

A woman is relaxing in a white bathtub, holding a chilled glass of wine. The scene is set on a balcony with a wooden railing, overlooking a beach and the ocean at sunset. The sky is filled with soft, golden light from the setting sun. The bathtub has a brass faucet and some toiletries on the edge. The overall mood is peaceful and romantic.

# A KEPT WOMAN

"Is it wrong when you do it for the right reasons?"

EUGENE O. MOOKETSI

A journey through broken glasses and hot coal. All i wish for is that sigh of relief as i finally step into calm waters. Will i ever get to experience that feeling or is it a far fetched dream? Life is a game of darts all you need is to throw one in the middle and all will be over.

My name is Maya Moeti

A KEPT WOMAN

01

After switching off her alarm Maya sat up on her bed and turned looking at her two children peacefully sleeping. She smiled and sighed putting on her sleepers and went to the kitchen. As she opened the door a very cold breeze hit her face as she frowned feeling for her children. She filled two pots with water and put them on the stove and went to back to the bedroom where she took her diary and pen and sat on her desk with a desk lamp on. She paged through the diary until she reached the

current date and sighed...

"For the second time this week i have been dreaming about my aunt who i lost when i was 14 years old. That woman was my world. She was more of my mother than my own mother was or should i say "is". Weird enough dreaming about her always leaves a smile on my face every morning when i wake up because we always have meaningful conversations and her advices are still the same as she was still alive. I really miss her. Now one of the questions i asked myself as soon as i opened my eyes was why would a woman be created from a part of a man's body and then be the one who carries all the weight on her shoulders? Why are men even head of families while everytime they are faced with hard situations they run to women for help? Yet they are the very same people who mistreat women? Why does the woman have to endure all the pain of the world while she was created from a man's body? We are supposed to enjoy the fruits of our men's labour not to suffer but

hey guess life will never be fair. What im happy about is that im with my kids and we are at peace. Everyday i thank God for these blessings because i don't know where i would be if it weren't for them. (Smiled) my gems"

She smiled closing the diary and put it away taking out her children's uniforms. She went to check on the water and it was warm enough for her to bath them. She poured it in a plastic tub and mixed it with cold water then carried it to the bedroom...

Maya: wakey wakey my king and queen

Herbert: again?

Maya: yes baby again but luckily for you guys it's a Friday and schools are closing

April: so no school tomorrow?

Maya: yes ma'am for a while

Both: yippie

Maya: (laughed) school is very important you two come and bath before the water gets cold it's so cold outside

Herbert: i don't like winter

April: me too

Maya: well we have no choice but to live through the seasons my babies until we are rich enough to chase the summer we just have to endure the cold

Herbert: i can't wait for us to be rich

They laughed as she helped them take off their pyjamas and put them in the plastic tub.

At the Duncan's...

After running the bath for her husband Lorna shook her head looking at him sleeping so peacefully in their king sized bed. She scoffed folding her robe and shook him...

Duncan: mmmh

Lorna: time to wake up Duncan

Duncan: im a business man why do i have to wake up so early

Lorna: business men don't sleep, wake up

Duncan: (sat up) geez woman im awake

Lorna: the tub is full of water. What would you like to have for breakfast so that i can tell Patience to prepare it?

Duncan: when is my wife going to cook for me?

Lorna: Duncan what would you like to have for breakfast?

Duncan: anything, Patience is a great cook anyway

Lorna rolled her eyes going down while Duncan headed to the bathroom singing. She came back after talking to Precious and sat on a chair in the bathroom watching her husband bath...

Duncan: must be good being a housewife neh?

Lorna: why did you come late last night?

Duncan: here we go again with the same question, babe you know i work very late

Lorna: no Duncan you need to talk to Joshua you are not just a mere employee you are a shareholder as well

Duncan: don't you think i know that love? Josh and i do the same amount of work. If we don't put in the effort who will? That's our company to look out for

Lorna: but i miss you Duncan it's been months since you touched me

Duncan: don't worry babe everything will fall into place soon

Lorna: you always say that Duncan when will that be?

Duncan: love it's not like im not working hard here. Are you and the kids not living your best lives?

Lorna: we are babe but money can't buy other needs or do you want me to replace you with dildos?

Duncan: (laughed) you are so silly. We will fix it my love don't worry

Lorna: you better babe. Let me go take your clothes from the ironing room, Patience was still busy with them but almost done

Duncan: ok love

She said leaving while Duncan looked at her and scoffed...

Duncan: needs this needs that i give you money for crying out loud isn't that satisfactory enough? Urgh women and not knowing what they want

He said continuing with his bath.

Back at Maya's house...



She finished bathing her children as they sat in the living room with the heater in front of them. She switched on the tv for them and gave them their bread with peanut butter and tea...

Herbert: black cat (they laughed) is this made out of cat ma?

Maya: no silly

Herbert: then why does the bottle have a black cat on the sticker

Maya: i don't know

April: Herbert just eat and stop talking

Maya: Thank you April

April: what have you packed for us mama?

Maya: bread and peanut butter with juice my love

April: again?

Maya: yes love

April: but ma my classmates are always laughing at me saying im always packing the same things

Maya: jusy ignore them baby it will be month end soon and mom will buy nice mopako for you guys

Herbert: well she should just tell them to mind their own business that's what i always tell them.

Packing something is better than packing nothing at all so thank you mama you are our hero

Maya: aww thank you my boy, you are so wise and sweet

Herbert: that's because im going to big school soon

April: i want to go to big school as well

Maya: 2 more years baby (she whined as they laughed)

Herbert: so are you going to buy me a grasshopper shoe mama?

Maya: (put their bags on the couch and swallowed) yes son, now eat up and warm yourselves up im going to bath. Do not touch anything do you hear me?

Both: yes mama

She smiled and went to pour herself water in the plastic tub while Herbert and April laughed at the cartoons. They were really happy but question is was she.

At the Kavimba's...

Precious ran around the house fixing her children for school while they had their breakfast on the dining table...

Precious: Nyasha is your hair tied?

Nyasha: yes ma how many times have you asked me that question? Gosh (rolled her eyes)

Precious: do not roll your eyes at me young girl.  
Lucas you better not go to school with your pants hanging below your butt

Lucas: come on ma it's cool my friends do it

Precious: those uncivilised brats, you better do as i say or else, yoh Lord, Nyasha i forgot your project

Nyasha: you will finish it up and bring it later the lesson is the last one after tea break anyway

Precious: oh thank the Gods

Lucas: schools are closing today ma so are we going to Gogo's house

Precious: yes sir you are (her phone rang) speak of the devil, hey ma, Lucas fix your tie man

Rona: hey baby are you still shouting at those two like they are 4?

Precious: you know how spoilt these kids are

Rona: well they are kids after all. Are they coming over for the holidays?

Precious: yes ma

Rona: oh ok i think i should invite Maya's children over as well

Precious: really now ma? Don't ruin my mood

please especially on a friday

Rona: what's wrong?

Precious: you know i don't like it when my children mix with that girl's children

Rona: come on Precious she's your sister and "not that girl" and they are just kids

Precious: yeah annoying and dirty

Rona: (laughed) you are something else.

Precious: let me finish with my morning routine i will call you back ok

Rona: ok my baby bye

She hung up and sighed as her husband came down with his tie not fixed...

Precious: oh love why are you always careless with your...

Lovemore: (grabbed a fruit) leave me alone im not a

child. Do that to Lucas not me, kids bye be good ok

Both: yes dad

Precious: (swallowed) but love i..

Lovemore: (kissed her cheek) see you later but don't wait up

Precious: the schools are closing today so i will be taking the kids to...(he closed the door behind him) my mom's house (she sighed) yeah right

Lucas: why is dad always in a hurry he never gives us attention these days

Nyasha: (on her phone) dad is a busy man you wouldn't understand anyway

Precious: thank you baby but please leave your phone for a few seconds and finish up

She said running up while the kids looked at one another and laughed.

At Maya's workplace...

She finished fixing her desk and made herself a cup of coffee then took out her lepakiwa (bun) and legwinya (fatcake) she bought from the lady selling outside their offices and started eating. She went through her facebook profile on the office computer and opened the Job vacancies page. She noted down all those that met her criteria while eating as her boss came in and she quickly switched to company files...

Jorge: (smiled) i want to see this face everyday when i walk in here

Maya: (smiled) good morning boss

Jorge: i told you to call me Jorge or J not boss

Maya: but you are my boss isn't it?

Jorge: (smiled) always quick to answer. Anyway do you have messages for me?

Maya: no sir not yet

Jorge: ok have a wonderful morning beautiful

Maya: thank you sir, you too

He winked at her and smiled going to his office while Maya scoffed shaking her head and went for her facebook again. Jorge sighed putting his bag on the holder and took his seat as the office door opened...

Jorge: i just got here what is it

Lady: morning boss this couldn't wait

Jorge: sit down and tell it

Lady: as you are aware of our situation and that it's going to get worse as we move there's nothing we can do but to retrench some of the staff

Jorge: negative news early in the morning, don't you get tired?

Lady: im just doing it for the business sir or you want it to go down the drain?

Jorge: of course not



Lady: exactly then you will agree with me when i say we have to cut off some employees

J orge: how many are we talking about?

Lady: 6

J orge: who will be amongst that 6?

Lady: the labours and the receptionist

J orge: Maya? No we can't get rid of Maya

Lady: but we have no choice again she's doing something below her intellectually sir we will find someone who did admin only at school. Maya is too learned to be a receptionist we are just holding her back

J orge: (sighed) but she's a hard worker

Lady: i know that but i think its time we released her so that she can get a job of her standards

J orge: ok let me think about it. (Scoffed) you want to get rid of the rose of the company?

Lady: well when the rose is too expensive you send it back. Get back to me as soon as possible

J orge: a decision will be made by the end of today

Lady: thank you

She left while J orge sat back and sighed.

At Kgang T&T headquarters...

J oshua made his way in his office as his phone rang and sighed answering...

J oshua: morning ma

Glidia: morning son, how are you doing?

J oshua: im good ma how are you doing?

Glidia: im good too my son. I believe you are at the office now

J oshua: yes ma i just got here

Glidia: wonderful. Let me not waste your time i just wanted to tell you that my birthday is coming soon

and i want everyone to be with me because im  
throwing a party

Joshua: oh nice mama no problem

Glidia: you keep saying no problem J osh but you  
never come home how many years has it been now?

Joshua: you know im a busy man mama

Glidia: your siblings are busy people as well but  
they always make time for me

Joshua: i promise, im going to come ma

Glidia: good and i hope you are coming with a  
girlfriend and one or two grandchildren

Joshua: yoh ma

Glidia: you know i have always been waiting on you  
my child. You are the eldest but your younger  
siblings all got married before you

Joshua: ma a client just walked in let me talk to you  
later

Glidia: yeah right

Joshua: love you (hung up) yoh this woman

Duncan: (chuckled) what's up? Still pestering you about a woman and children?

Joshua: yeah man and her birthday is coming soon and she says she wants to meet my girlfriend and hopefully i have a child

Duncan: but Josh why are you still single?

Joshua: look around Duncan your answer is around you

Duncan: no man but this shouldn't stop you from mingling

Joshua: you know we are always in the office man i don't have time

Duncan: well you will have to come up with a plan and very soon unless you want your mother to be disappointed in you

Joshua: wow D, thank you very much

They laughed and started working.

## THAT AFTERNOON

At her children's school...

Maya parked her toyota vits she got from her aunt and headed inside to collect her children as they came running to her...

Both: mommy!

Maya: hey guys

Teacher: Ms Moeti

Maya: yes ma'am

Teacher: the principal would like to see you

Maya: oh ok. Kids go wait in the car

They headed out while she followed the teacher to the principal's office...

Lady: Ms Moeti please have a seat

Maya: (smiled) thank you

Lady: without wasting your time i just wanted to remind you that it's been months since you paid your children's school fees

Maya: i know ma'am but im working on it

Lady: but Ms Moeti you always say that but never deliver

Maya: im honestly financially crippled at the moment ma'am but im working on it

Lady: unfortunately we can't keep looking after your children through other kids school fees thus they won't be returning to the school next term until you pay up

Maya: but ma'am you know whenever i have something i pop it out

Lady: i don't dispute that but your balance is just too much Ms Moeti and again your children are always missing out on important trips and always hear from other students that there was a trip. That

is not good Ms Moeti

Maya: ma'am please give me one last chance i promise you i will sort out the finances

Lady: the decision is final Ms Moeti Herbert and April won't be coming back here next term until you settle the debt thank you

Maya swallowed and stood up leaving. Her phone vibrated as she frowned reading a text...

"As you are aware of the situation at the company, the management has reached a decision, it was not an easy one but it had to be done. That decision is to let some workers go and unfortunately you are one of the workers who the management has decided to let go. It was a pleasure working with you Ms Moeti. You are requested to come for your things on Monday."

A huge ball of lump got stuck on her throat while

tears built in her eyes blurring her vision. Hearing her children's voices and laughter made her to block the tears and swallow the ball of lump and go to the car...

Herbert: i can't wait to sleep until the sun is out

April: me too (they giggled)

Herbert: mommy are you happy you will be with us all the time?

Maya: (looked at him through the rear view mirror and painfully smiled) mhem

Herbert: we are going to watch cartoons all day

April: i can't wait

They chat loudly about their favorite cartoons while their mother reversed out with her head spinning.

^

^



^

^

^

Like. React. Comment & Share

[09/03, 14:08] : A KEPT WOMAN

02

At Maya's house...

With Herbert and April singing loudly at the top of their voices with the cartoons Maya decided to get in bed silently crying...

"How im i going to pay rent? Who im i going to look to from here? This will confirm to my siblings that im nothing but a failure. When im i going to catch a break? God what did i ever do to you to live this life"

She asked herself those questions as she sniffed and wiped her tears. Herbert burst through the door as she quickly covered herself with a fleece...

Herbert: mama we are hungry

Maya: (sniffed) find something in the fridge my boy

Herbert: (frowned) are you ok mama?

Maya: yes my boy im ok (sniffed again)

Herbert: are you sick?

Maya: (sniffed and chuckled) no baby im not sick

Herbert: then why are you sniffing like that?

Maya: dust got in my nose

Herbert: are you sure you are ok ma? You were very quiet on our way home

Maya: for goodness sake Herbert can you please go to the kitchen and find something to eat and stop disturbing me!

Herbert: (softly) ok, sorry mama

He said leaving and closed the door behind him as Maya sighed sitting up on her bed. The last thing she wanted was to take her stress out on her children. She sighed again and took her phone going through her contacts as a glass broke in the kitchen...

Maya: (shouted) Herbert!

Herbert: im sorry mama it slipped off my hand

Maya: do not touch anything. Geez man these kids urgh

She grunted getting off bed and put on her slippers going to the kitchen. She took the broom and carefully swept the glasses into a corner...

Maya: i don't understand why you have to use glasses i told you that yours are the plastic ones

Herbert: sorry mama

April: (came in running) Herbert you need to... (she bumped into her mother) oh

Maya: i told you no running in the house April and where are your shoes? Your brother broke a glass in here

April: sorry ma

Maya: just go back to the living room i will bring your food. Go!

They asked no questions and headed to the living room as she clicked her tongue and finished up. She found herself smiling at how her son perfectly sliced the tomatoes and cut the remaining cheese in half. The butter was nicely and evenly spread on the bread as well. Was he passionate about food? She took the food to them...

Both: (softly) thank you mommy

Maya: you are welcome. Mommy is sorry for

shouting at you ok

Herbert: it's ok mama

Maya: let me know when you are done so i come wash the dishes ok

Herbert: i will wash them mama it's ok

Maya: (smiled) oh ok maybe you should teach April as well

April: (lifted her hands) oh no no mama

She laughed and sniffed leaving them while Herbert frowned spotting her red eyes but brushed it off. She sat on the bed and took her phone again sending her brother a call attempt. While waiting for him to call her she tapped her fingers on her phone thinking of what she could do. Her phone disturbed her thoughts as it rang...

Maya: (cleared her throat) hey brother

Titus: hello sis i just saw your call attempt

Maya: yeah i don't have airtime. Are you free to talk?

Titus: yeah what's up?

Maya: (closed the bedroom door) i have a problem  
T

Titus: what's up?

Maya: i haven't been paying my children's school fees well so now they told me that they shouldn't come back next term until i pay up and while i was still there i received a message from work that i have been retrenched

Titus: eish that's a mess now sis

Maya: so i don't know what to do but thought maybe you can help me with the little you have

Titus: you know my budget is tight sis, i don't get paid enough as it is. We have a child on the way and a wedding to save up for

Maya: (sighed) yeah neh

Titus: your friends are working Maya why can't they help?

Maya: im always asking for help from them T so i don't want to be a burden

Titus: im so sorry sis you know i would help if i had something

Maya: i know thank you hey

Titus: sure try mom maybe she can help

Maya: yeah right. Bye hey say hi to Lesedi for me

Titus: i will

They hung up as she sighed falling back on her bed. Her phone rang as her heart skipped a beat seeing the number. She cleared her throat and answered...

Maya: hi

Lady: Maya it's been 4 months now do you know how much interest it is?

Maya: i know, im still trying to make a plan

Lady: no Maya people are starting to kill me for their

money now please make sure you pay up as soon as possible or we will have no choice but to send sheriffs your way

Maya: come on there's no need for that

Lady: we want our money mma kante why are you working if you are going to fail to pay back your loans? You have up to Tuesday to make sure you pay up bye

Maya: please... (the phone beeped as she sighed but it rang again) yoh (answered) ma

Rona: hi Maya

Maya: hi mama

Rona: i hope you are good

Maya: yes i am

Rona: your children's schools are closed right?

Maya: yes, why?

Rona: i thought maybe you could bring them over tomorrow for the holidays

Maya: (frowned) since when?



Rona: i want to spend time with my grandkids is that too much to ask for?

Maya: you have never asked for them since we moved so im shocked

Rona: will you bring them or not?

Maya: i will

Rona: good. See you tomorrow

Maya: ma i...

Rona: yes?

Maya: no it's ok never mind. See you tomorrow

Rona: bye

They hung up as Maya sighed and decided to go the living room.

At the Duncan's...

Patience brought Lorna's mimosa who was in the

jacuzzi reading a magazine...

Patience: your drink ma'am

Lorna: (smiled) oh thank you love you are an angel

Patience: anything else?

Lorna: no sweetheart im good. In fact are you busy i would love us to have a chat

Patience: no ma'am i don't have anything to do at the moment.

Lorna: good grab a seat my love (she did) kana my husband is always coming home late have you noticed?

Patience: bathong madam you want to talk about your husband with me?

Lorna: come on who do you want me to talk to? You know we are always together

Patience: well i have noticed madam

Lorna: so what do you think about it?

Patience: Mr Duncan is a busy man madam so he's ought to come back home late. Running a transport company can't be easy

Lorna: no P he knows he has to cater to my needs you know he hasn't touched me for months now?

Patience: yoh madam too much information now

Lorna: (laughed) stop being silly we are talking woman to woman here

Patience: well you should use the weekends to cover up for missing out during the week

Lorna: thing is you are never here on weekends. He's hardly home on weekends

Patience: uhu, are you being serious?

Lorna: yes i only see him on Sundays but he would insist we go to the grounds to watch soccer then when we come back home he starts complaining that he's tired. P what should i do?

Patience: you have to talk to him about it then

Lorna: i do love everyday but he always says everything will fall back into place

Patience: yoh that's a problem now madam. Maybe you should visit a marriage counsellor i don't know

Lorna: that might work you know

Patience: yeah try it

Lorna: so you are going home again this weekend?

Patience: yes madam you know i have to check my son

Lorna: ok love. Pack whatever you can for him.

Kante when are is he visiting you here?

Patience: (chuckled) ae no madam trust me you don't want that rascal here

Lorna: (sighed) i wish i knew how it felt to have your biological child you know

Patience: (touched her hand) don't worry madam God works in mysterious ways you will one when the time is right but even if you don't Apple and Saint are there. Let me go start packing

Lorna: ok my love. Thank you

Patience: for?

Lorna: always being there when i cry about my husband

Patience: its not a problem madam you are like a sister to me so take the counselling route and hopefully things will work out

Lorna: yeah hey

Patience smiled and headed to her room while Lorna sighed and sipped her mimosa going through her magazine.

At the Kavimba's...

Nyasha sighed throwing her bag on the couch and took off her school shoes on the mat and threw herself on the couch laughing at the tik-tok videos. Her brother shook his head and went up to change and came back...

Lucas: should mom find you still in your uniform  
she's going to kill you

Nyasha: just mind your own business Lucas

Lucas: are you not supposed to pack your clothes?

Nyasha: mom will do it for me

Lucas: wow Nyasha really? As old as you are?

Nyasha: don't start with me Lucas

Lucas: i was just saying

Nyasha: besides its not like im looking forward to  
go to that house especially with those creepy  
children of our aunt coming

Lucas: Nyasha that's rude

Nyasha: what? Those kids are dirty and they stink

Lucas: i don't understand why you and mom don't  
like them. Those kids are nice just like their mom.  
Im still mad at mom for not inviting them to my  
birthday party last week.

Nyasha: eww Lucas imagine having peasants  
around us so not my kind of scene

Lucas: peasants, Nyasha you are not God and again they are not peasants their mother takes good care of them

Nyasha: while they are always smelling like old cooking oil. I swear she applies cooking oil on them when they don't have lotion (she laughed)

Lucas: you are wicked

Nyasha: im just being Ms Kavimba baby bro

Lucas: mxxxxm

Nyasha: you can go hang yourself

She said dragging her bag up on her phone leaving her shoes. Lucas shook his head and took his juice and went to his room to start packing.

At Kgang's T&T headquarters...

Joshua grunted loosening his tie while going through his financials. The door opened as Duncan

came in with a file...

Duncan: everything ok?

Joshua: my calculations are beating me bro

Duncan: what are you calculating Josh we have accountants for that

Joshua: i want us to get two new buses but i also want to get mom a gift. She has always wanted a Mercedes-Benz so i want to get it for her birthday

Duncan: well you can get one bus and the Benz we will get another bus after making the money you spent on the Benz back

Joshua: but i wanted us to hit the new route with a bang

Duncan: one bus is ok for now its not like there are no other buses

Joshua: dude you know people prefer Kgang travel and tours over any other buses

Duncan: then don't get her the Benz



Joshua: and have her be on my case about always getting her small gifts?

Duncan: are you and your siblings in a competition?

Joshua: of course not but this is my mother bro

Duncan: look the money is yours and whatever you do i accept

Joshua: yeah i will see to it

Duncan: so have you thought about what you are going to do about the girlfriend and child situation?

Joshua: don't remind me please

Duncan: i have an idea

Joshua: oh? Let's hear it then

Duncan: let's sign you up for a dating app

Joshua: yoh ah ah no my guy no

Duncan: come on dude that's the only quickest way to find a partner and we look for someone who has a child

Joshua: Duncan and his silly ideas get out of my

office

Duncan: but come on my guy its a nxa idea

Joshua: (laughed) im not going into a dating app  
bro bye

Duncan: mxm you are boring

Joshua: Duncan go

They laughed as he left while Joshua sat back and sighed. He thought about the idea but shook his head going back to work.

At Kavimba motors...

Precious smiled waving at the employees and headed to her husband's office and opened the door without knocking...

Lovemore: Precious what are you doing here and

why can't you knock like everyone else?

Precious: this is my husband's office. I brought your pad you forgot it

Lovemore: it took you the whole day up to now to bring it here?

Precious: i had other things to do

Lovemore: like what? Spend my money?

Precious: don't be like that to me love. I was getting a few things for the kids trip tomorrow

Lovemore: trip?

Precious: isn't you ran off this morning when i tried to talk to you about them going to my mother's house

Lovemore: oh yeah the schools are closed

Precious: yes so i went to get groceries and new clothes for them

Lovemore: oh ok so since you have dropped off the pad you can go

Precious: we need to talk about your treatment

towards me

Lovemore: what?

Precious: you are always dismissing me like im a child babe and i don't like it

Lovemore: when do i do that?

Precious: everytime Lovemore

Lovemore: love i...(the telephone rang) duty calls we will talk about this when i get home that's if i find you awake (picked up) hello

Precious: love i...

He eyed her as she swallowed and left while Lovemore turned his chair facing the other way talking to the phone laughing. Precious stopped by the door and looked at him and sighed leaving.

THAT EVENING

At a restaurant...

Bianca and Lewis laughed high fiving as they went through Lewis's crush's profile. He looked up and spotted Maya coming in as he scoffed...

Lewis: in comes miss begger

Bianca: (rolled her eyes) oh gosh

Maya: (smiled) hey guys sorry for being late i wanted to make sure my kids were ok

Bianca: (smiled) it's ok babe we understand

Lewis: yes love it's no biggie. You look nice

Maya: (chuckled) these old rags but thank you love. So what are we having?

Lewis: we were waiting for you to order my love

Maya: oh ok i hope you know that im broke right?

Bianca: we just want to spend time with you babes you know it's not a problem (she said giving Lewis's

foot a soft kick under thr table)

Lewis: yeah love it's cool. So how are the two rascals?

Maya: they are good i left them with my neighbour but guys im stress (Lewis kicked Bianca's foot under the table)

Bianca: what's up my love?

Maya: i have been retrenched at work guys

Bianca: oh no love

Lewis: aww im so sorry babes why?

Maya: the company is suffering some financial strains so they had to let go of 6 of us

Lewis: shame that's sad what are you going to do now love?

Maya: i don't know babes and my children school says i shouldn't bring back my kids to school next term due to the amount i owe for school fees

Bianca: oh no babes how much is the balance?

Maya: 7K

Bianca: damn that's a lot so why don't you talk to your sister? Mrs Kavimba?

Maya: really B?

Bianca: what can i say babes you have no choice

Maya: you know how that woman is but i was hoping you guys can help me with 3.5k each i will repay it once i get a job you are my last hope

Bianca: yoh tsala you know my finances are a bit tight shame maybe teacher bae here can help

Lewis: yoh chomi i just got my residential plot so i want to work on it as soon as possible so my budget is really tight love im sorry

Maya: (sighed) it's ok i hope something comes up soon you know

Lewis: don't worry it will love. Wait, why don't you ask the baby daddy? I mean its his children after all

Bianca: really Lewis that useless bastard? Come on

Maya: thank you B, you know how Luke is he would rather ask me for money instead

Bianca: i think you have enabled this guy as well  
friend ah no

Maya: what can i do when he always threatens to  
take my kids from me

Lewis: as if he pays maintenance

Maya: urgh man can we stop talking about him. Call  
the waiter and order anything for me im going to the  
rest rooms

Lewis: ok love

They watched her go down and then burst into a  
laugh...

Lewis: what?

Bianca: imagine me giving her 3.5K just like that?  
Never shame

Lewis: could never be me shame



They laughed more waving for the waiter to place their orders.

At a hotel...

A knock came through as Duncan went to the door and as he opened his son jumped into his hands...

Duncan Jr: daddy!

Duncan: (smiled) hello my boy. Hey love

Patience: (kissed him) hi babe

She sighed going in with their bags as Duncan closed the door and tickled his son.

^

^

^

^

^

Like. React. Comment & Share

[09/03, 14:08] : A KEPT WOMAN

03

At a hotel...

After freshening up Duncan, Patience and their son decided to go for dinner at the hotel restaurant. Duncan Jr played by the kiddies playing section while his parents watched him from a distance...

Duncan: they grow up fast don't they

Patience: (smiled) i know hey and they tell me that he's doing well at school

Duncan: his vocabulary has improved as well i told you that school was the best

Patience: (smiled) yes you did and thank you

Duncan: for?

Patience: always being there for us

Duncan: you guys are my family so your needs are my priority

Patience: we appreciate that but don't forget you are married to Lorna

Duncan: (sighed) why do you have to bring her up?

Patience: because she spoke to me earlier

Duncan: what did she say?

Patience: that you are neglecting her which is something i have noticed as well

Duncan: im a busy man love you know it as well

Patience: soon she will believe that you are cheating and then start following you around is that what you want? Duncan J r's safety jeopardized?

Duncan: of course not

Patience: then do the right thing

Duncan: i don't want to lose you

Patience: i told you im not going anywhere what im saying is give your wife the attention she deserves or divorce her if you can't

Duncan: what will happen to us and you guys if i give her the attention?

Patience: we are always together on weekends

Duncan so use the midweek to give her attention as much as you can

Duncan: how you are calm about this shocks me

Patience: i know my place in your life

Duncan: and what is it?

Patience: im the one you love and want to be with it's just that you are stuck with the wrong person at the moment

Duncan: and divorcing her is just going to be painful to the kids

Patience: those kids aren't biologicaly yours

Duncan: of course

Patience: yes and speaking of kids she asked when

Duncan Jr is going to visit

Duncan: and what did you say?

Patience: i just dismissed her

Duncan: ok (held her hand) i love you P

Patience: (smiled) i love you too Daddy D

They smiled at each other as their son came running.

## THE NEXT MORNING

Maya grunted waking up as her phone rang. She checked for her kids as her heart skipped not seeing them but sighed as she remembered they slept over at their neighbours. She took her phone and answered...

Maya: hello?

J orge: Maya Moeti

Maya: who's this (frowned checking) oh good morning sir im so sorry i just answered without checking

J orge: it's ok i should be the one apologising for waking you up so early

Maya: it's ok sir

J orge: how are you holding up?

Maya: it's honestly hard sir. That job was all i had

J orge: i wish i was the only one who made decisions you know i would have made sure that you keep your job

Maya: i understand sir

J orge: so you are coming for your things on Monday?

Maya: yes sir

J orge: ok. Are you sure everything is ok and you don't need anything? (Thought about it and cleared her throat)

Maya: everything is ok sir

Jorge: ok good. I hope to see you on Monday

Maya: i will pass by your office sir

Jorge: (smiled) i would appreciate that. Have a wonderful day

Maya: thank you sir you too.

He hung up as Maya sighed putting her phone down. Why didn't she just tell him what happened? Maybe he could have helped. She asked herself and sighed getting off bed and went to put water on the stove. She went back to the bedroom and started packing her kids clothes as her phone reported a message...

Maya: that must be orange

Her heart skipped as she read an ewallet message. She checked the initials and she couldn't tell who it

could be. She then checked her airtime balance and called the number but it didn't go through. She frowned checking her ewallet balance and it told her that she had P3k in her account. A smile broke as she tried the number again but it was unavailable. She asked herself a million questions sitting on her bed and decided to buy aitime from the ewallet and it went through...

Maya: Lord what is this?

She said smiling and stood up walking around their bedroom...

Maya: ok first thing is first what do you need most now Maya, obviously food in the house, but not much because you are getting paid soon. You need petrol to take the kids to their grandmother, buy them at least new flops and t-shirts and some snacks for when they are there and oh you need to pay that mots helo woman because with her off your



back you will be able to pay at least a quarter of your children's school fees debt when your salary comes through (sighed out of relief) thank you Lord you really came through for me

She said changing, took her car keys and switched off the stove leaving. She briefly spoke to her neighbour and drove off waving at Herbert and April who were already playing with the kids.

At the Kavimba's...

Precious knocked once on Nyasha's bedroom door and found her still minding her hair...

Precious: Nyasha are you ever serious though? What did i tell you about being time conscious? You are not going to a beauty contest here you are just going to your grandmother's house finish up please

Nyasha: it's a saturday morning ma why are you

shouting? Come on loosen up

Precious: loosen up my behind. Finish up man we are waiting on you

She said going back to her bedroom where her husband was in bed reading news online...

Precious: your daughter is something else if she keeps at this behaviour she won't do anything for herself in life

Lovemore: you have always enabled her

Precious: really?

Lovemore: yes im just glad my son didn't take after you

Precious: so you are going to blame me for Nyasha's behaviour?

Lovemore: if you don't change how you treat her she's going to end up like those slay queens who have nothing to their names

Precious: luckily she has parents who are working hard for her

Lovemore: (looked at her above his glasses) you mean a father that's working hard for her?

Precious: really now Lovemore?

Lovemore: i know you were not the brightest child growing up Precious but at least have a business mindset. You can't just rely on my money all your life what if we wake up tomorrow morning and i decide to leave you?

Precious: Lovemore you are hurting my feelings

Lovemore: im just being frank with you. What do you do with the money i give you all the time? Buy expensive things and brag to your siblings and your group of ladies of how rich you are? With who's money? Other housewives have beauty shops out there, supermarkets and salons they don't just sit home. Even if they spend their husband's money they know they have something on their names.

Precious: but i thought you said you will take care of me

Lovemore: i don't dispute that all im saying is that at least have something on your name even if its a tuck shop and stop being this utterly stupid

He said getting out of bed going to the bathroom while Precious swallowed looking at him. His words really pierced her heart but she sighed and headed out.

At the Duncan's...

Lorna came down and found her kids already having breakfast as she sighed and sat down...

Lorna: morning kids

Apple: hi ma

Saint: morning ma. Are you ok?

Lorna: nothing to worry about i will be fine

Apple: no ma you don't seem ok and where's dad  
his car is not in his parking space

Lorna: your dad didn't come home last night

Saint: again?

Lorna: yes. I tried calling him but his phone isn't  
going through it just keeps saying line busy

Apple: dad was online a few minutes ago

Lorna: i guess he just blocked my number

Saint: why would dad do such a thing?

Lorna: i don't know baby but like i said it's nothing i  
can't handle. Im used to it every Friday and  
Saturday he does this

Apple: and you call this a healthy marriage mom?  
Come on

Lorna: i made a vow baby for better or for worse

Apple: that is what kills a lot of people. People are  
stuck in sad marriages because of those words.  
Dad is being unfair on you and its time he gets  
called out on his behaviour

Lorna: no love i don't want you guys to get involved

Saint: but your happiness matters to us ma. If he can't make you happy then he should just let you go

Lorna: i can't afford to lose him

Saint: why ma?

Lorna: Saint just eat your food and let me deal with this the best way i know how

Apple: no ma you keep hurting yourself by saying you can't afford to lose him. If you are scared of losing all of this you shouldn't be worried because you are entitled to half of it

Lorna: (sighed) can we just eat please

Apple: ma

Lorna: what Apple, what!? Geez guys i just want to have my breakfast in peace is that too much to ask for? You father and i are not getting a divorce and that's it i don't even know why im discussing this with the two of you because you are just kids

She clicked her tongue and took her food going up while her children looked at one another and softly shook their heads.

## THAT AFTERNOON

At Rona's house...

She smiled as Precious parked her car with Nyasha and Lucas coming out...

Lucas: hello granny

Rona: hello my son

Nyasha: (on her phone) hi gogo

Rona: (smiled) hi ba...

She just passed her going into the house leaving her grandmother with her arms open for a hug...

Rona: Precious?

Precious: don't mind her ma she's just being a teenager

Rona: no Precious she's not allowed to behave like this.

Lucas: true that gogo im a teenager as well but you don't see me acting like this

Precious: oh please Lucas get in the house. Where's Moses, Moses!?

Moses: (came running) yes ma'am?

Precious: please off load the things in the car ok

Moses: ok ma'am

She gave him the key as they followed one another in the house. While Moses was still offloading things Maya's car drove through as Herbert excitedly jumped...



Herbert: that is Lucas's car mama yeay

Maya: (scoffed smiling) yes sir they are here

Herbert: park park park i want to go see him

Maya: yoh Herbert relax

She laughed parking as he got off and ran into the house shouting Lucas's name. He burst through the kitchen door and ran to the living room jumping onto Lucas who hugged him back with the same excitement. His mother and sister came behind him with April holding on to her mother's hand...

Maya: hi everyone

Rona: hi baby. (Smiled) hey April

April just waved as Nyasha looked at her with her lips curved...

Precious: so your child can't respond when she's being greeted?

Maya: April say hi

April: (softly) hi. Ma i want to go back with you

Rona: aww come on baby granny is here to take care of you i promise we are going to have a wonderful time

Precious: (annoyed of Lucas and Herbert's noise) can't you hear that you are making noise young boy!?

Maya don't you teach your kids some manners?

Geez man

Herbert: im sorry

Lucas: no it's ok let's go to our room

Herbert: (smiled) so we will be sleeping together?

Lucas: of course buddy of course

Herbert: (shouted) yeay! Oops sorry

Maya: go sit next to Nyasha my love (April held on to her leg) April im talking to you

Nyasha: i ain't no maid so miss me with that

She said humming to the music playing from her airpods and went outside while Maya looked at her shocked...

Precious: why are you looking at my daughter like that? She's right she's not a maid and she's not here to take care of anyone's child

Maya: maybe i should take my kids back with me ma

Rona: oh don't be silly Maya the kids are fine. Nyasha is a teenager you know how they are. April will be fine

Maya: but she looks uncomfortable

Rona: don't worry i will make sure that she's comfortable

Precious: i hope you brought your kids their own food because im not going to feed another man's children with my money

Rona: Precious this is my house so whatever is

there they will share

Precious: ma do you know how expensive things are?

Maya: don't worry i brought something for them

Precious: oh good. So ma how far with the wedding preparations? Re isa mafoko leng? (When are we going to start the lobola negotiations)

Rona: we are just waiting on Titus to give us a go ahead my child

Precious: but Titus though how long has he been engaged to that girl of his. Bo Titus ba itse gore tsenya matlho a batho waitse (Titus can embarrass us)

Maya: we are not all well off like you Precious

Precious: then why do you get engaged knowing that you don't have money for a wedding? I told him i can help him with whatever he needed but no

Maya: that's because he knows what he's doing

Precious: engagement ya 5 years? Come on Maya y'all desperate women can really lower your

standards. The longest period for engagement is 6 months and that's it

Maya: you know Titus lost his job Precious why are you like this? Yoh

Rona: ok girls no need to fight

Precious: im not fighting with anyone im just stating facts

Maya: where's Lovemore we hardly see him here the last time we saw him was the time you guys got married

Precious: (cleared her throat) my husband is a busy man plus his whereabouts got nothing to do with you

Maya: ooh ok anyway ma let me go offload my children's things and head back

Rona: ok baby

She went outside as Precious looked at her with her lips curved...

Precious: mxm

Rona: bathong Precious

Precious: are the windows open the house is full of  
poor stench gaa

She said checking the windows while April chuckled  
at the cartoons playing on the tv. She sat on the  
carpet and moved closed to the tv while Rona sat  
back on the couch.

At a car dealership...

Joshua shook hands with the sales rep and got in  
his car calling his friend...

Duncan: buddy

Joshua: wabo o ntse ole ko nyatsing (you are with

your side woman)

Duncan: (laughed) why do you say that?

Joshua: it's a saturday

Duncan: don't call my woman a side chick monna  
this woman means a lot to me

Joshua: yeah right, the time Lorna finds out you will  
be in deep shit

Duncan: it's been 3 years now

Joshua: every dog has its own day

Duncan: fortunately im not a dog (they laughed)

Joshua: im just from motor centre man i put an  
order on mom's Benz

Duncan: that's great so what about the buses?

Joshua: we will be able to get two

Duncan: oh that's great

Joshua: yeah i used my personal savings for the  
Benz

Duncan: i hope it didn't kill you

Joshua: not really i will survive

Duncan: cool

Joshua: so about the dating app how do i go about it?

Duncan: (laughed) oh now you want to sign up?

Joshua: it's not like i have much of a choice so yeah

Duncan: let's meet up in a few then i will show you how it's done

Joshua: ok im going to do something at the office i will let you know where we should meet

Duncan: sure buddy

They hung up as he sighed and focused on the road.

On her way back..

Maya hummed along to the song playing from her radio as her phone rang. She checked her mirrors



and frowned at the unknown number picking up...

Maya: hello?

Man: is this Maya Moeti?

Maya: yes, how can i be of help?

Man: you are speaking to the police

Maya: oh ok?

Man: we have a man called Luke here

Maya: (sighed) what did he do now?

Man: he has been arrested for drunken driving but he has been given a fine either he pays the fine or we take the car and his license. He says the car is not his and without his license he will be out of his job because he says he's a truck driver

Maya: how much is the fine?

Man: P1.5K

Maya: where im i supposed to get that kind of money?

Man: i don't know ma'am but like i told you things are not looking good for him and he says you are the only one who can help

Maya: ok which police station is this?

Man: we are just along the mochudi Gaborone road

Maya: ok i will be there just now because im leaving Mochudi now

She hung up and parked on the side of the road. She reached for her purse and counted the money that was left in her wallet and it was exactly 1.5K...

Maya: but i have to buy food with this money.  
(Grunted) Luke can be annoying you know ah

She clicked her tongue and joined the road again.

^

^

^

^

^

Like. React. Comment & Share

[09/03, 14:08] : A KEPT WOMAN

04

Along the road...

Maya spotted the police car a few meters after joining the double carriage road. She parked in front of it and shook her head looking at the police officers controlling the road block and made her way out to the car...

Luke: what took you so long?

Maya: good day officer

Man: yes ma'am

Maya: im here to help Luke but can i please talk to him first?

Man: yeah sure

Maya: in private please

Man: oh ok let me go help my colleagues

Maya: thank you

The man went out while Luke looked at Maya and scoffed looking out the window...

Luke: im not your kids so don't you dare try to give me a lecture

Maya: children you can't even take care of. In fact they are way better than you. You are an expense Luke. You haven't done anything for the kids but you always milk money from me

Luke: are you going to give me the money or you are going to sit here and lecture me?

Maya: i was supposed to buy food for the house

with this money Luke. This is my last money yet here i am using it to bail you. You are such a nuisance and this is the last time im doing this. What are the kids going to eat when they come back from their grandmother's house?

Luke: eysh Maya pay up and stop talking too much. Why did you take my children to that witch mother of yours? Officer here is the fine

He said sticking his head out the window while Maya shook her head taking out the money from her purse...

Man: yes?

Maya: here officer

Man: thank you ma'am

Maya: so is he leaving with the car?

Man: no he can't drive in this state the owner will come get it from the station

Maya: oh ok. Let's go Luke

Luke: im not going anywhere with you i will wait for the buses

Maya: nx nx nx suit yourself mister

She went to her car, put on the safety belt and carefully joined the road heading off. Meanwhile Luke and the officers laughed counting the money...

Luke: pack these stupid cones we are going to have the best saturday

Man: dipatjiiiiii

Man 2: ts a feloooo

They laughed singing and packed their things while two drove in the police car as Luke and the other one drove in the private car.

At the Duncan's...

Saint held two mugs of hot chocolate in his hands and used his elbow to open his sister's bedroom door...

Saint: knock knock im already in and before you shout at me i have some hottie for you

Apple: (smiled braiding her hair) you are lucky because you have my favorite

Saint: how you perfectly braid your hair like this still amazes me

Apple: you see us women neh we have supernatural powers (they laughed) so what do you want? I know you can't just make me hottie

Saint: (sat down and took a sip) i wanted us to talk about mom and dad's relationship

Apple: (took a sip) i don't understand why mom is still hanging on this marriage while she can see its not working for her dad is always away so its

obvious he has a side out there

Saint: how about we help mom?

Apple: what do you have in mind?

Saint: you get that guy who has a crush on you to use his skills to tap dad's phone while on the other hand i get really close to dad and start insist on going out with him each time he leaves the house

Apple: be the annoying last born (they laughed) but you know that guy is going to want me to agree to go out with him on a date Saint and i don't like him that much

Saint: one date wouldn't hurt sis come on

Apple: well it's for our mother so i don't mind

Saint: good girl

Apple: but what if dad has another phone?

Saint: it will be my task to find out

Apple: good.

Saint: do you think he cheats because mom can't have her own children?



Apple: really? After being married for so long come on bro it's something deeper than that maybe he feels like mom is lazy

Saint: to tell the truth from a male perspective, she is. Yes i get she's a housewife but she has to do something

Apple: i get your point and i agree with you that's why i want to start having mom do a few things in the house. Aunty Patience has taught me to cook so im going to teach mom some of her recipes

Saint: good. Cheers to saving our parent's marriage

Apple: cheers brother

They chuckled clicking their muggs and took sips and continued to catch up.

At Titus's house...

He wiped his fiancée's feet after massaging them

while she salivated after taking a bite from a strawberry that was dipped in jam...

Titus: i don't understand how you enjoy that

Lesedi: it's so sweet and nice babe yoh plus your son loves it so much

Titus: (kissed the 8 months belly) i can't wait to meet the champ

Lesedi: I just want him out of me im tired

Titus: shame sorry love. Tomorrow we shave right

Lesedi: yes sir. Mmh, i heard you speaking to Maya yesterday

Titus: yeah she wanted money

Lesedi: why?

Titus: she has a school fees debt and to make things worse they retrenched her at work

Lesedi: bathong Maya, why didn't you give her babe we have money mos s

Titus: that's money for the baby love plus you know we are still saving for the wedding love so we can't keep going back and again you know how Precious would be should she know we took some money from what she gave us

Lesedi: but Maya is your sister as well. Take from your savings love i don't understand why you guys have to treat Maya like an outcast. Even an adopted child doesn't get treated like this. You know how Maya struggled with Herbert after Precious made your mom to make her move out when she was only two weeks and with April she spent only a week in Mochudi you guys are so unfair. Leave me alone

Titus: hee banna

Lesedi: first of all you are working Titus i know you don't earn a lot but Maya is your blood sister (got teary) why are you doing this to her?

Titus: babe do you want to cry now?

Lesedi: yes because that's my child's aunt, infact the only person i would trust with my child in this family (started crying) you guys are being unfair on

Maya what has she done to y'all to deserve this kind of treatment? Geez

She said sniffing wiping her tears making her way to the bedroom with her big belly while Titus sat there shocked...

Titus: pregnant women and their hormones

Lesedi: i heard you. Treat your sister right Titus ah.  
Le gone oye go reka legapu (go buy a watermelon)

She clicked her tongue wiping her tears.

In Mochudi...

Lucas spoke to the phone facing the other way while Herbert finished buying from the tuck shop...

Lucas: sure we will video chat later bye (he hung up)

Herbert: (smiled) was that your girlfriend?

Lucas: (laughed) you silly boy, no just my study buddy

Herbert: ok (gave him a lollipop) happy birthday

Lucas: aww thank you buddy but my birthday was last week but im happy you remembered

Herbert: i will never forget it. It's just that im sad we didn't go

Lucas: sorry man

Herbert: why does your mom hate us?

Lucas: that's a strong word buddy

Herbert: ok why doesn't she like us?

Lucas: i honestly don't know and it doesn't sit well with me Herby because i love hanging out with you

Herbert: and your sister doesn't like April

Lucas: they are the only ones who know why they don't like you guys

Herbert: why don't you move in with us you will sleep on my space i will sleep on the floor

Lucas: (laughed) you are so sweet Herby your mom is lucky to have you

Herbert: i love seeing people happy

Lucas: that's good. I do too that's why im always excited to be with you guys

Herbert: so you are going to move in?

Lucas: i will think about moving in but i will always visit

Herbert: awesome i can't wait to show you all my toys

Lucas: but you know books come first right?

Herbert: mhem

He said nodding sucking on his lollipop while Lucas smiled sucking on his as well.

At Maya's house...

She smiled seeing Bianca's car in her yard and parked next to it while they opened the windows...

Bianca: mma how long do you take from Mochudi to here? We were even thinking of leaving you

Maya: bathong i had to make sure my kids were ok

Lewis: we know you have kids but time girl time

Maya: sorry love let me change then we go

Lewis: haaa change? Nnya mma you will change at my house you can see im not ready yet as well

Maya: why didn't you get ready akere i would have driven there

Lewis: we are helping you save petrol to go around dropping applications and you throw the help back on our faces?

Maya: (laughed) yoh sorry mma Lewis let me take my things then

Bianca: be quick pele ga magodu a golo fa atla gore udubatsa (before thieves of this place attack us)

Maya: wow B (she said going inside)

Lewis: (closed the windows) girl e rata dust gore ah

Bianca: i don't understand why she doesn't move. How will she find a serious man while living in a house like this yoh when they said pick friends we decided to pick examples

Lewis: (laughed) don't be harsh

Bianca: ai man Lewis how long have we been trying to get this girl to up her standards? Im this close to telling her off nna

Lewis: understand that every friendship group always has that 1 koko ya setswana

They laughed out loud while Maya locked her house and got in the car...

Maya: so what's the joke i wanna laugh as well?



Bianca: never mind that, today re nwa ka wena akere baaaaabes

Maya: ah ah

Lewis: yes Maya, Bianca is always finding buyers it's your turn tonight

Maya: i thought we are going to a baby shower

Lewis: akere go tlaabo gona le bo man koo (there will be men there isn't it) so you will have to score men for drinks at the club

Maya: (laughed) what a difficult yes sir i hear you but on the real though when are you buying Lewis?

Lewis: im not cheap gake rekwe ka glass tse two tsa sex on the bitch honey buy me a flight ticket to and from Dubai then we will talk

They ladies laughed out loud with Bianca driving out of the yard while Lewis flipped his pretend hair.

At a golf course...

Lovemore smiled clicking his whiskey glass with his friend after scoring...

Morris: nice shot

Lovemore: thanks buddy

Morris: how's the wife?

Lovemore: busy with her expensive parties you know how women are. One of their friends is having a baby shower so they have went all out

Morris: eating their men's hard earned money

Lovemore: well what do we work for

Morris: (laughed) yeah neh i would rather spend my money on another man because i know he will use it wisely

Lovemore: yeah right just like the one who ran away

Morris: he was an idiot that one it was his first time seeing so much money

Lovemore: (laughed) you think. Anyway when is the cargo arriving?

Morris: Tuesday

Lovemore: great you have made sure security is set at Okanvago right?

Morris: yeah i paid everyone who has to be paid and their balances will be paid when our merchandise arrives

Lovemore: music to my ears because the last thing we want is to dissapoint our buyers as soon as all the parts arrive the boys will be starting to put them together

Morris: perfect cheers to making more money

Lovemore: cheers to more money and hopefully you finding a better boyfriend

They laughed and went for another round.

In Mochudi...

Nyasha finished washing the dishes and headed to the bedroom. She opened the door and stood there with a frown on her face as she found April fiddling with her phone...

Nyasha: (folded her arms) kgm-kgm

April jumped startled and went on her bed as Nyasha closed the door...

Nyasha: is that your property?

April: im sorry

Nyasha: i did not ask you to apologise i said is that your property

April: i was just...

Nyasha: come here

April: im...

Nyasha: shut up and come here! (clicked her tongue)  
your mother can't even afford a phone that costs  
half of the price of this one and you think you can  
put your filthy cooking oil fingers on it. Foolish!

She said slapping her and started pinching her  
thighs as April cried for help...

April: (crying) mama! Mama!

^

^

^

^

^

Like. React. Comment & Share

[09/03, 14:09] : A KEPT WOMAN

Nyasha: why do you touch things that are not yours why!?

She said pinning her head on the pillow with her face down and strangled her from the bag.

Screaming while failing to breath Nyasha pulled down her pants and grabbed her flop and started smacking her little butt...

Nyasha: do you know what it entails for me to unblock this phone should you block it!?

She said continuously beating her while little April tried to fight calling her mother. Hearing the cry Lucas and Herbert ran into the house and to the room as Lucas kicked the door open...

Lucas: Nyasha! Are you crazy? Are you crazy Nyasha this is a child!

He said grabbing a hysterically crying April who massaged her burning bum while Herbert heavily breathed, angry...

Herbert: why are you beating my sister like that?  
Why!?

He said trying to push Nyasha but Nyasha slapped him with the back of her hand as he fell down and burst into tears...

Lucas: Nyasha stop it!

Nyasha: i found that peasant going through my phone what was she looking for in it that belongs to her?

Lucas: why couldn't you reprimand her like a child she is instead of beating her? These are not your children Nyasha. Instead of beating them like this you should be protecting them so that they know they are safe without their mother what's wrong

with you? Im so sorry April, come here Herby

He said sitting down with April holding on tight on him while Herbert put his head down on his lap...

Nyasha: im not here to look after anyone's child they should just stay away from my things (she clicked her tongue)

Rona: what's going on in here? I can hear your noise from the gate. I leave for an hour and you are already fighting. Why are the children crying?

Lucas: ask your favorite grandchild

Rona: don't speak to me like that Lucas what happened?

Nyasha: i beat them

Rona: what did they do? Bana baga Maya kana batenale bone (Maya's children can be annoying as well) (Lucas looked at her in shock)

Nyasha: this one tried to go through my phone and



it has security passwords imagine if she blocked it

Rona: ah ah April what gives you the right to go through Nyasha's phone without her permission?

Her little heart skipped a beat as she tightly held on to Lucas...

Rona: i should never hear that you did the same thing again do you hear me? April im talking to you!

Lucas: she heard you ah

Rona: (clicked her tongue) come Nyasha

They left closing the door behind them as Herbert sniffed wiping his tears...

Lucas: sorry ok (he nodded)

April: (softly) im scared i want to go back to mama

Lucas: don't worry i will make sure you are safe

Herbert: can she sleep with us?

Lucas: yes it's not a problem

Herbert: (held his sister's back) did you hear that?

Lucas is going to make sure that we are ok

April: (sniffed) i want mama

Lucas: i will call her in the morning don't worry i believe she's already in Gaborone and we don't want her to waste petrol right

April: ok

Lucas: do you guys want some cake?

Herbert: but it's for you and your sister

Lucas: don't be silly Herby you are my younger siblings so what's mine is yours come let's go have some and don't be scared to eat it

He took Herbert's hand and carried April going to the kitchen where they found Nyasha and their grandmother laughing at a video she showed her on tik-tok. Still carrying April Lucas opened the fridge

and took out the cake...

Rona: is she unable to walk? (He didn't respond)

Nyasha: what are you doing with that cake? (He didn't respond) Lucas that is our cake not a community's cake

He eyed her and started cutting while Herbert stood behind him...

Nyasha: Lucas i dare you to give these people our food

Rona: Lucas your sister is talking to you

Lucas: you are seriously going to cry for some bread? Grow up Nyasha and as for you granny you should know better than what you are doing

He put the cake back in the fridge and gave the children theirs as they went to the living room...

Nyasha: granny are you going to let him talk to you like that?

Rona: just let him be let's watch the videos

Nyasha shook her head and opened her tik-tok again as they laughed.

At Bounce Land...

Duncan Jr bounced with other kids while his parents watched him from a distance having their snacks...

Patience: when are you going home? Duncan and i want to have our alone time at the hotel (they laughed)

Duncan: so you are chasing me away?

Patience: mhem your wife is waiting for you at home

Duncan: wow, im going later babe

Patience: ok

Duncan: i have been thinking love

Patience: about?

Duncan: you starting something small for yourself and get you a second hand car you know. I honestly don't like seeing my woman using public transport all the time

Patience: what will we say to your wife?

Duncan: we use the money i put in Duncan's account isn't it

Patience: no that's for his education love we can't touch it

Duncan: there's a lot of money in there and a second hand car doesn't cost that much. We just need a 100K for the car and any business you would like to start. I will have replaced the 100K by the end of the year

Patience: if you say so but what car will i be getting and which business will i start?

Duncan: i was thinking since you are passionate about food we can use that route you know and get you a mobile kitchen and for the car you can get a vits or something

Patience: ok then who will be running the kitchen while i work at your house?

Duncan: all you have to do is write your recipes down and hire two people i will pay them for 3 months then take over after you have accumulated the enough cash

Patience: (smiled) ok but what do i say to madam about the car?

Duncan: how long have you been working with us?

Patience: since Apple was a small baby so 18 years

Duncan: yes you just tell her you have been putting away P200 every month for a car since you have been working that's like 40K plus, enough to buy a car

Patience: (smiled) good thinking

Duncan: yeah and you earn enough to put away that 200 moss

Patience: yes daddy and i have actually been putting it away it's P43 200 now

Duncan: this is why i love you, you think ahead, come here

They kissed and chuckled as Duncan J r came running.

THAT EVENING

At a garden...

Everyone wearing white with their all kinds of shades of emerald green graced the event as the ladies played games with the mother to be while the male sat at an exclusive spot waiting for the party

to begin. Bianca drove in her car and parked while Lewis took the last sip of his gin and tonic...

Lewis: y'all see why we are late?

Maya: who's fault is that?

Bianca: he couldn't make up his mind on what to wear so he shouldn't dare

Lewis: a lady is allowed to change her mind all the time (they laughed) fix me a drink and stop talking too much

Maya fixed him the drink and fixed for herself and Bianca as well...

Lewis: mmh tsala are you sure you were not a bartender in your previous life your mixology skills are to die for (they laughed)

Maya: let's go and stop being silly

Bianca: i think we should just go to the men



Lewis: no we will see them after let's go drop the gifts

They got out of the car with Lewis in emerald skinny jeans, a white poloneck and white sneakers. He really had a nicely built body with a nice clean german cut. Bianca wore white jeans and a green top with a long white fur coat white Maya wore a short winter emerald dress and a white long coat as well with black high knee boots. They made their way where everyone seated and put their gifts down after their names got confirm in the invitee list...

Mc: ok everyone that will be all for today's events

Bianca: (whispered) you see, we should have just went to the men

Lewis: sssh

Mc: i hope our lady of the moment is happy (she smiled nodding) good. Now we can go have food, waiters are waiting to serve you all and be happy

and party your night away, men you can join us now

They laughed as everyone made their way to the serving point. The trio got their food and picked a spot to sit and had their food catching up. A gentleman wearing white skinny jeans, a green shirt and a green kuan made his way to them. Well built and basketball tall...

Man: evening

Bianca: (flipped her hair and smiled) oh hey there  
(Maya just waved and continued to eat)

Man: may i have a seat?

Lewis: oh perfect english come sit next to me (they laughed)

Man: ok (he sat between him and Maya who was focused on the food)

Bianca: don't mind him he's an english teacher so yeah you can expect that from him

Lewis: wow B really

Man: oh ok. My name is Mopati

Bianca: (stretched out her hand) my name is Bianca these two are my friends Lewis and Maya

Lewis: hi, Bianca let go of the hand i wanna greet as well (they laughed as they shook his hand)

Maya: im sorry i can't shake your hand my hands are oily

Mopati: (smiled) it's ok, i see you love your food

Maya: oh yes i do

Mopati: nothing beautiful like a woman who loves a good plate it means she cooks well

Maya: (chuckled) thanks, i guess

Mopati: nice name you have though (Lewis & Bianca eyed one another)

Maya: oh thank you, you said yours is Mopati right?

Mopati: correct

Maya: its nice as well

Mopati: i hope you are not just saying

Maya: (laughed covering her mouth) no come on

Man: ah bro i have been looking for you all over  
kante you are busy chilling with bo sis'bhuti

Lewis: (choked) excuse me?

Man: you heard me

Bianca: Lewis hold yourself

Lewis: what for? Sorry papa do you know us that  
you can come here and start calling us names?

Man: sis bhuti i wasn't talking to you, bruh what...

Lewis: sis bhuti o raa dithala tsa ga rrago tse disa  
lekaneng (sis bhuti are your father's uneven  
testicles) (the others gasped)

Man: excuse me!?

Lewis: you heard me

Man: you just didn't

Lewis: wago dira jang jaanong? (What are you going  
to do about it)

Man: mxm, Mopati lets go before i get more annoyed you see why i don't like mixing with these people

Maya: this is our friend sir what do you mean "these people" put respect to his sexuality just as you would like him to respect you as a heterosexual man

Bianca: exactly

Mopati: come on bro don't be like that, apologise (he winked at him)

Man: (cleared his throat) ok ok im sorry i was out of line just that i was looking for him and didn't know where he was. Can i come sit next to you?

Bianca: yeah sure but never in your life say such things to another human being because you don't know what they are capable of

Man: (smiled) yeah, where are you from?

Lewis: i think i need a drink, Maya

Maya: ok friend

Man: ao rra

Lewis: o lapisa gore monna ke wena ah (you are annoying)

He said leaving as Maya followed him while Mopati checked her out. They remained with Bianca and chat while Maya and Lewis fixed drinks. They joined them again as they finished eating...

Mopati: we are planning to go to a club don't you guys want to come along?

Lewis: it's still early for a club

Mopati: we want to secure a nice vip spot

Lewis: which club to be precise?

Mopati: Cigar

Lewis: do you know how much a vip spot costs there?

Mopati: yes we go there all the time

Lewis: ele gore o bereka kae he rraets ho? (What do you do)

Mopati: (chuckled) don't worry about that one just know that i can afford it

Lewis: (curved his lips) yes wena mr spender

Mopati: mmh so what do you ladies say? Maya? I mean everything will be on us

Bianca: oh we are on

Mopati: perfect. So i guess we will go with my car then

Lewis: oh hell no we can drive ourselves there

Mopati: come on it would be easier to get to know one another on our way there

Lewis: no no i would rather follow you guys with our car le batla go dira ngwana wa ga mang mmapula (who do you want to ditch) (they laughed)

Man: you are so silly

Lewis: and i still don't like you. Girls be safe these men should not be funny on the way

Maya: we are big girls Lewis ao

They laughed heading to Mopati's benz while Lewis got in Bianca's Mazda. Precious turned from where she was standing as her eyes landed on Maya getting in the front seat of the G63 Mercedes Benz and scoffed...

Precious: bo Maya ba utlwana lego ithekisa shame wa gotla a imile gape (Maya enjoys being a prostitute, she's going to fall pregnant again)

She said joining the other ladies and while driving out Lewis spotted a few young men having their drinks. He stopped and rolled down the window...

Lewis: psst hey, you

Guy: me?

Lewis: yes come lets go

Guy: where?

Lewis: a reye keye go go thuba mpa ka bojalwa jwa



sekgoa o lese go bua thata. Black label doesn't look good on you (let's go have some good drinks and stop talking too much)

Guy: (smiled) second round majita

Without asking anymore questions he hopped in the car leaving his friends...

Lewis: you look nice

Guy: you too and smell nice too

Lewis: your face looks familiar though

Guy: (noticed who he was) ah no maybe you are mistaking me for someone

Lewis: mmh anyway you can put any kind of music you like

The guy smiled connecting his bluetooth while Lewis smiled looking at him.

At the Duncan's...

Lorna put the last dish on the table while Apple and Saint smiled...

Saint: looks good mama

Lorna: thank you baby i hope your dad enjoys them.  
Isn't he getting in the house though

As she said the door opened as Duncan went in and frowned...

Duncan: evening

Lorna: hi love i made us some food

Duncan: (scoffed) you? Cook? No

Apple: she actually did dad, look all of these were made by her hands

Saint: i can attest to that dad

Duncan: oh wow ok let's taste and see if you really did a good job

Lorna: great

They took their seats as Duncan smiled digging in. The taste was very familiar as he cleared his throat and took a napkin...

Duncan: ah no too much salt in the pasta Lorna i will rather go bath and have a sandwich later

Lorna: uhu

Apple: ah dad the salt is just ok in here

Duncan: you and i are not the same age nana so my taste buds have matured. Excuse me

He said taking his things going up while the trio looked at one another...

Lorna: i told you this was a bad idea

Apple: i don't understand coz we did everything as it is on Aunty Patience's recipe book

Lorna: i have lost my appetite as well

Saint: ao mama come on

She sighed and left them while the siblings sighed but continued to eat.

At the club...

Mopati and Maya sat next to each other while Bianca sat with Mopati's friend and Lewis sat with the snack he picked from the garden...

Bianca: when are the drinks coming bathong we have been waiting

Mopati: just now

He snapped at the waiter and winked at him. The waiter checked his coat and reached in his back pocket and took out a capsule. He opened it and emptied the powder in one of the cocktails and took it to their table. He gave the men their drinks, then Bianca and then Maya last...

Mopati: thank you buddy. Please make sure our platter is on standby ok

Waiter: yes sir (he walked away)

Maya: what drink is this?

Mopati: they call it virgin mary

Maya: hmm ok

She smiled lifting the glass to her mouth while Mopati smiled looking at her taking a sip from his whiskey.

^

^

^

^

^

Like. React. Comment & Share

[09/03, 14:09] : A KEPT WOMAN

06

At the club...

Maya cleared her throat and put the drink down without taking a sip as Mopati frowned looking at her...

Mopati: is everything ok?

Maya: mhem

Mopati: then why are you not drinking your drink?

Maya: (smiled) i don't drink open drinks

Bianca: haibo Maya?

Maya: you know that as well Bianca

Lewis: you are starting with your annoying tendencies right?

Maya: excuse me for having standards and principles that i stick to

Man: ware chomela jaanong (you are speaking english now)

Mopati: ao guys don't be like that, but this a club

Maya they mix drinks for you

Maya: i can drink whiskey as well but im not in the mood for whiskey today so let him bring me savannas

Mopati: who's going to open for you?

Maya: we paid for this spot and the service right? So he will bring me a bottle opener, clean glass with lemon slices and my savannas

Mopati: (sighed) ok how many do you want?

Maya: six for now

Mopati: ok (snapped his fingers) please bring the lady 6 savannas ok, you don't take open drinks as well?

Bianca: oh hell no keep the cocktails coming

Mopati: you heard the lady

The guy took Maya's drink away while Bianca kept drinking hers...

Mopati: so what do you do?

Maya: im currently unemployed. I got retrenched on Friday

Mopati: oh im really sorry to hear that. A beautiful lady like you doesn't deserve to be unemployed. Got any kids?

Maya: yes 2 beautiful kids



Mopati: hmm i see. You must really adore them

Maya: a lot, they are my world. For them i don't mind killing

Mopati: yeah neh. So what if you go to a cocktail party with no savanna?

Maya: i know how to mix cocktails myself

Mopati: what if they don't allow you?

Maya: i will go to a bar grab a six pack, go home and watch cartoons with my kids while drinking my savanna

Mopati: wow a disciplined woman you are

Maya: yet a lot of people take me for a fool.

Mopati: i hope you don't think i take you for one

Maya: not at all, not at all

Mopati: awesome. Since you know how to mix cocktails and are unemployed would you mind if i hooked you up with a friend of mine who owns a restaurant?

Maya: i would take anything that comes my way as

long as its legit

Mopati: great i will talk to her and get back to you

Maya: i hope you mean it

Mopati: let's wait for tomorrow ee

Maya: cool. What do you do?

Mopati: im a soldier

Maya: (laughed) oh ok

Mopati: what?

Maya: my baby daddy was part of the force so im not really enticed by them

Mopati: (lick his lips) im different

Maya: yeah right

She said carefully pouring her savanna in a glass looking at what was happening in it as she poured. It checked out as she took a sip and sighed...

Mopati: ya wela? (Going down good)

Maya: hitting all the right spots

Mopati: so since y'all drinking who will be driving y'all back home?

Maya: once i get behind the wheel i get sober so they know they are safe with me

Mopati: o itse savanna sentle?

Maya: savanna has no problem that's why i drink it unless there will be other things added in it

Mopati: ooh

Maya: yeah. So you serious you are a soldier?

Mopati: im a doctor at the barracks hospital but yeah i have to be registered as a soldier first

Maya: oh ok

Mopati: still not enticed?

Maya: can we stop the serious talk and have fun?

Mopati: ok but one last question

Maya: yes?

Mopati: what are your qualifications?

Maya: im a public relations and political sciences graduate

Mopati: oh nice ok. Let's have fun like you say

Maya: thank you, oooh that's my song

She stood up holding her drink and moved her waist while Mopati sat back and sniffed looking at his friend. He seemed to be winning with Bianca while Lewis was busy with his snack. What did he have to do to get Maya to where he wanted her was the question he kept asking himself because she seemed to be very smart than he anticipated.

At the Duncan's...

Duncan came out of the shower and frowned seeing his wife in bed...

Duncan: uhu i thought you would be with the

children downstairs having dinner

Lorna: what have i done to you?

Duncan: mma?

Lorna: what have i done to you for you to treat me like this?

Duncan: treat you how babe?

Lorna: you are never home on Fridays Duncan and you come back late on Saturdays

Duncan: babe i told you Fridays and saturday afternoons are for me and J oshua to go through our weekly progress

Lorna: so its that hectic that you can't talk to the phone for a minute at least?

Duncan: at least i always come back home love come here

Lorna: no Duncan are you cheating on me?

Duncan: would i be like this if i was cheating on you?

He said showing her his boner while biting his lower lip. Lorna felt her bean throb instantly by just looking at the boner. It had been quite some time since she felt good...

Lorna: (swallowed) but...

Duncan: but nothing love come here (he kissed her neck)

Lorna: oooh Duncan

Duncan: you like it?

Lorna: it feels good to be touched

She said softly moaning as he put his hand in her undies and softly rubbed her while she rolled her eyes biting her lower lip.

At Titus's house...

He got into bed as Lesedi carefully turned...

Titus: ao baby you are still mad at me?

Lesedi: did you send Maya money?

Titus: no love we spoke about this

Lesedi: Titus i asked you to send Maya money

Titus: she's probably out its a saturday and you know how her friends are

Lesedi: ok you will send her in the morning and until then im not talking to you

Titus: ao baby, ok i will send her in the morning isn't that enough for you?

Lesedi: you know what they say about actions and words

Titus: since when don't you trust that i would?

Lesedi: since you told your sister you can't help while you can. I want to sleep goodnight

Titus: but i feel like a blow job love come on

Lesedi: (scoffed) stop beind silly

Titus: ok tlake tsenye nko fela ee (let me just put in the tip)

Lesedi: Titus you are an idiot

Titus: i miss being in you honey

Lesedi: you are going to make me horny and im 8 months pregnant Titus

Titus: i promise to be gentle and careful

Lesedi: Titus im hea...(she gasped as he touched her coochie) God of holdings

Titus giggled biting his lower lip softly rubbing her as she moaned while his machine slowly buldged.

At the Kavimba's...

Precious finished applying her night cream and got into bed in her silk sleeping dress while her



husband scrolled down his media accounts...

Precious: you won't believe what happened at the baby shower love (scoffed) Maya and her friends literally came late and minutes later after eating the food we bought with our hard earned money (he looked at her and back on his phone) they left and Maya got inside a G63 waitse im there like who does this girl think is going to help her raise a third child? Waitse peasants can be annoying, all they know is open their thighs and let every tom and dick finish them off and leave them pregnant. Maya behaves like someone who's not a graduate, waitse Modimo can bless the wrong people? Like why did he have to give Maya all the brains if she can't use them? Ga lape ke white horse? Does she find joy in giving birth? (Clapped once) i was honestly shocked. Le gone shocked is an understatement i was appalled. Anyway how was your Saturday afternoon, oh the kids are safely in Mochudi love i was so busy and forgot to inform you

Lovemore: so that's all you know neh?

Precious: huh?

Lovemore: to talk about Maya and how much of a failure she is?

Precious: ao love we are having a conversation here

Lovemore: do you realise you are talking about someone who works hard to get through a day? Someone with two kids and no baby daddy? But all you see is how much of a failure and embarrassment she is. Your own sister? (Scoffed putting his phone down) yeah no i really chose a wife when i chose you

Precious: what's that supposed to mean?

Lovemore: good night

He said switching off the side lamp on his side and sighed closing his eyes while Precious looked at him out of words.

IN THE WEE HOURS OF THE MORNING

Along the road...

With the music playing loudly Luke and his friends drove to one of the friend's house with quarts of black label all over the car. Two blacked out as he remained with the driver and the other guy. He lit a cigarette and took two puffs as his friend took it from him...

Luke: (wasted) ah dawg

Man: fuck off i know it's your bitch's money but se ipee bots etsi ka kwae (don't keep the cigarette on you)

Luke: ah no don't you dare talk to my queen like that (chuckled) that one is my ride or die. When i pick the phone and say baby im in trouble come save me she keeps running because she knows why?

Without me she wouldn't have had those beautiful children. Ah no ma gang my children are beautiful i

don't wanna lie. My Herby and April

He laughed while the driver grabbed the cigarette from the other guy...

Man: ah no you should ask me

Driver: is this your cigarette?

Luke: (burped) le lwela kwae? (Sang) oh my baby  
ba(e)nd over-oooh

Man: no that's besides the point

Driver: ah hey don't die

Man: don't die my foot give me that cigarette

Driver: dude im driving here

Man: i don't give a damn, ts is a kwae bruh!

Driver: monna leave me alone

Man: i said bring that fucking cigarette!

He said grabbing the steering wheel which moved the wheels as the car instantly lost control. It started spinning around with them and as the driver hit the brakes it jumped and over turned rolling into the bush.

At the club...

It was around 3am as they decided to leave. A heavily wasted Bianca walked with the help of Mopati's friend while Lewis and his boy followed them. Mopati and Maya came last as Maya frowned seeing Mopati's friend put Bianca in the back seat of the Benz...

Maya: and then?

Mopati: we are going to my house isn't it?

Maya: of course not. Sorry rraetsho please take my friend out of that car

Mopati: ao Maya can't you see your friend is wasted?

Maya: i told you i will be able to drive us home. I have been drinking water so im ok

Mopati: Maya mma

Maya: im serious. Ok let's say we go with y'all what about my other friend?

Mopati: he came with the car for a reason right?

Maya: you can see he's wasted with his boyfriend  
Mopati im not that kind of friend. Bianca, friend come baby

Bianca: (inaudible)

Maya: no Bianca we are going home

Man: (whispered) what did you see in her man

Mopati: just shut up

Man: so im going to sleep horny?

Mopati: get yourself toys or something it's not my problem. Maya come on

Maya: (dragging Bianca out) we will be fine. Thanks for the drinks and a good time and please make sure you talk to me about the restaurant job or else

we are going to have a problem

Mopati: huh?

Maya: let's just say i know you and just one word  
your bosses will not even think twice

Mopati: you wouldn't dare

Maya: do not call me for that job then you will see  
how serious i am

Mopati: are you threatening a soldier?

Maya: this is exactly why im not enticed by men in  
the force. Goodnight and please do not forget to call  
me

She said putting Bianca in the front seat and put a  
safety belt on her...

Mopati: excuse me what did you just say?

Maya: i said keep your word sir. Good night once  
more

She went to the driver's side and got in while at the back Lewis and his guy kissed...

Lewis: where are we going?

Maya: home (fixed the mirrors)

Lewis: drop us first

Maya: sure

They went back to their kissing while Maya looked at an out Bianca and shook her head starting the engine...

Maya: how many times do i have to teach you how to spot a spiked drink Bianca? You really are going to land me into trouble one of these days (she clicked her tongue)

Lewis: mma kgweetsa ao (drive)



Maya: go back to your kissing and leave me alone

She said checking for her license, took a sip of water and threw mints in her mouth then carefully drove off. Mopati shook his head looking at the Mazda disappear and went to his car...

Man: and?

Mopati: (scoffed) she thinks she's smart im not going to give up until i end up between her legs my name is Mopati bruh and im going to remind her of this day ke sena gomo rotela (after cumming in her)

Man: all i want is some coochie let's go find prostitutes

Mopati: mxm

He said getting in the car and drove off as well.

LATER THAT MORNING...

At Joshua's house...

With just his briefs and an apron on he slid on the kitchen floor with his socks jamming to the Sunday morning sounds while making breakfast for himself. His phone received a message as he lick his fingers and opened it smiling...

Joshua: what do you suggest? Lunch or dinner?

: lunch

Joshua: oh ok then you will tell me where you would like us to go

: not a problem

Joshua: (he locked his phone) finally someone is going on a date whoop-whoop

He laughed and finished and went to sit down in the front porch still half naked.

At Maya's house...

She grunted to her ringing phone and picked up with her eyes closed...

Maya: hello?

April: mama come get me

Maya: (frowned) huh?

April: Nyasha was beating me yesterday please come and get me im scared

Maya: (fully woke up and sat up) Nyasha did what!?

^

^

^

^

^

.....

[09/03, 14:09] : A KEPT WOMAN

07

Maya: April what did you just say?

April: (sniffed) im scared mama please come and get me

Lucas: aunty Maya hi

Maya: Lucas?

Lucas: yes aunty

Maya: what happened?

Lucas: Herby and i went to the tuck shop and when we came back we found April crying with Nyasha smacking her

Maya: (swallowed as her stomach turned) what did she beat her with?

Lucas: she pinched her, strangled her and beat her with her flop

Maya: (swallowed) ok. April?

April: mama

Maya: im coming ok baby girl

April: please hurry up

Maya: yes my love. Lucas?

Lucas: aunty?

Maya: do not tell anyone you called me ok

Lucas: yes aunty

Maya: and please, please don't let the kids out of your sight until i get there

Lucas: yes aunty i won't

Maya: and thank you so much my boy

Lucas: it's not a problem aunty

Maya: bye

Lucas: bye

They hung up as Maya scoffed putting on her

slippers going to put water on the stove...

Maya: never in my life have i ever put my hand on my kids and some spoilt brat thinks she has the right to do so? (Scoffed) Lord please help me control myself when i get there.

She went back to the bedroom and looked at a snoring Bianca and shook her head while choosing what to wear...

Maya: same goes to this one. She never learns. Im always telling her Bianca you have to be careful when you hang out with people you don't know at a club or bar because no one can be trusted but no she never listens and all they always say is that i have annoying tendencies. I would rather have annoying tendencies because i have kids to think of

She clicked her tongue and switched on the iron. In

Mochudi Rona opened the bedroom where Lucas was sleeping with the kids and frowned...

Rona: did i not say April will sleep with Nyasha?

Lucas: after how she treated her yesterday? I was never going to allow that to happen

Rona: who's house is this Lucas?

Lucas: yours

Rona: then why are you going against my orders?

Lucas: so i should watch a child get abused?

Rona: no one was being abused. Nyasha was punishing April for trying to go through her phone

Lucas: is that how you punish a 3 year old? Is that how you punished your kids when they were 3 years old?

Rona: don't insult me Lucas

Lucas: you would say that im insulting you because you are not used to being told the truth

Rona: hee bathong this child?

Lucas: all you do is believe your children's lies and whatever that is wrong happens in your eyes you see it as ok

Rona: Lucas!

Lucas: no child is going to be treated like an animal while im still around. Why can't you treat aunty Maya's kids the same way you treat us? Is it because of the money our mother flashes before you not knowing where it comes from?

Rona: im not going to stand for this

Lucas: aunty Maya might not have everything but she's human as well as her kids. Im going to brush my teeth come guys

He said getting off bed as the kids followed him making sure they walk as far as they could from their grandmother. Rona scoffed and clapped once going to the living room...



Rona: unbelievable, Nyasha you won't believe what your brother just said to me

At Lewis's house...

The young boy washed his face and used the mouth wash to rinse his mouth. He went back into the bedroom and looked around at all the used condoms and lubricants satchets. He checked if Lewis was still asleep and started going through his things. He found an empty bag, took his expensive perfume, two Rolex watches, his phone and left the small one. He shock Lewis but he showed no signs of fully waking up and grabbed his pants searching them where he came out with his wallet. He found a few P200 notes and smiled taking them then took his big phone again. It needed a finger print to open as he took his hand and scanned it. He went through his messages and found 2 ewallet messages of the money amounting to 2K. He dialed the code to redeem the ewallets and found that they

were still there and created a new pin. He punched in his phone number and dialed himself then saved Lewis's contact and also saved the ewallet pin on his phone. He went to the settings and formatted everything in Lewis's phone leaving it as good as new. He looked around to see what else he could get but it was all. He took out Lewis's simcard and left...

Guy: hey im leaving

Lewis: (in his sleep) mmh

The guy scoffed shaking his head and made his way out grabbing 3 bottles of wine and 2 bottles of whiskey from Lewis rag. He checked his coast and it was clear as he headed to the nearest shopping complex with an FNB atm.

At the Duncan's...

Lorna sang in the kitchen making breakfast for her family while her kids came down in their church clothes. They frowned shocked at their mother's good mood and went to the kitchen...

Apple: and then?

Lorna: thought i could wake up and whip something for my kids before they go to church

Saint: this is a first honestly speaking. You have never done this

Lorna: (smiled) let's just say there's always a first time for everything

Apple: im happy and the food looks good

Lorna: (whispered) all thanks to Patience's recipe book please don't tell on me

Apple: my lips are sealed

Saint: so are mine

Lorna: that's my babies

Apple: so what changed i mean you were not the

same woman when you left the dining table last night

Lorna: (with a huge smile on) let's just say mommy and daddy are doing ok

Apple: (smiled) oh? That's great news

Lorna: oh yes from now on you will never hear me complaining about daddy

Saint: im happy when you are mama

Lorna: thank you my kids. Now make yourselves useful and help me put the food on the table (they did)

Duncan: oh good morning family are you kids...oooh looks like a feast

Kids: morning dad

Lorna: morning i thought i could make something nice for us you know. Why are you dressed up?

Duncan: (kissed her cheek) thank you love. I thought we could join the kids at church today

Kids: (gasped shocked) what!?

Duncan: (smiled and chuckled) yes kids don't be shocked

Lorna: and you didn't tell me? Oh love you know that i always want to look good.

Duncan: honey you can go get ready while we eat. Isn't it kids?

Kids: yes dad

Apple: plus we have an hour and half until church starts

Lorna: ok then let me get going

She chuckled going up while Duncan smiled sitting down...

Duncan: so do they ask for visitors to introduce themselves at church?

Saint: yes dad and you have to tell them who you came with

Duncan: oh wow ok. (Took a bite from the muffin)

nice one

Apple: you don't know how happy i am that you guys are coming with us to church no more Sunday soccer right?

Duncan: i woke up feeling holy today

Saint: it's going to be a great week

Apple: you can say that again

They laughed and dug in while their mother got ready. Duncan kept making faces as he could tell that the food tasted just like that of Patience.

At the barracks...

In his boxers and vest Mopati sat in front of his computer while going through his timeline. His friend took his hook up out and gave her a few notes and went back into the house...

Man: yoh man that girls as stamina for days she kept me going all night

Mopati: yeah and you guys were making noise the whole night i had to put on my earphones

Man: (laughed) sorry bruh but it is what it is ga monate ole motsi le wena wa itse (when its too nice you know) you can't control your expressions

Mopati: a man doesn't scream like you were screaming man ao

Man: ai fuck off. Your sac is full so i don't blame you for being negative. Anyway what's up? What are you looking at

Mopati: eww bruh at least go brush your teeth or something first o nkekgela katsana (you mouth smells like pussy)

Man: (laughed) go to hell. Why are you looking that girl up?

Mopati: i want this girl bruh. There's no way Mopati can be ditched and rejected like that man no way

Man: wow

Mopati: im a ladies man my guy. Ladies worship the ground i walk on so if this girl thinks she's going to come at me like that then she has another thing coming

Man: so you are going to fight for a pussy you never got?

Mopati: ke gore i want to show her that she's nothing. No matter how grounded and smart she thinks she is she will learn who Mopati is. Im not giving up until im between those beautiful thighs

Man: all the best buddy

Mopati: i don't need luck i know my game

Man: yeah right yet you failed to secure her last night

Mopati: this is just a challenge i need to get through. Trust me im going to get this girl and im going to do unimaginable things to her

Man: ok buddy

Mopati: she's desperate so I'm going get her from that angle. Which reminds me i have to call my



friend

Man: desperate but very smart. Nna i want that sis bhuti friend of hers. He honestly insulted me so i want to get him a few boys to teach him a good lesson maybe then he will remember that he's a man and stop trying to be a woman. O bona lefatshe le lwala jaana (this is why the world is sick) it's idiot like him. O kile wa bona kae monna a gora sebono sa monna yo mongwe (how does a man lick another man's ass) and they come with fancy words bare rimming sies

Mopati: (frowned) how do you know such things?

Man: it doesn't matter, what matters is that someone has to send a message to the bewitched guys who want to be women. (Clicked his tongue) my gull is even turning talking about them fok

He said going to the kitchen while Mopati scoffed and shook his head making a call.

At Titus's house...

He finished making bread, eggs and juice for his fiancée and dialed his sister...

Maya: (reversing out) bro

Titus: hi Maya why are you panting?

Maya: just jumped into my car im going to get my kids from Mochudi

Titus: why? The schools are not yet open moss?

Maya: Nyasha beat my daughter yesterday Titus imagine

Titus: yoh anyway i wanted to talk to you about your situation

Maya: oh ok

Titus: Lesedi and i looked through our finances and we managed to find something for you

Maya: oh ok?

Titus: yes, you said the school fees debt is how much again?

Maya: 7K

Titus: ok we will give you 75% of that i believe they will allow your children back

Maya: (sighed out of relief) thank you so much. Yes 5.2K is a lot of money i will be able to cover the remaining when i get paid

Titus: good. Do you have groceries?

Maya: (sighed) no. I had some cash but i had to use it

Titus: on what Maya?

Maya: (clenched her teeth) Luke, he was in a situation

Titus: again Maya? Really?

Maya: bro you know how Luke gets when i don't help him. He always threatens to take the kids away from me

Titus: but he's not working do you think the

magistrate would let him? Come on Maya think like a mother of two

Maya: well he has an able mother who is able to take care of the kids i on the other hand have no one. Mom is not working or has no business, you have your own problems and i don't want to talk about Precious

Titus: we need to sort this issue once and for all Luke can't keep using the same card on you all the time. Where does he think you get the money?  
(Maya sighed) anyway im going to do grocery shopping for us so i will get a few things for you too. Come get them when you come back from Mochudi

Maya: thank you so much bro

Titus: no problem. Anyway bye and drive safe

Maya: bye

They hung up as Maya sighed out of relief while Titus took the food to his fiancée...

Lesedi: finally

Titus: i just spoke to Maya

Lesedi: ok i hope you sent her the money

Titus: im going to send it now she also needs groceries so im going to get a few things for her when i make ours

Lesedi: (smiled) you don't know how happy that makes me

Titus: yeah but there's Luke love he's using my sister and it's time to put a stop to it

Lesedi: do whatever you can babe. Maya is a good woman she deserves all the good things

He sighed taking his phone and went through his finances.

At the Kavimba's...

Lovemore whistled coming down as Precious smiled looking on her phone...

Precious: so love i was thinking that maybe we could...(frowned) where are you off to so early?

Lovemore: i have a farm and herdmen to look after. Im going to spend the day with them

Precious: drinking and eating our livestock?

Lovemore: it's like you know i asked them to slaughter a goat. My livestock if you are mistaken dear.

Precious: Lovemore do you realise you never spend time with me? I booked us a massage at this spa and i...

Lovemore: call one of your housewife friends who know nothing but to spend their husband's money and go there with her (she swallowed) real women and wives are either at church with their man or at the farm with their husbands. Those people working for us, oops i mean me, are human beings not

robots so they also deserve some time out and to unwind

Precious: (softly) wow

Lovemore: im going to come home late don't wait up. I suggest you eat wherever you will be so that you don't waste the food in my house

Precious: Lovemore you are hurting me this is emotional abuse

Lovemore: (kissed her cheek) i left you the platinum card on the bedside you know it's unlimited so have fun. Ciao

He said taking the keys of his Land Cruiser and headed out while Precious swallowed looking at him drive out.

At the fueling station...

Maya sighed after putting pressure on her tires and

got back in her car. She tried to start the engine as it failed and frowned...

Maya: ah ah naare ke bati ya eng? (What bad luck is this)

She said trying again but it failed. She sat back and sighed and decided to try for the last time but it failed. She put on the hazards and got off in her shorts and an oversized wool sweater and opened the bonnet. She checked everything but it was ok as she went to try it again but failed. Noticing this Joshua got off his car as he parked behind her and went to her...

Joshua: hi are you ok?

Maya: my car won't start but everything seems ok

Joshua: are you sure?

Maya: yeah



Joshua: please open the bonnet again

She did while he folded his shirt and checked...

Maya: and?

Joshua: the terminals are loose you need to replace them

Maya: hee bathong

Joshua: yes ma'am but we can fasten them up for you for now with a wire but you need to replace them as soon as possible and also get a new battery

Maya: ah yah yah, battery gape?

Joshua: ee mma. Where do you live?

Maya: just in Broadhurst

Joshua: here's my card, my name is Joshua i have a garage you can bring the car over so that my guys check it up for you

Maya: ok thank you but i will have to try and source out funds first

Joshua: no problem but while you do that let me grab a wire in my car and help you

He went to his car while Maya sighed stressfully biting her lower lip. Joshua worked on the terminals and was done within a few seconds as Maya started the car again and this time it agreed with her...

Maya: (sighed) thank you so much

Joshua: not a problem but don't forget to get in touch

Maya: ee rra

She said driving off and sighed...

Maya: one thing after the other when is a woman

going to catch a break. Mxm

She said carefully joining the main road as her phone reported a message. It was the money from Titus as she smiled and sent him a text. She put the phone down as it rang...

Maya: bathong im driving. Hello?

Voice: hello im i speaking to Mmagwe April?

Maya: (frowned) yes who im i talking to?

Voice: you are speaking to Dr Muamba in Marina ma'am

Maya: (frowned) ok?

Dr: ma'am we got your number from Luke's phone as you are the last person he spoke to

Maya: (heart skipped) ok?

Dr: Mr Luke was involved in a terrible accident ma'am and its not looking good. He needs special services that we don't have in this country

Maya: (heart racing) wait what do you mean it doesn't look good?

Dr: he's in between life and death ma'am all the other people he was with passed on on the spot he's the only survivor but should we not get him the help he needs ASAP he's going to leave us

Maya: (sighed) ok right now I'm running for an emergency i will be there as soon as im done

Dr: please hurry

Maya: bye (she hung up and grunted) urgh dammit Luke! Dammit man ah!

She said hitting the back bumper of the car in front of her and sighed...

Maya: just great. Urgh!

^

^

^

^

^

Like. React. Comment & Share

[09/03, 14:10] : A KEPT WOMAN

08

The car in the front put on the hazards as well as Maya as they both got out. A lady dressed in an LV tracksuit, a matching cap with her human hair weave came out while on her feet were Gucci fur sandals. Maya instantly knew she was in for it...

Lady: and then?

Maya: im so sorry ma'am i honestly don't know how i lost control of the car

Lady: how would you know while driving a vitz? Do you know how much fixing a BMW bumper costs? Not even your cheap sweater comes close

Maya: I'm so sorry ma'am can we call the police

maybe?

Lady: do i look like i have time to waste with useless police officers? Just get in your cheap car and drive off you are lucky it's just a small scratch. Be careful next time you won't meet someone as nice as i (Maya quietly went into her car) what does she think i can expect from someone driving such a worn out car. Mxm

She said getting back in her car and stepped on the accelerator speeding off while Maya shook her head and continued with her journey...

Maya: there are a lot of Precious personalities in this world neh (sighed) anyway you have enough problems to be focusing on fake rich women. (Scoffed) o bona Luke ene ah no this man really knows how to get on my last nerve

She clicked her tongue and continued to drive. 20

minutes later she parked in front of her mother's gate and went inside...

Maya: knock knock

April: (shouted excited) mama! Herbert is here to...

Nyasha: ai man shut up can't you hear you are making noise!?

Maya: (opened the door with a frown on her face) and who's child are you talking to like that?

Nyasha: why does she have to shout like that?

Maya: Nyasha do you have a child of your own?

Rona: Maya what are you...

Maya: you shut up because you force me to bring my children here only for them to be abused. You did that to me but im not going to let you do that to them. Nyasha where do you get off putting your hands on my child? Are sick?

Nyasha: what was she looking for in my phone? A phone you can't even afford

Maya: (scoffed) i might not afford it but at least i know where i get the money i live off. I'm not here to exchange words with spoilt kids like you with no direction in life im here to take my kids. Guys go get your things (they ran to the bedroom with Lucas)

Rona: how did you know about this?

Maya: it doesn't matter thing is you are evil Rona and i will never trust you with my kids

Rona: how dare you speak to me like that?

Maya: after failing to be a grandmother to my kids? I can speak to you however i want. April, Herbert!  
Hurry up

Nyasha: she owes me an apology

Maya: (chuckled) you must be sick. You are the one who needs to apologise to her but we don't need it. You are an animal just like your mother

Nyasha: im going to tell my mom

Maya: you think im scared of her? Run off nana run off to her and tell her i will be waiting on her. You can do all things but not on my kids. I don't care



wether you are a child or not but i will always defend my children

Rona: rego utlwile Maya tsaya bana ba gago o tsamae kwa ah (we heard you Maya take your kids and go)

Maya: Gu...

They came with their bags as well as Lucas...

Rona: and then wena?

Lucas: im going with them

Nyasha: excuse me?

Lucas: Aunty Maya is family so i will be safe with them. Can i come with aunty?

Maya: yes my boy

Nyasha: you are going to have to explain to mom why...

Maya: i said call her, she knows my house she's

more than welcome but warn her that i will be in my territory so i won't hesitate on doing anything to stand up for myself. Let's go

She led the way out as the kids followed her. Nyasha and Rona looked at them standing by the front door with their lips curved...

Nyasha: Lucas really loves dragging our name in the mud

Rona: don't worry he will be back here in no time. Come

She clicked her tongue as they went back in the house. In the car, the kids sat at the back while Lucas sat in the front passenger seat and smiled putting a seat belt on...

Lucas: we are going to have the best holidays guys

Both: yeay!

Maya: (smiled) are you ok April?

April: yes mama

Maya: let me see you thighs

She checked her as her heart broke seeing the little nail marks Nyasha left on her daughter...

Maya: don't worry you are safe now ok

April: yes mama

Maya: im going to drop you guys off at uncle Titus's house then go attend to something then come for you ok guys

All: ok

She reversed and joined the road while Lucas connected his phone and played some music.

In Lewis's house...

He grunted opening his eyes as his head pounded...

Lewis: boo boo

He said touching the empty bed side and frowned rubbing his eyes...

Lewis: uhu. Boy boy? Are you in the bathroom? Shona? (He said getting off bed) babes? (he got no response and scoffed) please don't be burning my kitchen trying to make me breakfast

He said opening the bedroom door in a towel only but frowned to no smell of food nor a sign of a human being...

Lewis: bathong shosho where are you?

He went back in the room and scoffed yawning seeing all the condoms and empty lubricant satchets...

Lewis: bathong tthe ke lets e ke thugilwe ke senatla (i really got fucked last night) 1, 2, 3, 4, 5....hee bathong 6 rounds bathong retla thujwa dipopelo ke bana (these kids will kill us)

He said picking up everything and disposed them. He yawned again and reached under his pillow to check his phone but there was none as he frowned and looked on the bedside only to see his small one with a simcard on it...

Lewis: uhu

He said taking his pants and took out his wallet only to find his cards and ID with no sign of money...

Lewis: eh eh i know i had about 600 bucks in here.  
Okae? (Shouted) shosho? Hee bathong lona  
(remembered) my Rolex watches

He said running to his closet only to find empty cases as his heart skipped a beat. He checked for the perfume and there was no sign of it...

Lewis: ntate Modimo this is not happening, no!

He ran off to the living room to check for his alcohol and noticed that 5 bottles were missing. 3 wines and 2 whiskeys...

Lewis: bathong wee!

He looked outside checking for his car and found it as he sighed out of relief. He ran back to the bedroom and looked for the car keys and sighed finding them...

Lewis: la ba bona basimane badi black label? Wago nwa, ga tswa foo wago ja abo ago utswela, mmagwe sthako! (You see these young boys, you spend in them, they fuck you and steal from you. Son of a bitch)

He angrily said grabbing his small phone and dialed Bianca who grunted waking up to a pounding head as well...

Bianca: hello?

Lewis: tsoga monna ke jelwe ke ngwana abo a nkutswela a ntopane e nkgang podi (wake up. I got fucked by a child and he stole from me with his goat smelling penis)

Bianca: (confused) huh?

Lewis: wena o setopo waitse. Fots ek monna, okae?  
(You are a corpse, where are you)

Bianca: looks like Maya's bedroom (smelled the blankets) yes its Maya's house.

Lewis: ok stay there im coming (he clicked his tongue hanging up) mogo leretjana mo ke tsile go go kapa (im going to catch that small boy). No one has my perfume in this town. Bloody moron a ntoto e magwata sies

He changed, grabbed his car keys and left leaving everything as it was.

At the Kavimba's...

She got off her car and made her way in where she found Precious getting ready...



Nale: ao mma Precious you are not yet done?

Precious: I'll be done just now babes. Grab a glass there

Nale: and i need it

Precious: why?

Nale: some stupid girl bumped into my black beauty ka vitz imagine a whole vitz

Precious: (laughed) im sorry love. Is it that bad?

Nale: no i just have to paint the scratch that's why i let her go

Precious: you should have made her pay for it.

These two timing city bitches are annoying

Nale: i don't have time to be running up and down with kids. She looks poor so ah

Precious: (laughed) oh wow (came down) im done babes let's go

Nale: your car or mine?

Precious: mine, let the black beauty rest she has been through a lot

Nale: you can say that again (they laughed) where's Mr K?

Precious: busy running up and down you know how much of a busy man he is

Nale: well he's a man so he has to work to make sure his wife and home are in good shape

Precious: thank you babe

They smiled getting in Precious BMW convertible. She opened the roof while Nale poured them glasses of champagne and put in a bit of juice...

Nale: mimosa sundays love

Precious: mimosa sunday honey. Here comes the real housewives of Gabs City

They laughed as she drove out after the guards opened for her. The scarfs they tied on their heads got blown by the wind while they sang along to

some old songs snapping their fingers.

In Marina...

After dropping the kids at Titus's house she shot straight to the hospital where she asked for Dr Muamba and was directed to his office...

Dr: come in

Maya: hello doctor. Its mmagwe April

Dr: oh hello i had already called his mother as well she's on her way

Maya: oh ok. What happened doctor?

Dr: Luke was involved in a car accident like i said ma'am it was a very bad accident that all his friends perished on the spot

Maya: you said he needs special service what is the problem?

Dr: he needs a neurologist and has to go through a heart surgery he might need an artificial heart because it honestly doesn't look good

Maya: yoh so all of these can't be done here?

Dr: unfortunately not ma'am

Maya: how much will the whole process cost?

Dr: around a 100K

Maya: hee bathong!?

Dr: yes ma'am

Maya: but...

MmaLuke: (opened) where's my son show me my son right now! (Scoffed) why im i not surprised to find the witch here. So you are here to check if he's really gone right?

Dr: Ma'am please calm down

MmaLuke: don't tell me to calm down. This witch wants my son dead. If you think you and your bastard children are going to benefit anything from his death then you have another thing coming

Dr: ma'am

MmaLuke: i want my child ok and i want him now

Maya: Dr one last question

Dr: yes

MmaLuke: mosets ana (girly) i said leave!

Maya: who are the people he was with Dr?

Dr: i forgot their names but they were police officers

Maya: (frowned) oh

MmaLuke: naare you are still here? I said leave

Maya: (frowned) hee mma tlhe kea tsamaya naare o  
tshositswe ke eng? (Im going what's wrong with  
you) first of all your useless empty head son  
swindled money from me saying he was in trouble  
with the police while he was going to buy alcohol  
with it and you know what, good riddance he got in  
an accident. He knows that im struggling with his  
kids and he doesn't pay but he has the guts to...

MmaLuke: ai man i said fotssek out of here! (She  
said pushing her out)

Maya: i wish he dies because he is of no use in this world. Son of a bitch!

She pushed MmaLuke back and clicked her tongue leaving while the doctor shook his head sitting down...

MmaLuke: this is how witches behave. Dr tell me what my son needs now

Dr: he...

Voice: Dr Muamba emergency you are needed in ICU 402, Dr Muamba ICU 402 needs you

Dr: (grabbed his stethoscope) im sorry i need to go.

MmaLuke: ah ah but...

Dr: ma'am it's your son i need to go

MmaLuke: what!?

She said grabbing her bag and ran after the doctor.

At Maya's house...

She arrived at the same time with Lewis as he opened the gate and drove in...

Lewis: where are you from?

Maya: from Mochudi. I went to collect my kids. Why are you here?

Lewis: collect your kids, why?

Maya: someone decided to turn rambo on my daughter

Lewis: where are they now?

Maya: at my brother's house i came to check if Bianca is awake

Bianca: yes im awake open for me. Is my car even safe?

Maya: why are you here?

Lewis: mma open so that i tell you guys

Bianca: how can you lock me up in here?

Maya: you wanted me to leave the door unlocked while you were half dead?

Bianca: gone mme what happened last night?

Maya: you drank spiked drinks that's what happened

Bianca: really now?

Maya: yes Bianca why do you think i opted for savanna?

Bianca: why didn't you warn me Maya did they rape me?

Maya: so you think i would be that cruel on you? How many years have we been friends for? By now you should be able to tell when i turn down a drink and know that something is wrong. Your problem is that you guys always say i have annoying tendencies

Lewis: ok enough guys. I have been robbed



Both: what!?

Lewis: i woke up alone in my house, my alcohol is missing, two expensive watches, my cologne and phone as well as my money

Maya: why didn't you call the police?

Lewis: and say what to them? Hello i have been robbed by someone i picked at a party and had 6 rounds of sex with

Both: heelang!

Bianca: tsala a mme o santse ole pope? (are you still whole)

Maya unexpectedly burst into a loud laugh while Lewis rolled his eyes...

Lewis: stop being silly. I lost my things here

Bianca: sorry chomi but you could have just reported the crime babe where are you going to see him?

Lewis: there's no one who has that perfume in this city you know that

Maya: and he looks young you know i still remember his face

Lewis: do you know how much all those things are? I bet you he has cashed all my ewallets as well as J eso

Maya: this should teach you guys a lesson and to be alert. I have been robbed as well

Both: uhu?

Maya: yeah by Luke

Bianca: ija

Maya: he lied to me saying he has been charged kante he wanted money to go drink with his friends. 1.5K that i saved for groceries he decides to swindle it from me and get drunk but one thing i know is that i serve a living God. Im not evil but im glad he got involved in an accident

Bianca: heelang

Maya: and his life is hanging on a thread and i have

never wished he was dead like now. Im tired of his useless ass the world should just swallow him up with his evil mother (she clicked her tongue)

Lewis: bathong Maya

Maya: yes Lewis and i mean it. That bastard has used me its enough le lona get up and get out of my yard im going to get my kids

Bianca: why are you angry with us now?

Maya: guys just go. This weekend was just a mess we will talk. Here's your car key

Bianca: gare lesa gore koba (stop chasing us out)

Maya: eish bathong Bianca can you guys just go

Bianca: ijo mma we are going ah ah

She took her car keys from Maya and made her way out as Lewis followed her. Maya locked up and jumped back in her car as they followed one another out. Her phone rang as she frowned at the unknown number and sighed picking up...

Maya: hello?

Mopati: hi you are speaking to Mopati

Maya: oh hi

Mopati: so you haven't forgotten me?

Maya: of course not

Mopati: good. Where are you?

Maya: running some errands

Mopati: ok let me not keep you. I just wanted to tell you that i have managed to score you an interview at my friend's restaurant

Maya: oh ok please text me all the details because im driving now

Mopati: ok i will

Maya: thank you

Mopati: you welcome. You see i kept my word?

Maya: i said im driving, bye

She hung up and focused on the road while Mopati smiled and sighed sitting back on his chair.

## THAT AFTERNOON

At a restaurant...

Joshua smiled pulling out a chair for his date and took his seat as the waiter came for their order...

Joshua: may i please have ribs, a salad and a bottle of dry white wine please

Waiter: ok sir. Chilled or not?

Joshua: not chilled please

Waiter: ok. Ma'am?

Tania: (flipped her hair) medium rare 500g stake, fries, a salad and a bottle of champagne please

Waiter: ok. Your order will be with you in a bit.  
Should i bring the drinks now?

Both: yes please (he smiled leaving)

Joshua: so this is Tania

Tania: (smiled) yes

Joshua: so what does Tania do?

Tania: im an influencer

Joshua: hmm. Ok. Influencer in what sense?

Tania: i just post various things on my social media

Joshua: anything aligned with big brands?

Tania: not at the moment but im working on it

Joshua: do you have management?

Tania: no

Joshua: why?

Tania: people are crooks

Joshua: hmm i see. Do you aspire to any other thing than being an influencer?

Tania: my passion is in that area

Joshua: educational background?

Tania: Form 5

Joshua: taken any short courses?

Tania: i don't find books that interesting

Joshua: (raised his eyebrow) oh?

Tania: yes why do you look shocked?

Joshua: it's good to always have something to fall back on you know

Tania: oh so you are a nerd?

Joshua: no

Tania: then why do you have to judge my decision?

Joshua: im not judging im just telling you how i see life

Tania: we all have different views to life sir

Joshua: i don't dispute that

Tania: what do you do?

Joshua: im a bus driver

Tania: oh

Joshua: why do you seem thrown off?

Tania: how are you going to afford all this?

Joshua: so you came here with no intentions to pay for food?

Tania: its a man's job to take care of a woman

Joshua: but this is our first date. You are the one who swiped right first

Tania: it doesn't matter

Joshua: anyway im not looking for a relationship

Tania: (frowned) what? Then why are we here?

Joshua: i want a friend

Tania: (scoffed) wow (took a sip and muttered under her breath) who would want to be in a relationship with a bus driver anyway

Joshua took a sip of his wine and scoffed acting



like he didn't hear her. There was an awkward moment as Tania went through her phone while the waiter brought their food.

At the Duncan's...

After changing Lorna decided to join Patience in the kitchen who prepared lunch while Duncan and his children played in their game room...

Lorna: so how was your weekend? You know you always have this glow on you everytime you come back

Patience: (chuckled) my weekend was amazing i guess its because I'd be at my happiest. Nothing makes me happy like seeing my son

Lorna: aww that's great. Plus being home makes one feel at ease

Patience: true. You seem better than when i left

Lorna: (smiled) oh yes i am love (checked the coast) after a very long time my husband touched me last night and i should tell you P it was good yoooh

Patience: oh really?

Lorna: yes love and was he a beast, (salivated) it was so good mma ah

She said giggling covering her face while Patience curved her lips looking at her but quickly smiled as Lorna took her hands off her face...

Lorna: i feel alive again

Patience: i bet you do

She said chuckling and turned to the stove rolling her eyes.

^

^

^

^

^

Like. React. Comment & Share

[09/03, 14:10] : A KEPT WOMAN

09

At the hospital...

MmaLuke downed a glass of water after speaking to the phone and sighed pacing around. She checked the time and checked if there was a sign of the doctor coming out...

MmaLuke: why are they taking so long to get back to me

She said checking the time again and sighed

moving around in circles. She saw a nurse coming the other way and approached her but quickly turned as the doctor cleared his throat...

MmaLuke: finally. Please tell me that my son is ok so that we can have him airlifted to South Africa right away

Muamba: ma'am may we please sit down

MmaLuke: For what? Rra is my son ok?

Muamba: ma'am please sit down (she swallowed and did) ma'am like i told you over the phone that your son's situation is bad unfortunately he did not make it

MmaLuke: what!?

Muamba: im so sorry ma'am but we tried all we could

MmaLuke: don't you dare lie to me lona kana mo Marina le bolaa batho (you lot kill people in this hospital). I want to see my son and right now!

Muamba: ma'am please wait you can't...ma'am!?

He said pacing after her as she headed to where he was. She kicked the door open and found him lying on that bed with no sign of life. She dropped her bag, put her hands on her head, fell on her knees and burst into a loud cry...

MmaLuke: Luke no! Luke wake up! Luke!

She shouted crying while the nurses quietly looked at her with Dr Muamba standing besides her...

Muamba: im really sorry ma'am

She stood up and went to his body crying and shook him trying to wake him up...

MmaLuke: Luke!

At Lewis's house...

He clicked his tongue cleaning his bedroom while Bianca drank oros sitting on his bed...

Lewis: bloody swine. Bo Lewis rea di dira waits e, ke ipona fela ke sela setlatla, yethe fela ya modidi yo tshologang ditete (we really can embarrass ourselves, how do i pick a foolish drooling peasant) . What was i thinking, huh? Le lona you just sit there not reprimanding me now look

Bianca: eh eh Lewis we were not in the same car with you

Lewis: why did you not chase that stray dog away when we got to the club?

Bianca: and risk being insulted by you? Oh please

Lewis: mxm what do i expect from someone who can drink a spiked drink without noticing

Bianca: no no don't come at me like that sweetie it's not my problem that o jelwe gabedi ke ngwananyana. (You got scammed twice by a kid) (Scoffed) how do you even manage so many rounds of sex Lewis? You will die

Lewis: im talking about my belongings you are talking about sex? My expensive items are missing. Do you know what i had to do to get those watches?

Bianca: hewe hewe I'm not bought by two glasses of cocktails rather buy a ticket to Dubai then we will talk, ke eo Dubai fucked you so hard and stole from you

Lewis: you are so insensitive

Bianca: no you let it happen

Lewis: oh so you are trying to say im an idiot? What if Maya was not there to save your spiked ass? You would be crying foul wanting help from us isn't it (she swallowed) don't sit there and act as if you are woke, no you are as stupid Bianca even worse

Bianca: ok i heard you geez (rolled her eyes) so what are you planning to do?

Lewis: i don't know but his ancestors should keep him out of my way because should i cross paths with him, mhem gotla thunya lerole mo seretseng (there will be dust in mud)

Bianca: i don't wish to be him but anyway lets talk about Maya and her being so naive and stupid when it comes to Luke

Lewis: im not in the mood Bianca

Bianca: i mean how can one be so dull? Madi a grocery Lewis? A whole 1.5k ah no there's something wrong with Maya i tell you

Lewis: Bianca i said im not in the mood selo santlha you want to gossip about someone who saved your ass

Bianca: here we go again she saved me so what, we should bow before her and call her somandla now?

Lewis: you are damn ungrateful

Bianca: hee banna

Lewis: le gone go to your house kante don't you have a place?



Bianca: ke tshaba motho a jelwe

Lewis: excuse me?

Bianca: i was saying im leaving

Lewis: yes go

He clicked his tongue while she made her way out. He sighed looking around his bedroom and clicked his tongue again angrily taking off the bedding he had on the bed...

Lewis: fucking hooligan! Son of a bitch ka lerete le le curve bloody fool!

He said putting the bedding in a black trash bag.

THAT EVENING

At Maya's house...

She laughed in her small kitchen with Lucas helping her to cook but their laughter was cut short by Herbert and April who ran into the kitchen...

Maya: guys, is everything ok? (Herbert pointed outside catching his breath) what? What's...

She scoffed seeing Precious park her car in front of the gate and roughly opened it and went inside leaving it wide open...

Precious: witch!

Maya got out and stood on the varena with her hands on her waist holding a vegetable knife...

Maya: eh eh Precious, no this is not your house please

Precious: bloody witch where do you get off taking my son without my consent and speak to my daughter and mother the way you did?

Maya: firstly how old is your son again?

Precious: you...

Maya: eh eh Presho listening is a skill dear old sister. Answer my question, how old is your son? I will tell you, old enough to come to his aunt's house and spend time with his cousins wether he asked for permission or not because why? This is his home as well

Precious: this pigsty? You call this pigsty a home? Gaa sies (she spit on the ground)

Maya: second question Presho, has your daughter given birth to a child called April? Has she gone through the 9 months period of reproducing? I don't recall that so where does she get off to hit my child the way she did?

Precious: i dare you to come close to my children again. Lucas come! (He swallowed) Lucas!

Maya: stop shouting like this do you think this is your fake dull rich women's club?

Precious: Maya!

Maya: that's my name sis you were saying?

Precious: Lucas let's go home now!

Maya: Luci, do you want to leave?

Lucas: (softly) no aunty

Maya: there's your answer

Precious: Lucas!

She tried to grab him but Maya blocked her way...

Precious: move out of my way

Maya: rights of admission reserved you are trespassing sisi

Precious: (stepped back and scoffed) you are going to pay for this im going to make sure Lovemore gets you locked up for kidnapping

Maya: oba dumedise ko yang sisi, bye

Precious: Lu...

Maya: eish Precious wa thodia monna, go

She said grabbing her by the shoulder pad of her top and pushed her out...

Maya: go, move it, out!

Precious: you are going to regret this. You are even threatning me with a knife

Maya: goodnight

Precious clicked her tongue leaving and kicked the gate getting in her car...

Lucas: maybe i should go aunty

Maya: no you are not going anywhere unless you want to dis appoint your cous ins

Lucas: i don't want to but what if dad goes to report you

Maya: Lovemore is not an idiot. Let's finish cooking, April and Herbert go watch tv its late to be playing outside

They went to the living room while Maya and Lucas continued with their cooking and conversation.

In Mochudi...

From the tucks hop Nyasha sang along to her favorite song playing in her airpods unaware of her surrounding. She had in her hand a plastic with a few items as she decided to take a selfie with the flashlight on. She then frowned and stopped walking taking off one airpod as she felt as if someone was following her. She turned and frowned seeing no one and shrug her shoulder putting her airpod back on. She continued to sing

along but stopped again as the same feeling came back..

Nyasha: hello? Is anyone there? Whatever you are trying to do know that you wouldn't succeed i train karate at school

She clicked her tongue and put back her airpod walked a distance again as the feeling came back..

Nyasha: ok this time around im not going to play games with you i will kill you. Ah

She clicked her tongue again and decided to stop her music and increased her pace. She arrived home while from a distance Moses stood stroking his manhood and sniffed going the other way.

At the Kavimba's...

Precious clicked her tongue getting in the house and hung her keys on the key holder while Lovemore slowly looked up at her...

Lovemore: and then?

Precious: we need to call the police Lovemore

Lovemore: why?

Precious: our son has been kidnapped

Lovemore: what?

Precious: Maya is holding our son captive

Lovemore: wow Precious really?

Precious: and she threatened me with a knife

Lovemore call the police now

Lovemore: what did you do to her?

Precious: what?

Lovemore: Precious what is the problem if Lucas is at Maya's house? Is she not his aunt?



Precious: Lucas has to be in Mochudi Lovemore

Lovemore: you honestly know how to get on my last nerve im trying to prepare for tomorrow here and you come with your stupid issues. No Precious no. Just let the child be at his aunt's house infact i would trust my kids with Maya than you their mother. Urgh man

He clicked his tongue taking his laptop and went to the study while Precious stood there no believing what he just said.

THE FOLLOWING MORNING

At the Duncan's...

Duncan checked the coast and stole a kiss with Patience who clicked her tongue pushing him away...

Duncan: (whispering) come on love don't be like that

Patience: (whispered back) are you crazy do you see where we are?

Duncan: Friday is far man come here

Patience: (scoffed holding back her laugh) stop it  
Duncan ah ah plus your wife told me how good you gave it to her Saturday night

Duncan: i had to do something to throw her off isn't you adviced me to

Patience: she should just stop talking to me about your bedroom matters

Duncan: you let her isn't it but i think its good because we are certain she trusts you so she will tell you everything she goes through which gives us an advantage of always being a step ahead of her

Patience: i know but...

Lorna: (sighed) good morning good people

Duncan quickly jumped taking a spatula while  
Patience opened the tap...

Lorna: i said good morning guys ah ah

Patience: (nervously chuckled) morning madam

Duncan: hi love

Lorna: wow so you are cooking for us this morning  
babe (kissed his cheek while Patience curved her  
lips)

Duncan: yes love and aunty is teaching me a few  
tricks (kissed her back)

Lorna: oh is it? That's wonderful. P the tap

Patience: mma?

Lorna: the tap is running P

Patience: oh my word im so sorry ma'am i don't  
know where my mind is

Lorna: are you ok?

Patience: yeah just missing my baby you know  
weekend blues

Lorna: shame sorry dear. Honey i will be done with  
your clothes in a bit neh, finish up then go shower

Duncan: done with my clothes?

Lorna: yes love today you are wearing clothes  
ironed by yours truly, moi

Duncan: (smiled) hee banna

She smiled walking away while Duncan widened his  
eyes...

Patience: yeah neh wifey trying so hard to please  
"hubby". Move, you are burning my pancakes

He moved shocked and scoffed going up while  
Patience finished up...

Patience: mxm, nywe will be done with nywe clothes. Siiiiies. Kana nka se jesetsa sa swela kwa (or maybe i should just pois on her to death)

## LATER THAT MORNING

At a restaurant...

The manager welcomed Maya in who looked very decent in a black pencil skirt, white shirt, pumps with her hair neatly tied in a bun. She softly sighed out of relief seeing that it was a woman...

Manager: good morning Ms Moeti

Maya: morning ma'am

Manager: please take a seat (she did) i am the manager and owner of this restaurant

Maya: ok ma'am

Manager: would you briefly tell me about yourself

Maya: im a Puplic relations and Political sciences graduate. It's been a solid 5 years since i graduated and in those 5 years i gained experience in front office administration and secreterial duties. Im on a journey of persuing a qualification in the finance field

Manager: (smiled) how long have you been a front office admin?

Maya: 4 years

Manager: and in those 4 years what have you learned about customer or client service?

Maya: treat every client the same, a bright and honest smile will always do you good because you never know maybe that's what the client needs for their day to be made. Also whenever a client has a problem or issue assist them with calmness and diligence. Yes some clients may come across as difficult but your calmness and kindness will definitely bring them down

Manager: (smiled) now this is a liquor restaurant so

we have drunk customers how and you know how uncontrollable they can be especially men around a beautiful lady like you. What would you do to make sure that you bring them to order if i may put it that way

Maya: no matter how hard the situation gets maintain your calm if it escalates then call your supervisor or manager to assist

Manager: i see. Ms Moeti i can see in your resume you stated that you have a skill of mixing drinks. Where did you acquire it?

Maya: i drew the fascination from tv then started watching youtube videos. I used to stay with my aunt who had a mini bar at her house so i would practise at her house until i mastered the art

Manager: nice. Do you drink?

Maya: yes ma'am

Manager: wow you are not afraid that might jeopardize your chances of getting this job?

Maya: the truth saves. Imagine if i said no and one

day im babalased and fail to come to work which im not saying would happen but then lie to you then you find out i was actually drunk

Manager: (chuckled) great sense of humour, you have faith in yourself hey?

Maya: let's just say im confident

Manager: hence you went for PR and Political sciences

Maya: yes ma'am

Manager: ok Ms Moeti you got the job

Maya: (widened her eyes) what!?

Manager: you got the job and no not as a waiter i want to test your mixing skills then we will hire you as our mixer if your skills don't meet my standards then you will be a waiter

Maya: oh wow im ready

Manager: but, (smiled) but whenever we are short on the ground you will have to jump in as a waiter

Maya: im ready for anything ma'am



Manager: good. Let's go to the bar then. After you

Maya smiled taking her bag and led the way out as the manager smiled following her.

At Kgang's T&T...

Duncan whistled going in his friend's office who sighed looking up...

Joshua: oh its you, why are you in a happy mood and why are you wearing a half ironed shirt?

Duncan: firstly let's just say im a jack of all trades and secondly i had to wear it to make sure i keep the smile on my wife's face

Joshua: (laughed) oh wow. To tell you the truth your wife is not the domestic chores type

Duncan: i know but i just have to give her the benefit of the doubt

Joshua: i see. You seem to have things under control

Duncan: like a snake slithering through wet grass (chuckled) anyway im here for the update on how the date went

Joshua: terrible terrible terrible some people are dull

Duncan: hee banna

Joshua: im telling you. If you have ever heard anything called wasted beauty, that's the lady i met yesterday

Duncan: fact is she's beautiful and again its not like you are looking for something permanent

Joshua: yes but do you forget the kind of woman my mother is? That woman has standards and i don't want to be the one to drop them hence i have been focusing on pornhub and my company.

Women are a lot of work

Duncan: so back to square 1?

Joshua: i guess so but the party is in 5 days where will i find a perfect woman in that short period? Le

gone i want one with one child at least you know

Duncan: i don't wish to be you bruh good luck

Joshua: maybe you should borrow me Patience

Duncan: oh hell no buddy, hands off my woman

He whistled leaving while Joshua chuckled shaking his head...

Joshua: the friends we keep. Yeah neh

He said going through his files

A WHILE LATER

At Maya's previous work place...

She hugged her work buddy after packing all her

things...

Maya: at least you are still here

Lady: yeah hey but i hope you find something soon

Maya: i actually have. Not all that but im grateful

Lady: that's great

Maya: ok love let me go see the boss then dash off  
we will meet around

Lady: sure love

They parted ways as Maya headed to J orge's office  
and knocked...

J orge: (switched off from a porn site to company  
files) come in

Maya: (stuck her head in) good day boss

J orge: oh Ms M come in

Maya: i came to say my last goodbyes

J orge: oh that's wonderful of you. Have a seat (she did) would you like something to drink?

Maya: water will be fine

J orge: ok

He said going to where he kept the bottled water and took one. He noticed the door was not fully closed as he closed it and subtly locked it putting the key in his pocket...

J orge: so where to from here?

Maya: (smiled) thanks. I have actually found a job

J orge: oh so fast?

Maya: God works in mysterious ways sir

J orge: i concur but you know you don't have to go

Maya: hmm?

J orge: i mean we can work something out

Maya: (swallowed her water) i don't understand sir

J orge: i help you to keep your well paying job and you scratch my bag

Maya: im honestly lost boss

J orge: (sighed) let me jog your memory a little, do you recall the 3k you received anonymously a few daya ago? (She choked on the water as he smiled) i can take care of you only if you take care of me

He said holding her chin lifting her face up as she swallowed a huge lump with a frown on her face looking at him.

^

^

^

^

^

Like. React. Comment & Share

[09/03, 14:10] : A KEPT WOMAN

Maya softly moved his hand from her chin while looking up at his smiley face...

Jorge: hmm? What do you say beautiful?

Maya: can i please go

Jorge: come on Maya don't be like that. A beautiful woman like you deserves nice things

Maya: (softly) i don't appreciate your perception of me

Jorge: im not saying you are a prostitute or whatever that you think i might mean all im saying is im willing to give you heaven on earth

Maya: thanks but no thanks (stood up as he pushed her back down and smiled)

Jorge: look Ya-Ya we are adults we don't have to fight about this

Maya: sir are you being physical now?

J orge: im not being physical i just want to make sure that we understand one another

Maya: im sorry i can't do what you want me to do sir that's not who i am

J orge: oh so you would rather go work in a restaurant where you earn like what, 2.5? Come on Maya, in this day and age

Maya: (frowned) how do you know that?

J orge: (smiled) it doesn't matter how i know all that matters is that i can offer you better. I mean your children are school kids how will you be able to afford their school fees and all the other extra curriculars that comes with being a school child? You obviously need more than that lousy 2.5. You have a car that will always give you trouble on unexpected days so you will need to have something on the side for such rainy days or do you want to be labelled an expense by your friends everytime (she frowned more) come on you're a mother think like a mother

Maya: with that 2.5K i will be able to think like a



mother so please let me go

J orge: Maya, Maya, Maya what about the 3k now?

Maya: (swallowed) with all due respect i never asked for it

J orge: but you couldn't wait to spend it huh? Even on your useless baby daddy good riddance he died

Maya: (frowned again) why do i feel like im not safe around you?

J orge: let's just say i care a lot about you to make sure that things go well for you

Maya: (scoffed) do you know that you can be locked up for what you are doing?

J orge: hee banna when did we go that far?

Maya: the moment you saw it fit to invade my privacy. (Annoyed) who the hell do you think you are? I will pay back your 3K if that's what you want

She pushed her chair back and headed to the door only to find that it's locked. She swallowed and

turned to Jorge who was smiling with his arms folded...

Jorge: you are a fiesty one i see

Maya: how and when did you lock this door?

Jorge: your decision is what will determine if you walk out that door or not

Maya: (swallowed) please open the door the kids are waiting for me

Jorge: come get the key beautiful thing (he said removing it from his pocket)

Maya: (swallowed) why do we have to do this?

Jorge: love come for the key.

Maya: (slowly went to him) sir i know you are not this person. Maybe we can find another way to this than what you are suggesting. I...

He grabbed her arm as she screamed while he pulled her close and turned her making her sit on

him and covered her mouth with his hand. Maya felt her whole body become weak as fear consumed her...

Jorge: (leaned on her ear and clenched his teeth) ok i tried to be patient with you but now i see that you think you are smart. Im trying to give you a better way to life but you want to throw it back on my face. Im going to give you one last chance to think about it or else you won't know what hit you. Do you hear me? (She nervously nodded)

Jorge: (smiled) good girl (let go of her) now here's the key don't be nervous, be a good girl and come back to me very soon. You know that i don't appreciate to be kept waiting

She grabbed the key and unlocked looking at him then quickly walked out and paced without looking back while Jorge smiled and sighed taking his seat. Maya grabbed her things by the front desk and headed to her car where she got inside and heaved

a huge sigh with her heart pounding...

Maya: what!?

She looked back at the building through the mirrors and swallowed starting her car as Jorge's words played in her head...

"Im going to give you one last chance to think about it or else you won't know what hit you"

She quickly got rid of the thoughts and focused on driving as her phone rang. She sighed looking at the name and answered...

Maya: hello im driving

Mopati: ao mma so you are always going to be driving whenever i call?

Maya: what do you want Mopati?

Mopati: come on Maya im not the bad guy here

Maya: what do you want Mopati i just told you that im driving

Mopati: i just want to know how the interview went

Maya: it went ok thanks

Mopati: did you get the job?

Maya: they said they will call me back

Mopati: you don't have to lie to me Maya

Maya: (sighed) ok i got the job. Thank you for everything

Mopati: there's no need for you to thank me but since you want to thank me i suggest there are better ways of doing so (bit his lower lip)

Maya: excuse me?

Mopati: no no i don't mean it in that way what im saying is maybe we can go out for dinner or something

Maya: im reporting to work tomorrow and my off is on Sundays only and i intend to reserve that day to spend with my children. Once again thank you for hooking me up with the job. Bye

She hung up as Mopati frowned and scoffed putting his phone down. His friend looked at him from his desk and chuckled...

Man: yeah neh "im going to give up until im between here thighs." Ke eo (there you go)

Mopati: shut up man and yes im not going to give up

Man: what can you possibly do? Its clear that she's not that desperate nor naive

Mopati: i have been in this game for a long time my guy (clicked his tongue) infact don't you have patients to check on than to be sitting there doing nothing?

Man: suit yourself buddy

He chuckled giving him his back and played on his phone while Mopati thoughtfully turned to his computer.

In Mochudi...

With the curtain of her room open Nyasha sang out loud to the music from her phone while folding her clothes. Outside Moses raked but stopped looking at her. She had on a floral mini dress that showed her smooth dark things and the second he landed his eyes on them his blood rushed to his manhood. He swallowed a huge lump of lust as he lost himself on the view. Nyasha caught a glimpse of him and grabbed a t-shirt that fell and looked at him again with a frown on her face...

Nyasha: sorry can i help you? (He kept quiet) hello!?

Moses: (cleared his throat) oh, oh hi

Nyasha: yes, what can i do for you? Do you want me to tell granny that you are lazing around?

Moses: no, no please don't

Nyasha: then what are you doing just standing there and not doing what you are being paid for?

Moses: im sorry i didn't mean to disturb you

Nyasha: urgh, idiots

She said closing the curtain and continued singing while Moses smiled and continued with his chores.

At the Kavimba's...

Precious finished eating and put her plate in the zinc. She burped and took her phone dialing Nale...

Nale: good morning babe

Precious: hey love how are you doing?



Nale: im good love and yourself?

Precious: im not ok babe

Nale: what's going on?

Precious: i tried to keep this but i can't anymore

Nale: talk to me my love

Precious: its Lovemore.

Nale: don't tell me he's cheating on you

Precious: no no no Lovemore would never do that

Nale: is he sick?

Precious: no love (sighed) he's always saying harsh things to me

Nale: harsh things like?

Precious: just last night he told me that he trusts my sister with his kids more than i their mother and he's always telling me that im just a trophy wife

Nale: hee banna are you serious Precious?

Precious: im telling you friend. Im always blocking everything he says away but what he said about our

kids last night really got to me

Nale: no man that's unfair. So what you are a trophy wife, did he not marry you with intentions to take care of you? Akere he found you with no job?

Precious: yes

Nale: so why does it have to matter now. He should just man up and stick to his promises and stop making his problems yours. Is he having financial problems?

Precious: not at all

Nale: then stand up for yourself as well and stop letting him walk all over you. I know you as a confident woman Precious don't let him dim that light. Wether you are dependant on him or not you're still human and again he married you knowing that you are just bringing yourself on the table

Precious: you are right friend i should stand up for myself and not let him think im a walk over

Nale: yes babe yes

Precious: thank you for reminding me of who i am

Nale: that's my job as your friend my love

Precious: shopping therapy maybe?

Nale: you're paying right?

Precious: of course love

Nale: then we're on (they laughed)

Precious: I'll be there in an hour

They hung up as Precious sighed and smiled going up.

At Titus's work place...

He handed in his leave application and laughed with his boss leaving. He got in his car and reversed out as his phone rang...

Titus: ma

Rona: Titus your girlfriend is pregnant but you are not talking to us

Titus: what's there to talk more about ma didn't we pay the damages?

Rona: where's she going to be confined?

Titus: her home

Rona: why? Those people are going to feed our child traditional herbs

Titus: you know Lesedi's family are christians

Rona: witches hide behind christianity Titus

Titus: so you are trying to say that my fiancée is a witch?

Rona: and my spirit has never accepted that girl you know i just tolerated her because you are my child

Titus: why did you call?

Rona: when are you getting married? It's been 5 years since you lied to that girl of yours

Titus: we are taking things at our own pace don't rush us please

Rona: im staying alone Titus i want a daughter in law

Titus: so you want to abuse my wife? (Scoffed) get a maid

Rona: how far is she kante?

Titus: not too far

Rona: kea go botsa tlhe Titus (im asking you)

Titus: ma im driving bye

Rona: ijo go siame rra (bye)

They hung up as Titus scoffed shaking his head while Rona went through her contacts and dialed a contact...

Lady: hello?

Rona: i need your services but i don't want to be seen coming to your place

Lady: so how im i to help you Mma Moeti?

Rona: i don't know but the sooner you help the better

Lady: you are the one who needs me Mma Moeti come to me

Rona: mma i want to save my son from someone before it's too late please. Akere you helped me with Maya while speaking over the phone why can't you help me with this child?

Lady: Mma Moeti if you are that much in need of my services my door is always open and again Maya is your child you told me where you buried her umbilical cord and i went for it with this girl it's different so come to my house

Rona: but...

The lady hung up as Rona sighed and tapped her phone thinking of what to do.

At the Duncan's...

The siblings played chess while their mother sat in the living room watching tv with Patience doing the laundry...

Saint: so since things look good between mom and dad i think we should drop that idea

Apple: no

Saint: why are you saying no?

Apple: you never know maybe the guy is just throwing everyone off so that we don't suspect anything so we are going ahead as planned. My date with that guy is set

Saint: come on Apple let's just give it a few days and see if anything would change

Apple: no you can but im not. Until i have proof that we were being paranoid im not going to stop. People are very tricky

Saint: but...

Apple: there's nothing you can say that's going to persuade me brother. Check mate. Yes!

She jumped up celebrating while Saint sat back and sighed...

Saint: i want a re-match

Lorna and Patience laughed at him while Apple took her money.

At Maya's house...

She got off the phone with the school and took her bag and car keys...

Herbert: you are leaving again mama?

Maya: yes what do you guys want?

Lucas: where are you off to?

Maya: the bank. Should i get something for you?



Lucas: let's go out for pizza and ice cream

Maya: im working on a tight budget my love im going to pay their school fees

Lucas: i have allowance aunty dad just credited my card

Maya: no Luci i can't do that to you

Lucas: i don't mind aunty

Maya: Luci

Lucas: you are wasting time aunty. Guys put on your proper shoes we are going out for pizza and ice cream

Both: yeay!

The wasted no second and jumped off their small chairs going to the bedroom while Maya shook her head going to wait for them in the car. Her phone rang...

Maya: hello?

MmaLuke: you witch! You killed my son!

Maya: (frowned) who's this?

MmaLuke: Maya you are going to pay for killing my son. That was my only child Maya

Maya: MmaLuke?

MmaLuke: im telling you, you will never find peace as long as im still alive

She clicked her tongue hanging up as Maya slowly put her phone down with a frown on her face. She found herself bursting into a laugh and clicked her tongue...

Maya: Maya you really are living one hell of a life shame. Kids!?

They came running and went in the car as she drove off.

In Ledumang Senior...

Lewis walked with his head down on his phone and another hand in a pocket. A student bumped into him and just walked on as he scoffed shaking his head. He stopped and frowned as he caught a scent of his cologne and turned...

Lewis: bloody sananapo. Hee wena young boy stop there!

Thabo turned with a frown on his face and ran off as Lewis ran after him...

Lewis: hee thibang koo. Bloody thief tshwarang motho yoo! (Block him, stop that person)

^

^

^

^

^

Like. React. Comment & Share

[09/03, 14:10] : A KEPT WOMAN

11

Lewis: stlatla! (Fool)

He said putting his foot between Thabo's legs as he tripped on it and fell on his face. Lewis wasted no second as he turned him and went on him but frowned recalling his face...

Lewis: what!?

Thabo: (covered his face) please let me go. Please

Lewis: Thabo?

That time students were already surrounding them.

Others laughing while others took pictures...

Lewis: Thabo!?! (He said getting off him) Thabo fela Thabo? (Thabo swallowed) hee lona le shenametseng (what are you looking at) go back to your classes!

Student: ah sir its lunch time

Lewis: ketla go phaphamolla ka mpama mosetsana gore o tsene mo periodeng wa nkutlwa? (I will slap you hard that you get your period now)

Knowing how unfiltered his mouth was they all dispersed one by one until he was left with Thabo still holding him by the waist of his pants...

Lewis: wena, come!

Thabo: ah sir

He said dragging him to his office...

Lewis: sit

Thabo: what have i done now?

Lewis: what have you done? When did you ever smell this kind of cologne on a Student? Where's my money? (He kept quiet) Thabo where the hell is my money!?

Thabo: i spent it

Lewis: i want my money and i want it now or else im going to call your parents

Thabo: ao?

Lewis: yes you think im joking?

Thabo: well then you should be ready to explain to them, the headmaster and minister why you would seduce a student and molest him

Lewis: excuse me?

Thabo: (stood up) mara o ntlwaela mas epa (you are getting overfamiliar with me) wena Lewis waitse yeses man

Lewis: hee banna this child. Firstly you went to a party while knowing you were underage how was i supposed to know it was you?

Thabo: and you think they would believe you?  
(Chuckled) yeah right

Lewis: at least give me my phone and watches then because im not about to have the same scent as a student

Thabo: i sold it and the watches

Lewis: what!?! Do you know how much those watches cost!?!?

Thabo: eitah, lesa go nrasetsa brazen please (stop making noise my brother)

Lewis: brazen? (Scoffed) Thabo im your...

Thabo: listen, from now on you are going to do as i say, good marks in English, give me money every week, nothing less than 1K and buy me and my guys alcohol every weekend

Lewis: you must be crazy

Thabo: one word Mr L, one word and your precious

career will come down crumbling

Lewis: what kind of a child are you?

Thabo: (smiled) one that is able to ride you all night and make you shake (he laughed)

Lewis: shut it!

Thabo: (smiled) you have a nice ass though you know wa gripa ekare gao motsadi (you are tight, it's as if you are not old) you know your stuff really well (he said licking his lips)

Lewis: get out of my office!

Thabo: do we have a deal or not?

Lewis: Thabo i said get out!

Thabo: I'll take that as we have a deal. See you on Friday sweetness and i promise to give it to you better than before. Mxwaa

He laughed bouncing out as Lewis slammed the door and angrily bit his lower lip tightening his fists...



Lewis: dammit! Shit Lewis, shit! (Sighed) what have you done? What the hell have you done!

He grunted punching his desk and heaved a huge sigh shaking his head.

At the Duncan's...

Patience took some clothes off the line and went to the ironing room as Lorna joined her with a cocktail in her hand...

Patience: oh hi ma'am

Lorna: hi love. They are dry already

Patience: yeah but there are some on the line

Lorna: oh ok. We never caught up kana yesterday i was busy telling you my things

Patience: what's there to catch up about?

Lorna: your son babes i mean we are close enough for you to share anything about him with me isn't it?

Patience: (chuckled) ah madam there's nothing to really talk about

Lorna: come on P you never told me his name, birthday or even his father's name

Patience: (heart skipped as she cleared her throat) bathong madam

Lorna: i want to know everything, again i want to know if you are still together with him and if not i can ask Duncan to hook you up with his partner yoh bathong that man has been single since i met him

Patience: together with who?

Lorna: the father of the child bathong P

Patience: oh (chuckled) yeah we are still together

Lorna: oh (smiled) so this is where the glow comes from?

Patience: madam you are making me

uncomfortable

Lorna: (laughed) that means he's giving it to you good my love. Do you ever see yourself whenever you come back from the weekend? Yoh

Patience just smiled as Lorna sipped her drink...

Lorna: so what's his name?

Patience: who?

Lorna: hee bathong Patience naare gao batle go tlotla le nna? (Are you not interested in chatting with me)

Patience: no madam it's just that i want to focus on the ironing i don't want to burn Apple's clothes you know how much she adores them

Lorna: ae soka she knows she can always get new ones anytime. Name babe and his birthday i hope it hasn't passed because i would like to throw him the biggest party

Patience: what?

Lorna: yes as a way of saying thank you for letting your mother be with us during the week

Patience: no madam that won't be necessary. You thank me enough with a good salary and a bonus every quarter of the year

Lorna: come on P don't be silly

Patience: what would you like to have for dinner madam?

Lorna: ao P mma (Patience smiled) you know what it's fine i see you are not interested in talking to me. Bye

Patience: ah ma'am?

Lorna: bye P enjoy your ironing

She said leaving while Patience looked at her from bottom up and rolled her eyes imitating her under her breath...

Patience: my baby daddy takes care of his son  
thank you. His biological son if you knew

She clicked her tongue and continued to iron.

At the mall...

Their ice creams came while they laughed at  
Herbert's jokes...

Maya: you are so silly Herbert ah

Herbert: thank you Lucas

April: (smiled) thank you

Lucas: for?

Herbert: the pizza and ice cream

Lucas: you are welcome guys but you don't have to  
thank me

Herbert: mom has taught us to always say thank

you when someone does something good for us

Maya: aww guys

Lucas: i wish you were my mother aunty

April: ah no im ok i don't want another brother (they laughed)

Maya: why April?

April: brothers are annoying. Herbert gives me enough stress (they laughed)

Maya: April you are 3 what do you know about stress?

She made a face pointing at Herbert as they all burst into a laugh while Herbert sulked...

Maya: come on Herby you know she's joking

Herbert: (laughed) i got you guys (they laughed)

Maya: so guys i have something to tell you

Herbert: ok

Maya: on Friday mommy lost her job but she got a new one today

Herbert: oh i almost had a heart attack phew

Lucas: you are so silly. Congradulations aunty

Maya: thank you Luci, another thing is mommy won't be able to afford your school anymore so you guys will be going to a new school when you open

Herbert: ah mama what about our friends?

Maya: you will make new ones at the school my love. Mommy's job is not paying that much so she's trying to cut down the heavy costs

Herbert: mama no

April: no mama

Maya: im sorry my babies but i promise you, you will love the new school

Herbert: let Lucas help you pay for our school he has money right

Maya: ah ah no Herby Luci is still young his money is for him to spend on what he wants and it's not

even that much

Herbert: ah nna i want my old school

He said putting his head under his arms on the table as Maya sighed and lifted his head...

Maya: nana if i could afford the school we wouldn't be in this situation or do you want mommy to be in a lot of debt? (He shook his head) yes because if mommy gets in a lot of debt the police are going to take her and you will be left alone

April: come on Herbert you will be going to big school soon moss

Maya: exactly my girl and besides that a new environment is always good

Herbert: (still sulking) ok

Maya: that's my boy (checked the time) let's get going guys i need to make sure im ready for tomorrow you will have your ice creams in the car



They took them and followed one another out. They quietly got in the car as Maya tried to start it but it failed...

Maya: oh no, not again

Lucas: what is it aunty?

Maya: must be the terminals again come help me out

She said opening the bonnet and made their way out leaving April and Herbert inside. She fiddled with the terminals while Lucas waited on her to tell her to start the car....

Lucas: aunty?

Maya: yes baby

Lucas: about the school fees, i think i can speak to dad for you

Maya: no Luci it's fine. Try to start the car

Lucas: (did) nothing

Maya: eish

Lucas: come on aunty do you see how sad Herby is this would make him happy

Maya: no Lucas you know how my relationship with your mother is she won't allow it

Lucas: she doesn't have to know

Maya: no Luci that's lying and im not going to let you start doing so. Try again

Lucas: still nothing. Come on aunty, Herby loves that school please allow me to talk to dad

Maya: no Luci, thank you my boy but no. I know you care about your cousins but it's fine. Herby will be over it soon. I guess i will have to just call that man

Lucas: aunty

Maya: Lucas get in the car

She said checking for Joshua's card and took her phone while Lucas sighed getting in the car...

Maya: good afternoon may i please speak to Joshua Kgang

Joshua: speaking

Maya: its the lady you helped with the terminals by the fueling station yesterday

Joshua: oh hello ma'am what can i do for you?

Maya: im stuck with the kids in the mall and i tried eveything but it won't start

Joshua: which mall ma'am?

Maya: Sebele sir

Joshua: oh ok i will send our tow truck and a car that you will hop on to here

Maya: ok thank you so much we're just in front of Mugg& Bean

Joshua: ok. They will be there just now

Maya: thank you (they hung up) but you don't have any money Maya and you know it costs a lot.

She said going around in circles trying to figure out who to call. Her brother had already given her an arm and a leg for the school fees debt, her sister would never, she wouldn't even expect P10 from her mother, Lewis just got robbed and Bianca was going to keep telling her endless stories. She was left with either Jorge or Mopati but the thought of asking this favour from them made her stomach turn...

Maya: no he seems like a nice man so you will ask him for credit then give him your ID or an item from the house to hold onto until you are good to pay him

Lucas: (got out the car) aunty?

Maya: just get back in the car Luci

Lucas: are we going home or not?

Maya: you can see the car is not starting the

mechanic will be here soon

Lucas: do you have money to pay them aunty?

Maya: yes Lucas get in the car

Lucas: but you seem worried aunty are you...

Maya: (agitated) oh gracious Lord Lucas would you just get back in the car please!

He squint his eyes and sighed getting back in. Still contemplating her options Maya had no choice but to end up choosing one over the other. She heaved a few sighed and dialed Jorge with her teeth clenched. It rang once but she quickly hung up and quickly dialed Lovemore. Seeing her missed call Jorge smiled and tried to call her but her line was busy. He sighed and put his phone down.

Meanwhile Maya finished speaking to Lovemore and bit her thumb as a message reported a few seconds later...

Maya: oh thank you Lord (sighed out of relief) you

almost sold your soul Maya, es es

She said with a smile looking at the bank notification while the tow truck and their ride arrived.

At the mall...

Precious laughed with Nale as her phone rang...

Precious: sorry love let me take this. Mama?

Rona: baby

Precious: what's up ma im busy

Rona: ok i won't be long. Precious we (checked her coast) we need to get rid of Lesedi and very soon kana sale ore ota dira kgang ele le jaana? (You long said you will take care of that issue even now)

Precious: hold on, Nale i will be with you just now

Nale: oh ok love

Precious stepped out of the shop while Nale continued to look through clothes...

Precious: ma you know im still waiting for her to come to me then i will be able to do the deed

Rona: no Precious i have a feeling she's about to give birth. Should this child survive Titus will be gone. Can't you do it through Titus?

Precious: no ma you want me to hurt my own brother come on?

Rona: oh please Precious weren't you happy when i told you what i did to Maya?

Precious: Maya and Titus are not the same person and you know why i was happy with what you did to Maya. J ust be patient ma i will get to her one way or the other

Rona: you should and very soon or else im going to risk it and visit that woman myself

Precious: mama o mme wa thapelo (you are a

woman of prayer ma) you can't be seen entering some places ao. What kind of a Christian woman would you be. I will take care of this trust me. Titus is not going to marry that bitch nor will he raise a child with her

Rona: good. Another thing stop allowing your son to be around Maya

Precious: what should i do ma? Lucas is old enough to make his decisions

Rona: you want him to die?

Precious: of course not bona (look) i will see to everything bye

Rona: bye

Precious sighed hanging up and shook her head. She went back to the shop but froze by the door as she received a bank notification...

Precious: "P4000 paid to account...(frowned) Maya Moeti from L, Kavimba..." hee bathong Lovemore o



mpontshang? (What is Lovemore trying to do) 4000?

She said going to where Nale was fuming.

At MmaLuke's house...

The ladies that sat with her got served with sandwiches and drinks as she sighed sitting back..

MmaLuke: so yeah just like that my only child passed on

Woman: we are so sorry to hear that dear. Kante didn't Luke have a child?

MmaLuke: mxm he has children le mmamots e mongwe gone mo (with this other village whore around)

Woman: did you guys pay damages?

MmaLuke: yes for both kids

Woman: ao then you should go take those kids and stay with them

MmaLuke: what?

Woman 2: yes MmaLuke they are the ones that will comfort you. You did all the right things mma go and take those kids. They are literally yours. Ao o batla go nna fela ole nosi bana bale teng, yago tsaya bana mma (you want to stay alone while you have kids, go take those kids woman)

MmaLuke squint her eyes thinking about what they just said.

^

^

^

^

^

Like. React. Comment & Share

[09/03, 14:11] : A KEPT WOMAN

Precious clicked her tongue throwing her shopping bags in her car and slammed the door...

Precious: my money Nale? My...(scoffed) what does Lovemore take me for? How does he go off and give that idiot so much money and why?

Nale: you need to find out and you need to find out very soon

Precious: im calling her she better send back that money

Nale: no no wait

Precious: wait for what Nale? Wait for what? Should i let someone go spend my money on her fatherless kids? It's not my problem that she chose to fall for an idiot that gave her not 1 but 2 stupid kids

Nale: the person you should confront here is Lovemore, he needs to explain why he would take

out so much money and give it to someone who contributes nothing to the family

Precious: i feel like ransacking her house (clicked her tongue) stupid bitch yeses Lovemore has gotten on my last nerve this time around

Nale: i know you are angry friend but be patient and wait for him to come back home then you will get to ask him why he would do such a thing

Precious: (sighed) ok friend but im not going to leave Maya like that no one gets to spend my children's money like that. She must go ask her children's father for money and stay away from my home. Get in the car

Nale went in the other side while Precious got in the driver's seat and drove off.

At the garage...

The kids played a game on Lucas's phone while

Maya sat alone looking on as the mechanic worked on her car. She saw Joshua coming out of his office and spoke to an employee for a bit then smiled as they parted ways. He seemed to have a good relationship with his employees as he stopped by the mechanic and spoke to him. It seemed as if they were joking while he showed him what to do. Maya found herself smiling but stopped as her phone vibrated. It was just text chain messages as she sighed and put it away while Joshua came to her...

Joshua: i hope we are not delaying you ma'am

Maya: well the car has a problem which has to be attended to so there's no how i can complain

Joshua: (smiled) fair enough. They will be done in just a few minutes

Maya: thank you so much

Joshua: but you really need to get a new car or else you are going to spend on this one

Maya: (smiled) i wish i could but life seems to have

its own plans

Joshua: don't worry things will fall back into place soon

Maya: what we can do is trust in the Lord and keep praying and working hard

Joshua: true that. You are a woman of faith i see

Maya: yes i believe there's a God out there but im not much of a church goer

Joshua: well we don't have to go to church every Sunday to validate that we have a relationship with God

Maya: i concur

Joshua: my name is Joshua

Maya: i saw it on the card. Im Maya, Maya Moeti (they shook hands)

Joshua: nice meeting you Ms Moeti

Maya: yeah, again (they laughed) i didn't know what i would have done if i didn't have your number

Joshua: fate my lady fate

Maya: yeah hey

Joshua: are those your kids?

Maya: yes, the eldest is my nephew he's visiting his cousins since the schools are closed

Joshua: oh nice. You really have beautiful kids and they look like you

Maya: thank you. I get that a lot (they chuckled)

Joshua: are they twins?

Maya: nope the boy is 5 and the girl is 3

Joshua: oh nice i guess y'all have good genes because the boy is not aging at all (they laughed)

Mechanic: im done with the car ma'am

Maya: oh ok thank you so much. I have to pay at the front right?

Mechanic: yes ma'am

Maya: thank you so much. Mr Kgang you really came in handy may God bless you

Joshua: (smiled) thank you my lady and enjoy the

rest of the day

Maya: (smiled) kids let's go

Both: (screamed) finally!

Herbert: oh, (with his hands together) thank you sir

Joshua: (smiled surprised and put his hands together as well) you are welcome sir

They hopped in the car while their mother smiled shaking her head. She drove to the front while Joshua looked at the car with a smile on his face and went back to the office with his hands in his pockets.

At the barracks...

Mopati's friend went into their office singing but stopped seeing his friend who looked miles away...



Man: Mo? Heela boy boy wake up

Mopati: huh? Oh, what is it?

Man: why are you day dreaming?

Mopati: im not day dreaming are you crazy

Man: i just walked in on you looking miles away is it the lady from the party (laughed) you need to get over that chick bruh come on. When did you become this person?

Mopati: what person?

Man: someone who is obsessed with another person's pussy?

Mopati: what are you talking about? I haven't even fucked her

Man: exactly but you are obsessing about her. I don't understand what the fuss about her is. She's just a random basic chick you should get over.

Mopati: just shut up dude ah

Man: this is gabs dude gase ko Moiyabana where you can fool a girl with two bottles of beer and be

certain that you are going to get a slice, no papa in Gabs you work hard. Look now you even scored her a job but have you gotten something in return?

Dololo

Mopati: wether she likes it or not she and i are going to end up together

Man: together?

Mopati: you know what i mean

Man: ehe i was starting to wonder if you have some kind of feelings for her

Mopati: yes i do, feelings to fuck her (they laughed) so how far with your plan for her friend?

Man: i just want to catch him off guard

Mopati: why do you have to do that though?

Man: im not going to be insulted by some wanna be Somizi and have him think he can get away with it, no

Mopati: oh well i see, let's just hope it doesn't come back to bite you

Man: im not saying i want to kill the bastard i just want to remind him that he's a man that's all

Mopati: i see

He said looking in his laptop but stopped as a thought crossed his mind. He smiled and went to his mail.

At Bianca's house...

Lewis: where's this girl B...

Bianca: (covered her breasts startled) yoh!

Lewis: ai stop it man its me

Bianca: you scared me dammit how did you get in here?

Lewis: the front door was not locked

Bianca: i should have heard your car parking moss

Lewis: my car is not a scrap it doesn't make

unnecessary sounds

Bianca: what are you doing here are you not on afternoon duty this week?

Lewis: i am but im too stressed to be moving around checking if those hooligans are studying. I just can't wait for the schools to close this Friday those kids give me stress

Bianca: is it really the kids?

Lewis: (sighed) i found the thief

Bianca: oh good then, i hope you called the police on him

Lewis: he's a student

Bianca: what!? (Scoffed) so Lewis o jelwe ke ngwana? (You got screwed by a child)

Lewis: eeww Bianca how can you put it like that?

Bianca: because that's how it is

Lewis: i told you about your level of sensitiveness girly

Bianca: how old is he, 17?

Lewis: of course do you think i would be this stressed if he was 18?

Bianca: mara kids of today yoh (clapped once)

Lewis: eish mma ako o apare leifi mabele a gago a nts hira pelo gore (can you please put on your bra, your breasts are just an obstruction)

Bianca: ng ng don't please don't start with me (put it on) are you not the one who picked him at the baby shower?

Lewis: i did but i didn't know it was him

Bianca: is he one of your students?

Lewis: yes

Bianca: tsala o buletse moithuti? (You opened for a student) (She laughed)

Lewis: Bianca stop it man

Bianca: ok sorry, so where are your things now?

Lewis: he sold my phone and watches and tells me he spent the money

Bianca: call his parents

Lewis: i can't boo

Bianca: why?

Lewis: because he's threatening me

Bianca: oh wow

Lewis: yep and is even demanding more

Bianca: you lie

Lewis: thale e nts ho le ts hweu ko mabitleng (i swear), he wants me to make sure he gets good marks in english, he wants me to give him money every week and that's just not any amount but nothing less than 1k, he wants me to buy him and his friends alcohol every weekend and guess what i will be getting in return, sex

Bianca: kids of today bathong, Lewis are you being for real now?

Lewis: serious as death B, if i don't meet his demands i stand a chance of being humiliated and lose my career and on top of that go to jail for molestation

Bianca: J esus (in a Nigerian accent)

Lewis: you can say that again

Bianca: ah no he has you babes he really has you

Lewis: ke jewa ke ngwana Bianca? (Im being blackmailed by a child) A whole man like me be tricked by a child?

Bianca: what can you do? He has you right where he wants you

Lewis: tota gape bana ba Ledumang ke bo diaboloso (and again Ledumang students are little devils) they have always been like that (clicked his tongue) stupid cunt i just have to sit down and come up with a plan of how i can get him

Bianca: all the best, while on working on that plan tlhemma bona fa (look here)

Lewis: ae sies man Bianca marago a gago a shimisa monna apara phenti (your behind is disgusting man put on an underwear)

He clicked his tongue leaving while Bianca laughed and finished getting ready.

At Kgang T&T Headquarters...

Duncan made sure his things were in perfect place as he took his phone to call Patience but Lorna's call came through as he sighed and answered...

Duncan: hi love i was about to call you, what's up?

Lorna: hi babe have you knocked off yet?

Duncan: yeah just packed my desk now im making my way out, you need something?

Lorna: yeah there's something i need you to do for me

Duncan: oh ok love what is it?

Lorna: i need you to get some information on Patience's son for me

Duncan: (heart skipped as he frowned) why love?

Lorna: i tried to get it from her earlier but she didn't



want to say anything

Duncan: how am i supposed to get it from her if you failed boo? Are you guys not close?

Lorna: i thought we were

Duncan: ah ah love i just can't invade someone's private life like that gone mme why do you want information about her son?

Lorna: all i want to know is when his birthday is so that i can plan a surprise party for him if it hasn't passed

Duncan: why don't you get the kids to do that love? Apple would be delighted to do so isn't she's the one who loves secret missions

Lorna: she's going to know i might have sent them love. I know you are not that close to her but maybe this would make her think you are starting to warm up to her. Start it as a basic conversation between an employer and an employee

Duncan: im not sure about what you are asking me but i will see what to do.

Lorna: ok love thank you so much

Duncan: im not promising though but i will see

Lorna: i know you will pull it off. Come home already,  
i miss you

Duncan: I'll be there just now (they hung up) hee  
banna this woman

He scoffed taking his things and locked his office  
leaving.

At Maya's house...

With Maya ironing her things for work and the kids  
watching tv Lucas stepped outside and made a  
call...

Lovemore: son

Lucas: hi daddy how are you doing?

Lovemore: im good my boy how are you? Is aunty Maya treating you good?

Lucas: you know if it was n't for mom i would be staying with aunty full time

Lovemore: (smiled) make sure you make the best out of that visit my boy

Lucas: i intend to dad. Anyway she's the reason why i called

Lovemore: who?

Lucas: aunty Maya

Lovemore: is her car ok?

Lucas: how do you know about the car?

Lovemore: she called me asking for money to get it fixed

Lucas: oh ok. Yeah the car is ok but it's her kids

Lovemore: what about them?

Lucas: she can't afford their school fees anymore and now wants to take them to a cheaper school

Lovemore: oh that's sad

Lucas: yeah and Herbert is not ok about the whole thing. Again he's in his last year of Pre-school so changing schools will just mess him up

Lovemore: oh ok, so what were you thinking my boy?

Lucas: (checked the coast) i was hoping maybe you could help her with the fees for the remaining term. It's just one term

Lovemore: i will have to look it up my boy i can't just take out money without knowing how it would affect me

Lucas: but will you be able to help?

Lovemore: we will see. Did you talk to her about this?

Lucas: yes but she didn't want to hear anything about it because she's scared of mom

Lovemore: so you are doing this behind her back? No my boy that's not good the last thing we want to do is offend your aunt

Lucas: but we are helping her dad how is that offensive?

Lovemore: some people have a way of doing things.  
J ust talk to her first if she's still not into the idea  
then let it be my boy

Lucas: what about the kids's happi...

Maya: Lucas who are you talking to on the phone?

Lucas: (hung up and cleared his throat) no one  
aunty

Maya: (folded her arms) Lucas did i not ask you to  
not do that?

Lucas: you did aunty but...

Maya: Lucas i can take care of my children ok? I  
don't need handouts

Lucas: ah aunty i didn't mean to...

Maya: i know what my kids deserve and until i can  
give them "the best" i will keep giving them what i  
afford so please my boy mind your own business

Lucas: (swallowed) im sorry aunty i didn't mean to  
overstep my boundaries

Maya: just know that i mean it when i say no next

time

Lucas: ee mma (yes ma'am)

Maya: good. Did he tell you about the car?

Lucas: yes and i don't understand why...

Maya: Lucas?

Lucas: (looked down) mma?

Maya: i had no other choice we had to get home

Lucas: but aunty this...

Maya: Lucas no, with the school fees issue i have a choice of downgrading. Get back into the house

He sighed going back into the house while Maya shook her head following him.

On the way home...

Joshua tapped his fingers on the steering wheel listening to music as his phone rang, "Mom", he

sighed and reduced the volume picking up...

Joshua: queen of the castle

Glidia: hi baby

Joshua: how are you doing ma?

Glidia: it's my birth week baby what do you think?

Joshua: (smiled) i hope you are being pampered to the max

Glidia: yes my boy. The party is this weekend baby you will be around right?

Joshua: yes ma i promised isn't it?

Glidia: i know you Josh i know you

Joshua: i promise you mama im coming this time around. I mean these are years you need to celebrate with your kids around. 65 years is a huge milestone

Glidia: im glad you mentioned that because im tired of receiving money as a gift from you

Joshua: trust me mother im coming with a better and bigger present even

Glidia: (smiled) don't get my hopes up for nothing  
Josh

Joshua: let's just say, wait and see

Glidia: and i hope you will be coming with a daughter in law as well

Joshua: (clenched his teeth) yes mama

Glidia: why do you sound so unsure?

Joshua: mama im getting at a road block i will call you when i get home

Glidia: J o...(he hung up) this boy, Stephen my boy what's wrong with your brother? Everytime i talk to him about a woman he just runs off

Stephen: maybe he's not into women ma

Glidia: no Stephen

Stephen: you can never know because he never posts anything about relationships on social media not even a picture with a girl at least. Im off to get



my wife from work

Glidia: (frowned) ok

He left while his mother sat back asking herself a lot of questions.

At the Kavimba's...

Lovemore sighed throwing his bag on the table and loosened his tie going to the kitchen. Precious came down while he grabbed a bottle of water from the fridge...

Lovemore: what a day

Precious: mmh what a day of you splashing our family money to undeserving people. That money is reserved for a reason Lovemore.

Lovemore: good afternoon honey how are you? Im good and yourself? I'm good love, go shower i will

be done with dinner soon. That's how other men are greeted when they step into their houses after a long hectic day but no, not in Kavimba's house. The first question you get when you arrive is about money, always

Precious: how could you Lovemore?

Lovemore: i don't need to explain to you how i use my money or do you perhaps help me make it?

Precious: Lovemore when are you going to replace that money and how? Tell me

Lovemore: Precious i had a long day ok and im not about to make it longer by arguing with you about the money i gave to your sister. Let alone a lousy 4000, i can't believe you are crying for such small change

Precious: Lovemore were you not the one telling me that we shouldn't touch that money?

Lovemore: i am because its family money, for when one of us has an emergency and Maya is family and she had an emergency

Precious: what emergency Lovemore? What emergency? Ke eng, do you want her now? How can you give her so much money?

Lovemore: you are crossing the line now. Are you not the very same person who's always dishing out money to Titus? Not that i have a problem with it but Maya is also family so please just stop it

Precious: no Lovemore im not going to stop you are going to get that money back and today. Im tired of you always treating me like a toy. Im your wife Lovemore you have to talk to me first before spending money from this house

Lovemore: are you done?

Precious: im only starting, Lovemore you are...

Lovemore: suit yourself

He said going up while Precious scoffed looking at him with her hands on her waist...

Precious: Lovemore get back here im talking to you!

Lovem...

He slammed the bedroom door as she scoffed shaking her head.

In Mochudi...

Moses packed his tools and heard Nyasha singing at the top of her voice in the bathroom with the water running. He checked his coast and went to the bathroom window and stepped on the bricks that were stacked by the wall. He slowly peeked in and swallowed getting a full view of her bums. She leaned down to pick her exfoliating glove as she gave him a full view of her teenage coochie. He swallowed a huge lump of lust as he felt his blood rushing down. Nyasha turned as he quickly went down and tip toed away...

Moses: fuck, this young girl has all the goodies.

## THE FOLLOWING MORNING

^

^

^

^

^

Like. React. Comment & Share

[09/03, 15:02] : A KEPT WOMAN

13

Maya's alarm rang as she woke up and switched it off. She laid on her back rubbing her eyes and smiled remembering what day it was. Her first day at a new job. She smiled more sitting up and sighed putting on her sleepers with the kids sleeping in the living room with Lucas. A song came into her mind as she softly sang putting on her gown...

Maya: "Ha le mpotsa tshepo yaaka ke tlaare ke J es o.  
Ke lapetse ho monngaka hae ke haetsho"

She unclocked and went into her kitchen filling two pots with water and put them on the stove...

Maya: "Lere ke boneng ho yena ke bone phomolo  
thabo e leng ho monngaka ha ena phetogo"

She went went back to the bedroom and picked what to wear. Black skinny jeans, a white perfect fitting shirt and comfortable sneakers. She had to finish her probation period to get the uniform and until then she will have to keep wearing her black and white clothes. She was happy with what she picked and sat on her chair taking out her diary...

Maya: "a nte J es o ona mpona hake lela jwale a  
mpitsa are tlo ho nna o fole matswalo"

She hummed opening her diary still with a smile on her face. She stopped singing and humming as she sighed and started jotting down on her diary...

"June 2022. Dear diary...

Today i woke up feeling a lot lighter. My first day at my new job and i feel like im going to ace it.

Honestly i had a very eventful weekend. I took my kids to my mother on Friday only to get them on Saturday. Met some men at a baby shower and tried to make drink a spiked drink. My friend got mugged by a guy he picked from the party (chuckled) Lewis and his shenanigans though. I had a breakdown when i had to collect my kids from Mochudi, oh the father of my kids scammed me but died in an accident, not that i would wish it on anyone but Luke was a tick in my life, he brought nothing but stress and the only things im happy about that he brought in my life are my kids. Kids

who i would go to the ends of the world for and die for if i have to. Going back to my breakdown, i don't know what i would have done without the amazing man i met's help. From wires to me going to his garage to have the terminals fixed and get a whole new battery. I very wonderful man who i believe treats his wife great. Or does he have a wife? I didn't see a ring on his finger or maybe he takes it off when he goes to work because he seems like a hands on boss. Anyway i thank my brother in law and nephew for always being there for me even though Lucas can fuss a lot at times i know he means well. How my brother in law keeps up with my sister i still don't understand up to this day but hey is what it is. I really do miss my aunt because she would have made sure that im very comfortable on my first day. She always supported my passion on mixing drinks and i believe she's so proud of me wherever she is. Im still looking for a better job though but while doing that i will keep grinding until i get to where i want. Again, life is a game of darts some players just take one shot to a win while others take several shots to a win and i believe im a



part of those that take several shots but in God i trust, i will make it in life and my kids and i will be happier."

She smiled closing the diary and put it away. She made way to the kitchen as her phone rang. She scoffed seeing who was calling and answered...

Maya: at 5am in the morning, really?

Mopati: i just wanted to make sure you are not late on your first day to work

Maya: no im not and you really didn't have to. I said thank you for the job so that should be enough. I will get you a 6 pack of your beer when i get paid

Mopati: no i don't want a 6 pack

Maya: well that's what i can offer. Look im not really much of a talker in the morning so bye

Mopati: why do i have this feeling that you hate me?

Maya: (scoffed) Mopati, i have no reason to hate

someone i do not know

Mopati: maybe you can get to know me

Maya: i thought you didn't want me to be late now you are the very same person delaying me

Mopati: can we do dinner later?

Maya: i will be tired my kids will be waiting for me

Mopati: you can bring them along

Maya: Mopati bye i need to bath

Mopati: but...

Maya: (hung up) the nerve of this guy. I can literally hear someone snoring in the background and he's talking about dinners. Wow

She shook her head and attended to her water while Mopati sighed putting his phone down, got up and looked at the lady snoring besides him in bed...

Mopati: mxm

He said going to the bathroom.

At the Duncan's...

He checked the coast and planted a soft kiss on Patience's lips...

Duncan: morning love

Patience: so is this how it will be forever? Us stealing kisses in the morning during the weekdays then hide in a hotel on Fridays?

Duncan: ah ah since when do you have a problem with that? Isn't it what we have been doing for the past 4 years?

Patience: since your wife started meddling into my private life

Duncan: tell me, why is she all of a sudden interested in knowing our child?

Patience: are you going to ask me that?

Duncan: kana she literally asked me to get information about J unior from you

Patience: she's honestly starting to be a nuisance i hope you turned her down

Duncan: politely yes

Patience: at the rate she's going she will end up finding out Duncan

Duncan: don't worry we are safe

Patience: for how long though im getting tired

Duncan: soon babe soon

Patience: how soon is soon?

Duncan: love come on now we should be focusing on J unior's coming birthday and try come up with what we can do for him

Patience: (sighed) i will talk to my sister to help me with ideas

Duncan: good while she's busy with ideas you and i can...

He said pulling her closer by her apron as Patience giggled but they quickly let go of one another as they heard footsteps on the stairs. He grabbed a bottle of water going up and greeted his daughter while Patience hummed starting on breakfast...

Patience: (smiled) morning A

At the Kavimba's...

Lovemore left for work while Precious folded her legs and sipped on her coffee. She reached for her phone and called her friend...

Nale: top of the morning witch (they laughed)

Precious: morning Nale

Nale: haibo babes why do you sound so dry?

Precious: that's because im dry, Lovemore and Maya are milking me dry Nale, emotionally and financially

Nale: aww babes im so sorry for that tlhe

Precious: no Nale i want my money and i want it now. Hee hee this money is family money and Maya is family, the fuck Nale? The fuck!?! Does Lovemore know what i had to go through to get here? And now he wants me to share the fruits of my labour with someone who knows nothing but to lay on her back and give birth like it's some kind of competition

Nale: ok friend calm down

Precious: no love im mad and im mad as hell. Maya has to bring back my money and my son. For all we know she's making my son her babysitter while she haunts for another child. Bloody loose whore! Sies man sies

Nale: yeah neh they really got on your last nerve sweets

Precious: and this coffee is just bitter

Nale: what can i do to make you feel better my love?

Precious: get Maya to bring my 4k

Nale: ok let me get my guys to hunt her down then we go to wherever she is

Precious: i know where she stays Nale

Nale: no we can't go there love there will be witnesses

Precious: ok tell your boys to be quick then

Nale: yeah. Bye

Precious: bye (she hung up and clicked her tongue)

Lovemore honestly doesn't know who i am. Ketla motlhakatlhakanya le Maya wa gagwe (i will mess him up with Maya) he's just lucky that he's my husband. Maybe it's time i opened his eyes more

She said taking her cup to the zinc and headed upstairs.

In Mochudi...

Rona's phone rang as she frowned looking at the unknown number and answered...

Rona: hello?

MmaLuke: is this Maya's mother?

Rona: depends on who's asking

MmaLuke: i want my grandchildren

Rona: mma?

MmaLuke: your daughter killed my son so i want my grandchildren right now.

Rona: so they told you i have your grandchildren?

MmaLuke: aren't you her mother? So you have to speak to her

Rona: Maya is a grown woman she doesn't need a spokesperson. So call her because i wasn't there when she and your son were breathing on one another



MmaLuke: mma im trying by all means to do this the right way so please make sure you talk to your daughter soon then get back to me. The sooner you do that the better if you don't then i will have no choice but to take this to the court and i know as a Christian woman you wouldn't want your name dragged in the mud so do the right thing Mma Moeti. Thank you and goodbye (she hung up)

Rona: hee banna (scoffed) this woman, she has some nerve

She clicked her tongue going outside.

In J orge's office...

He welcomed his friend in as he took his seat in a police uniform and sat back...

Man: thought i should come here before clocking in

J orge: (gave him an envelope) your payment

Man: (smiled) thank you

J orge: you really did good but i have another job for you

Man: anything for you my main man

J orge: the girl is still playing hard to get with me

Man: ok?

J orge: so i want us to frame her for the accident but we do it in a way that will not come back to bite us

Man: how will that help with her coming to you?

J orge: she knows i have good lawyers in my contacts so she will have no choice but come to me

Man: so how do you think we should go about it?

J orge: i was thinking you should pay the useless bastard's mother a visit. Tell her you brought the final report on the accident and tell her that the breaks were tampered with. Make sure to plant the pliers you used at the girl's house then ask the mother if her son had people that might have

wanted him dead. She will definitely mention Maya.  
Deploy a search team which will find the pliers then  
viola i will have her where i want her

Man: (smiled) great plan i will be on it

J orge: and this time around the payment will be  
double

Man: music to my ears

He smiled leaving while J orge sat back swinging  
his chair...

J orge: you can't run away from all this sugar Maya  
baby.

At Bianca's work place...

She sighed sitting down and grabbed a file from her  
kit and started filing her customer's nails...

Bianca: so how long did the nails take?

Lady: a month and a half babes you really know your job

Lady: yes she really knows her job and that's not paying her debts, (she swallowed as her heart raced)  
Bianca where's my money?

Bianca: come on Lulu we can't do this here you want to get me fired?

Lulu: you might as well because i want my money lady

Bianca: how will i be able to pay you without a job?

Lulu: i don't know, find a sugar daddy or something all i want is my money and i want it now bring girl, bring

Bianca: come on Lu you...

Lulu: im tired of your stories Bianca and im not your friends that you have been lying to saying you have made it partner in this beauty parlour

Manager: what!?

Lulu: yes dear this one goes around telling people that she owns a part of this parlour kante dololo

Manager: Bianca is one of the nail technicians that's it. Bianca?

Bianca: ma'am i can explain

Lulu: explain what Bianca. Driving your uncle's car and lying to your friends that you bought it. Bona mpaa madi mo seatleng babes ebile sea baba. (Put my money on my hand, its even itching) Haaak my girl.

Manager: Bianca are you going to solve this or should i write a warning for you?

Bianca: (swallowed) im sorry ma'am i will solve it. Come Lulu

Lulu: are you going to give me my money?

Bianca: Lulu just come

She said taking her outside while everyone looked

on shocked.

At Kavimba's motors...

Morris knocked once and went into Lovemore's office who got off a phone call...

Lovemore: buddy

Morris: yebo. Eveything going well?

Lovemore: yeah and on your side?

Morris: all is going well buddy. The cargo will be in Kazungula this evening

Lovemore: perfect make sure that our trucks are on stand by

Morris: oh yes. Don't worry i got this remember this is not the first time im doing this

Lovemore: i know buddy just that i want things to go accordingly like always

Morris: don't worry things will go well

Lovemore: awesome. So have you found someone you will be spending the profits with once they start rolling in?

Morris: no man i don't know maybe i have lost my touch

Lovemore: with so many gay men out there? Come in Morris stop disappointing me man

Morris: thing is i don't just want anyone. I want someone i will be able to build a life with. Im not getting any younger i want to settle down

Lovemore: i have never seen a serious gay relationship in this country

Morris: well you will see it with me buddy and the person im going to find im going to make sure i protect him from everything so that whenever he thinks of messing up he remembers that he will be losing someone great

Lovemore: (chuckled) all the best

Morris: yeah. So how are things with madam?

Lovemore: yoh don't mention that one. It's getting worse with her and im honestly running out of patience

Morris: tell me all about it

Lovemore scoffed sitting back and told his friend everything that's been happening in his home.

LATER THAT MORNING

At Maya's work place...

She smiled waiting on the customers's feedback about the new mix she tried...

Man: wow this is amazing what did you do to it?

Maya: well i...

Precious: where is she!? Yeah...thief!



Nale: P wait i told you we should...

Precious: no Nale, Maya!?

Maya: (frowned) what's going on Precious? Can't you see im working?

Manager: ma'am you are scaring my customers please...

Precious: you shut it with your dry old face. Maya do you want to know what's going on? I will tell you

Nale: P can we...

Precious: shut up Nale! Maya im here for the money you swindled from my husband and the child you are using to babysit your bastard children who happens to be my son now! No child of mine will be turned into a zombie, bring Maya!

Maya's eyes wandered around not knowing what to say as everyone looked on.

^

^

^

^

^

Like. React. Comment & Share

[09/03, 15:02] : A KEPT WOMAN

14

Precious: se nthotolele matlho Maya ke batla madi ame (don't widen your eyes at me i want my money)

Manager: ma'am with all due respect rights of admission here is reserved you can't come in here...

Precious: do you know who i am? I mean do you know who exactly you are talking to? O bolella nna ka di (you tell me about) rights of admission reserved my foot while you wait for a lousy salary every month end?

Manager: oh wow

Precious: yes so know your place. Maya time is money and i want mine, bring

Manager: Maya please go sort this out somewhere else

Precious: im not going anywhere we are going to sort this out here and now!

Manager: i guess i will have to call security on you

Nale: ok P let's step outside i believe you don't want to embarass yourself like that

Precious: no im not going to embarass myself im going to embarass this basic slut.

She said taking one of the drinks and poured it over Maya who gasped while everyone's jaw dropped...

Maya: Precious!?

Precious: i want my money and son and i want them today! Le shenamets eng lona (what you all looking at), continue eating your cheap food

She clicked her tongue leaving as Nale followed her

while a soaking wet Maya swallowed embarrassed. She ran to the bathrooms as the manager followed her...

Manager: bring a towel with

Maya got in and closed herself in a toilet and burst into tears...

Manager: Maya are you ok?

Maya: (sniffed) yes ma'am

Manager: you are crying Maya be honest with me

Maya: i don't know what i have done to that woman

Manager: who is she and how much do you owe her?

Maya: she's my sister. I don't owe her anything, i called her husband and asked him for help and he came through for me

Manager: but she's adamant that you owe her

Maya: (came out of the toilet sniffing) her husband told everyone in the family to come to him whenever they need help with anything. My car broke down in a mall and i was with my kids his son included. I had no choice but to call him

Manager: ok but you need to see what to do because i can't afford to have such things happening in my restaurant. My customers are rattled right now but i will see to them. Make sure you dry yourself up and go back to work

Maya: im going to need a new shirt this one is stained for good

Manager: i will send one of the waiters to get you a shirt in Pep but this will be coming out of your salary month end

Maya: yes ma'am i understand

Manager: good

She gave her a towel and left while Maya sighed washing her face and wiped herself...

Maya: on my first day, Lord why, why Lord? Why do i have to be the one who goes through the most pain? Have you forgotten that i exist maybe? I thought you said you will never leave nor forsake your children yet here i am, here i am suffering day in and day out. All im asking for is peace in my life

She said shaking her head checking how bad the stain was and it was very bad.

At MmaLuke's house...

She frowned with her lips curved looking at the police car parking in front of her gate and an officer coming out...

MmaLuke: i really need to get a screen wall and an automated gate once insurance money comes in. Young girl tell that man im in the bedroom if he's

looking for me ok

The young girl nodded as MmaLuke went to the bedroom and joined the ladies who were sitting with her...

Woman: you know you shouldn't be moving up and down MmaLuke

MmaLuke: hee mma people are thieves i want to make sure no one is taking my things (a knock came through)

Woman: come in sir

Officer: (took off his hat) good day ladies im here to see MmaLuke

MmaLuke: it's me my boy why?

Officer: may i kindly talk to her in private please? If you don't mind

Woman: oh ok we will be in the living room, let's go ladies

They followed one another out while the officer took his seat...

MmaLuke: what is going on my son?

Officer: ma'am it's about your son

MmaLuke: ok what about him?

Officer: as the police force we always compile reports to see what could have really caused the accident and we found out that the brakes of the car your son was in were tempered with

MmaLuke: what do you mean by tempered with?

Officer: that someone cut them

MmaLuke: wait so you are telling me that someone deliberately caused that accident?

Officer: im afraid so mama so i want to know if maybe you know anyone who might have threatened him before or wanted him dead so that we can start investigating



MmaLuke: Maya Moeti

Officer: who is that madam?

MmaLuke: Maya Moeti, that girl hated my son with everything she has and i swear to you she wanted him dead so that she can get the benefits of his death but i would rather bite my elbow than to let her (scoffed) this little witch, so she killed my child? Oh she's going to know me i swear to you, she's going to know me

Officer: ok ma calm down. Why would she kill him besides wanting to have a share on the benefits of his death?

MmaLuke: i won't lie, my son was not a present father to their children but i always pushed him to take care of those kids. You can see that i have made sure that we have a comfortable life in my home so i guess that girl thought she scored it big with Luke. Now that he didn't give her what she expected she resorted to killing him. Go and arrest her now i want to see her behind bars. She's going to pay for this

Officer: ok ma'am we will make sure to investigate her closely. Anyone else?

MmaLuke: no the only person I know that always fought with my son is that Moeti girl

Officer: ok ma'am thank you so much

He gave her an envelope then left as the women came in...

Woman: and?

MmaLuke: can you guys believe it? Maya killed my son

All: heelang!

MmaLuke: I'm telling you gatwe she cut the brakes of the car

Woman: women of today. Ke gore one a batla boswa (she wanted his inheritance)

MmaLuke: exactly but she will never see that day. I told Luke, do not let that daughter of a witch put

your name on the birth certificates of those children  
but no he let it happen

Woman: this is why you have to take the kids  
MmaLuke because she will end up killing them as  
well to get more money

MmaLuke: mmh i called her mother and told her to  
do the right thing ga kotle go jewa ntsoma ke  
ngwananyana wa mokgatla ke sants'e ke tshela (im  
not going to be fooled by a little girl from Mochudi  
while im still alive). Hell no

They shook their heads not believing what she just  
told them while she went through the report.

At the Duncan's...

Lorna finished showering and took her phone  
calling her husband...

Duncan: honey

Lorna: what happened to you?

Duncan: i had to come to work early love

Lorna: or maybe you are avoiding me

Duncan: why would i do that?

Lorna: because you don't want to get me the information i asked you to

Duncan: ao come on love i honestly had to come to work early. Plus i asked you to ask Apple to do that for you

Lorna: no Duncan i told you why i can't have her do that

Duncan: but why are you so adamant to get this information? I get that you want to throw the child a surprise party but what if Patience has a different plan?

Lorna: i just want to do something nice for our helper and her child that's all

Duncan: i get that babe but sometimes we have to

respect other people's boundaries. What if this makes Patience mad and she leaves us

Lorna: ok Duncan its fine

Duncan: (smiled) are you sure?

Lorna: what can i say i don't want to lose Patience she's a great asset to this household

Duncan: that's why i love you, you listen

Lorna: it would have been nice though but it is what it is

Duncan: thank you babe. I love you ok

Lorna: i love you more

They hung up as Duncan stuck out his tongue to the phone while Lorna sat back on the dressing chair and sighed. She thought for a few seconds and called her daughter...

Lorna: Apple!?

In Mochudi...

Nyasha sat under the tree reading a magazine while listening to music. Moses stood a few centimetres behind her while she whistled to the songs softly moving her head. She laughed at something on the magazine while Moses smiled alone and moved closer. She frowned and stopped feeling that someone was standing behind her and turned taking off one airpod...

Nyasha: geez man what are you doing?

Moses: (swallowed) im sorry i didn't mean to scare you

Nyasha: why are you standing there?

Moses: nothing

Nyasha: why can't you find something to do if you have nothing to do?

Moses: im sorry

Nyasha: stop saying you are sorry and do what you are being paid to do. You come from your countries saying you are looking for a job then you start lazing around. Go to work ah

She said putting back her airpod while Moses headed off. He turned and caught a glimpse of her thigh but quickly looked away as Rona called him...

Moses: yes madam

Rona: look im going out to a church meeting later and we are going to come back late. Do you mind sleeping over at the backroom tonight just to make sure that my granddaughter is safe?

Moses: i don't mind madam

Rona: (smiled) thank you so much Mo, you have always been amazing to me. You are godsent

Moses: (smiled) you have been good to me as well madam

Rona: yeah, you can go back to work now

He said leaving with a smile on his face. He checked Nyasha out still under the tree and smiled going to attend to his other duties. Back in the house Rona took her phone and called Maya. She didn't pick up at first but she called her again...

Maya: hello im at work

Rona: that can wait. MmaLuke says she wants her children so see what to do i don't want drama in my yard

Maya: she says what!?

Rona: you heard me Maya

Maya: whose kids are those again?

Rona: look i don't care just do the right thing and she says you killed Luke

Maya: why would i kill Luke mom? Yes Luke helped me with nothing but i have no nerve in me to kill a



person

Rona: i didn't call for you to tell me about your nerves kare MmaLuke wants Herbert and April

Maya: no she's not getting my children matter of fact no one is going to take my children from me while im still alive tell her that the next time she calls you

Rona: so you are determined to embarass me neh?

Maya: embarass you? Emba...(scoffed) are you listening to yourself? Someone is threatening to take your grandchildren and all you can think of is how embarassed you are going to be? Really Rona?

Rona: those children are a burden anyway.

Maya: oh wow Rona wow

Rona: neela MmaLuke bana Maya before the law deals with you

Maya: oh she can...

Manager: Maya?

Maya: (hung up and swallowed) im so sorry ma'am

i...

Manager: it hasn't been lunch time yet and you are already skating on thin ice

Maya: that was my mother someone is threatening to...

Manager: look this is a work place we don't bring our problems here. Do not make me regret hiring you please

Maya: im sorry ma'am it won't happen again

Manager: go back to work and please watch your back things are not looking good for you

She swallowed going back to her station while the manager went to her office. Maya sighed wiping a glass as the thought of her losing her children haunted her mind. Children she's been working so hard to provide for all their years of existence and someone wants to take them away just like that? Was she going to sit back and watch that happen? She clicked her tongue shaking her head.

At the barracks...

Mopati quietly worked on a report as his friend got off the phone and sighed...

Man: these people and their incompetence. You tell them to do something and they take years to do it once they do it they do it the wrong way. How can people be this careless? (He got no answer) Mopati im talking to you

Mopati: im working here in case you didn't notice

Man: are you ok man you have been quiet since we got here

Mopati: im fine

Man: (smiled) i saw a woman leaving your house earlier so you are finally over that girl neh?

Mopati: so you are always checking out what's happening in my house?

Man: ah come on dude don't be like that

Mopati: mind your own business and leave me alone bruh

Man: you are honestly becoming weak

Mopati: dude don't you have patients to check on maybe?

Man: im on a break

Mopati: then go hang out with other guys or work on dealing with your gay friend and stop troubling me please

Man: don't call him my friend ao

Mopati: yeah right get off my hair then

Man: you are boring these days

He said leaving while Mopati sighed sitting back. He thought about Maya and shook his head going back to work...

Mopati: you gotta work hard to have this girl dude  
you can't fail to secure a mere girl like her ao

At the Kavimba's...

Precious drove in her car as her phone rang...

Precious: mama

Rona: please talk to Maya and tell her to give  
MmaLuke what she wants

Precious: wait e ke eng mama the mention of that  
nonsense's name really makes me sick

Rona: (frowned) why?

Precious: she swindled money from my husband

Rona: uhu

Precious: 4000 mama a whole 4000

Rona: bathong what was she doing with so much  
money?

Precious: i don't know and i don't give a damn all i want is my money back and i want all of it. She even has my child looking after her children wait e Lucas can be a disappointment sometimes maybe we should do what you did to Maya to him ekare ota ntapisa mos manyana yo (he's getting on my nerves now)

Rona: no, no grandchild of mine is going to be bewitched please

Precious: what can i do ma he doesn't want to listen to me

Rona: remember that this child's ancestors are Zimbabwean so you don't want to mess with those people

Precious: urgh whatever

Rona: speaking of Maya i called her and she said she was at work where does she work?

Precious: some stupid restaurant

Rona: no, Maya isn't supposed to be working anywhere, Maya should be stuck in one place

Precious you see what happens when you don't do as i say?

Precious: eish mama i will go to that woman tlhe. I have a life as well kana

Rona: what life? Spending Lovemore's money?

Precious: don't, please don't

Rona: pull up your socks or else we are going to end up being exposed and lose everything

Precious: (rolled her eyes) ware MmaLuke a reng?  
(What does MmaLuke want)

Rona: she wants Herbert and April

Precious: ok i will pay her a visit and assure her that i will make sure that she gets them. With them taken from her she will lose focus and lose that lousy job of hers then we will sink her even deeper

Rona: good now this is the Precious i know and raised and MmaLuke keeps mentioning that Maya killed Luke

Precious: i will also look into that one and make sure it sticks in people's minds

Rona: that's my girl. We will talk then

Precious: bye

She hung up and took her shopping bags going into the house.

At Kgang's T&T Headquarters...

Joshua sat back and frowned while Duncan made his way in his office...

Duncan: how are things at the garage going? I think we need to get a new sign board you know

Joshua: yeah i saw it needs to be replaced. Things are going well the girls and boys are behaving

Duncan: that's good. So i came for an update, your mother's party is in 4 days how far with finding her "daughter in law?"



Joshua: im not winning bruh (sighed) but there's this lady i have met at the garage yesterday

Duncan: what are you waiting for then? Go for her

Joshua: she looks like a woman of virtue and of standards and im not sure if she will agree to what im going to ask her. Remember i just need someone to be my acting girlfriend for that weekend

Duncan: you won't know until you talk to her

Joshua: how do i even start a conversation? "Hi im looking for a pretend girlfriend for the coming weekend are you willing to be one" no man that's just out of line

Duncan: isn't that what you want though?

Joshua: i just told you that woman holds a great stature her aura is heavy and she commands respect without even trying

Duncan: (frowned) why do i get a feeling that you might be drawn to her?

Joshua: (frowned) what? No im just telling you how i see her

Duncan: ooh i see well then if you can't talk to her then find any desperate girl on social media.

There's plenty of fish there

Joshua: do you want me to remind you of how my mother is again?

Duncan: then the woman you just described is the perfect fit. Grow a pair and hit her DM's dude

He said leaving while Joshua sat back and sighed softly rubbing his lips.

At Maya's house...

With Herbert and April playing outside with the neighbours child Lucas sat in the living room doing his school work. A police car stopped at the gate as the officer came out and headed to the house...

Officer: knock knock

Lucas: (looked up) come in sir

Officer: good morning my boy

Lucas: morning officer how can i be of help?

Officer: im looking for your mother is she around?

Lucas: you mean aunty Maya?

Officer: yes my boy

Lucas: she's at work sir

Officer: oh ok i guess i will come back later then or go to her work place. Can i please have a glass of water then you tell me where she works.

Lucas: oh ok sir

He went to the kitchen while the officer quickly reached for a cloth and took out pliers in his pocket. He put them between the couch and put the cloth back in his pocket and smiled at Lucas who came with the water.

^

^

^

^

^

Like. React. Comment & Share

[09/03, 15:03] : A KEPT WOMAN

15

Lewis stepped out of the classroom as his phone rang again..

Lewis: bathong Bianca im in class tlhemma ao are you not supposed to be working?

Bianca: tsala tlhemma i need your help?

Lewis: what help Bianca you know i have just been robbed

Bianca: i need to pay off something i promise i will pay you as soon as i get paid

Lewis: ele gore you don't have money for rainy days  
Bianca?

Bianca: my accounts are giving me a problem  
chomi and i need to pay off this thing very quickly

Lewis: what is it that can't wait? It's just a few days  
to month end Bianca ao

Bianca: some tool we need in the parlour without it  
we won't be able to work

Lewis: why don't you ask your partner then?

Bianca: she's not picking up her phone tthemma

Lewis i beg you kana im losing clients now

Lewis: Bianca i just got robbed kana

Bianca: tsala kare I'm going to pay you back

Lewis: how much do you need?

Bianca: 5k

Lewis: ah Bianca

Bianca: Lewis i know you have the money ako o  
nthuse (please help)

Lewis: that's a lot of money. The money that you know i have is money for rainy days Bianca. It's for emergencies

Bianca: this is an emergency

Lewis: and it's not mine to start with hee bathong. Ele gore what's happening with your accounts

Bianca: eysh Lewis are you going to send the money or not?

Lewis: i don't even have shares in that parlour

Bianca: Lewis tlherra ao

Lewis: i want my money back girl or else we are going to have a problem

Bianca: thank you tsala you will get it back i promise you

Lewis: mxm

He said hanging up and sent the money as Thabo put his hand over his shoulders...

Thabo: mabebeza

Lewis: (removed it) what is Thabo are you crazy?  
You can't hold me like that in public

Thabo: chill we are just teacher and student

Lewis: what do you want?

Thabo: it's time to pay up

Lewis: Thabo it's only Tuesday

Thabo: did we say anything about when you will  
send the money or we just agreed that it will be  
weekly?

Lewis: i don't have money right now

Thabo: i heard you speaking on the phone

Lewis: i can only give you 500 now

Thabo: no that's unacceptable

Lewis: well its what i have in my account at the  
moment, look (he showed him his other account)

Thabo: send it i want another 5 by Thursday

Lewis: yeah whatever

Thabo: you know what's at stake akere?

Lewis: i will give you your money Thabo

Thabo: (smiled) awesome. We are on this weekend right?

Lewis: just go

He smiled going the other way while Lewis shook his head getting in the staff room and headed to his office.

At the Duncan's...

Apple spotted Patience sitting by the pool outside on her break as she poured herself some juice and joined her...

Apple: aunty

Patience: oh hi A what's up?



Apple: nothing much just bored here i just want the schools to open

Patience: why don't you visit your friends or something?

Apple: i don't like being in other people's homes aunty i would rather we go out to the mall or something

Patience: then do that then

Apple: we did that yesterday

Patience: pity then you just have to deal with the boredom

Apple: yeah well maybe it would be less boring if we had a baby in the yard

Patience: baby? You still want a little sibling?

Apple: it would be nice. Or maybe you can bring your baby over for a few days until schools open

Patience: Du...(cleared her throat) i mean he doesn't like being in other people's homes like you

Apple: ah come on aunty he's just a baby

Patience: i want him to be more comfortable you know

Apple: what's his name?

Patience: J unior

Apple: oh ok. So he stays with his dad?

Patience: no with my sister

Apple: oh ok. Does he got to school maybe?

Patience: no im taking him next year he's only 3 years

Apple: but 3 years is ok for a child to start school

Patience: no he's smart just like his dad so he won't struggle

Apple: oh ok. What does his dad do?

Patience: he lives in South Africa

Apple: ah so when do you see one another?

Patience: on weekends. Why so many questions A?

Apple: (chuckled) im just making conversation aunty

Patience: oh ok

Apple: (yawned) anyway let me go take a nap

Patience: oh ok nana. Im making pie for dinner tonight

Apple: my favorite right?

Patience: yes apple pie

They laughed as she went to the house while Patience continued with the magazine she was reading. She went up to her mother's bedroom who was on her phone...

Apple: ma

Lorna: yes baby

Apple: i have a better plan to this

Lorna: ok?

Apple: if we ask her a lot about the child's birthday she's going to suspect something but she just told

me that the baby stays with her sister so why don't we pay her a visit then

Lorna: (smiled) that's a wonderful plan wait e why didn't i think of that

Apple: you are getting old mama (they laughed) so tomorrow we are going to Ramotswa right?

Lorna: yes love

Apple smiled going to her room while Lorna sat back and smiled googling kiddies birthday themes.

At MmaLuke's house...

Precious parked her Range Rover and sighed putting on her black hat. She got off the car and fixed her black dress and the scarf she had on her shoulders. She put on her sunglasses and took her designer bag locking her car and headed inside...

Precious: ditlhako tsame tse di turileng di gata mmu bo Maya bana lego re tsenya matlho (my expensive shoes stepping on soil Maya really knows how to embarass us) (sighed) anyway koko, (knock knock)

Lady: come in

Precious: good day bomma my name is Precious Kavimba im here to see MmaLuke

Lady: oh she's in the bedroom. It's that's way

Precious: oh ok thank you

She headed to the bedroom with her lips curved while the ladies in the living room admired her outfit. She knocked as the women welcomed her in...

Precious: Dumelang bomma (took off her sunglasses) MmaLuke im here to see you

MmaLuke: and you are?

Precious: Precious Kavimba, Maya's sister

MmaLuke: oh ok. Ladies please excuse us

They ladies left as she offered Precious a seat...

MmaLuke: what can i do for you my girl, i called your mother and made it clear to her what i want

Precious: ee mma she's the one who sent me to come here

MmaLuke: where are my children?

Precious: unfortunately Maya doesn't want to give up the kids but im here to assure you that everything will be good soon. Maya has honestly embarassed us and we agree with you MmaLuke those kids are better off with you. That girl has nothing tota she's making the kids suffer just because of her pride and stubbornness but as their aunt im going to make sure i do what's right for them

MmaLuke: i would be happy because the last thing i want is to fight her in court

Precious: and you would win and what will she be

left with? Embarrassment. First of all the court will see that she earns nothing to support the kids with, maabane fela jaana (just yesterday) she lied to my husband saying her car broke down for my husband to give her money and when i went to her house i found nothing, no food, no toiletries nothing MmaLuke. Bana bale ba sokola (those kids are struggling)

MmaLuke: now im certain she killed my son

Precious: of course she would. Just to get money from his passing. Akere she knows you have put him on policies and things and if he dies she knows she will get some money through the children

MmaLuke: mme she's going to pay for it because the police are after her

Precious: (sighed) waitse bo Maya bare tlhabisa ditlhong (this is so embarrassing) but don't worry i support you all the way im not going to allow my mother's name to be dragged in the mud like this.

MmaLuke: i would be happy. So when should i expect the kids?

Precious: we will go get them tomorrow. Today im going to make sure that i inform her so that she packs their things

MmaLuke: what if she runs away with them?

Precious: it won't be of use she knows she won't get any money if she does that

MmaLuke: ok i want those kids here by tomorrow because we are burying Luke on Thursday

Precious: ok mama i will make sure of that

MmaLuke: good

Precious: let me get going mama. Gomotsegang (be comforted) and on behalf of my mother and the Moeti's we are really sorry

MmaLuke: Modimo ore lebile ngwanaka (God is watching over us my child)

Precious smiled leaving as MmaLuke smiled sitting back.



## THAT AFTERNOON

Maya joined the morning shift employees who sat at the back having lunch. She took out her lunch box and started eating. She could tell some were talking about her but ignored them as one girl sat with her...

Girl: hi can i join you?

Maya: yeah sure

Girl: Maya right?

Maya: yep and you are?

Girl: Mareledi

Maya: oh nice meeting you Mareledi

Mareledi: nice meeting you too.

Maya: so what do you do here?

Mareledi: im a waitress

Maya: you look young though

Mareledi: im a second year law student at UB

Maya: oh nice so you just got this job as well?

Akere i know schools are closed now

Mareledi: yeah just something to keep me busy while waiting to open in August

Maya: that's good. A girl child doesn't have to sit and depend on allowance only

Mareledi: (smiled) true that. So did you study anything?

Maya: PR and political sciences. Im doing AAT part time at the moment

Mareledi: oh nice you love books i see

Maya: i have always been fascinated about learning

Mareledi: im inspired i want to be like you when im older

Maya: (chuckled) no you don't, after all the drama earlier

Mareledi: gone mme what's the story with that woman?

Maya: ah she's one of those sisters who don't want to see other siblings moving up in life you know

Mareledi: that's evil man

Maya: well i have learned to live with it. It used to bother me now it doesn't. I have been living on my own since tertiary

Mareledi: yoh some people are really heartless. Let's just hope she's not a witch sorry to say that

Maya: she might be for all we know but i could careless (her phone rang as she sighed and cut the call)

Mareledi: who are you avoiding?

Maya: some guy who got me this job now i don't know if he thinks i owe him or something

Mareledi: men though

Maya: they can be jerks i tell you (they laughed)

Mareledi: so do you believe in God?

Maya: yeah but im not much of a church goer

Mareledi: don't you want to start?

Maya: don't tell me you are one of those bible life people please

Mareledi: no but i just love inviting people to my dad's church

Maya: is he a prophet?

Mareledi: he's a servant of God that's what i will say

Maya: oh ok maybe one day my love

Mareledi: whenever you're ready just holla at me

Maya: i sure will

They smiled at one another and continued getting to know one another. Her phone rang again but she cut the call and blocked Mopati's number.

At the Kavimba's...

Precious parked her car and sighed sitting back. She remembered Lesedi and took her phone calling

her but she did not pick...

Precious: se dirang ne sematla se se senang mosola se. Araba tthe phone (what is this useless fool doing. Answer your phone dammit)

She said dialing her again....

Lesedi: Lord protect me and my child from this witch. Amen. (Picked up and smiled) MmaK

Precious: (rolled her eyes and smiled) ngwetsi ya rona (our daughter in law). How are you doing?

Lesedi: im good thanks and you MmaK

Precious: im good my love. Tlhemma i asked you to stop calling me MmaK it really makes me feel old

Lesedi: (laughed) sorry it's just that i respect elders you know

Precious: are you trying to say that im old?

Lesedi: (rolled her eyes) no no no. Come on you don't age at all

Precious: ija. Anyway i wanted to invite you and TT for dinner at my house tomorrow tthe

Lesedi: (curved her lips) oh

Precious: yes love i mean we are family now we need to get to know one another more because soon we will be marrying you into our family

Lesedi: ok i will talk to him about it

Precious: im sure he wouldn't have a problem so tomorrow my love 7pm sharp

Lesedi: ok P tomorrow then

Precious: wonderful. Bye love

Lesedi: bye (they hung up as she scoffed) otla nna okare ore bone (we are not going there) dear one thing im never going to do is walk into a lion's den knowing what the lion is capable of

Precious: need to get this bitch off our lives. Im not going to share my brother with basic bitches. Titus deserves better

She said getting off her car and headed to the house.

Back at the restaurant...

Maya and Mareledi laughed as they finished eating and washed their lunch boxes. Her phone rang again as she sighed and answered the unknown number...

Maya: Mopati the fact that i blocked your number should tell you that i don't want to talk to you. I will soon report you for harassment please leave me alone ao

Joshua: Ms Moeti

Maya: (frowned) oh my word im so sorry

Joshua: it's ok. You really are annoyed hey

Maya: im so sorry for that that's not how i usually

answer my phone. Who's this though?

Joshua: Joshua Kgang

Maya: (swallowed) oh hello Mr Kgang im really sorry tthe yoh im so embarassed right now

Joshua: well you can make it up to me by going out for dinner with me

Maya: (frowned) why? And besides that i don't plan on going anywhere when i knock off. I just want to go home to my kids

Joshua: what time do you knock off?

Maya: 4pm

Joshua: ok then i will come to your house and bring the food

Maya: (sighed) ok Mr Kgang i appreciate your help and all but i have no intentions of fighting with someone's wife and again we don't know one another

Joshua: that's the whole point of the dinner invite, to get to know one another and who said i have a wife?



Maya: (scoffed) you men can be weird at times you know but anyway, you can come over then but just know that the kids will be around

Joshua: im aware of that my lady. Thank you so much

Maya: it's not a problem. I will send you directions to my house

Joshua: i will be waiting

Maya: sure

Joshua: bye

Maya: bye

They hung up as Maya frowned confused and scoffed going back to work while Joshua smiled sitting back.

At Maya's house...

Lucas called April, Herbert and their friend from the neighbours as he finished making them lunch...

Lucas: wash your hands and go sit in the living room im coming with your food

All: yeay!

They went to tap and washed their hands and ran to the living room. April and the little boy sat on the mat while Herbert jumped on the couch but frowned as he hit something with his hip. He frowned getting off the couch and massaged his hip reaching between the couch. He frowned more coming out with pliers while Lucas came in with their food...

Lucas: buddy what are you doing on the couch you know you have to sit on the mat

Herbert: look what i found

He said dangling the pliers in his hands.

^

^

^

^

^

Like. React. Comment & Share

[09/03, 15:03] : A KEPT WOMAN

16

Mopati scoffed and shook his head as he tried to get hold of Maya but it still beeped...

Mopati: the fuck

Man: what is it?

Mopati: her phone is not going through

Man: can you please forget about this girl

Mopati: no

Man: dude she blocked you that means she wants nothing to do with you. She got what she wanted so just forget about her

Mopati: im not going to be used like that. Never

Man: unfortunately this time around you met a wiser girl buddy, a true city girl

Mopati: there's no true city girl when it comes to Mopati. If she wants to play dirty so will i

Man: what are you going to do?

Mopati: im going to show her that two can play at this game and that i can make or break her. Im not going to take her out of her misery and she does this to me. Hell no

Man: (laughed) o jelwe ntwana

Mopati: just shut up. I tried to be nice and be a gentlemen but im done now

Man: i told you that you are obsessed with this chick. Look at you now sweating bullets that she has blocked you

Mopati: i asked you to shut up

Man: it's the truth. Let go of that chick man and move on again its not like that restaurant is yours. You can't be overworked by finding someone a job that pays less than 3k come on

Mopati: kare im not going to let it go just like that. An eye for an eye

He said taking his stethoscope and left while his friend shook his head and made a call.

At the Duncan's...

Apple sat on her study desk and smiled as she managed to solve a problem she had been struggling with. She took her phone and called her "crusher"...

Guy: Apple

Apple: hi how are you doing?

Guy: im great how are you doing?

Apple: im good

Guy: what's up?

Apple: i wanted to check if you have received anything unsettling yet

Guy: nope nothing at all it looks like you are just being paranoid. The people he talks to mostly are men and your mom

Apple: are you sure?

Guy: 100 percent

Apple: ok let's give it a few more days then i will be certain that he's not doing anything funny

Guy: no problem

Apple: bye

Guy: bye (they hung up as she called her brother)

Saint: sis

Apple: where are you?

Saint: trying to take a nap

Apple: just got off the phone with that guy

Saint: and?

Apple: it looks like he's clean

Saint: see i told you that we were just being paranoid over nothing. Maybe dad was just held up with something at work that's why he wasn't giving mom enough attention i mean ever since Sunday he's always home on time

Apple: it's only Tuesday Saint

Saint: still

Apple: im not going to give up anyway. Im going to give it a few more days just to be sure

Saint: mmh and i will be here waiting to tell you that i told you so

Apple: (scoffed) you know im hardly ever wrong right?

Saint: there's always a first time for everything sis

Apple: yeah right. Tomorrow we...(a thought

crossed her mind) ah never mind

Saint: what are you saying about tomorrow?

Apple: nothing Saint just take your nap. Aunty said she's making apple pie tonight

Saint: oh so we are having you for dinner

Apple: bye idiot

They hung up laughing as Apple packed her books and jumped onto her bed as well.

LATER THAT AFTERNOON

Maya smiled as she changed shifts with her colleague. She checked the time and it was exactly 4pm...

Man: great first day?

Maya: (chuckled) more like horror it only got better



after lunch

Man: you will be fine hey

Maya: thanks see you tomorrow

Man: sure

She took her things as Mareledi came behind her...

Mareledi: sis, hey

Maya: oh hi love

Mareledi: going to the stop?

Maya: no im driving

Mareledi: oh ok which side of Gabs?

Maya: Broadhurst

Mareledi: oh ok im going to Tsholofelo east i guess i will drop off along the road

Maya: hop on i will drop you off home

Mareledi: oh thank you

They smiled getting in the vitz as she carefully reversed out...

Mareledi: how about we ride together in the morning and when we knock off since we are doing the same shift then i give you money for petrol every month?

Maya: i have no problem with that

Mareledi: oh good then stop by any petrol station you see then fill up

Maya: oh someone is Bill Gates's daughter (they laughed)

Mareledi: a lady has to have some money hidden somewhere (they laughed as her phone rang)

Maya: goodness me, my sister. (Put her on loudspeaker) Hello?

Precious: Maya wee do you not get tired of always embarrassing us?

Maya: what are you talking about now?

Precious: why is everyone saying you killed Luke?

Maya: what!? Why would i waste my freedom on such a useless person?

Precious: we all know you have nothing and you would do anything for money and since you know that his mother had insured his life you thought you would score it big through the children

Maya: i don't care if he was insured or not. Luke has never done anything for me in my life so i wouldn't waste my time trying to get back to him or anything

Precious: well his mother wants her grandchildren

Maya: over my dead body tell her that

Precious: Maya you can't even give the children anything. You are making the poor kids suffer. Gone jaana you have my son at your house so that he can spend his allowance on you guys are you not ashamed?

Maya: bona Precious ketla busetsa ngwana wa gago ko Mochudi autlwa. (I will take your son back

to Mochudi ok) Im enough with your insults. No one is taking my kids from me and that's it

Precious: who is going to look after the kids while you go to that useless job of yours?

Maya: i have people who care about me if you didn't know. If you thought you and your mother were going to make my life hard for me then you are wasting your times. I have people on my back. Bye

Precious: o buse le koloi ya ga mmemogolo (you should return my aunt's car)

Maya: (scoffed) bye Precious

She clicked her tongue hanging up while Mareledi looked at her shocked. She burst into a laugh and changed lanes heading into a petrol station...

Maya: welcome to my world love

Mareledi: yeah neh. So she's your biological sister?

Maya: my blood dear

Mareledi: (clapped once) shocked is an understatement

At a mall...

Lovemore disinfected a shopping cart and pushed it inside as he went through a list Lucas sent him and started picking the items...

Lovemore: if someone told me that being a father also meant doing a female's job i would have thought twice about not using protection

The lady in the shopping isle as him laughed...

Lovemore: (smiled) no i swear to you this is just too much work. Now i have to go around the shop picking things i don't even know

Lady: (in a nigerian accent) that's the beauty of it all

papa

Lovemore: no man if i could i would take them back to where they come from

Lady: well, welcome to the world of parenthood

Lovemore: you are shopping for your kid as well?

Lady: my niece

Lovemore: teenager?

Lady: yes and yours?

Lovemore: teenager as well. I mean i give this guy allowance why does he still want me to spend more money on him?

Lady: (smiled) that's your job

There was something about her smile that drew him into wanting to have a longer conversation with her....

Lovemore: my name is Lovemore Kavimba

Lady: (flipped her hair and stretched her hand to him) Chioma Adiole

Lovemore: Niger?

Chioma: yes, Lagos and you? Zim?

Lovemore: yes, Mberengwa in the Midlands

Chioma: oh nice. How old is your boy?

Lovemore: turned 16 a week ago

Chioma: oh ok my niece is 16 as well and yoh she's starting to be a troublesome young girl you know

Lovemore: i have a 17 year old daughter turning 18 soon

Chioma: wow ok. You didn't want to waste time hey (they laughed)

Lovemore: i wanted to get it over and done with (they laughed) my boy has no friends maybe we can introduce them to one another

Chioma: and my niece enjoys hanging out with boys more than girls. She says girls are always uptight and full of gossip

Lovemore: no offence but that's right (they laughed)

Chioma: so yeah we can introduce them to one another. Where does he go to school? Your boy i mean

Lovemore: Westwood

Chioma: my niece too. You never know maybe they are in the same class

Lovemore: what's her name? So that i ask him

Chioma: Sundae Adiole

Lovemore: oh nice name, my boy is Lucas Kavimba. I will ask him if he knows her

Chioma: i will ask Sundae if he knows him too.

Lovemore: do you mind exchanging numbers?

Chioma: not at all. Can i have your phone please

He took out his latest iPhone and gave it to her while she punched in her number. She really looked like a woman who took good care of herself and was well off. She had on stilettos, formal pants that



sat well on her African vivacious body, a white shirt and a long black silk cardigan with clean simple make up. He checked out her left finger and she had no ring on. She dialed herself and gave him his phone back taking out the same kind of phone he had...

Chioma: Lovemore right?

Lovemore: yes Miss Adiole

Chioma: (smiled impressed) a lot of people tend to forget my name easily they end up calling me Chi

Lovemore: i have a good memory (they chuckled)  
see you soon

Chioma: see you soon Mr K

She flashed another smile at him as he smiled back and went their different ways.

At Maya's house...

She finished changing and sighed joining the kids in the living room...

Lucas: are you not going to make supper for us aunty?

Maya: i thought you were on the kitchen duty today

Lucas: haibo aunty your kids overworked me today (they laughed)

Maya: don't worry a friend of mine is coming over so he will bring some food for us

Lucas: he?

Maya: (smiled) ai ai Lucas don't be getting silly ideas

Lucas: (laughed) im just asking oh Herby found these

Maya: (frowned) who are those for?

Lucas: i don't know are you not missing pliers in your car?

Maya: no im not.

Lucas: then i don't know

Maya: Herby are these not your friend's father's?

Herbert: no mama he says they are not. We asked him

Maya: ok that's weird but i don't have pliers that look like these

Lucas: i guess the heavens blessed us then

Maya: just go put them in my car i will ask my friends about them

Lucas took them to the car while by the gate  
Joshua parked his GD6. He got off to open the gate  
but Lucas helped as he smiled and drove in the  
yard...

Herbert: (whispered to April) Mama's boyfriend

April: (out loud) mama you have a new boyfriend?  
Are we finally getting a dad?

Maya: bathong April

Joshua greeted Lucas and took out bags of Nandos as Lucas helped him and headed to the house...

Lucas: father christmas is here (they laughed)

Joshua: good evening

Maya: hi, please don't mind them they are just being naughty

Joshua: it's ok

Maya: you can have a seat

Joshua: thank you. Hello little champ and little princess (they smiled waving at him) what are your names?

Herbert: Herbert

April: April

Joshua: how old is Herbert and April?

Herbert: 5 and a half and 3

April: i can answer for myself (they laughed)

Joshua: do they love sweets?

Both: yes!

Joshua: well then tada

He said taking out two chocolates as they jumped in excitement...

Joshua: woah woah woah, you need to eat first.  
Who finishes their food gets their chocolate right?

Both: ok uncle

Maya: his name is uncle Joshua

Both: ok uncle Joshua

Joshua: good boy and girl

They went back to what they were watching while Lucas got busy in the kitchen fixing the food...

Joshua: so here i am

Maya: thanks for coming and honestly you have helped a lot. I was not looking forward to cooking after the kind of day i had

Joshua: was it that hectic?

Maya: with a lot of drama but that's a topic for another day. Tell me, why would you choose to have supper with someone you met 2 minutes ago?

Joshua: umm maybe i like that person (they chuckled) seriously though i just want to get to know you. You seem like a cool person

Maya: mind you im very sceptical of the kind of people i let into my space

Joshua: i believe you have had your hands burnt before

Maya: people are never who they say they are to you. Only later when you realise that wow i have been fooled

Joshua: well not to try and put myself on a pedestal but im one of the most straight forward and honest

people you can ever meet. I really hoped it could be just the two of us so that we could be more comfortable but i understand the fact that you are tired so there will be a time for that

Maya: oh ok (scoffed)

Joshua: why the scoff?

Maya: no we will talk about some things when we get the chance like you say

Joshua: ok

Lucas: food is ready, courtesy of uncle Joshua

They laughed as he brought a bowl, warm water and a cloth to wash their hands.

In Mochudi...

It was around 21:00pm as Moses opened the front door without knocking. The tv was off as well as the lights and he knew she was in her bedroom. He

swallowed quietly making his way down the passage and to her bedroom. He heard some music softly playing as he stopped by the door and listened on. He thought for a few seconds, stroked his manhood and swallowed...

Moses: (muttered) not now Mo, just give it time

He swallowed again and made his way out only to bump into Rona...

Rona: oh my you scared me

Moses: im sorry madam

Rona: what are you doing in here?

Moses: (hiding his erection) i came to check if she's ok madam

Rona: oh ok. Thank you Mo. See you tomorrow

Moses: see you tomorrow madam



He made his way out as Rona locked and headed to her bedroom and then to her granddaughter's.

## THE FOLLOWING MORNING

In Ramotswa...

Lorna parked her car under the tree not far from the gate as she got off with her daughter. In the yard Duncan Junior stormed out of the house naked as his aunt ran after him...

Lady: Duncan! Duncan stop it! Duncan come back here!

Duncan Jr: Catch me now catch me no more

He said running around as Lorna smiled leading the

way in while behind her, her daughter frowned at the name...

Lorna: knock knock

^

^

^

^

^

Like. React. Comment & Share

[09/03, 15:03] : A KEPT WOMAN

17

Duncan J unior stopped running as he almost bumped into a smiling Lorna...

Lady: im so sorry. Good morning

Lorna: he's just being a kid. Morning i hope we are not intruding

Lady: oh no no its not a problem

Lorna: do you remember me?

Lady: yes ma'am i do

Lorna: but the last time i came here was 18 years ago

Lady: well Patience is always talking about you so there's no how i can forget you

Lorna: i hope she's saying the good things only

Lady: (chuckled) of course of course she is (Apple frowned) if you don't mind i would like to dress him then join you please get in and make yourselves comfortable

Lorna: oh ok thank you

She carried Duncan J r to the bedroom while Lorna and her daughter made their way inside...

Lorna: see where you aunty comes from?

Apple: mmh but mama don't you think there's something about this child's name?

Lorna: what are you talking about? It's just a name the

Apple: no mama and he kind of looks like dad man

Lorna: stop being silly Apple. Well you know Patience and your father were close when she was pregnant

Apple: and that's normal for you?

Lorna: yes Apple. Well they were not that close but i would find them laughing together sometimes and from those who have fallen pregnant before they told me that it's normal for a pregnant woman to be comfortable around another person then that baby comes looking like the person they were comfortable around or even have their traits

Apple: that is just some sick superstition, this child...

Lady: sorry for that eys h this boy is a problem yoh

Lorna: yeah hey, kids. He reminds me of my boy

when he was still a baby.

Lady: anything to drink?

Lorna: oh im good thank you

Apple: me too (she smiled and moved her eyes to Duncan)

Lady: ok. So Mrs Duncan what brings you here i hope my sister didn't do anything bad?

Lorna: oh no no love. Im here because of this boy

Lady: (heart skipped) oh?

Lorna: yeah i have been asking his mother what his name is but she doesn't want to tell me let alone his birthday because im planning to throw him a surprise you know

Lady: (swallowed) oh that's sweet but i guess you heard what his name is as i called him

Lorna: yeah and i know his birthday is either this month or the next just not sure about the date

Lady: (swallowed) well it...(cleared her throat as Apple frowned) it has passed it was this previous

weekend

Lorna: aww are you serious?

Lady: yes im so sorry Mrs D

Lorna: (sighed) bummer then i guess i will have to keep the date then throw him a surprise next year

Lady: no (chuckled as Apple frowned more) i mean it was in the middle of the week we just had a cake and snacks on the weekend with the neighbours children

Lorna: (frowned) oh i see. So when is it exactly?

Lady: (swallowed) the 16th

Lorna: ok i will make sure to not forget infact let me save it on my calendar. Ebile the 16th will be a Friday next year so we will celebrate on a saturday

Lady: mmh

She smiled with her heart racing while Apple carefully observed Duncan who was feeding himself. He was a lefty just like his father and he

ate everything but picked out grapes. Duncan senior didn't like grapes and he always picks them out whenever they forget that he doesn't like them. This made her want to ask a lot of questions but she decided to hold back as she noticed that her mother was in the dark..

Lorna: so when is he going to school?

Lady: the year is almost gone so next year

Lorna: nice its good to get their brains working while they are young you know

Lady: true that

Apple: where is his dad?

Lady: in South Africa

Duncan: no dad is with mom

Lorna and the lady laughed while Apple frowned more...

Lorna: shame little does he know

Lady: he's so silly

Duncan: you know mama and papa live in a big house in Gabo...

Lady: Duncan no what did i say about talking while eating?

Duncan: sorry aunty

Lorna: (smiled) anyway it was nice seeing you again love i hope to see you again soon

Lady: ee mma travel safe

Lorna: stay safe too. Bye boy

Duncan: bye aunty

Patience's sister took them out while Apple quietly walked besides her mother. They got in the car as the lady went back into the house...

Duncan: that woman looks like the woman i saw in



papa's photos

Lady: shut up and eat

She said taking her phone and dialed her sister while in the car Lorna frowned at an awkwardly quiet Apple...

Lorna: Apple?

Apple: mama

Lorna: are you ok?

Apple: (wanted to say it but held back) yes mama im good i just remembered that i have a lot of English work to do eish

Lorna: (smiled) ok baby but Duncan is a very cute baby isn't it?

Apple: mmh very cute

Lorna chuckled focusing on the road while Apple

softly shook her head. It's Duncan Junior's last statement about his parents that got to her and made her ask herself a lot of questions.

At Kavimba's motors...

His phone rang as he smiled and sat back answering...

Lovemore: before you shout at me i got everything you asked for yesterday

Lucas: oh ok thank you pops but that's not why i called

Lovemore: oh ok, why did you call?

Lucas: it's about aunty Maya and mama

Lovemore: what happened now?

Lucas: when aunty Maya arrived from work yesterday i noticed that she had on a different shirt and i asked her about it then she told me what

happened

Lovemore: what happened?

Lucas: mama attacked her at her work place and poured a drink over her

Lovemore: why?

Lucas: because of the money you gave her for the car

Lovemore: goodness me. What's wrong with your mother though?

Lucas: i don't know dad and that's not all, she told her to take me back to Mochudi but i told aunty that i would rather be dragged there because i like it at her house. Pops please talk to mom. Aunty Maya is just a peaceful good woman i don't understand why she hates her so much

Lovemore: im honestly tired of the animosity between them my son

Lucas: and it's one sided dad. Aunty Maya has no problem with mom if she had any problem with her she wouldn't allow me to come close to her children

Lovemore: your mother is something else and honestly speaking my boy im getting sick and tired

Lucas: i understand your pain papa. Im sick and tired as well. Same goes to Nyasha

Lovemore: she poisoned my daughter but don't worry i will talk to her

Lucas: thank you dad

Lovemore: before you go, do you know anyone by the name Sundae Adiole

Lucas: my biggest rival in class

Lovemore: oh you are classmates?

Lucas: yes that girl gives me a run for my money all the time during exams. How do you know her?

Lovemore: (smiled) i bumped into her mother, i mean aunt yesterday at the shop and we started talking about you guys

Lucas: oh wow really now? Was she with her?

Lovemore: no but she was doing some shopping for her

Lucas: oh ok we have this group that we always send each other quizzes she's always...

Lovemore: (chuckled) ok Lucas dad has work to do

Lucas: ok we will talk later and please don't forget

Lovemore: i won't my boy. Bye

They hung up as Lovemore sat back and went to Chioma's contact and called her...

Chioma: (smiled) Mr K

Lovemore: (cleared his throat sitting up) Oh hello Chi

Chioma: (softly chuckled) welcome to the club (they laughed) what can i do for you Mr K?

Lovemore: ummm i was wondering if we could do lunch later? Well that's if you are not busy

Chioma: i respect my breaks so we will go out for lunch sir

Lovemore: wonderful. See you later

Chioma: no problem you will text me the location

Lovemore: definitely. Bye

Chioma: bye

They hung up as Lovemore smiled more and went back to work while Chioma squint her eyes a little and softly chuckled tucking her hair behind her ear and went back to work as well.

At the Duncan's...

Patience paced around the living room trying to get hold of Duncan while she kept checking her coast...

Duncan: my sweetie

Patience: my sweetie my foot my sister just called me

Duncan: huh?

Patience: your nosy wife went to my home

Duncan: hee banna, why?

Patience: why do you think she went there Duncan?  
Did i not ask you to stop this stupid wife of yours?

Duncan: don't call my wife stupid

Patience: oh so you are going to defend her now?

Duncan: no you need to respect her, again you  
never know those walls might have ears

Patience: i could care less. I want that woman to  
stop poking her nose into my business infact i think  
the time for you to divorce her has arrived. Yes call  
your lawyer and...

Duncan: woah woah woah brika mosadi, what?

Patience: oh so you don't intend to divorce her?

Duncan: i said give me time Patience our children  
are still in school i don't want this to affect them. As  
soon as Saint is done with basic education im  
divorcing Lorna

Patience: where will i be at that time? Tell me

Duncan: we are not going to have this conversation again. I promised you that i will talk to Lorna i will. Just calm down man. What did your sister say to her?

Patience: she managed to throw her off but Duncan with the same runny mouth as yours he almost said the wrong things but she stopped him on time

Duncan: so ware nna le ngwanake re maleme (are you saying me and my son have big mouths)

Patience: you know what i mean. Get your wife in order or else i will have to do it myself

Saint: Aunty?

Patience: (quickly hung up and swallowed) Saint (nervously scoffed) how long have you been standing there?

Saint: i just came down. Who's wife is giving you trouble?

Patience: don't worry yourself my boy just some wife of a friend of mine who thinks im doing the



nasty with her husband but it's ok

Saint: oh ok i hope they sort it out

Patience: yeah they will don't worry

She chuckled going to the kitchen while Saint took his wallet and left.

At the Kavimba's...

Precious went through her phone while having her cereal as it rang...

Precious: Rona bathong. Mama?

Rona: morning my baby how are you?

Precious: im good ma and yourself?

Rona: im good my love. How is everything going?

Precious: all is going good ma. I went to MmaLuke's place and reassured her but problem is your

daughter she doesn't want to listen so i have no choice but to let MmaLuke do the worst

Rona: it's fine she will learn to listen next time. Let her go through what MmaLuke has planned for her

Precious: yeah and oh with Titus i have invited that stupid woman of his for dinner tonight i don't even know if i should call her a woman

Rona: (laughed) don't worry she will be out of our hair soon

Precious: and i can't come into terms with the fact that she will be putting her crusty poor ass on my custom made dining chairs yoh Lord. So much poverty invading my space nagana

Rona: well its for a good course right

Precious: yeah well true

Rona: good i just wanted to check if you are doing your assignments. Im telling you after this you and Lovemore will be living comfortably than before

Precious: speaking of him i think i should remind him of who his wife is

Rona: you still got that mixture that lady gave you?

Precious: oh yeah mxm waits e i forgot about that.

Thanks for remind me about it mama

Rona: yes nana rub it on your coochie and make sure you give it to him good tonight owai he will be gone again

Precious: (laughed) you wicked woman

Rona: (laughed) people shouldn't hear you say that wena (they laughed)

Precious: bye mama i love you

Rona: i love you too my baby. Bye

They hung up as Precious smiled and called their private chef.

At Kgang's T&T Headquarters...

Duncan clicked his tongue getting into his friend's

office who looked at him wondering what was the problem...

Joshua: and then?

Duncan: why can't Lorna just stay in her lane?

Joshua: what has the poor woman done now?

Duncan: she took off to Ramotswa to ask about Junior's birthday i mean what does she want from me?

Joshua: ng ng if she can go all the way to Ramotswa it means that trouble is brewing my friend and please i better not be involved. As far as im concerned i know nothing please

Duncan: urgh man just chill. There's no trouble brewing i will make sure to get her in line. Let's talk about you, the receptionist tells me you got here in a good mood and offered free lunch to everyone

Joshua: (smiled) let's just say the guy had a good evening last night

Duncan: oh?

Joshua: you were right Maya is the right woman to go home with this weekend and im taking the whole clan with

Duncan: that's my boy

Joshua: i just have to make sure i have a one on one moment with her so i can make everything clear to her

Duncan: you haven't told her?

Joshua: i can't just blurt everything out to her on the first day come on.

Duncan: time is not on your side it's Wednesday today

Joshua: we have a lunch date

Duncan: oh good then. Make sure she's the one please

Joshua: look who's talking, someone caught between his wife and a baby mama who's his house helper and still sleeps with.

Duncan: so you are going to be like that?

Joshua: your problems are higher than the mountain baba

He laughed while Duncan clicked his tongue leaving.

At Maya's house...

The police car came to a quick halt by the gate as Lucas frowned looking at 4 officers coming out after hanging his bathing items outside...

Officer: young man

Lucas: yes sir how can i help?

Officer: where is your mother?

Lucas: she's at work

Officer: oh ok. Here with me is a search warrant it allows us to search this place

Lucas: (frowned) what for? Aunty Maya is not a

criminal

Officer: hold on to this, boys let's turn this whole place upside down

They headed inside while Lucas quickly reached for his phone to call Maya. Meanwhile Herbert and April ran into the yard after seeing the police...

Herbert: what is going on?

Lucas: they are just mistaken. Come on aunty pick up (she didn't as he grunted) urgh man come on. Oh dad (he dialed him) come on come on pick up dad pick...(it cut) no man this is not happening. Uncle Josh...oh great i don't have his number

Herbert: call uncle Titus

Lucas: good boy (he smiled calling Titus)

Titus: Luci

Lucas: uncle TT there are police in aunty Maya's house and they are searching the whole house as

we speak

Titus: what? Why?

Lucas: i don't know uncle but they gave me a search warrant

Titus: did you call Maya?

Lucas: she's at work and you know she can't pick up her phone

Titus: hee banna ok. Problem is i can't leave your aunt alone right now and come there just tell me if they find whatever they are looking for then we take it from there

Lucas: ok uncle TT i will

Titus: good boy (they hung up)

Officer: are you guys winning?

Officer: no sir

Officer: did you search in the living room?

Officer: yes officer.

Officer: did you search the couch, between the



couch?

Officer: yes sir we did

Officer: come on you should search thoroughly  
between that couch put your hand deep inside  
come on

Meanwhile outside Lucas frowned at why he was  
mentioning the couch a lot. He remembered as his  
heart skipped a beat...

Officer: are you winning?

Officer: no sir

Officer: urgh let's go you guys can be useless.  
Come. Young boy have a good day

They made their way out leaving the house a mess  
especially the living room while Lucas frowned with  
his mind absent...

Herbert: Lucas?

Lucas: huh

Herbert: are you ok?

Lucas: guys the pliers

Herbert: what?

Lucas: that tool you found between the couch

April: mama put it in her car

Lucas: i know but i think the police are looking for it.  
Anyway let's go fix the house

He scoffed leading the way in wondering why the police would come and ransack the house like that for a pair of pliers. Meanwhile at the mall MmaLuke got off her car with a black scarf over her head and headed to the restaurant. Her phone rang...

MmaLuke: hello?

Precious: where are you?

MmaLuke: at the mall why?

Precious: please don't do anything before i get there

MmaLuke: no i want my grandchildren

Precious: i know and you are going to get them just wait for me for a few minutes im coming. She might attack you because you are an old woman so with me there i will be able to defend you

MmaLuke: hurry up then

Precious: good. 20 minutes I'll be there

MmaLuke hung up and clicked her tongue going back in her car while Precious excitedly chuckled getting in her car...

Precious: this im going to enjoy

At the Duncan's...

Lorna parked her car while Apple went ahead as her phone rang...

Lorna: honey

Duncan: how can you do something like that Lorna?

Lorna: what have i done now?

Duncan: how do you take off to Patience's home like that? Did i not ask you to stay away?

Lorna: (frowned) how do you know i went to Ramotswa because i never told you?

Duncan's heart dropped to the stomach as a huge lump saliva got stuck on his throat.

^

^

^

^

^

Like. React. Comment & Share

[09/03, 15:03] : A KEPT WOMAN

18

Lorna: Duncan?

Duncan: (cleared his throat) Patience called me terrified wondering what she had done for you to go to her home village that you couldn't talk to her about

Lorna: really now Duncan? Patience knows that she can talk to me about anything and i can talk to her about anything why would i all of a sudden go to her home village if she had done something bad?

Duncan: well that's what she thought because now she thinks her job is in the line. Tell me, have you seen her since you got back?

Lorna: no we just got back

Duncan: she's terrified Lorna and you know i have no idea how i can assure her that she did nothing

wrong because she and i aren't that close. You need to apologise to her

Lorna: i will talk to her

Duncan: apologise not talk

Lorna: yes Duncan i will apologise to her

Duncan: and you should do it later when im home

Lorna: i will

Duncan: so why did you go there?

Lorna: to ask about the child's birthday

Duncan: really Lorna? Did i not ask you to let that go?

Lorna: is it wrong to want to do something for someone who has been there for me for all these years?

Duncan: if she doesn't want just respect that and stop imposing the idea on her. She alone knows why she doesn't want you to get involved. Find a hobby or something to do and leave Patience alone please

Lorna: yoh Duncan im sorry

Duncan: do you want to upset her?

Lorna: of course not

Duncan: then leave this whole thing alone please

Lorna: ee rra i will

Duncan: thank you. This should be the last time i hear the helper calling me about household issues next thing i will be accused of sleeping with the help just because she feels more comfortable around me

Lorna: im sorry Duncan i will fix my mess

Duncan: good. Bye see you later

Lorna: bye

They hung up as Lorna scoffed and went in the house while Duncan sighed out of relief...

Duncan: dammit you fool you almost got yourself caught

He clicked his tongue and chuckled.

At the mall...

MmaLuke frowned checking for Precious's car and sighed seeing no sign of it. She went to her call log and tapped her number and as she was about to click call it rang...

MmaLuke: finally where are you?

Precious: i just parked where are you? MmaLuke: getting out of my car with a black scarf on

Precious: ummm... oh i see you im coming there

They hung up as they locked their cars and met half way...



Precious: hi MmaLuke

MmaLuke: yes

Precious: so what's the plan?

MmaLuke: im leaving this place with this girl and she's going to give me my children wether she likes it or not

Precious: good let's go in

They headed in with Precious smiling. It was evident that she was enjoying every second of this...

MmaLuke: Maya!? Ma...

Manager: good day...its you again

Precious: yes its me again and this time around i mean business where's she? (Looking inside) Maya!?

MmaLuke: mosets ana tswa moo pele kego duba seborotho! (Young girl get out of there before i wipe the floor with you)

Manager: ladies please calm down. People came here for peace of mind now you are disturbing them and they are paying customers. Let's go to my office

Precious: we are not going anywhere with you all we want is Maya and we want her here. Your cheap customers can go fuck themselves

All: hee!

Manager: excuse me?

Precious: you heard me. Lona le makatswa ke eng? (What's shocking) Yes i said and i can say it again. Maya!?

MmaLuke: im not going to waste my time and...

The manager blocked her as she tried to go in...

Manager: you are not going to do that!

MmaLuke: bring Maya here!

Manager: Mareledi please go call Maya at the back

Precious: and tell her to hurry up time is money  
(Mareledi paced to the back)

Manager: gone mme ladies why can't you be civil  
about whatever is happening?

Precious: we tried to be civil oh trust me we tried  
but she doesn't want to listen

Manager: but now you are troubling my customers  
to an extend of even swearing at them

Precious: do you want me to insult them more?

Maya: ma'am you...(sighed) oh wow

Precious: nywe wow, fa MmaLuke se se mo  
tshwanetseng ausinyana (give MmaLuke what  
belongs to her)

Manager: Maya please take this out of my  
restaurant please

Maya: im so sorry ma'am. Can we please

MmaLuke: don't, don't you dare put your filthy  
hands on me young girl i want my grandchildren  
and i want then now!

Maya: so Precious this is ok for you? Its ok for you to ambush me like this at my work place?

Precious: Bana mmaets ho bana ware dia (kids my girl, kids, you are delaying us)

MmaLuke: i have to collect my son from the morgue today and i want those kids there

Maya: my kids are not going anywhere with anyone of you

Precious: what have you done for those kids Maya? Huh? What have you done for them besides making them struggle? Their able grandmother is here, someone who's able to give them a comfortable life but you don't want to do as she asks. Maya o sotlelang bana? (Why are you making the kids suffer)

Maya: those are my kids Precious and if there's anyone who's going to give them a comfortable life its going to be me do you understand that? Don't you dare forget that you know nothing about giving birth o mmoulo fela yo sa tsholeng! (You are just a barren horse) (Everyone gasped)

Precious: (slapped her) loose bitch!

Maya: Precious!?

She said slapping her back with the back of her hand as some men who were there to dine held them back...

Maya: (crying) you are evil!

Precious: you know nothing about my life do you understand that!

Maya: you are a liar and cheat!

Precious: fuck you Maya!

Maya: it takes two!

MmaLuke: you know what im over this. I tried to be patient with you but you leave me no choice. Im going to call the police and take those kids wether you like it or not

Maya: over my dead body!

MmaLuke: we will see

She clicked her tongue leaving while Precious pulled herself from the man who was holding him...

Precious: you are going to know me

Maya: try to take my kids from me and you will see a side of me you never wanted to see

Precious clicked her tongue following MmaLuke out while Maya pulled herself from the man that was holding her and ran to the back sniffing. She quickly reached for her phone and called Titus...

Titus: Maya i have been...

Maya: please go to my house and take the kids to your house. Whoever asks you where they are tell them you don't know

Titus: Maya you know i...

Maya: Titus i beg you please they are trying to take my kids away from me but i can't let that happen please i beg you. And if Precious comes there make sure to hide them please

Titus: Maya

Maya: now Titus, now!

She hung up and covered her mouth bursting into more tears as the manager opened the door...

Manager: Maya? (She turned with tears all over her face) my office right now

She headed out while Maya sighed looking up and sniffed wiping her tears as Mareledi quickly went in...

Mareledi: God is with you my friend make sure you fight for your position no matter what. God will

never put you in a situation you won't be able to overcome. Put on your armour and take your best guns to this. I will pray for you while in there

Maya swallowed and headed to the manager's office while Mareledi sighed and started to silently pray for her as she went back to her customers.

At J orge's office...

His phone rang as he smiled picking up...

J orge: tell me you have her

Officer: (swallowed) unfortunately we don't sir

J orge: what do you mean you don't? I gave you simple and straight forward instructions

Officer: we didn't find the pliers where i put them they must have found them



Jorge: are you crazy? Go and look for those pliers and stop telling me stories. Find those pliers and arrest that woman if you still want to keep your job

Officer: (swallowed) yes sir (he hung up)

Jorge: yeses man incompetent pieces of shit bloody incompetent pieces of shit man! They are costing me, Fuck!

He said hitting the desk and sat back breathing heavily.

Back at the restaurant...

Maya swallowed and sat in front of the manager who looked displeased and livid...

Manager: not once but twice have this happened

Maya: im so sorry ma'am

Manager: so you wanted me to hire you so that you can bring free drama in my restaurant? Should we get cameras for you now?

Maya: no madam

Manager: then what is going on Maya? Two consecutive days Maya Moeti, two days of me dealing and covering up for your mess. Do you know the amount of money i would lose should my customers stop coming here? Do you know the amount of money i have lost offering free drinks to customers to calm them down after the mess you created?

Maya: im so sorry ma'am and i never meant for this to happen i don't know why these people are doing this to me. All i want is to live my life without troubling anyone but they keep coming for me (she felt tears coming but that was no time to cry as she blocked them) so i will do anything to make up for this mess

Manager: there's nothing you can do all that's left of you is to take your belongings and leave my

restaurant

Maya: (heart skipped) no madam please don't fire me. I need this job i need this job to keep me going please madam i promise none of this wil happen again

Manager: you are costing me Maya and you are not guaranteed that it won't happen again

Maya: ok ma'am im willing to give up my payment for the coming month to make up for all the costs but that's what i can do to show you that im determined to keep this job (the manager sat back with a frown) i know you are wondering what i will do but im a woman madam i will see how to survive. As long as you don't fire me because i need this job. Please

Manager: ok ok Maya stop begging. I heard you i will give you a warning but should this happen again im not going to think twice

Maya: trust me it won't and you won't regret keeping me

Manager: go back and clean yours elf up

Maya: thank you so much

She stood up and bowed her knees showing her gratitude and walked out as the manager sighed and sat back. She called Mopati but he didn't take the call as she shook her head attending to other things. At the back Maya sighed out of relief thanking God as Mareledi came in...

Mareledi: tell me you fought

Maya: i have been given another chance

Mareledi: yes! Oh thank you thank you good Lord (she hugged her) i told you that the favor of the Lord will be with you. Now when we knock off we are going to sit down and plan on how to stop these two women from harassing you. My mom owes a law firm but we will talk more later. Let me get back to work before i lose mine (she giggled)

Maya: Mara

Mareledi: yes love

Maya: thank you

Mareledi: don't mention it babes

Maya: no i mean it you have been the only person who has made me feel like i belong since i got here so thank you plenty

Mareledi: you are more than welcome

She smiled and paced out while Maya sighed and finished up going back to her station...

Maya: i pray Titus gets to my children on time please Lord

At the Kavimba's...

Precious clicked her tongue taking off her shoes as Lovemore called...

Precious: love you won't believe what Maya did. MmaLuke wants her grandchildren and she decides to make them disappear like that, what kind of witchcraft is that?

Lovemore: one that can never be compared to yours Precious. How vile can you be?

Precious: (frowned) what?

Lovemore: how do you go to your sister's work place and attack her to an extent of pouring a drink over her? What has Maya done to you?

Precious: oh so she ran to you?

Lovemore: no Lucas told me

Precious: do you see why i don't want Lucas with that girl? She's going to teach my son how to become a witch

Lovemore: oh like the way you initiated my daughter now im starting to think that maybe my son should stay with his aunt full time to protect him from you because you are a snake

Precious: if you want to see my heart while

breathing do that Lovemore do that i swear to you i will...

Lovemore: do what? Precious do not forget that without me you are nothing. You are nothing but a poor classless woman with no dignity

Precious: (swallowed) Lovemore

Lovemore: i made you Precious and i can break you anytime. Should you continue with this Precious it will be over for you. Stop harassing Maya

Precious: Love...

Lovemore: my word is final. One more story about you harassing my son's aunt you are going to know who i am and don't you dare think of trying to blind me with the traditional herbs you take from your mother

Precious: (heart skipped) what!?

Lovemore: i see you and your mother think im a fool. Do you forget where im from Precious?

Precious: Lovemore what are you talking about?

Lovemore: yeah keep pretending that you don't

know and keep up with your behaviour it will take one lightning to finish you and your mother off. You are just lucky we have kids together but slowly and surely your luck is running off. Go back to the crossroads and collect yourself

He clicked his tongue and hung up while a shocked Precious blinked with her heart racing not believing what she just heard. She tried to reach her mother but her phone was off...

Precious: oh flip no, im not going to let this happen

She said thinking of what to do and clicked her tongue going up to their bedroom, took Lovemore's vest and underwear, Maya's passport photo and her underwear then changed into a dress and put on a doek and made her way out calling Nale...

Nale: babe?



Precious: nyalo e ntswa ka diatla tsala (my marriage is falling apart) im coming to collect you prepare a black chicken for me re cheka mosadi yole (we are going to that woman)

Nale: ok love you will find me ready

They hung up as she jumped into her Range Rover and drove out.

At the Duncan's...

Apple moved in circles in her room tapping her phone on her hand as Saint went in and frowned...

Saint: are you ok?

Apple: finally Saint where have you been?

Saint: i went to do something at the mall. What is it?

Apple: i think dad and Patience are having an affair

and have a child together

Saint: what!? You mean da...

Apple: sssh keep it down man ao

Saint: you mean dad and Patience...come on A how?

Apple: mom and i went to Ramotswa this morning at Patience's home neh, she wanted to throw him a surprise party but didn't know the date so she asked Patience who refused and she asked me to dig the information from Patience but i decided no let's go to Ramotswa. Now first thing when we got there. The child is called Duncan im like ok maybe its a coincidence but at the back of my mind im like ah no it can't be but i let it go. We got in the lady is acting all funny as mom asks her questions. That time im keeping a close eye to an eating "Duncan" firstly he's left handed, secondly he picked grapes from his fruit salad who doesn't like grapes here?

Saint: dad

Apple: exactly and lastly this child has some of dad's features. I ask my mom about it and she tunes me some sick superstition about people

being close and all that. So that's when i concluded that dad and Patience are chowing one another behind mama's back

Saint: there's something that happened when you guys were not here

Apple: what?

Saint: i caught the last bit of her phone call where she was like "get your wife in order or else i will have to do it myself"

Apple: (sighed) it's sealed, they are dating Saint. That means her sister called her after we left

Saint: so what do we do Apple? How are we going to make mom aware of this?

Apple: all we need to do now is gather concrete proof. That guy says dad is clean so he definitely has another number and phone that he uses to communicate with Patience so that will be your assignment to get the number so that we can tap it

Saint: oh ok i will

Apple: i on the other hand will have to go back to

Ramotswa and talk to that little boy. He seems like he knows a lot so one lollipop he's going to spill all the beans

Saint: (sighed) so you were right

Apple: (scoffed) trust me when i say this Saint, Patience and Duncan are going to regret the day they chose to betray and double cross our mother and do dirty things behind her back especially Patience im going to show her what a millennium child is capable of. Isn't they like saying hewe ma 2000 this ma 2000 that mmmh she's to experience my wrath first hand. Not when it comes to my mother's happiness. Never. She might not be our biological mother but that woman worked hard for us to be who we are today.

She clicked her tongue sitting while Saint shook his head still in shock.

THAT AFTERNOON

At house of CHI...

Lovemore and Chioma hugged as he gave her a bunch of flowers and a gift bag while she gave him a gift bag as well...

Lovemore: i didn't know it was Christmas today  
(they laughed taking their seats)

Chioma: thank you for the flowers and whatever is in the gift bag

Lovemore: you're welcome and thank you for whatever is in the gift bag as well

They chuckled as a waiter brought their food.  
Lovemore having his pap, mas onja and fish while  
Chioma had jalof rice...

Chioma: (to the waiter) thanks dear also bring our

drinks ok (the waiter left)

Lovemore: it was a good idea to order the food before time you know

Chioma: that's what i do whenever i go out i hate waiting for food honestly

Lovemore: that means you respect time

Chioma: a lot. One wasted second feels like a lifetime to me

Lovemore: a business woman of note you are

Chioma: thank you. Let's dig in

Lovemore: so house of Chi, tell me about it

Chioma: we are basically a tower with everything you might need. We have a salon, a hair shop catering for both males and females

Lovemore: wait, so there are men who wear wigs?

Chioma: oh yes those that haven't come into terms with their balds yet (they laughed) we have a nail bar, a spa, a children's salon, female, male and children boutiques, coffee shop and restaurant

that's still being renovated over there and a cinema

Lovemore: wow Chi so basically you are a mall in one building

Chioma: basically, yeah

Lovemore: that is amazing and you did all this alone?

Chioma: all alone Mr K. My dad asked me what i wanted to do when i turned 21 and i told him i wanted to own a beauty house. All of this started just with the salon, nail and hair bar and a spa the other things came in as i grew my business

Lovemore: wow im impressed but i believe you have shareholders now i mean who wouldn't want to invest on such a great business

Chioma: yeah i do

Lovemore: all that's left is for you to put a grocery shop and you have a complete mall as a tower (they laughed) tell me about the restaurant because wow this food is amazing

Chioma: the restaurant will be focused on traditional cuisines only. Your Nigerian staple

foods, Tswana staple foods, Namibian, Mozambiquean, Angolian, South African, Zimbabwean, the whole lot. You won't find any western foods in here

Lovemore: wow that's a great move. Bringing africa in Botswana

Chioma: oh yes

Lovemore: i want to invest where do i sign (they laughed)

Chioma: so what does Lovemore do?

Lovemore: im a motor garage owner i sell and make cars

Chioma: make cars?

Lovemore: yes, we buy parts from outside, ship them into the country then build them together to make a complete car or we just buy a complete car and come sell it this side. I have a branch here, 3 in SA being Johannesburg, Capetown and Kwa-Zulu Natal then 1 in Zimbabwe as well

Chioma: oh wow you have done good yourself



Lovemore: (smiled) thank you but im honestly impressed by your hard work and determination i bet your husband must be too

Chioma: (laughed) what husband?

Lovemore: don't tell me you are single?

Chioma: let's just say men here are intimidated by an independent woman like i

Lovemore: i would do anything for a woman who's able to take care of me

Chioma: golddigger

Lovemore: precisely (they laughed)

Chioma: you are so funny

Lovemore: trust me i haven't laughed like this in a while

They laughed and chat up a storm while eating.

At a mall...

Joshua smiled seeing Maya coming as he stood up and pulled out a chair for her...

Joshua: hi Yaya

Maya: (smiled) thank you. Hi Mr Kgang

Joshua: and these are for you

He gave her a bunch of roses as Maya's face lifted and took a peek in the gift box...

Maya: oh wow i should have brought you something had i known we are exchanging gifts

Joshua: (chuckled) oh no no your presence is all that matters and please open that gift only when you knock off ok

Maya: yes sir i will

Joshua: i have already ordered for us

Maya: how do you know maybe im allergic to whatever you ordered?

Joshua: to me you don't look like a woman who picks her food

Maya: oh wow ok (they chuckled) what did you order?

Joshua: fish, wedges and a salad

Maya: i don't eat fish

Joshua: oh, ok then we will change it

Maya: im joking (they laughed) you should see your face

Joshua: what can i say. So how was your morning.

Maya: oh Lord i don't want to talk about it but let's just say people will do anything in their power to bring you down and im honestly tired J o im tired of fighting the same battles everyday. Joshua: well i have the time you can tell me everything

Maya: it's a lot but i will say that my sister hates me, she hates seeing me make something out of my life to a point of even siding with the enemy to bring me

down

Joshua: what have you done to her?

Maya: that's the thing, i have absolutely done nothing to her. All i have always been to her is an obedient younger sister

Joshua: wow such people still exist in this day and age?

Maya: oh yes they do and i have one as a sister, blood sister

Joshua: but what do we have to do to live peacefully in this world when our own blood are doing all they can to bring us down

Maya: i really don't know and they want to take my kids away from me

Joshua: hee banna

Maya: im telling you. Their father passed on in an accident now the grandmother wants to take them away from me because she's able to take care of them and im not

Joshua: i hope you are not going to let them do

such a thing

Maya: never. You see when it comes to my children i would move mountains. My children are my everything

Joshua: (smiled) that means you are a responsible person you know what you want in life and you would do anything in your power to get it.

Wonderful principles

Maya: (smiled) oh wow and he says the right things. Thank you so much

Joshua: oh really? You are welcome

Maya: you don't know how much power that gives me to hear someone tell me that im actually who i think i am

Joshua: that's because you authentically that person and it honestly radiates from within and gives you all this beauty on you (he smiled)

Maya: (blushing) oh stop it Joshua are you like this with all women?

Joshua: (smiled) smart, beautiful and honest

women like you only and you don't get that a lot in these streets (they smiled at one another) tell me, are you working this weekend?

Maya: i was supposed to but my boss decided to give me the weekend because of the drama that's been going on

Joshua: oh perfect then. How about you allow me to help you and the kids unwind?

Maya: im listening?

Joshua: let's travel to Maitengwe this weekend

Maya: hee bathong that far? Why?

Joshua: it's my mother's birthday on Saturday so it would be nice to travel down the long road with a beautiful soul like you and your free spirited children

Maya: (smiled) well it would be a nice little vacation for us its been a while since i travelled out of Gabs so i see why not

Joshua: spontaneous like that?

Maya: if i was Oprah i would travel every weekend

Joshua: oh we are on then

Maya: (smiled) Maitengwe here we come

They laughed as their food came and continued to get to know one another.

^

^

^

^

^

Like. React. Comment & Share

[09/03, 15:04] : A KEPT WOMAN

19

In Ranaka...

Precious scoffed parking her car a few meters away

from the house while Nale clapped shocked from what she told her...

Nale: so just like that your own husband threatened you?

Precious: little does he know what im capable of

Nale: let's go in my love these people think you are a walk over you know

Precious: one lightning one lightning does he think im scared of witchdoctors from Zimbabwe? Yes es

She said taking off her shoes as she came with the things she had to bring and led the way in as Nale followed her. They knew the instruction was not to look back nor walk with your head up when going in, your head had to stay down all the time. She moved the cloth on the frame of the hut and leaned down a little going inside with Nale still behind her. As they stepped in the woman started chanting loudly moving her shoulders while whisking the fly whisk



above them. They took their seats as she burped and opened her eyes...

Woman: you are crying Mrs Kavimba i see pain in your heart you are crying Mrs Kavimba

Precious: (beating her hands together) yes gogo they are trying me gogo

Woman: it is time to show them who the real boss is

Precious: yes gogo

Woman: put them here

She didn't have to be told twice as she put the black chicken on the tatched mat, Maya's small passport photo, her underwear, Lovemore's vest and underwear. The woman then lit black candles around the photo and underwears then gave Precious a small box and pins...

Woman: put that girl's photo in the matchbox and

say what you want to happen to her but before that let me tell you that her light is coming back on and her happy days are coming. Go ahead and while saying what you want to happen to her stick the pins on the box. Continue

Precious: (put Maya's photo in the box and started putting the pins on) Maya may your light of life switch off and never go on again. With these pins I call pain in your life. You shall never be happy again. Everyman you find shall leave you or shall use you and leave you for nothing. May you lose every job you get. May your children grow up to hate you for keeping them away from their father. May everyone who tries to genuinely help you end up being consumed by darkness and hatred over you and make you do unforeseen things. I say again may you never find happiness in your life Maya Moeti and if you ever think of exposing my deeds may the angel of losing your mind visit you. Pain in your life Maya Moeti. Failure in your life Maya Moeti and more and more sickness until you go down your grave. You

will live a miserable life until death Maya Moeti!

She said putting the last pin on the box and put it back in the circle of black candles...

Woman: good now take the chicken, break the neck by your hands and spill the blood on the underwear and tell the blood what to do to the underwear

Precious: (did as directed) with this blood i lock your womb Maya, with this blood i call all forces of darkness to start eating you from inside until you are left with nothing. Whenever the forces of darkness are thirsty they should spill your blood or your daughter's blood. With this blood i block all good ways of the fruits of your womb. Everything that came out of your womb will live a miserable painful life just like you

The woman took the chicken from her, spilled some blood in her mouth and spit it on Precious's face...

Woman: good now to your husband. Take this stick rub your breasts on it and then tie the vest on it

She took off her top and bra then rubbed the stick between her breasts. Its small particles cut her a little leaving traces of little blood on it. She then took the vest and tied it on...

Precious: Lovemore Kavimba, Lovemore Kavimba, Lovemore Kavimba. You are my husband and you will start respecting me. Whatever you think you know about me i wipe it from your memory right about now. You and i belong together and nothing will come between us (put the stick in a bottle) i lock our marriage at this juncture and nothing, i mean nothing will make you think other wise

She closed the bottle and put it back around the candles...

Woman: good now take the underwear wipe your privates with it and silently command whatever you want in your marriage. Marriage is a covenant between two people we are not supposed to hear anything that happens in it .

She took the underwear and lifted her skirt then started to wipe her private with Nale and the witchdoctor looking away. As soon as she was done she put it in a bottle and knelt back down...

Woman: good. Now all you wanted and asked for will be granted to you. You may thank the gods and go bury these in your yard and then this by the gate of Maya's yard as soon as she steps over them she will be locked in. Remember to do so at exactly 00:00am

Precious: understood

She took everything and put it in a black small plastic then took out her payment and left without looking back. They quietly got in the car as she used a different route...

Nale: bane baka go tlwaela chomi (no one messes with you like that)

Precious: ah no im done with them shame im so done

Nale: so how are you going to leave the house at 12am?

Precious: kante what's my name? Im just going to feed him a sleeping pill and he will be gone he won't even know anything when he wakes up in the morning

They laughed as she played some music and the talked about other things.

At the barracks...

Mopati checked his phone and found his friend's missed called and called her back...

Mopati: hi i just got hold of my phone it was a hectic day today

Lady: i called you about Maya

Mopati: what about her?

Lady: your friend keeps bringing drama in my restaurant Mopati and im honestly getting sick and tired of it please talk to her

Mopati: what drama?

Lady: some lady came yesterday saying she wants her money now today the same lady comes with another woman as the woman says she wants her grandchildren it was havoc here and they even fought

Mopati: (frowned) who's the lady?

Lady: i don't know her name but she said it's her

sister.

Mopati: oh i see i will talk to her

Lady: please do because i was very close to firing her but because i have a heart and saw how she begged for the job i gave her another chance but this was the last one

Mopati: ok i will talk to her thanks for not giving up quickly

Lady: sharp that's what i wanted to talk to you about

Mopati: sure

They hung up as Mopati sat back thinking. He smiled swinging his chair as his friend made his way in their office...

Man: and then wena why are you smiling alone?

Mopati: i know exactly what i will do to get the beautiful Maya in my bed

Man: here we go again



Mopati: ah no this time around i will be successful  
we can bet on it

Man: yeah right

Mopati: come on dude do you forget who i am?

Man: it's almost a week now since you have been  
chasing the same skirt. Give it up bruh you are  
never going to hit it. We have a lot of work to do so  
stop day dreaming and follow me

He chuckled taking his stethoscope and followed  
his friend out while trying to convince him that  
indeed this time around he will succeed?

At the mall...

Mareledi and Maya laughed getting in her car...

Mareledi: im so glad that you can still laugh even  
after what happened this morning

Maya: let's just say the lunch date really came in handy

Mareledi: (saw the flowers) i can tell. Nothing makes a woman happy than a bunch of flowers

Maya: (chuckled) you can say that again and a little gifty something

Mareledi: oh my word im green with envy now (they laughed) open it up

Maya: ok ok

They did as they both gasped out in shock..

Mareledi: Maya this is beautiful

Maya: are these real diamonds?

Mareledi: of course girl what do you think

Maya: oh wow i...(her phone rang) look who's calling

Mareledi: answer answer

Maya: sssh (cleared her throat) hello?

Joshua: hi you told me you are knocking off at 4 and its 10 past 4 now so i believe you have opened your gift?

Maya: (smiled) yes sir

Joshua: (smiled) and?

Maya: i like it in fact i love it these are beautiful. How much did they cost?

Joshua: price doesn't matter when it comes to seeing someone i care about happy. Now i want you to save those for Saturday at the party

Maya: oh yes i will and i will make sure they are safe

Joshua: please do so. You are a beautiful woman Yaya and you deserve all the great things in life. God and you willing i would be delighted to be the person who gives you that life

Maya: oh my ok. Thank you we will talk

Joshua: i see how you are dodging to respond to that but it's ok i will be patient with you

Maya: i appreciate that

Joshua: bye i will call you later

Maya: ok bye

They hung up as Mareledi smiled holding her chest...

Mareledi: very soon we will be hearing wedding bells

Maya: oh stop it Mara. Oh these are gorgeous girl

Mareledi: yes wena Yaya

They laughed as Maya put them back in the gift bag and reversed out...

Mareledi: now on more pressing issues i spoke to mom over lunch about your situation and she's willing to help you pro bono if that old woman

decides you to take you to court

Maya: imagine being taken to court to give up your own children, your own blood? Ae shame some people have gulls you know

Mareledi: it's so sick man

Maya: but thank you babe you really are God sent and a preacher's child (they laughed)

Mareledi: and she says you should get all the evidence that proves you have been taking care of the children alone and bring it over when you have time

Maya: i will do so tonight and we take them to her when we knock off tomorrow because now i have to collect the kids from my brother's

Mareledi: good. Tell me about your arrangement with this Joshua man (Maya blushed) look at you blushing you are a gone girl

Maya: is it that obvious?

Mareledi: it's written all over your face love

Maya: well i like him. He's charming and all that but

i still have my reservations about him which i believe will wear off as time goes. There's something he mentioned to me though about this whole party and travelling thing

Mareledi: ok

Maya: thing is his mother has been pestering him about bringing a makoti home so he begged that when we get there we will be girlfriend and boyfriend

Mareledi: oh ok that's not a bad thing

Maya: thing is we are still getting to know one another what if things don't work out like we had hoped?

Mareledi: no look at it this way, you will get to see how he will be once you guys are official

Maya: (smiled thoughtfully) yeah neh you are right

Mareledi: so it's not a bad thing. I wish i could come along but moghel will be working

Maya: i can leave the car with you if you like?

Mareledi: that would be amazing tthemma yoh

thank you so much

Maya: but if you crash it you pay

Mareledi: i didn't buy my license Maya

They laughed as she took a turn that led her to Mareledi's home.

In Ledumang...

Lewis jammed to music playing from his headsets while marking his students work not aware of Thabo standing behind him. His phone reported a message as he took it and read the message with a smile. It was his monthly salary. He screamed excited and turned as his excitement got cut short by Thabo whom was just behind him...

Lewis: you fool how long have you been standing there?

Thabo: (smiled) long enough to know how much you earn

Lewis: you are starting to annoy me right now do you know that? Wa tlapela okare o tlhapi ya tin (you are too much like tin fish)

Thabo: (smiled) takas ke taks my love chee mei zaka (you have been paid bring my money)

Lewis: excuse me?

Thabo: ae sweet cakes you know you owe me P500 so pay up and put another 500 on top

Lewis: naare wa tlhola im giving you the 500 i owe you

Thabo: you have a lot of money in your account baby what's the problem with parting with a mere gran?

Lewis: you are sick in the head wena

Thabo: (went close) don't make me angry

Lewis: (scoffed pushing him back) what are you trying to do young boy?



Thabo: send my money and send it now

Lewis squint his eyes and sent him 1k as he smiled...

Thabo: great doing business with you honey and i can't wait to tap that bubbly ass this weekend. Mmh yummy and juicy

He laughed leaving while Lewis slowly sat on his desk thinking. He scoffed and sighed calling Bianca...

Bianca: mma im with a client

Lewis: wa nkolota Bianca (you owe me)

Bianca: hee bathong it's not even 5pm yet

Lewis: i don't want stress Bianca you said you will pay me month end and if i remember very well we get paid on the same day. So transfer dear

Bianca: i will transfer your money as soon as my payment reflects ao

Lewis: good girl (he hung up) lona kana banyana le tlwaetse go ja bana ba batho nna ngwanyana wa swaba eseng mo mading ame. Ketla ntshets ha stress same sa mogo leretjana mo mo go ene (you girls love taking advantage of other people's children. Not on my money i will take out my stress on her should she try to mess with me like that)

He said clicking his tongue while Bianca sat back on her chair. She thought for a few minutes about what to do and decided to switch off her phone...

Bianca: Lewis is not a problem ketla mmona he just needs to rest. Moss gake siele gope

At Titus's house...

Maya knocked and went in as April jumped on her

excited...

Maya: hey baby how are you

April: good i missed you

Maya: i missed you too. Hi mother to be okaa daddy to be?

Lesedi: (smiled) hi love. Owai once he saw that the kids were here he used the opportunity to visit his friend

Maya: are ota dira jang gao ka nna le seemo? Men though (they laughed) hey Luci

Lucas: hello aunty. Kante did you not see my calls?

Maya: i had a busy morning my boy i saw them but i couldn't return them what's up?

Lucas: i even asked uncle Titus to get hold of you but he couldn't. The police came to our house earlier and searched the whole place

Maya: what!?

Lucas: yes they kept saying check the couch check

the couch and i put 1 and 2 together and realised they were looking for the pliers we gave you last night

Maya: hee banna why would they look for pliers in my house? So they (scoffed) wait they planted the pliers in the house?

Lucas: yes the officer i told you came looking for you yesterday must have put them between the couch while i got him water

Maya: (frowned) but why?

Lesedi: let's not ask ourselves questions and get rid of them right away. Where are they?

Maya: in the car. Ok let's go. Hee bathong why would someone do such a thing?

Lucas: i really don't know

Lesedi: and you owe the children an explanation of why Titus had to rush over and take them

Maya: yoh bathong waitse i had a rough day but i will tell you about it let me...

She stopped talking as she opened the door to a police officer who was about to knock as she swallowed...

Maya: hello officer

Officer: are you Maya Moeti?

Maya: ee rra

Officer: (took out the handcuffs) Maya Moeti you have been arrested for running off with Precious Kavimba's child Lucas Kavimba and denying Luke the right to access to his children

Lucas: wait what!?

Maya: sir you must be mistaken this boy is my ne...

Officer: whatever you say or do will be used against you in the court of law. You have the right to remain silent and the right to a lawyer. If you can't afford one then the state shall provide one for you and oh here's is a warrant of search for your car ma'am

Lesedi: guys wait you can't...

Officer: boys put her in the van while we search her car

Herbert: mama what's going on?

April: (crying) mama are you leaving us?

Officers: and the kids are also coming with us

Maya: what!? No! You are not taking those kids anywhere! No! Lesedi do something!

Officers: i don't want to hurt a pregnant woman.  
Kids come

Lucas: you are not taking these kids anywhere!

Officer: young boy you better behave and come with us. Little boy little girl come we are taking you home

Lucas: im not going anywhere with you

Maya: (crying) Herbert! April! no!

The kids burst into tears being taken to another car with Lucas while Lesedi tried to get hold of Titus...

Maya: Lesedi! Lesedi! Take my phone and call Mareledi now! Tell her what just happened she will know what to do! Do it now please!

Officer: (smiled taking out the pliers) we found them sir

Officer: (smiled) good let's go

They closed Maya's car as one officer got in the van with Maya in it while the other got in the one with the kids in it and drove out. With her mouth hanging open still shocked of what just happened she quickly snapped out of it as she took Maya's phone and looked for Mareledi's contact. From a distance Precious smiled looking at the police cars vanish away and dialed MmaLuke...

MmaLuke: hello?

Precious: let's meet at the police station you are going to leave with the kids this time around

MmaLuke: thank you my child. The corpse just

arrived i will make my way there once everything is settled

They hung up as Precious evil smiled and drove off following the police car.

^

^

^

^

^

Like. React. Comment & Share

[09/03, 15:04] : A KEPT WOMAN

20

At the police station...

Maya: ouch! You are hurting me! Stop pulling me like that!



Officer: move it! You didn't think about it when you ran off with the kids. Move it!

Maya: (stopped) do you know the meaning of running off? How do i run off with my own children? How is it running off when i ask my brother to take the kids!?

Officer: i said move it!

He said pushing her as she fell on her knees and Herbert and April burst into tears trying to run to her as the police blocked them. Lucas swallowed looking on as how they treated his aunt shattered him...

Officer: stand up! Stand up!

Maya: you are going to pay for this i swear to you

Officer: you are the one who's going to pay. One you kill another woman's son, 2 you steal your own sister's child and hide them

Lucas: she didn't steal us

Officer: hee wena shut up! Boys take those children to another room their parents are coming for them

Maya: you are not taking my kids anywhere!

Officer: i said move it!

He said kicking Maya as Titus came in running with Lesedi pacing behind him with her 8 months baby bump holding her waist...

Titus: where is your boss im going to report you for doing what you are doing to my sister

Lesedi: Maya are you...

Officer: mme wa moimana sa batle go nkgolega please (pregnant woman please don't get me into trouble)

Maya: Lesedi did you call Mareledi?

Lesedi: yes i called her they will be here anytime from...ouch!

Titus: babe what is it?

Lesedi: i think i...

She froze as she felt liquid run down her thigh and looked down...

Maya: oh my word Titus take her to the hospital her water just broke

Lesedi: ouch! Babe ah!

She screamed holding her waist as pain struck her back..

Titus: babe

Maya: Titus take Lesedi to the hospital now please!

Officer: wena i said you should stand up from there i don't understand why you are still kneeling there. Stand up and go to the interrogation room!

He jerked her up and pushed her further in while Titus swallowed and helped a grunting Lesedi out. They got in their car and drove out while Precious drove in followed by MmaLuke...

Officer: ware one o isa kae bana? (Where were you planning to take the kids)

Maya: im not saying anything before my lawyer gets here

Officer: (scoffed) wena o ntse mosetlha jaana okanna le lawyer? (As crusty as you are you have a lawyer) Please. Start talking and stop wasting my time (Maya just looked at him) ok let's talk about the pliers

Maya: i said im not...

She stopped talking and frowned hearing Precious's voice at the front...

Maya: this bloody witch!

She attempted to run off but the officer blocked her as he got help from another and handcuffed her to her chair as she screamed and shouted...

Precious: i want my son and this woman wants her grandchildren. She is supposed to be on a mattress right now because she's burying her son tomorrow. The father of those two kids

Officer: ok ok ma'am. Officer bring them

Precious: (smiled) you see, i told you

MmaLuke: thank you so much my girl

Precious: anything for you mama

She smiled more as Lucas came with Maya's kids...

Lucas: ma are you...

Precious: shut up and go to the car (he just stood

there) Lucas i said go to the damn car!

She grabbed him and pushed him out as April burst into tears. Hearing her daughter's cry Maya cried shaking her head. She heard April's cry faint with every second and knew that she took them. Her two precious babies were gone. The officer came back in and sighed fixing his pants...

Officer: where were we (laughed) you better wipe those tears because they are not going to help you with anything. You have to answer these questions

Alexander: Maya won't be answering any questions

The officer turned with a frown on his face while Maya looked up with tears all over her face and blinked looking at Mareledi and her mother...

Officer: and you are?

Alexander: Mrs Taolo from Taolo Legal services. Im her lawyer

Officer: but...

Mareledi: but nothing open this bar

Officer: who are you?

Alexander: she's my junior attorney rraets ho open up

The officer swallowed looking at Maya and stood up opening for them. Mareledi hugged Maya who burst into more tears...

Mareledi: sorry for taking too long the car was giving us problems but we are here now

Alexander: now tell me officer why is this woman arrested?

Officer: we found a murder weapon in her car and also hid children away from their parents

Alexander: names of the children?

Officer: Lucas Kavimba, Herbert and April Moeti

Alexander: are those not her son, daughter and nephew?

Officer: thing is...

Alexander: while at it uncuff my client

Officer: but...

Alexander: i said uncuff her (he sighed and did) Ms Moeti does Lucas's parents not know he was at your place?

Maya: they know you can call his father

Alexander: Mareledi

Mareledi: give me his number (she did)

Lovemore: Lovemore Kavimba hello?

Alexander: Mr Kavimba you are speaking to attorney general Taolo from Taolo Legal services. Do you know a lady by the name Maya Moeti?

Lovemore: yes she's my sister in law

Alexander: sir where has your son been the past



few days?

Lovemore: with her

Alexander: and you are fully aware of this?

Lovemore: yes. Is everything ok?

Alexander: Mr Kavimba we are at the police station right now and your son's aunt has been arrested for hiding your son

Lovemore: what!? Who accused her of such things?

Maya: (sniffed) Precious

Lovemore: why im i not surprised. Ma'am Maya would never hide a child she's a mother herself i will make sure to sort this out

Alexander: thank you. (They hung up) scrape those accusations off. Moving on to her kids, where are they?

Officer: their grandmother took them

Alexander: when was the last time she saw these kids Maya?

Maya: when my last born was 3 days old

Alexander: have they been sending you money or anything to support the kids?

Maya: no

Alexander: so officer how do you think someone who knows nothing about these kids is capable of taking care of them than the person who's with them 24/7? We want those kids right now

Maya: it's ok i don't want them to see me like this we will get them tomorrow

Alexander: you people are so inhumane now tell me about this murder weapon what did it exactly do?

Officer: cut off breaks of the car the father of her kids was in and we have it in good authority that she was happy that it happened and wished he could die

Alexander: which good authority?

Officer: the mother said so

Alexander: a bitter old woman who didn't teach her son responsibility? Yeah right. Until we have concrete proof that Maya did what you are accusing of her i

say she be released right now

Officer: Mrs Taolo...

Alexander: Attorney General Taolo to you again, have you tested those pliers for fingerprints?

Officer: no

Alexander: (scoffed) incompetent officer of the law. One o tabogetse go tshwara motho o ise o dire sepe se se kafo molaong (you rushed to arrest this woman without following protocol) . Release this woman now and while at it who apprehended her?

Officer: who what?

Mareledi: who put hand cuffs on her

Officer: i did

Mareledi: that's unlawful and you know it. A female suspect has to be cuffed by a female officer and did you ask her if she will walk willingly or you just dragged her?

Maya: they dragged me

Mareledi: another unlawful act. Maya did they

manhandle you in anyway?

Maya: (looking at the officer) in every way possible they kicked and pushed me look at my knees and a police boot mark on my white shirt

Alexander: (chuckled) oh wow. Im going to make sure you pay for this. You roudy officer.

Officer: (sighed) you can go

Alexander: this is far from over

She locked her pad as Mareledi helped Maya up. They left as the officer shook his head and called Jorge...

Mareledi: how are your knees love?

Maya: painful

Alexander: you should make sure you undergo a medical examination and not wash that shirt because we are going to use them as proof. Im so sorry you had to go through this

Maya: it's ok. Thank you so much for coming through for me i don't know what i would have done without you guys

Mareledi: let's go to the hospital then go home i will call the house helper tp fix her a room mom

Alexander: ok love let me...

Joshua: (ran in) hi im...oh never mind. Maya (she swallowed looking at him) are you ok i tried to call you but your brother answered your phone and told me you were here what happened?

Maya: it's a long story

Joshua: are you ok? Who did this to you?

Mareledi: they pushed her and she hurt herself

Joshua: the police?

Mareledi: yes

Joshua: where's the station commander i don't understand why...

Alexander: no no leave them to me i will deal with them right now we need to take her to the hospital

so that she gets a medical report

Joshua: ok i will take her

Alexander: are you sure?

Joshua: yes that's if its ok with you Yaya?

Maya: yeah im ok with it

Alexander: please make sure she's ok or else you will have me to deal with

Mareledi: (smiled) it's ok ma she's safe with him

Alexander: oh is he...

Mareledi: ae mama let's go. Babes talk to me ok. God be with you, sir please take care of my friend you see that her lawyer takes no nonsense right?

Joshua: i promise i will

Mareledi smiled and hugged Maya as she left with her mother while Joshua helped Maya to his car. He made sure she was comfortable and got in his side...

Joshua: don't you need something to eat? Maybe a sweet for the shock? I have gummies in there

Maya: thank you (she took one)

Joshua: where are the kids if your brother is at the hospital?

Maya: (sighed) they took them

Joshua: what!?

Maya: yeah but Mrs Taolo says we can get them but i told her we can get them tomorrow because i don't want them to see me like this

Joshua: ok but will they be fine?

Maya: i dare her to do anything to my kids Joshua i...(swallowed as tears filled her eyes) i dare her to touch my children

Joshua: (heart broke) im so sorry love don't cry

Maya: my kids are nervous wherever they are

Joshua my kids...

Joshua: (rubbed her arm) sssh don't cry my love

they are going to be ok. First thing tomorrow morning we are going to get them with Mrs Taolo no one is going to hurt you while im around. Whoever has been targeting your back they should know that you have a shield now and no matter what i will be there for you Maya. I don't know you but you have been through the most and you don't deserve that. You deserve to be happy. Yes life has it's ups and downs but one can go through so much. Im here for you Yaya im here for you

He said softly rubbing her arm while focusing on the road as well going to the hospital as Maya cried.

At the Adiole's...

Chioma sighed putting her bag on the couch and took off her shoes...

Chioma: hey baby what are you working on?



Sundae: my nail test aunty

Chioma: ok love. I will come see what you have done in a bit ok

Sundae: ok aunty

She smiled taking her shoes and made her way up with her shoes in her hand. She took off her clothes, wore a robe and put on her sleepers and opened a door that led to her altar. On that altar was a bible, white candles and water around it. She sighed and knelt down bowing her head saying the Lord's prayer in her home language, Yoruba...

Chioma: Adura OluwaBaba wa ti mbe li orun;Ki a bo wo fun oruko re.Ki ijoba re de;Ifẹ tire ni ki a se,bi ti orun, be ni li aiye.Fun wa li onje ojo wa loni.Dari gbes e wa ji wa,bi awa ti ndariji awon onigbes e wa.Ma si fa wa sinu idewo,şugbon gbà wa lowo bilisi.Nitori ijoba ni tire,ati agbara, ati ogo,lailai.Amin. (she drank some of the water) Lord i have met a man today and his name is Lovemore

Kavimba. It's not the first time meeting this man but after today i felt a strong connection towards him but now Lord i want to understand why you would let it happen. Why would you let me have a connection with a married man? Another thing Lord he has a heavy spirit it's as if something bad is weighing him down. Please Lord make it clear to me what your intentions are with making my paths to cross with those of this man. Amen

She said taking a sip of the water and made her way out.

At the Kavimba's...

Precious parked her car as Lucas got off and slammed the door heading inside. She scoffed and got off following him...

Precious: Lucas (he ignored) Lucas you are not

going to behave like a spoilt brat, Lucas!?

Lucas: what!? What is it mom what do you want from me huh? Why are you this woman?

Precious: im helping you Lucas!

Lucas: help me from what exactly!? What agenda are you trying to push by what you just did!?

Precious: i..

Lovemore: (threw his bag on the table) don't you even dare try to justify yourself what kind of saucery is this Precious?

Precious: oh so you are going to gang up on me?

Lovemore: gang..(scoffed) please Precious please!

Precious: the last thing i want is for my son to be around that witch

Lovemore: it's really true when they say they will be quick to see the stick on your eye but too blind to see the log in theirs. Precious how could you do what you did to your own sister?

Precious: she deserves it

Lucas: you are wicked and i hate you

Precious: Lucas!?! Lovemore talk to your child

Lovemore: he's right you are wicked and i see you forget what i said to you the last time you went off to harass Maya

Precious: excuse me?

Lovemore: get out of my house

Precious: oh hell no im not going anywhere

Lovemore: should i call the police you on you?

Lucas: yes dad do it

Lovemore: Precious i said get the hell out of my house right now

Precious: Lovemore im your wi...

Lovemore: hey! (She jumped startled) don't you even dare say it!

Precious: what about the dinner i have prepared? Im not going anywhere

Lovemore: you can take it with you wherever you

are going because as for me I'm done with you

Precious: Lovemore...

Lovemore: ok im going to call the police now.

Precious get out

Lucas: can you just leave!

She swallowed looking at them and took her keys leaving...

Lovemore: tell me where you will be so that i can get your things posted there

Precious: Lovemore can you please...

He gave her a stern look as she swallowed again and made her way out calling Nale...

Lovemore: are you ok son?

Lucas: yes dad im ok but im worried about aunty

Maya and the kids

Lovemore: i called her lawyer back on my way here and she told me that they managed to get her out and she went to the hospital with a friend of hers. Someone by the name J oshua or something

Lucas: (smiled) yeah that's him

Lovemore: you know him?

Lucas: yeah he brought us dinner yesterday and i think him and aunty Maya would make a great couple

Lovemore: (scoffed smiling) what do you know about couples Lucas?

Lucas: ah dad how old im i kante? (They laughed)

Lovemore: yeah right

Lucas: so what's the plan with mom?

Lovemore: honestly speaking son your mother is a very toxic woman and i think im done with her

Lucas: im with you on that one but whatever that happens im going with you

Lovemore: you and Nyasha, i want my daughter delivered from her darkness. This woman is vile i don't understand how i married her because the only good thing that came out of this marriage is the two of you

Lucas: (sighed) yeah neh and the food?

Lovemore: throw it away we will go grab something quick let me go change

He said going upstairs while Lucas opened one of the casseroles and smelled it then scoffed taking them to the bin.

At Joshua's house...

He opened the door and helped Maya in to the couch...

Joshua: would you love something to drink?

Maya: no im ok thank you

Joshua: are you comfortable, should i put an extra pillow on your back?

Maya: (smiled) it's just scratched knees J o relax

Joshua: no man i want to make sure that you really are ok. Im going to make water and dettol to soak them. Make yourself comfortable there's the tv remote

Maya: ok

He headed to the kitchen and put on the kettle then went up to the main bathroom to take a small bowl, dettol disinfecting liquid, cotton wool and fresh towel while Maya looked around the living room. It was so neat and perfectly decorated as she smiled looking at the huge portrait that looked like his family. He checked if the water was perfectly warm with his elbow and headed to the living room...

Joshua: put your back against the arm rest



She did as he put her leg on his lap and carefully soaked her scratch...

Maya: thank you

Joshua: for?

Maya: taking care of me like this though we hardly know one another

Joshua: i don't need a week or months to know a person. Im one person who believes in first time impressions and the first time i see a person and i was impressed the first time i saw you

Maya: impressed by what while i had to make you tighten my terminals with wires

Joshua: (scoffed) the fact that you were not shy to ask for help or became rude when i offered really said a lot about you. Some women can go off at you when you offer help because they would feel like you are looking down on their ability and the second time i was totally sold especially by how well

mannered your babies were. The way that boy put his hands together when you guys left the garage really said a lot about the way he's being raised

Maya: (smiled) thank you. Pity some people don't want to see us happy

Joshua: well i want to (they smiled as he took another leg) so let's talk about your career. You said you did PR and political science right?

Maya: yes

Joshua: what if i tell you i can give you a job at our headquarters as our PR Manager?

Maya: (smiled) what!?

Joshua: yes how long has it been since you graduated? 5 years so you deserve to finally do something you went to school for before you forget what you studied

Maya: Joshua are you being serious right now?

Joshua: yes

Maya: oh my word thank you so much

Forgetting that she was wounded she jumped and hugged him almost spilling the water in the bowl as Joshua laughed hugging her back..

Maya: (cleared her throat letting him go) im so sorry

Joshua: no it's ok i don't mind being hugged by you

Maya: wow i can't believe that im going to finally do what i love

Joshua: you are so happy that you even forgot you are hurt

Maya: iyoooh eish (they laughed)

Joshua: so tomorrow after taking the kids go hand in your immediate resignation then make sure you treat these knees because you will be starting on Monday

Maya: i will definitely do so. Oh my word i can't believe this. Thank you thank you thank you

Joshua: the pleasure is all mine and i want to see

that smile on your face from now on no more  
sadness ok

Maya: trust me no more sad face on me

Joshua: awesome (her phone rang)

Maya: it's Mareledi she must want to know if im ok

Joshua: ok answer her while i go prepare your room

She answered the phone while Joshua took the  
bowl and left her.

At the Duncan's...

They sat around the table with Patience while Lorna  
quietly went through her phone...

Apple: what are we waiting for, why can't we just eat?

Lorna: we are waiting for your dad babe

Apple: we always eat without him why do we have

to wait for him today?

Lorna: Apple just wait for your dad

Apple: im starving

Duncan: ok guys im here we can commence now

Apple: commence what?

Duncan: your mom owes aunty Patience an apology  
so love go ahead

Apple: (curved her lips and frowned) eng!?! (What)

^

^

^

^

^

Like. React. Comment & Share

[09/03, 15:04] : A KEPT WOMAN

Lorna: nana m calm down

Apple: no no wait mom what apology is dad talking about?

Saint: Apple ema pele (wait Apple)

Apple: guys im not fighting i just want to understand what apology is it

Duncan: how will i explain if you are not going to allow me to tell you my child?

Apple: oh ok im listening...

That time Patience curved her lips looking at Apple not aware that Saint was looking at her as well. She sighed and kept a straight face as Lorna sighed too...

Duncan: your mom has been pestering your aunt about her son's birthday or let me say his whole identity not aware that Patience wasn't comfortable with it

Apple: ao aren't they close kante?

Duncan: they are

Apple: then why would talking about her son to mom be a problem to her? Does n't mom...

Duncan: Apple can i finish?

Apple: no dad im failing to understand why she would have a problem with that. Kana aren't you guys close mom?

Lorna: we are

Apple: don't you gossip together?

Lorna: we do

Apple: don't you consider her a friend and a shoulder to cry on?

Lorna: i do baby but you have to understand that no matter how close you are with someone there are things you won't be comfortable to share with them

Apple: well that's unless you've got something to hide (she said picking some pasta with her fork)

Duncan: excuse me?

Patience that time frowned looking at Apple as her heart skipped...

Lorna: come on baby there's nothing that Patience can hide from me. Patience i would like to apologise for overstepping my bound...(Apple scoffed) Apple that's ill manners

Apple: sorry ma continue

Lorna: i would like to apologise for overstepping my bound...

Apple: so dad you are seriously going to do this to the woman you married?

Duncan: Apple i don't appreciate your behaviour right now

Apple: and you Patience you are going to sit back and listen to my mother apologise with any conscience?

Saint: oh-oh



Patience: excuse me?

Lorna: Apple baby why...

Apple: no ma im so sorry but im not going to sit here and watch you being taken for a fool like this

Duncan frowned while Patience swallowed looking at Duncan...

Apple: dad, Patience, are you going to tell mom or should i?

Patience: Apple what are you on about my girl?

Duncan: Apple you are grounded go to your room

Apple: im way too old for that wena Patience (pointed at her) don't you dare my girl me. (Looking in Patience's eyes) mama Patience and your husband have been sleeping together behind your back and have a 3 year old baby who's turning 4 this coming weekend

Lorna frowned while Duncan and Patience swallowed with their hearts racing...

Apple: are you not going to deny it?

Patience: madam you know i would never do that

Duncan: you must be possessed Apple why would i sleep with the help?

Apple: i don't know maybe because your wife can't give you biological kids

Lorna: ok Apple that's enough now!

Apple: no it's not. Tell me, why would it be a coincidence that the little boy is called Duncan? What did Patience tell you his name was mama?

Lorna: J unior

Apple: what does those two names make?

Lorna: Duncan J u...(she looked at Duncan as her heart skipped)

Duncan: i hope you are not going to believe what this little girl is saying. Patience? (She kept quiet)

Apple: while at that dearest mother you saw the little boy eating right?

Lorna: yes

Apple: did you notice anything familiar?

Duncan: Apple im not going to...

Apple: ah-uh wait, ma?

Lorna: he picked the grapes out (she turned to Patience still with a frown on her face)

Apple: Saint who doesn't eat grapes in this house?

Saint: dad

Apple: is that a coincidence? No. Mama did the little boy not say his mother and father are living together in a big house while his aunt said he's in South Africa?

Lorna: he did say that (she turned her face to Duncan)

Apple: now why would a 3 year old lie about something like that? While planning your answer to that mama let me jog your memory one last time

Duncan: Apple!

Apple: you can shout my name all you like but this ends today. Mama you remember his aunt reprimanding him quickly saying what did she tell him about talking while eating?

Lorna: yes (she turned to Patience)

Apple: i don't know if you caught it but...

Lorna: i did, he said "you know my mother and father are in Gabo..." that's when she quickly stopped him

Apple: good. As a logical person what word would those four letters make, G, A , B, O?

Lorna: Gaborone (her heart dropped to the stomach)

Duncan: this is nonsense im not going to sit for this

Apple: oh trust me you are. Saint tell mama what you told me

Saint: (cleared his throat) yesterday on my way out i caught the last conversation of aunty Patience on the phone and she said "get your wife in order or else i will have to do it myself" i asked her about it

and she said it's her friend's wife who thinks she's sleeping with her husband

Duncan: you kids are sick and twisted. Saint: and dad can you please...

Lorna: wait Saint, why are you quiet Patience?

Patience: because it's true

Lorna swallowed a huge ball of lump which went down with her words as she failed to respond...

Duncan: what?

Patience: there's no need to hide the truth anymore  
Duncan. Lorna it's true, Duncan and i have been sleeping together for four years behind your back

Duncan: Lorna i hope you are not going to listen to this

Lorna: Apple, Saint have a good night my children

Duncan: Lorna? Don't do that, Lorna?

She quietly put the napkin on the table and stood up...

Lorna: i will be sleeping in the guest bedroom.  
Patience sleep well

Duncan: Lorna please don't be like that in front of the kids can we please talk about this, let me explain. Lorna please

He sighed as she slowly went up while the kids and Patience looked at him...

Patience: im going to bed as well

Apple: where?

Patience: what do you mean where?

Apple: you are not sleeping in my mother's house you wicked witch!

Patience: excuse me?

Saint: no mami hold your horses not on my sister

Apple: (stood) you better make sure that you pack your dirty rags and get the hell out of this yard you have no place here

Duncan: (hit the table annoyed) enough! Enough

Apple don't you dare forget that you are a child here!

No one is going anywhere

Apple: oh? (Squint her eyes) you know what? I'm going to sleep as well

Saint: that makes the two of us

He followed her as she stopped behind her father and leaned on his ear...

Apple: you are nothing but a pathetic liar and a cheat and you are going to rue the day you saw it right to double cross my mother. Same goes to you, you home wrecking slut!

Duncan: Apple!?

She clicked her tongue going up with her brother behind her while Patience looked at Duncan breathing heavily...

Patience: so im going to be insulted by kids now?  
Im...

She swallowed and clicked her tongue as she went to the servants quarter while Duncan sighed and rubbed his face frustrated...

Duncan: why, why, why why?

He said punching the table and made his way up. He stopped by the guest bedroom door Lorna was behind and put his ear on the door trying to hear if she was crying but there was no sound. He sighed



and went to the main bedroom while behind the guest bedroom door Lorna closed the bible and sighed...

Lorna: (knelt down) o Modimo yo sa fetogeng (you are an unchanging God). O Modimo yo fang maatla (you are a God that gives power). J ehovah lefa ke ralela mogogoro wa moriti wa les o gao kitla o ntatla (though i walk through the shadow of the valley of death you will never forsake me). Rara mphe maatla (Lord give me power), mphe nonofo (give me strength). Saatane o tsene mo lelwapeng lame mme J ehovah ke kopa o nthuse ke ntshe saatane yo mo lelwapeng lame (the devil has come in to my home but J ehovah please help me take this devil out of my home). Amen

She stood up and got under the duvet with no single tear coming from her eyes.

AT MIDNIGHT...

Precious parked her car took a bottle that contained Lovemore's vest and the one that contained his underwear. She searched for her gate key and smiled finding it then opened the gate going in the yard. She smiled more seeing all the light off and headed to the back of their bedroom side. She took a metal rod and started digging making sure that she wasn't making too much noise. Lucas's bull dog went to her and started licking her as she smiled and rubbed it's head. She put the bottles in the hole she dug and covered it with soil standing up. She wiped her hands with the wall and sighed...

Patience: you will come back to me begging my love. My name is Precious you don't get to kick me out and i let you be like that

She rubbed the dog one last time and headed out while it continued to walk around the yard. She got in her car, closed the gate and took off. 15 minutes

later she arrived at Maya's rented house. She curved her lips and got off going to the gate. She took the same metal rod she dug with at her house and started digging just in front of the gate. She went back in the car and came out with the match box and a plastic containing a bloody underwear of Maya's. She put in the matchbox with pins on it and as she was about to put the plastic in the hole the neighbours dogs started barking as the owners quickly switched on their lights...

Precious: shit!

She said quickly running into her car and stayed there until the neighbours went back into the house...

Precious: stupid dogs

She said getting off the car and went to the hole

again but as she was about to put the plastic again she heard a car coming as she ran back into her car...

Precious: what the fuck?

She said watching the car parking just by the far corner of Maya's yard and decided to sit in her car hoping to see it leave. 10 minutes passed with the car is still there but finally a girl came out. Just as she was smiling for hope a guy came out too as they started kissing with the girl...

Precious: eish eish eish

She said watching them as the guy turned the girl and dropped his pants and started thrusting her on the bonnet...

Precious: eeew sies man sies

She said starting her car as the couple froze while she took off at high speed. The couple burst into a laugh and continued with what they were doing while Precious left an open hole with a match box in it.

At the hospital...

Dr: come on my lady push as hard as you can, it's for the last time

Titus: you can do it my love

Lesedi tightly held on to Titus's hand and bit her lower lip grunting and giving it the best she could...

Dr: there we go. Good woman

He said taking out the baby girl who burst into a loud cry, quickly cut her cord and pexed it as the nurse took her. Lesedi sighed out of relief while Titus smiled. She pushed out the placenta as the doctor cleaned her up and stitched her while the nurses weighed the baby, wiped her and gave her to her mother...

Titus: (tearfully) you did it babe

Lesedi: (smiled tearfully) oh my baby girl welcome to the world nana

Nurse: (smiled) do you have a name for her?

Lesedi: yes

Both: Marang Oratile Moeti

Nurse: oh nice name, ok (wrote it down)

Titus: she's honestly the light we have been hoping for and it is by God grace and will that she's here safe and sound hence the Oratile name

Nurse: wow you guys thought about this neh?

Lesedi: oh yes we did

They all chuckled as they played with the little girl who was busy throwing her little fists in the air making baby sounds.

LATER THAT MORNING

At Joshua's house...

Maya grunted stretching as she rubbed her eyes waking up. She saw the light that came in and quickly got up thinking about work...

Maya: oh (sighed) mxm

She said remembering she didn't have to go in as

she took her phone and checked the time. She yawned again and frowned looking at the table in the room seeing a tray with a covered plate and what seemed like a note on it. She scoffed getting out of bed and went to the table taking the note...

Good morning. You looked so peaceful and i didn't want to disturb you. I decided to make you breakfast and i hope you are not allergic to any of the things i made. They will be cold by the time you wake up but please take a shower first then warm them up and eat because you are going to need the strength. There are fresh towels in the bathroom and a new tooth brush i bought a few days ago. Im sorry i couldn't be there when you woke up but i had to be early at work and apologies for not telling you last night before we went to bed. I know you are probably thinking "why so many apologies when we are not even an item" well that's how much i respect you. I spoke to Mrs Taolo and she said she's going to be there by 9 because she doesn't want you guys to look like you are disrespecting Luks's send off.



So while waiting for 9am i have left my GTI keys for you besides the tray, (she saw them) take the car and go to your house and take whatever you might need because i want you guys to stay in with me until you find your own house well if that's ok with you but i hope it is because i can only keep you guys safe when you are close to me. If the landlord gives you problems just call me and i will talk to him or her (she smiled) have a wonderful morning and remember life has no formula only the resilient become winners and you are one of the most resilient people i have ever come across. Your friend J.K

Maya smiled putting the note down and opened the plate to everything nice in it. Was this a dream? (She pinched herself) no it wasn't as she smiled and frowned. How can one be so sweet and caring to someone they hardly know? Maybe this is too good to be true? (She wondered) but what if there are actually people like that, caring, sweet and loving, i mean take for instance Mareledi, they have known

one another for 3 days but she has done so much for her. If it weren't for her mother she would be in a prison cell by then. (She smiled) maybe this is the turn around she has been praying for, maybe finally God was answering her prayers. She smiled more and sighed going to the bathroom as her phone rang...

Maya: Lewis, what does he want so early. Hey babe?

Lewis: Maya have you seen or heard from Bianca?

Maya: good morning to you too. No i haven't why?

Lewis: (sighed) her phone is off and it looks like she didn't sleep at her house last night.

Maya: uhu that's odd. When last did you speak to her?

Lewis: yesterday when i asked her to transfer my 5k

Maya: 5k?

Lewis: yes she asked for a loan from me and said she will return it as soon as she gets paid. We got paid yesterday and you know we get paid on the

same day but she hasn't spoken to me

Maya: (remembered all the times she asked money from him but he refused) oh i see. Well i don't know love maybe try going to her office you know how she is after getting paid

Lewis: i have classes until 10 i will go after

Maya: ok good

Lewis: where are you? I was thinking maybe we should go out tonight you know i mean we...

Maya: im home and busy love bye

Lewis: don't worry about the bill you know we always cover you

Maya: (scoffed) im ok tsala bye

Lewis: Ma...(she hung up on him) uhu

Maya: (put her phone down) akere wena le Bianca le kgona go adimana madi (since you and Bianca can lend each other money) go out together then. You don't know me when i need your help but know me only when you want to go out. You don't even know half of the things i have been going through

the past few days and you call yourselves friends.  
(Scoffed) not that i expect anything from the both of  
you anyway so it's fine. Now i believe it when they  
day rather trust someone you don't know than those  
that claim they have your back

She said going into the bathroom and opened the  
shower.

At the Duncan's...

Lorna made her way down and found Duncan and  
Patience talking as they quickly stopped...

Lorna: don't stop on my account

Duncan: love can we...

Lorna: all i need is a bottle of water and go back to  
start my yoga classes. Morning Patience (she kept  
quiet) P?

Patience: morning

Duncan: love i know...

Lorna: are you not going to work today?

Duncan: no i want us to...

Lorna: perfect the lawn needs to be mowed and the gardener said he was going for a doctor's appointment so kindly make yourself usefull dear husband

She flashed a smile and headed back up while Duncan and Patience frowned confused of her behaviour...

Apple: (going down) oh hey mama

Lorna: hey baby

She carried on as Apple carried on down too but grunted seeing Patience and Duncan...

Apple: oh great there goes my day (she headed back up)

Duncan: Apple wait

Apple: what, what is it Duncan Duncan?

Duncan: first of all im your father so you are not going to call me by my name

Apple: the man who raised me as a father and taught me about morality and principles isn't the same man im looking at. I don't know who you are

Duncan: App...

Apple: mxm

She said going back up as Duncan sighed shaking his head while Patience shook hers too with her lips curved.

At Maya's house...

She sang along to the Joyous celebration sounds blasting from the golf 8 speakers approaching her gate...

Ha dintho tsaka lehono disa kopane, esale bos hui Modimo o sa kopants ha ska nsheba wa nnyatsa nako yaka yetla, so please man ska ntsheba wa nnyatsa...

She sang parking and got off to open the gate while singing along but stopped as she frowned to an open hole with a match box that had pins stuck all over it...

Maya: and then?

She said leaning down and took the match box, opened it but got the shock of her life seeing her

passport photo in it and threw it back in the hole...

Maya: RraT! RraT!?

She called out her neighbour while wiping her hands with her jean.

^

^

^

^

^

Like. React. Comment & Share

[09/03, 15:04] : A KEPT WOMAN

22

Hearing his name be called out RraT moved the curtain of his bedroom and as soon as he saw it was Maya he quickly got off and hurried out with



the women from the other yards coming as well.  
Maya reduced the radio volume as they arrived...

RraT: are you ok Maya?

Maya: no i wanted to open my gate but i saw a hole  
and a matchbox in it (they looked in as they all  
gaspd)

Maya: and as you can see it has pins on it and my  
photo inside

Woman: bathong mo ke boloi sentle (this is total  
witchcraft)

RraT: did you touch it?

Maya: ee rra (yes sir)

RraT: ok just stand there and not touch anything  
further im coming (he said running back to his  
house)

Maya: but who would want to do such a thing to me?  
I never trouble anyone

Woman: so we have witches in the city as well? Yoh

Women: witches are everywhere my love

Meanwhile in his house RraT put two handful of rough sea salt in a bucket and mixed it with water and methalated spirit then took a small traditional broom, a bottle of fabric softener that had paraffin and a match box going back to Maya's yard...

RraT: (sprinkling the salt water on the gate) all the Moeti ancestors i call upon you. Here is your child being tried, they are trying to bewitch her but with this water i wash away all they tried to do to her. May whoever tried to do this to her be the one who suffers instead come wash your hands in the water (she did) before wiping yourself, do you have a cloth in the car?

Maya: let me check it (she found it)

RraT: damp it and wipe every area you touched after touching this box

She did as RraT instructed while he sprinkled the water on the car wheels with the traditional broom...

RraT: now dip your shoes in the water (she did) good. Im not a traditional doctor but i know rough sea salt mixed with spirit is able to chase away anything bad called upon your life

Maya: ok i hope it works

He poured some of the water into the hole, then the paraffin and then burnt the box...

Woman: you need to start praying my love. Visit a church where they are able to see these things and ask God for the servant of God to be able to see through your life when you get there

Maya: a friend of mine actually suggested that so i will definitely go

Woman: good

The fire went down as RraT covered the hole, washed his hands with the remaining water and poured it out around the gate...

RraT: you can go in my girl

Maya: thank you so much

RraT: don't be afraid God is with you. This person left things like this for a reason maybe they got disturbed and ran off

Maya: yeah neh. Thank you so much guys. I will be going away for a few days so please watch the house for me

All: yes we will

They went back to their yards still in disbelief while Maya got in the car and drove in the yard to take what she and the children would need.

At J orge's office...

He sat back looking at his friend who went in the office rubbing his hands together and took his seat...

J orge: who said you can be seated?

Officer: im sorry

J orge: will your sorry take us out of the shit you have put us in?

Officer: no sir

J orge: what went wrong? Huh? What went wrong because all you had to was do the right thing

Officer: some lady came to report her for abduction so we decided to take advantage when we saw her car there

J orge: abduction, while i told you to arrest her for Luke's murder. Is that lady paying you?

Officer: no

J orge: then why would you do that?

Officer: im an officer of the law sir

J orge: officer of the law my foot. You have messed up everything. We need to act fast and we need to do so now

Officer: what do you want me to do?

J orge: you have to break into that woman's house find the shirt that has your boot mark i don't understand why you had to kick her. (Clicked his tongue) then find where Maya is staying and steal that medical record do you understand me?

Officer: yes sir

J orge: im not going to go down for your stupidity. I want Maya and i want her now. Get the hell out of my office!

He didn't want to waste anymore time and took off while J orge sat back and sighed pinching the bridge of his nose...

Jorge: incompetent piece of shit

At Nale's house...

Her husband drove out to work as she went to the bedroom Precious was in. She frowned and sneered looking at Precious who was still in bed with her hand on her face...

Nale: for a woman who has everything under control you seem rather defeated

Precious: (sat up) good morning friend

Nale: are you ok?

Precious: i couldn't finish

Nale: what?

Precious: i left an open hole by Maya's gate and forgot the match box in it

Nale: Precious no

Precious: im so stressed because now someone might have seen it

Nale: what happened?

Precious: some stupid couple came before i could finish and started having sex there so i had no choice but to leave

Nale: why didn't you wait for them to finish or go back after a while

Precious: both rituals had to be performed before 00:30 Nale or else they wouldn't work

Nale: (sighed) im sorry my friend but i hope you managed with Lovemore?

Precious: oh yes i started there

Nale: that's something. Now all you have to do is go back to Ranaka and tell the woman what happened

Precious: she's going to be mad but i have no choice (her phone reported a message) what!?

Nale: what is it?

Precious: mom says Lesedi has given birth, (sighed)



oh gosh no, not this as well

Nale: what's wrong?

Precious: i had to make sure that this bitch and her little bastard die to free my brother from her. It's all Maya's fucking fault had she not created all the kids drama i would have been able to feed that girl poison on ti...wait Nale poison, i made her chicken specifically and put poison in it what if Lovemore and Lucas ate it, what if...

Nale: call and check (she did)

Lovemore: we are still alive if that's what you are checking

Precious: (closed her eyes in relief) morning love i wanted to...

Lovemore: im busy and oh, do not forget to send me your new address so that i can have your things taken to you

Precious: Lovemore can we...(he hung up on her)  
yeah right

Nale: and?

Precious: they are fine i guess they threw the food away but he's still not second guessing his decision of kicking me out of the house

Nale: ok don't worry the ritual will work its magic just give it time and while waiting on it to work please go to your mom's house

Precious: ah ah what will i say to her?

Nale: that you came to check on her. Look it's not like im kicking you out or anything but i don't want my husband to start feeling uncomfortable

Precious: come on Nale he knows we are friends

Nale: yes but what if you have to stay for a few days he's going to start asking questions which i won't be able to answer.

Precious: don't worry i will go talk to Lovemore if he's still not seeing the light i will go to mochudi

Nale: ok friend you know im with you in this right? I would never do you like that but i have to make sure we guard what we do

Precious: i understand my love

Nale: good now go bath while i warm up your breakfast

She said leaving while Precious sighed and made her way to the bathroom.

At Kgang's T&T headquarters...

He got off the phone with his brother and called Duncan's office. He remembered he asked for a day off as he called him...

Duncan: man J o

Joshua: you only call me man J o when you are in a situation what's going on?

Duncan: (sighed) eish monna im in deep shit here

Joshua: yes?

Duncan: mamdala wa xava (my wife knows)

Joshua: what!?

Duncan: im telling you. The trip to Ramotswa revealed everything. I forgot i had a very observant daughter she picked the pieces put them together and it was all in the clear then Patience confirmed everything.

Joshua: i honestly don't wish to be you right about now, do you blame Patience for confriming though? She had no choice

Duncan: yeah (sighed) eish monna its all a mess but what's shocking is mamdala is not saying anything

Joshua: how did she react after the confirmation?

Duncan: she quietly left and slept in the guest room. This morning she found us in the kitchen talking and acted as if nothing happened. She even smiled and when i looked at her face there were no signs of tears

Joshua: that's dangerous if i were you i would pack my bags and leave while i still can. Hearing that your partner has been messing around with

someone you are close to and for years is a big shock, in fact she should be screaming and throwing things around the house but the fact that she's quiet should be a warning to you and Patience. If you don't want your son to hate you in future save his mother

Duncan: yeah i will do so

Joshua: and don't you force Lorna to talk until she comes to you or else she'll explode

Duncan: but being in the dark isn't nice

Joshua: that's karma

Duncan: ao dude

Joshua: im telling you ke gore she's making you feel the same thing you two have been doing to her so reap what you sow my friend. Not that im making fun of your situation but you had it coming boy

Duncan: (sighed) im conflicted now

Joshua: the ball is in your court mr. I on the other hand im planning on living the best of my life with

Maya. Im no longer going for the pretend girlfriend im going to work on making sure that we build something solid and strong. This woman needs someone who would love and nature her. She has so many wounds that need filling and im going to be the one to fill them

Duncan: at least one of us is doing good

Joshua: i just hope she opens her heart as time goes and trusts me

Duncan: yeah neh

Joshua: and so help me God i don't end up like you infact if i don't want to end up like you i should stay away from house helpers. We will share chores if need be

Duncan: (chuckled) oh wow

Joshua: anyway i was just checking up on you im off to a meeting. Tomorrow we are leaving to Maitengwe neh

Duncan: ok no problem i believe i will come to the office tomorrow

Joshua: please do. Sharp

Duncan: sure buddy

They hung up as Joshua shook his head but smiled thinking about Maya. He opened his laptop and checked female online boutiques starting with one from House of Chi.

At the barracks...

Mopati and his friend quietly sat in their office typing their reports as a thought came to Mopati's mind...

Mopati: Kits o

Kits o: yebo

Mopati: kante when are you going off on that guy who insulted you at the baby shower?

Kits o: im planning to get the boys this weekend i just need to know his location

Mopati: that's easy. He's a teacher in Ledumang so follow him from there

Kits o: Ok that could work. Why the sudden interest? I thought you were not into it

Mopati: no i have just thought about it now and im like no these people sometimes think the world revolves around them. Just because they are sexually different from us we are supposed to walk on egg shells around them that's not on

Kits o: my point exactly. Don't worry im going to teach him a lesson he won't forget

Mopati: that's good

He said smiling looking back on his laptop while Kits o called one of his boys.

At the Duncan's...



Apple and Saint knocked on the room their mother was sleeping in and opened with a tray of a fruit salad and juice in Apple's hands...

Lorna: (smiled) aww baby it's like you knew i was dreading the idea of coming to make myself one

She said putting Steve Harvey's "Think like a man" novel on the bed side...

Lorna: thank you nana

Saint: we made it together

Lorna: thank you my babies. You can sit

Apple: how are you ma?

Lorna: (took a spoonful in her mouth) oh im good my children

Apple: (frowned) really ma?

Lorna: mmh, i have been meaning to talk you guys actually

Saint: about?

Lorna: what happened last night

Apple: ok?

Lorna: i understand that you are angry about what has been discovered but i would like you to tone it down on the insults my girl. Yes i know, i know when you are angry it's hard to control what comes out of your mouth but fact is that Patience is an elder and no matter what she has done doesn't mean you can throw any insult at her. You can go off at her however you want, it's ok, you are hurt and you have to react but insulting her is not a good thing

Apple: ok ma i hear you im sorry

Lorna: it's ok my love just don't do it again

Saint: but i should say your reaction towards the whole thing is shocking

Lorna: you expected me to throw fists and roll on

the floor? No baby when you know who you are you don't do that

Apple: but what's your plan ma? You can't let this woman and dad get away with what they did to you

Lorna: i just want to sit and think about the whole thing sometimes reacting too quickly to a situation might cause more harm so i have to think as a mother, wife and for myself, my emotional well being

Apple: honestly speaking i don't know what i would have done if i were you

Lorna: looking at how you are reacting now you would have went ballistic on them. Yes we react differently but a woman has to sit back and assess the situation then strike

Apple: so you are going to do something about them right?

Lorna: marriage is not a toy that you can just throw away. A lot is invested and feelings are things you can't just turn off. I married your father out of love and i thought he loved me as much

Apple: and the fact that we are here is proof that you never lied to him about your health

Lorna: exactly i don't understand why he couldn't just be honest with me. We would have found other ways for him to have a biological child but hey only him knows why he did what he did and as for Patience (sneered) let me not say anything

Apple: whatever you do just know that you have our support and if anything we are going with you

Lorna: go where?

Apple: what if he wants a divorce?

Lorna: my parents taught me to always fight for what's mine

Saint: good but while at it let's remember that the child is innocent in all this

Apple: i beg to differ Saint. He would be innocent if it was a once off thing and they call it a mistake but now the fact that they are always together with him shows no mistake in all this im sorry but he will have to blame his mother should anything that's

going to happen not favour him. I for one could  
careless about what happens to him

Lorna: have a heart Apple

Apple: im sorry ma. Im not going to do that. See you  
later guys im going out

She made her way out while Saint cuddled next to  
his mother eating her salad as they laughed.

At House of Chi coffee shop...

Lovemore checked the time on his new watch as  
the waiter brought his take away order of two  
muffins and coffee...

Lovemore: sorry how often does your boss come  
here?

Waiter: not often but she usually comes on  
thurs days

Lovemore: oh so she will be here anytime?

Waiter: sometimes she comes in the afternoon so  
im not sure

Lovemore: oh ok i will call her

He said giving the waiter a tip and took his things  
heading out only to bump into Chioma...

Both: oops (they laughed)

Lovemore: (smiled) hi

Chioma: morning how are you doing?

Lovemore: im good and yourself?

Chioma: im great (smiled) i see you are putting on  
your gift

Lovemore: oh yes i couldn't wait to put it on this  
morning

Chioma: thanks for the chocolates even though my  
niece decided to own them (they laughed) but i

enjoyed the bits i had

Lovemore: im glad you did. Im hurrying back to the office just thought i should come here for my breakfast

Chioma: oh that's nice i guess im going to make a killing with your money (they laughed)

Lovemore: well everything here is good so why wouldn't i come back?

Chioma: im happy that you are happy

Lovemore: since we had lunch in your work place how about we have it at my office this time around?

Chioma: oh ok i would be delighted to

Lovemore: awesome see you later i will pin you the location

Chioma: i will be waiting

Lovemore: alright bye

Chioma: bye Mr K

They smiled as he left and Chioma sighed...

Chioma: yeah neh. Ok guys the boss is here Katli follow me to the office with the books

She said making her way to the office while the waiters attended to customers.

At MmaLuke's house...

Alexander parked at a distance as they waited for the people to come back from the graveyard in the car...

Alexander: sorry for the long call my love some clients can be unnecessarily difficult

Maya: i do understand

Alexander: so how are your knees?



Maya: i will be fine

Alexander: that's good and i believe you had a good night sleep

Maya: ee mma i did but my morning got ruined when i got to my house

Alexander: what happened?

Maya: i found a hole dug by the gate with a match box that had pins on it in the hole (Alexander frowned) i took it only to find my photo in it

Alexander: ah ah

Maya: im telling you i called my neighbour and he mixed rough salt and water then sprinkled on the gate apparently rough salt does take away bad luck

Alexander: oh ok. Did Mareledi tell you that her father is a servant of God?

Maya: ee mma

Alexander: good you should visit our church i will make sure that you have a one on one with him because that's plain out witchcraft

Maya: my neighbour tells me that he went out when his dogs barked and saw a car not far from the yard but couldn't tell the model or plate number.

Alexander: what is wrong with people though

Maya: i don't really know but i will visit your church. I could this weekend but i have a trip to Maitengwe with a friend of mine

Alexander: (smiled) ene the nice smelling and handsome young man we saw last night?

Maya: (chuckled) ee mma

Alexander: so you guys are an item? He really seems like a nice man

Maya: we are just friends and yes he's a very nice man. He's been really good to me since i met him

Alexander: that's good but make sure to safe guard your heart because i can tell from the smile on your face that you like him

Maya: (chuckled) ao bathong

Alexander: im old Maya so i know these things. (The people arrived from the grave yards) Anyway let's

talk about your case while we wait for them to settle down. Why would someone plant pliers in your car?

Maya: i don't know honestly it's someone who doesn't want to see me happy and there are two people who can do that

Alexander: who?

Maya: my sister and my baby daddy's mother

Alexander: oh ok. So the mother wants to get rid of you so that she can have your kids

Maya: yeah (a thought crossed her mind) wait

Alexander: yes?

Maya: my former boss, when i went to take my things he locked me in his office wanting some sexual favours because he sent me money that i never asked for. Yes i used the money because i needed it but i didn't know who it was from now there's one thing he said

Alexander: what did he say?

Maya: if i recall correctly he said "you couldn't wait to spend it. Even on your useless baby daddy good

riddance he died" firstly he doesn't know anything about my private life or so i thought and secondly how does he know he died because i never told anyone about it?

Alexander slowly looked at Maya who couldn't believe what her mind was telling her as well...

Alexander: (sneered) you know what let's go get your children first we will talk more about this encounter on our way back

She chuckled shaking her head while Maya sighed closing the door and they headed into the yard.

^

^

^

^

^

Like. React. Comment & Share

[09/03, 15:05] : A KEPT WOMAN

23

They passed people getting their food packs and went straight to the house where they found a few elderly women...

Alexander: good morning

All: dumelang

Alexander: rene re kopa go bona molwetsi (may we please see the bereaved)

Woman: you can go in. They are in that room

Alexander: thank you

They headed to the room with Maya walking behind Alexa. She looked around hoping to see her kids but there was no sign of them. Alexa knocked as they

got welcomed in. Seeing their mother Herbert and April jumped in excitement and went to her as she squatted hugging them...

MmaLuke: waitse kea lekwa (im honestly being tried)

Herbery: mama i missed you so much

Maya: me too baby

April: are you here to get us?

Maya just smiled and stood up keeping a straight face while MmaLuke looked at her and Alexa in disbelief...

MmaLuke: i just buried my son. My only child who was brutally killed

Alexander: our condolences mme but this couldn't wait

MmaLuke: who are you and what are you doing

here with this witch?

Alexander: my name is Alexander Taolo from Taolo Legal services. Im Ms Moeti's legal representative and we are here with the matter concerning her kids

MmaLuke: you mean my children? The children i have all the right to take care of? My son's children?

Alexander: im talking about Herbert and April Moeti. Are we going to be offered seats or we are going to just stand here? (The ladies in there just looked at them) oh well. Ma'am as you are aware Ms Moeti was arrested for "running off" with her kids. I don't know how someone runs off with her own kids and then they are found in Gaborone where they have been residing all along at their uncle's house.

Anyway as you can see i managed to get Ms Moeti released and had this court interdict delivered this morning (gave her the papers) this court interdict simply states that these two children deserve to stay with their mother especially that their father played no part in their life while he was still alive just as you didn't play any part since they were born. Yes we don't dispute that things were done

properly when it comes to tradition but having a child carry your name isn't enough, you have to be present in their life, physically, emotionally and most importantly financially. Who has been there for these children all along? Ms Moeti. Has she ever denied your son or you access to the kids? No

MmaLuke: but she refused to bring them when i asked

Alexander: when was that MmaLuke? After she mysteriously killed your son, the son who didn't care about her? After when you realised there won't be anyone you will be bossing around anymore? Sometimes as adults we really can be unnecessarily selfish you know and little do we know that harms the kids. Im not a social worker so im not going to dwell much on that one. So as you can see it in clear black and white we are leaving with the kids and now

MmaLuke: if you think this is over then you have another thing coming

Alexander: this interdict however doesn't hinder you



from starting to take care of these children until their mother is certain that they can visit you but until then you are only going to visit them at her house with her around and just so you know MmaLuke should anything happen to these kids or their mother you will be the first suspect. Thank you. Do you want to say anything Maya?

Maya: thank you for making sure that they get through the night

Alexander: is that all? (She nodded) wonderful then we are going to go now. Once again condolences MmaLuke we hope you get healed. Kids you are going home with mommy

Both: (jumped) yeay!

They led the way out without even saying goodbye to MmaLuke as Maya and Alexander came behind them. MmaLuke breathed heavily looking at them walk away, you would tell that she was about to blast any moment as one lady clapped once...

Woman: banyana ba bakgatla ba makgakga autlwa.  
Nkase rue ngwetsi ya mokgatla. Gaaa (Mochudi  
girls are unscrupulous brutes i would never have  
one as a daughter in law)

MmaLuke clicked her tongue and threw the interdict  
on the floor. In Alexander's car Herbert and April  
sang joyfully putting on the seat belts...

Maya: so you guys, how did you sleep?

Herbert: fine

April: but we slept with a box in a room and they  
said our father was inside

Maya: (frowned) who did you sleep with?

Herbert: the old woman

Maya: did they show you the person in the box?

Both: yes

April: he's dead

Maya: (swallowed) how did that make you feel?

Herbert: ok

April: yeah

Herbert: so we will never see him again?

Maya: im afraid yes

Herbert: oh ok.

Maya: (sighed) so they didn't beat or talk to you bad?

Both: no

Maya: ok

Alexander: im going to put cartoons on those screens before you keep yourselves busy but do not touch anything ok

Both: yes ma'am (she did) so let's talk, how does that make you feel?

Maya: i don't know, im just wondering how he feels with his children not caring about what happened to him if at all he can see them

Alexander: yeah. So your former boss what are you

planning to do with the information you have?

Maya: i don't know i thought maybe you would advice me better since you know more about law than i do

Alexander: firstly i want us to go report him at a different station because i think he's working with those people in that station

Maya: ok that could work but what will i say?

Alexander: plain out harassment

Maya: ok but is it not going to be my word against his?

Alexander: it is but the fact that he sent you money without you asking for it will prove that he has an agenda to push

Maya: ok

Alexander: so when we get there tell the police everything he said to you in that office and how you found those pliers

Maya: i will

Alexander smiled checking the kids through the rear view mirror heading to the police station while Maya smiled turning to them.

At the hospital...

After feeding her daughter she decided to take a walk around the room to stretch herself while the nurse pushed the child out. She went the other way while Precious came the other way holding a huge Ackermans plastic bag. She knocked and stuck her head in with a smile on her face while Lesedi frowned squatting...

Precious: hi motsetsi

Lesedi: (slowly stood up) hello

Precious: ao where's the little one?

Lesedi: the nurse has just taken her

Precious: is she not supposed to be with you?

Lesedi: they are still observing her

Precious: oh? Is she ok?

Lesedi: she's premature but she's doing ok

Precious: oh sorry to hear that. How far were you again?

Lesedi: 8 months

Precious: ao that's not bad. Anyway i thought i should bring some clothes and toiletries

Lesedi: oh thank you

Precious: okae daddy? (Chuckled)

Lesedi: he went to freshen up at home he will be here anytime from now

Precious: he must be happy neh?

Lesedi: mmh

Precious: (sighed looking around) i just thought i should come by after mom told me that you gave birth

Lesedi: oh ok much appreciated

Precious: mmh now we are waiting for a wedding

Lesedi: (fake smiled) yeah neh

Precious: it's been long over due (fake laughed)

Lesedi: ah no everything has it's own time

Precious: true let me get going. Congratulations again my dear come here

She tried to hug her but Lesedi stepped back and cleared her throat...

Precious: are you ok?

Lesedi: my breasts are painful so i can't hug at the moment

Precious: oh, ok sorry anyway bye love

Lesedi: bye

She smiled as Precious left but as soon as she

closed the door she clicked her tongue looking around her room. Meanwhile Precious rolled her eyes and made her way out...

Precious: ota bona okare ogo nyets e Titus (you would wish my brother married you)

She clicked her tongue while Lesedi reached in her bag and found a plastic. She put it on her hand as a glove and looked inside the plastic Precious brought...

Lesedi: you going to have to do more than this to get rid of my child and i you witch

She took the plastic and threw it in a bin with the one she used as a glove as well.

**AN HOUR AND 30 MINUTES LATER**



Maya laughed getting off the phone with Mareledi while driving through Joshua's gate. A stunned Herbert and April stood against the windows at the back looking outside. They had never seen such a beautiful big yard well only on tv but to see such with their two naked eyes was an experience of a lifetime. There was a pool by the far end that had a lawn around it and nice pallet couches and sun loungers and a small fence around it with a mini bar and braaing place not far from it. The whole yard was paved with a huge drive way that led to a quad door garage...

Herbert: woowow

Two small puppies ran to the car as Maya parked it in front of one of the garage doors as April quickly jumped out to them...

April: mama puppies mama

She said excitedly playing with them while Herbert got off with his jaw on the ground...

Herbert: mama is this a dream?

Maya: (chuckled) no it's real

Herbert: so you got us a new home?

Maya: no silly this is uncle J o's house we will be staying here for sometime

Herbert: i want to stay here forever

Maya: (laughed) come help me with the bags and stop day dreaming

Man: oh no no ma'am we got that

Maya: (startled) oh my word you startled me how did you get in here?

Man: Mr Kgang let us in ma'am

Maya: really now? Let me call him

Man: while you do that let me take the bags

She moved out of his way and dialed J oshua who didn't answer. As she was about to dial him again a text reported...

J oshua: in a meeting. I believe you are home now don't worry i let them in

Maya: (responded) oh ok. (Smiled) kids let's go in

April: can i come with the dogs?

Maya: yes April

She said leading the way in as her children followed her. She frowned stepping in the house finding two women busy folding clothes while hanging others on a short rag...

Maya: (confused) dumelang

Women: good day ma'am we are sorry to do this here we just thought they were a lot of them so it would be quicker if we sort them out here then take them to your rooms

Maya: your rooms? You mean?

Woman: your husband really loves you my dear do you know how much all these cost? I really wish i had a man like him

Maya: no i don't have...

Woman 2: even for the kids i mean this is just amazing. I just hope they fit the boy because he seems a bit taller

Women: i think they will

Maya: (scoffed) wait a minute what are you ladies on about?

Woman: all these are for you and the kids ma'am

Maya: (held her chest smiling) what!?

Woman 2: you are Maya Moeti right?

Maya: yes but...

Woman: then they are for you

Maya: oh my word ladies no

She said putting her phone and car keys down checking the clothes out while Herbert scanned the whole house with his sister running around with the puppies...

Maya: and these are perfect sizes. Bathong do you know how much this designer's clothes cost?

Woman 1: hence i say you are really loved my dear and just so you know he didn't buy them from any boutique, he bought them from House of Chi (she showed her her name tag)

Maya: i know house of Chi it's always been a dream to get a few items from their boutique not the whole shop oh wow guys oh wow

She said going through the clothes as a man dressed in a chef's uniform came out of the pantry...

Man: im about to make something to eat for you and the kids ma'am do you guys have any allergies?

Maya: what? (Chuckled) no sir (he smiled and went back to the kitchen) so i get a private chef as well? No this must be a dream guys. No. April, Herbert do not break anything please

Both: (in what was their room) yes mama!

Maya: so guys tell me, how does this work do you do this with all your customers?

She said helping the ladies fold the clothes as they caught up with the chef busy in the kitchen and a wall artist busy in the kids room decorating the room to their preferences. Outside a taxi dropped Lucas off by the gate who rang the bell.

In Ranaka...

Precious took a few steps to the door holding a plastic containing Maya's underwear and stopped, thought of going back but grunted and took another two and stopped...

Woman: stop asking yourself questions and come do you think i don't know that you failed?

She swallowed with embarrassment written all over her face and went in with her head bowed. She sat on the floor as the woman curved her lips looking at her flying the fly whisk over her shoulders while clearing her sinuses...

Precious: kgosigadi (my queen)

Woman: you don't listen neh

Precious: mama i was...

Woman: ai shut up! (She swallowed) you failed to do one simple thing Precious Kavimba one simple thing. Do you know the damage you have done? Do

you know that you have been exposed and chances of this coming back to you are high do you know that

Precious: no no please do something for them to not come back to me

Woman: even on your husband

Precious: but i was able to bury them in our yard

Woman: do you think you would be here if you were successful? The problem is you don't listen. You should have went straight home from here and be there until 12am but no you chose to run around the street first

Precious: eish

Woman: nyweish, bring that plastic here what im about to do is going to cost you

Precious: money is not a problem only if you can make sure that this goes well

Woman: (took a razor blade) bring your arm

Precious: why?



Woman: i need your blood akere you and Maya are sisters so using your blood to lock her life will be more efficient

Precious: oh ok

She swallowed giving her her left arm as the lady cut her a couple of times while she flinched feeling the pain. She spilled the blood all over Maya's underwear and gave Precious a tissue. She then took a mayonnaise bottle and asked Precious to urinate in it and spit in the urine then call Maya's name into the bottle three time. The woman took a small female doll and wrote M.M initials on the forehead of the doll, wrapped it with the bloody underwear and put it in the bottle closing it. She took the bottle and put it in a pot with boiling water. They quietly sat there looking at one another as the bottle broke in the pot...

Woman: it is done you may go back home

Precious: when will things start taking effect?

Woman: stop asking me questions and give me 3000 and go. You will see when it happens have i ever failed you?

Precious: no

Woman: good

Precious: (took out the money) what about my husband?

Woman: i will have to go to your house tonight

Precious: oh ok

She put the money on the mat and left while the witchdoctor shook her head. Feeling a lot more positive Precious smiled and called her friend.

At J orge's office...

He checked if he took everything he needed and made his way out only to bump into two police officers...

Jorge: sorry, how can i be of help?

Officer: good day sir we would like to ask you a few questions

Jorge: about? Besides i have a meeting to get to

Officer: it's a matter of life and death sir so the meeting can wait

Jorge: im running a company here

Officer: good then get your PA to postpone the meeting because we are not going anywhere until we finish what we are here for

He frowned and stepped back as they went in and took their seats. He sneered and took his phone calling the receptionist...

Jorge: so what are the questions you have for me?

Officer: a lady by the name Maya Moeti has laid a charge of harassment against you

J orge: what!?

Officer: yes and there are a few things she has brought to light to us concerning an accident that happened early hours of Sunday which took the father of her children's life, Luke.

He instantly felt hot flushes all over his body as he started feeling uncomfortable on his seat with the look on those officers faces not making it any easier.

^

^

^

^

^

Like. React. Comment & Share

[09/03, 15:05] : A KEPT WOMAN

Officer: J orge right?

J orge: (swallowed) yes

Officer: how long have you known Ms Moeti?

J orge: 3years

Officer: how would you describe your relationship?

J orge: employer/ employee

Officer: that's how it is?

J orge: yes sir

Officer: do you usually send your employees money anonymously? (He kept quiet)

J orge: those in need

Officer: why anonymously?

J orge: because i want to keep my privacy

Officer: how many employees have you sent money recently or should i say in the past 3 months?

J orge: im not sure maybe 3/4

Officer: ok noted. Do you ever tell them that you sent them money when time goes?

Jorge: Some yes

Officer: in expectations of what?

Jorge: i don't understand

Officer: a standard 3 would understand what expectations mean sir

Jorge: (cleared his throat) nothing. I don't understand what you are trying to insinuate

Officer: why did you then lock yourself in the office with Ms Moeti?

Jorge: she said so? I never did such a thing i have a lot to do than to lock myself in the office with employees

Officer: when was the last time you saw her?

Jorge: the day she was let go from work

Officer: oh ok. Noted. Sir do you remember saying anything to Ms Moeti about her father's kids?

Jorge: im not that close to her to talk to her about

her private life

Officer: has she ever shared anything of her life with you?

Jorge: i just told you we had an employer and employee relation it ended there

Officer: ok sir noted. Here with me is a search warrant to search your car sir

Jorge: why?

Officer: where is it?

Jorge: you can't search my car without giving me an explanation of why you have to search it

Officer: so you are going to go against the orders of the warrant? (He kept quiet) i thought as much. May we please have the keys

Jorge looked at them and slowly reached in his pocket taking out the car keys...

Officer: officer please go search the car

Jorge: why are you people so abusive? You honestly like abusing power. I don't know what you are trying to accuse me of but i can promise you one thing im going to sue you. You are going to know that people's private things have to be respected. You bring a piece of paper and force me to let you go through my car. Hey lona do i pay you to stare at people? Go back to work!

He clicked his tongue following the officers as one stopped at the reception...

Jorge: why are you stopping?

Officer: please go ahead with the officer and make sure he doesn't take anything from your car

Jorge: why are you staying behind?

Officer: i need to talk to one of your employees

Jorge: why?

Officer: Jorge you are wasting time



He squint his eyes and sniffed leading the way to the car while the other officer shook his head going to the HR office...

Officer: knock knock

Lady: it's open

Officer: good day ma'am i would like to ask you a few questions if you don't mind?

Lady: no problem sir. You may sit

Officer: no im ok on my feet. How long have you been an employee here?

Lady: over 7 years

Officer: have you ever received anonymous cash from your boss

Lady: (frowned) no

Officer: ok which employee has served the longest here?

Lady: myself i started with the company

Officer: and you never received cash from your boss?

Lady: yes sir

Officer: how close was your boss and Ms Moeti?

Lady: they were just fine but the way he would greet her every morning was different from the way he greeted other employees

Officer: is it? How so?

Lady: he would have the biggest smile on his face and he would offer everyone lunch on her birthday but when it comes to other employees he would buy maybe scones for breakfast or just snacks

Officer: but for Ms Moeti he would buy lunch for everyone?

Lady: yes sir

Officer: when was the last time you saw Ms Moeti?

Lady: on Monday when she came for her things. We spoke for a bit then parted ways as she went to

J orge's office

Officer: (noted) oh i see. Have you ever seen your boss with anyone that looks suspicious. Could be dangerous maybe

Lady: umm no but there's this police officer who always comes here

Officer: oh ok. Do you have his names?

Lady: no i don't but i can organise the cctv footage for you maybe you will know him

Officer: (smiled) oh thank you i would appreciate that. Please get it together and mail it to Gwest station. My name is Constable Kereng

Lady: ok sir i will

Kereng: thank you

He smiled walking out as his colleague came back in holding a service kit with J orge coming behind him still complaining...

J orge: just say it if you want a new service kit i can organize one for you

Kereng: (scoffed) i see you never get tired of talking. Officer what do you have?

Officer: sir a service kit that's missing a pair of pliers and if you can look at the end of the tools in here they have the same design as the one on the pliers handles

J orge: (chuckled) oh wow

Kereng: (took out his cuffs) J orge Madiba you have been arrested for the murder of Luke and harassment of Maya Moeti.

J orge: what!?

Kereng: (grabbed him and put the cuffs on him) you have the right to remain silent and whatever you say or do will be used against you in the court of law. You have the right to a lawyer but if you can't afford one the state shall provide

J orge: you are making a mistake and you are going to regret this!

Kereng: let's move it sir. Thank you everyone

He grabbed him by the waist of his pants and dragged him out while the employees looked on shocked. The HR lady clapped once and called the surveillance office.

At Nale's house...

Precious parked her car and headed inside singing while Nale smiled looking at her...

Nale: and then wena?

Precious: things are working for my good (laughed) from now on call me boss lady

Nale: i believe everything went accordingly

Precious: even better i was so worried that i was going to disappoint mom but yoh friend that woman ai shame that woman knows her staff 1 2 1 2 it's

done and i was like hee banna

Nale: so you managed to cast the spell

Precious: ha monate jwang tsala (they laughed)  
now she says i must watch and see everything  
working out.

Nale: even on Lovemore?

Precious: well the one i cast won't work but she  
assured me that she will go to the house tonight  
and make the things happen

Nale: tsena wena girl. I'm glad things are going well  
for you my love. For a second i was stressed  
wondering if you were going to lose it all just like  
that

Precious: who? Me? Not Precious Kavimba my love.  
Im destined for greatness shame

Nale: i can tell. So what's the story with Lesedi?

Precious: (scoffed) that one, you see that one, the  
day im going to catch her will be one and she will  
beg for mercy im telling you. She thinks she's clever  
but she doesn't know who she's dealing with

Nale: did you get the clothes like i suggested

Precious: yes love im just waiting on Titus's call crying his tears out and i being the loving big sister will be there to comfort him thorough it all

Nale: good girl. One thing im dying for is to see Maya coming to you asking for help

Precious: (laughed) yeah one of these days she will realise that im her only saving grace. Once that happens i will know that ah no i have her right where i want her (they laughed)

Nale: so have you tried reaching out to Lovemore?

Precious: i might be dependent on him but im not going to grovel. Precious never grovels he's going to come back running i tell you

Nale: but chomi you know i told you about my husband right

Precious: yes just give it one more day akere i told you that woman is paying him a visit tonight

Nale: i hope it all works out because i don't want to be forced to answer questions i don't have answers

to

Precious: come on Nale

Nale: yes friend my husband can ask questions that you will end up telling the truth

Precious: kante have you not learned a thing from me Nale?

Nale: it's not about that friend...(sighed) anyway i will give it one more say

Precious: great. Have you made something to eat i want to nibble on something fast then go to the garage

Nale: i didn't think you would be back this quick so i made for myself. You can help yourself dear

Precious: urgh Nale mma

Nale: ae you are not a visitor here mma so see yourself out hee bathong

She laughed going outside while Precious went to the kitchen.



At Joshua's house...

He parked his car under one of the shades and smiled waving at Herbert, April and Lucas who were playing ball with the puppies by the pool...

Joshua: how are you doing guys?

Herbert: we are good uncle Jo

Joshua: nice

He said going inside where he found the chef busy with lunch while the ladies finished packing their things...

Joshua: ladies

Woman: hello Mr Kgang we are done your wife is busy trying her new clothes on

Joshua: (smiled) she's just a friend ladies but thank you so much

Woman: the pleasure is ours sir. Though you say she's just a friend i should say she's a wonderful woman

Joshua: (smiled) oh ok

They smiled making their way out while Joshua greeted the artist who was finishing up in the kids room and went to Maya's...

Joshua: knock knock

Maya: just a second

She zipped her crimson jumpsuit that sat well on her voluptuous and petite body...

Maya: come in

She said checking herself out in the mirror while  
Joshua came in smiling...

Maya: oh hi you are home early

Joshua: i decided to come home as soon as i  
finished with my meetings. You look breath taking

Maya: (smiled) thank you so much. I must say all  
these clothes are perfect sizes i wonder how you  
got the sizes right

Joshua: i checked the size of your jeans and top  
when i brought your breakfast in the morning sorry  
to invade your privacy like that you must think im  
weird

Maya: oh no no it's ok this is your house after all  
(they chuckled) why did you ask me to go get my  
things if my kids and i were going to get a whole  
new make over?

Joshua: I wanted it to be a surprise. Are all the  
clothes fitting them?

Maya: no there are a few that need to be altered

Joshua: oh ok we will go sort that out after having lunch the Chef is cooking up a storm there

Maya: i know. Have you seen the kids?

Joshua: yeah they are playing with their cousin by the pool

Maya: speaking of him he was asking if he could come along with us to Maitengwe tomorrow

Joshua: no problem he will be helping with the kids so i see why not, but did he talk to his parents, i don't want to be accused of taking someone's child

Maya: yeah his dad is ok with it we actually called him when he got here.

Joshua: his mother?

Maya: apparently the husband kicked her out of the house after he learned about what she did. He's planning to divorce her

Joshua: your sister is honestly something else. So i was thinking after lunch we should go do our hairs then make dinner plans. Is Lucas sleeping over?

Maya: he wants to

Joshua: im totally ok with it

Maya: how about i cook dinner?

Joshua: you would? Aren't you supposed to do your nails?

Maya: nails have never stopped me from cooking

Joshua: oh i thought you guys never want to touch anything after doing your nails (they laughed)

Maya: those who say that are lazy people. Instead of spending more money at a restaurant i will cook dinner. We have a lot of costs ahead of us. Going to Maitengwe and coming back here needs a lot of petrol and you know how expensive petrol is. Again you are supposed to contribute something for your mother's party so we have to be careful on how we spend the money (he just smiled while she spoke as she frowned) what?

Joshua: im listening to how you keep saying we, we and impressed about how financially disciplined you are

Maya: (smiled) i didn't mean to overstep my boundaries

Joshua: no no its ok. At least now i know i have someone who will always get me in line when it comes to money. So i guess we will go do our hairs then come back home for the dinner you have promised

Maya: deal. (Cleared her throat) but why Joshua?

Joshua: why what?

Maya: why are you doing all this? I mean we only have a few days knowing one another and you have already done so much. Not saying it's a bad thing but i just want to understand

Joshua: i haven't felt so drawn to someone in a long time and one thing my mom taught me is always make sure i make that special person in my life feel appreciated not only by gifts and money but being emotionally available for them

Maya: so what are you saying?

Joshua: what have you taken from that statement?

Maya: you are attracted to me?

Joshua: yes

Maya: but i come with a lot of baggage Joshua

Joshua: well i want to help you carry that baggage and throw away the unwanted things from that baggage (took her hand) you are a special woman Maya, very special that you have made me rethink my idea of just having you as a pretend girlfriend this weekend. Your scars honestly make you even more attractive not saying you deserve them and gosh what a beautiful mother you are Maya. Most kids your children's age are spoilt and some ill mannered but your children appreciate every little thing they receive. There's nothing gorgeous like a woman who is a wonderful parent and would do anything for her children. You are a graduate but you never sat back and said i would never do odd jobs. With or without children i believe you would still not choose jobs and your reward is going to be greater than you expect trust me

He said softly rubbing her hand as she swallowed and moved closer to him. No one has ever made her the way she felt that moment. It felt like a play but it was all real. She lick her lower and went closer to his face and as she was about to plant a kiss on his lips he held her face and kissed her forehead then hugged her...

Joshua: (softly) we are not there yet. I respect you so much to not rush into anything and just because i did all these things for you doesn't mean i want any favours from you. I want our first kiss and physical encounter be meaningful and not seem as if im taking advantage of you. (Let go of her) finish up fitting your clothes im going to change and join the kids while we wait for lunch

He smiled and kissed her hand going out while a speechless Maya stood there...

Maya: (softly) bathong. So God you still make men



like Joshua? (She scoffed) wow just wow

She chuckled blocking her tears and continued with her new clothes.

THAT AFTERNOON

At Bianca's work place...

She sulked by the reception sorting out some files after directing a client where to go...

Bianca: i don't understand why this woman had to...

She stopped talking as she saw Lewis's car park outside and quickly went to one of the nail technicians sitting close by...

Bianca: love when the guy coming from that car gets in here tell him that im out on a meeting ok

Lady: (frowned) what meeting?

Bianca: just do it (looked out) he's coming (she ran to the bathrooms)

Lady: who are you leaving the front desk with...yeah right

She said going to the front desk while Lewis made his way in swinging his keys on his finger...

Lady: welcome to your nail Doctor bar sir how may i be of help

Lewis: hi nana is your boss in?

Lady: yes sir she's in

Lewis: oh really ok can i see her?

Lady: she's still busy with a client sir

Lewis: no Bianca is always free at lunch no matter

what

Lady: oh you mean Bianca oh she stepped out sir

Lewis: where did she go?

Lady: to a meeting.

Lewis: when will she be back?

Lady: tota its some kind of workshop so it will be for the whole day

Lewis: oh ok. No wonder her phone has been off

Lady: yes sir

Lewis: alright then please tell her i was here and that she should call me neh

Lady: i will sir

Lewis: (looked at his hands) i should book a manicure appointment with you guys chalk kana e kgona go ntsha magotsane (they laughed) ciao nana

Lady: bye

He walked out while the young lady shook her head. Bianca came out of the bathrooms and sighed while Lewis drove off...

Bianca: thank you so much love

Lady: thank you my foot Bianca. After the other day drama you are still continuing with your nonsense? Why is everyone calling you boss when they get here?

Bianca: just go back to your station and mind your own business. Move, move ausinyana (she just stood there) heela mma suta ao

The young lady sneered and went back to her station while Bianca sat down and continued with what she was doing.

At Kavimba's motor garage...

Chioma thanked the lady who showed her the office and knocked on the glass door as Lovemore signalled her to come in. She put the take aways on the table as he finished his phone call...

Lovemore: hi. So sorry for that, how are you? I see you brought food

Chioma: im good. Yeah i thought i should bring something

Lovemore: i had already ordered but its ok the workers will have them

Chioma: ah no let them have the ones i brought

Lovemore: no it's ok i mean who would say no to a rich woman's food (they laughed)

Chioma: why do i get a feeling that one of these days you are going to rob me

Lovemore: ha! I wouldn't even try to i swear you have high security system

Chioma: let's just say you would be the most feared thug in the world to be able to steal from me (they

laughed) how are you?

Lovemore: im good was still on the phone with my son. He's going to Maitengwe with his aunt and cousins tomorrow so i wanted to make sure he has everything he might need

Chioma: oh ok. He's so lucky to have a dad like you. You always talk about him but not your daughter why?

Lovemore: it's not that i don't talk about her she's at her grandmother's house for the holidays

Chioma: oh that's nice. (They dug in) can i ask you a personal question?

Lovemore: yeah go ahead

As he said Precious made her way in. She spoke to one of the employees but frowned as she saw the back of a woman in the office...

Chioma: are you a prayerful man?

Precious: is that a customer?

Lady: no ma'am its Mr Kavimba's visitor

Lovemore: interesting question. Im more of a traditional man

Chioma: oh so you are more of an African religion believer?

Lovemore: yes, why do you ask?

Precious: naare...(scoffed squinting her eyes) are they eating?

She clicked her tongue...

Chioma: (lick her finger) im a spiritually gifted woman. I can see what happens in the spiritual realm but im not practising but once i meet a person and i see something bothering about them i tell them and advice them on how to fix things

Lovemore: so you have seen something about me?

Chioma: not in clear view but it has been revealed to

me that you...

Precious: (opened) oh so this is why you kicked me out of the house? To have lunch with fake hair women in your office?

Lovemore: not now Precious

Precious: sorry ausi heela im talking to you

She said tapping Chioma's shoulder as she frowned looking at her dark hand...

Precious: this man is married do you hear me? So stay away and just so you know im the wife and you don't want to mess with me

Lovemore: Precious i said not now. Chioma im so sorry i don't understand why...

Precious: (folded her arms and curved her lips)  
gatwe Chioma really Lovemore you are cheating on me with a nigerian slut? (Chi scoffed standing up)  
yeah, go, out. Hamba!



Lovemore: Precious, Chi...

Chioma: it's ok Mr Kavimba

She turned to Precious, squint her eyes and flipped her hair going out...

Chioma: (in Yoruba) ọlẹ Aje (lazy witch) See you Mr K

She gracefully walked out while Precious looked at her from down up and clicked her tongue while her husband shook his head sitting down.

At the Duncan's...

Lorna came down the stairs as Duncan quickly got off the couch...

Duncan: ok love i have given you more than enough space can we please talk about what happened last night

Lorna: Patience? P?

Patience: yes?

Lorna: (frowned at her response and sneered)  
anyway can you please pack your things and leave my home

Duncan: babe can...(she gave him a look as he kept quiet)

Patience: come again?

Lorna: i don't want to fight with anyone so please take your things and go

Patience: im sorry but im not going anywhere. In fact i asked my sister to bring Duncan J r with all his things because he's moving in with us

Duncan: wait, what!?

Patience: yes and we are hosting his birthday party here tomorrow

She said with a pout looking at Lorna who quietly looked at her with her heart racing as her breathing pace increased by each millisecond...

Apple: (walked in singing but stopped noticing the tense moment) everything ok?

^

^

^

^

^

Like. React. Comment & Share

[09/03, 15:05] : A KEPT WOMAN

25

Duncan: Patience what did you just say?

Apple: Patience? Say something? In who's house?

Lorna: nana kindly stay out of this

Patience: she better because this has nothing to do with her. You heard me Duncan

Lorna: you are not going to talk to my daughter like that

Patience: o rute ngwana wa gago maitseo ee, kana ke gone gore gao itse gore go tshola go ntse jang (teach her some manners then or is it because you don't know what giving birth is like)

Lorna swallowed while Apple's heart skipped a beat as she dropped the shopping bags she had on her hand...

Duncan: Patience that's enough!

As he said Apple was already on Patience's face while Lorna slowly sat down with her heart shattered...

Duncan: Apple! Patience stop! (He said trying break them off)

Apple: you know nothing about my mother!

Patience: you little spoilt brat!

Saint: (came down running) what's going on hey!

He said pulling his sister away while Duncan held Patience back..

Patience: ketla go trapa mos etsana! (I will beat you)

Apple: you think im afraid of you? Saint let me show this bitch what im made of let go of me!

Saint: Apple stop!

Duncan: Patience stop it!

Patience: do you see what your daughter has done to my face!

Duncan jr: mama, papa

Everyone froze looking at the door as Lorna slowly turned to it as well. Duncan jr ran to his father as Patience tried to touch him but he blocked her...

Patience: can i have my son

Duncan: get out of my house Patience

Patience: (frowned) excuse me?

Duncan: i said get the hell out of my house. How dare you speak to my wife like that!?

Patience: Duncan you are not going to do that to me

Duncan: i just did. Patience out, now!

Patience: im not going anywhere this is my home as well

Duncan: this is my son's home not yours. Take your things and leave this house you are fired!

Lady: can we...

Apple: ae you better shut up you liar

Patience: watch your mouth young girl

Duncan: Patience why are you still standing there i said leave this yard or do you want me to call the police on you?

Patience: Duncan you love me (Apple burst into a laugh)

Duncan: but im not going to stand here and listen to you insult the mother of my children like that. Saint take Duncan upstairs

Patience: you are not going to touch my child. Bring him here...

She tried to get him from Duncan as she pushed her back giving him to Saint. She tried to grab Saint by the shirt but Apple grabbed her arm and twisted it pushing her further back while Duncan Jr cried in Saint's arms as he went to his room with him...

Duncan: out!

Patience: (burst into tears) you all are going to know

me!

Apple: ae soka get out of here

She clicked her tongue as Patience followed her sister out crying. Duncan swallowed and looked at Lorna who was very quiet on the couch...

Duncan: (rubbed his hands on his pants) love, (swallowed) im honestly sorry about what just happened i didn't mean for it to...

Lorna: take that child of yours and follow its mother out

Duncan: love...

Lorna: i don't want to repeat myself Duncan

Duncan: babe can we...

She went up while he sighed sitting down scratching his head...



Duncan: Apple do something

Apple: really? What should i do? Please tell me. You have brought all this on yourself dad. The moment you saw it ok to go into bed with that woman you knew it would lead to this so please don't try and act like you didn't mean for it to happen while you have been doing it for 4 years. Year in year out lying to the woman who gave herself to you. Regardless of her shortcomings she still respected and remained obedient to you but what did you do? You spat it back on her face and you think i would stand for that? (Scoffed) i will always stand with my mother so go take that little thing of yours and get out of here.

Duncan: Apple i still love your mother

Apple: tell that to someone who cares. If you think we are worried about what would happen to us when you guys divorce then you should think again. We don't mind downgrading as long as our mother's dignity is safe guarded

She clicked her tongue going up while Duncan sighed more. His phone rang as he clicked his tongue cutting Patience's call.

At Kavimba's motor garage...

Precious: Lovemore i asked you a question

Lovemore: Precious what are you still doing here?

Precious: are you sleeping with that fake woman Lovemore?

Lovemore: Precious i asked you to get out of my office and if you knew that woman is more than a woman you can ever be

Precious: excuse me?

Lovemore: im honestly sick and tired of your shenanigans and behaviour Precious. You are busy dragging my father's name in the mud. If you are not acting like a village champion in people's

restaurants you are busy troubling my peace i have had enough of you

Precious: (squint her eyes) what are you saying?

Lovemore: this is the end of us

Precious: (Chuckled) oh wow what a joke

Lovemore: im serious Precious we are getting a divorce

Precious: not that easily my love. You should sit back and rethink what you just said im not divorcing you (she chuckled) a re divorce oh please

Lovemore: this marriage has reached its course. I have been way too patient with you only because of the kids but now if i keep doing that to myself im going to lose my sanity over something that's not even worth it

Precious: Are you saying im not worthy?

Lovemore: you are a useless woman who knows nothing but to spend my money and pretend to other people. You have no respect to people while at that time you have nothing to your name and

besides that when was the last time i was intimate with you? That alone should tell you that you are just a shadow in this marriage and it's time i got rid of the shadow. Get out

Precious: im not going anywhere

Lovemore: (took the phone) i have no time to play with a grown woman like you. Security please come take someone out of my office

Precious: (sneered) so you are calling security on me?

Lovemore: that's how unwanted you are in my life. Leave

Precious: i will leave but you are never going to leave me. You and i belong together!

Man: sir you called us

Lovemore: take her out

Precious: hey! Don't you dare put your filthy hands on me (she clicked her tongue) this is not over  
Lovemore not by a long shot. No one is going to take you away from me. No one!

She said leaving while Lovemore shook his head and took his phone and called his banker...

Man: Mr K?

Lovemore: i need you to make sure that Precious's accounts get frozen after lunch

Man: oh ok sir

He hung up and sat back clicking his tongue.

At house of Chi saloon...

Maya smiled as the lady plaited her hair into thin conrow lines. Her phone rang as she smiled more and answered...

Maya: hi love

Mareledi: hi it's so quiet here without you. How are you?

Maya: (chuckled) shame sorry love. Im good babe at the saloon getting ready for my trip tomorrow

Mareledi: sbwl to be you right now (they laughed)

Maya: don't worry love you will get yourself a Joshua one day

Mareledi: i don't think God makes a lot of them you know (they laughed)

Maya: yes but you never know maybe he has reserved one for you out there as well. Might not be Joshua-Joshua but he will be close (they laughed)

Mareledi: mom tells me that Jorge has been arrested

Maya: that bastard, he got what he deserves i can't believe he killed Luke in order for me to sleep with him what's wrong with some men though?

Mareledi: some men are sick love but he's going to get what he deserve wait until mom deals with him in court

Maya: i want her to make a living example out of him

Mareledi: don't worry she will tsala

Maya: oh about the car you can go get it from my brother's house ok i will call him and let him know

Mareledi: ok love i will go get it after lunch. Can you believe it, im sitting alone please come back (they laughed)

Maya: im going to work on Monday babes finally im going to do what i went to school for

Mareledi: and you should not forget to thank the Lord for that love

Maya: oh never babes. It's by his grace that im where i am right now. Finally some light at the end of the tunnel

Mareledi: glory hallelujah and let's pray and believe that it will stay like this for good

Maya: yeah hey i pray about that each chance i get. Anyway let me finish up with my hair i have a whole bunch of people to cook for tonight

Mareledi: drop some leftovers for me at work when you leave tomorrow

Maya: shee gao swabe (they laughed) i will my love how can i not see you before i go anyway

Mareledi: im your oxygen after all. Bye

Maya: bye babe

They laughed hanging up as Maya sighed and sat up as the hair dresser carefully installed her peruvian 15 inch weave...

Maya: how much is this hair again?

Lady: 5.6

Maya: bathong madi otthe a lefatshe (all the money in the world)

They laughed as she started to style it to Maya's preference.



In Chioma's office...

Lovemore knocked as the lady who took him to it went back to her station...

Chioma: come in

Lovemore: (smiled with a bunch of flowers in his hand) hi

Chioma: (smiled) oh hi come on in. Have a seat

Lovemore: thank you. These are for you

Chioma: flowers two times a week im one lucky woman hey

Lovemore: well its just to say sorry for what happened earlier on

Chioma: thank you. It's ok every woman is expected to think like that

Lovemore: i beg to differ

Chioma: ok let me say some

Lovemore: only insecure women like Precious would

Chioma: do you blame her i mean look at me. Not saying im perfect but hello (they laughed)

Lovemore: you are so funny but don't worry i told her that im done with her

Chioma: oh?

Lovemore: yes this is not the first time she does something like this and it's not the only thing that makes me want to divorce her

Chioma: oh im so sorry for that

Lovemore: no don't be. Actually you should be happy for me that im finally going to get some peace of mind (Chioma sighed sitting back) what's wrong?

Chioma: i don't mean to dim your light of hope but that's a far fetched dream this is only the beginning

Lovemore: what? Wait, before she interrupted us you were about to tell me something that has been

revealed to you

Chioma: you have a dark cloud over you and if you think divorcing your wife is going to bring you peace then you have a lot to do.

Lovemore: i don't understand, what dark cloud?

Chioma: it's not clear about what it is but all im seeing are initials so something like that is sometimes about identity

Lovemore: who's identity?

Chioma: like i said it's not clear but you should prepare yourself for the worst. I don't mean to scare you but i just have to convey the message

Lovemore: well im starting to ask myself a lot of questions now

Chioma: it's ok to and again you are tied to some sort covenant with your wife

Lovemore: i have always known she was using herbs on me but it's been so hard to leave her

Chioma: you will leave her but trust me it's not going to be that easy that you might end up losing

so much along the way

Lovemore: ok now you are scaring me more

Chioma: i think you should visit your religion leader for them to clarify things for you and help you

Lovemore: i definitely will

Chioma rubbed her chin while a worried Lovemore sat back with a lot of questions in his mind.

At Nale's house...

Precious clicked her tongue throwing herself on the couch as Nale frowned looking at her...

Nale: and then wena?

Precious: Lovemore is honestly trying my patience  
Nale

Nale: what happened?

Precious: did i not find him with some nigerian bitch in his office

Nale: (closed her magazine) what!?

Precious: im telling you. Busy having some oily food in takeaways like really? Mxm

Nale: i hope you told that bitch where to get off

Precious: oh trust me i did but we have a problem

Nale: what problem?

Precious: Lovemore threatened me with divorce

Nale: what!?

Precious: ah no im not even worried he's not even going to get through with it

Nale: how sure are you?

Precious: he's going to be dealt with tonight

Nale: that woman better be quick

Precious: im mad that he can think like that but im certain things will be back to normal after tonight

Nale: good. We don't get divorced my love those

things are for lazy women

Precious: (laughed) you can say that again

Nale: anything on Maya?

Precious: nothing yet buy im very patient when it comes to that one shame

They laughed.

Back at the saloon...

Maya smiled waiting on her daughter's hair dresser to finish putting on the colourful beads on her braids as her phone rang...

Maya: Lewi

Lewis: hi babe how are you doing?

Maya: im good and yourself?

Lewis: im ok love. Have you tried to get hold of B?

Maya: no, why?

Lewis: like i told you this morning i couldn't get hold of her. So i went to her work place and they said she went to a meeting. Now lunch is over but she still hasn't gotten back to me

Maya: i guess she will love

Lewis: when coz the bank will soon be on my neck about the money i took out for her

Maya: why would it be on your neck? Isn't it your money?

Lewis: we are talking about an account that i never touch Maya

Maya: oh ok don't worry love she will talk to you she's probably too busy

Lewis: she should do so soon. Anyway drinks later tonight?

Maya: rain check boo im busy

Lewis: kante what are you busy with Maya?

Maya: (flipped her hair) i have kids to look after

Lewis

Lewis: you always leave them with the neighbour isn't it?

Maya: we moved

Lewis: oh? When? Ngwanyana tthe o sephiri (you are secretive)

Maya: just after i got released from jail

Lewis: jail? Okile wa tlhatlhelwa Maya? (You were arrested)

Maya: yeah after the drama i had at work

Lewis: work? Hee bathong Maya gase gore you were retrenched last Friday kante?

Maya: when last did you talk to me?

Lewis: Sunday or Monday i don't know

Maya: and you say you are a friend (Chuckled) anyway but i also left the job

Lewis: uhu tshele keya eng jaanong? (Why are you being petty)



Maya: it's not being petty my love im just telling it like it is and honestly i don't think i will be hanging out with you guys anymore

Lewis: hee banna

Lady: we are done ma'am

Maya: hold on, i should pay at the front right?

Lady: yes ma'am

Maya: ok. Hi, as i was saying i don't think i will be hanging out with you guys anymore because i have honestly seen the kind of people you are to me

Lewis: i honestly don't understand what you are on about

Maya: you guys call yourselves my friends but i have been through the most this week and y'all know nothing

Lewis: did you tell us?

Maya: i don't need to tell you everything all the time. Sometimes as a friend all you have to do is send a simple "are you ok" text then i will tell you what's happening but not with you guys. It's either you talk

to me when the two of you are fighting or when you want to go out so i don't think that's the kind of friendship i would want where i am now. I love and care for you guys but the friendship is just not working for me. Sometimes im made to feel like im a burden...just a second, how much?

Lady: 250

Maya: ok i will swipe. As i was saying sometimes im made to feel like a burden so im sorry love i can't anymore

Lewis: yoh kea go utlwa mma (i hear you)

Maya: thank you and i hope you and Bianca sort out the money issue

Lewis: sure

They hung up as she paid for her daughter and made their way out...

April: are you ok mama?

Maya: one thing you should learn and hold close in life my girl is to never allow yourself to stay in a toxic environment. Rather struggle and strive to win on your own than to be a burden to anyone. If someone cares about you they will show it.

April: ok mama

She said running to where the guys were sitting waiting on them...

Herbert: (with a fresh haircut) why do women take long in everything?

They laughed making their way to the car.

LATER THAT AFTERNOON

Precious yawned in her bedroom as her phone rang...

Precious: oh hi mama

Rona: you are too quiet Precious and why haven't i heard anything on Lesedi and the child?

Precious: im still on it ma

Rona: Precious what's taking you so long?

Precious: mama i have been busy ao

Rona: and then Maya?

Precious: i couldn't finish the process at first but i went back to Ranaka and she did it for me?

Rona: waitse you are slacking and i don't like it. What did she do?

Precious: we used my blood on her underwear and put it in a bottle, mixed it with my urine and put the bottle in a boiling mixture and it broke

Rona: (stood up) you did what!?

Precious: i said we...(she hung up on her) hee banna

Rona: Precious, Precious, Precious what have you done? What have you...yoh bathong yoh

She said moving around in circles with her hands on her head.

^

^

^

^

^

Like. React. Comment & Share

[09/03, 15:06] : A KEPT WOMAN

26

In Ramotswa...

Patience clicked her tongue trying to get in touch with Duncan who was unavailable. Her sister came

out of the kitchen and joined her in the living room putting a bottle of beer in front of her...

Patience: really now? Alcohol? While my child is out there not knowing what those people are doing to him

Lady: we might as well drink at least we know he's with his father

Patience: please don't talk about that one. Like how dare he?

Lady: one thing about married men is that they will choose their wives any given day sis

Patience: well if he thought im one of those naive women who would settle for less then he has another thing coming and one thing i know for sure is that Duncan doesn't love that woman he just did it to throw her off

Lady: has he called you? No, so that should speak volumes my love. He doesn't give a damn about you

Patience: you know nothing about my relationship

with that man we have been together for four years

Lady: together behind the scenes remember that

Patience: he's going to divorce her

Lady: yeah he's been saying that for the past 4 years

Patience: what are you trying to insinuate?

Lady: sis wake up from your slumber Duncan doesn't love you he's using you, he used you

Patience: no you are wrong

Lady: if Duncan loved you he would have long divorced Lorna just a few months into your relationship. He promised you a mobile kitchen and car where are they? No where to be found

Patience: no one is going to play Patience like that

Lady: well you have been played my love all he wanted was a biological child from you

Patience: how can you say that to me?

Lady: im just stating out the facts for you sis.

Remember whatever you do Lorna has the upper

hand here she will sue you and win and then apply for divorce then get away with almost everything Duncan owns and do you think Duncan would want to lose all he has worked hard for? No sis, men can cheat but they are not stupid the stupid ones are those that let them cheat with them and in this case sis you are the stupid one. Not to break your heart in any way you might even end up losing Duncan Jr to them

Patience: over my dead body.

Lady: between you and Duncan who's eligible to give J unior a better life? (She swallowed) exactly so like i said sis you have been used and are the stupid one in this case

Patience: mxm you are drunk and spewing nonsense

She said going to the bedroom while her sister scoffed and continued to drink her beer.



At the Duncan's...

Lorna blew her nose and scoffed reading "Act like a lady and think like a man" written by Steve Harvey. The bedroom opened as her daughter and son made their way in...

Apple: mama

Lorna: (with reddish eyes) aww hey babies

Saint: we thought we should come and sit with you

Lorna: where is your dad?

Apple: he left

Lorna: (sighed) you know im reading this book and i can't stop pondering on these two quotes, "Men can cheat because there are so many women willing to give themselves to a man who doesn't belong to them." and in this case i believe Patience gave herself to my husband hoping that he will be the same man to her as me thus she used my weakness as her strength in their relationship and

the second one says, "But if he loves you, he will profess it, he will provide for you, and he will protect you." Has he professed his love to me? Not in so many ways, does he provide for me? Yes, does he or has he protected me? I don't think so because he continued to shame me to our house helper for 4 full years so with these two quotes my children are conflicted of what to do

Apple: (sighed) I might be only 18 mama but I believe I'm wiser than that. This man has honestly betrayed and shamed you mama. Yes you couldn't give him biological children but there were many options to having children thus we are here today. If he wanted a biological child that bad he should have been more open and honest with you about it so that you see what you can compromise to make him happy. Aren't relationships all about compromising?

Lorna: they are, well kind of but yes

Apple: and you love him right?

Lorna: deeply

Apple: and i believe you want nothing for him but happiness right?

Lorna: oh yes

Apple: so yes if he was man enough he would have seen that and sat you down to tell you that he wants a biological child and as his loving wife you would have come up with ways to achieving that but no he chose to sleep with the helper. Out of all the people he chose the helper mom so i don't think neither of them deserve your mercy

Saint: im with Apple on this one mama

Lorna: but i love him my kids

Saint: does he love you enough to respect you?

Apple: no

Lorna: but what about you guys?

Saint: mama we don't mind downgrading if need be for you to have peace. You deserve better than this. Apple and i are brilliant kids we wil definitely make it in life one day

Lorna: it's not as easy as you put it my kids

Apple: we get that mom hence we say the decision is yours but make sure it's going to benefit you at the end of the day

Saint: whatever decision you make you have our support but don't let yourself be a fool twice.

Lorna heaved a huge sigh realising that they were making sense. Question was, was she going to let her marriage of so many years go down the drain like that or was she going to teach the women who have no shame in getting involved with married men and say its the men that approached them a lesson?

In Mochudi...

Rona parked her car a few metres away from the house and put a scarf over her head, a huge hat and sunglasses making her way to the huge yard with three houses in it. One at the far end right corner,

one at the left and the other in the middle. She sighed and went into the hut in the middle as a woman in it burst into a laugh...

Woman: what a pleasant surprise

Rona: you know i cannot risk being seen in this yard

Woman: just accept that you are a heartless woman hiding behind a church uniform Rona. Re Batswana re lebala ka bonako

Rona: Precious has messed up

Woman: im listening

Rona: she went and tied her life up thinking she's tying Maya's life

Woman: what did she do?

Rona: she used her blood with her witch doctor in Ranaka

Woman: (shook her head) why can't you just tell the kids the truth Rona?

Rona: you know why

Woman: but you keep blocking her life how will she be able to do anything for you while you are stopping her from being successful?

Rona: you know why. Im blocking her life so that Precious can accumulate all we need

Woman: but things are not looking good for your beloved daughter Rona

Rona: that is why im here. I want you to reverse the curse

Woman: im going to need your sister's item to be able to do that

Rona: that's why i brought one of her favourite scarfs

Woman: ok good. Listen when a curse has been cast through blood it won't be that easy to reverse it but i will try my whole best

Rona: please make it happen. Precious suffering means the end of me and i can't afford to go through such

Woman: tell your daughter to stop going to

scammers of witch doctors

Rona: so how are you going to go about it?

Woman: if i have Maya's blood parent's scent i will be able to reverse everything that stupid witch doctor locked

Rona: (sighed out of relief) please do that

She said taking out a roll of money from her bra and gave it to the woman who burnt some incense and started calling her powers of darkness.

At the hospital...

Lesedi smiled making sure her little Marang was fuzzy enough as Titus came in with two sandwiches and a box of juice...

Titus: oh they brought her

Lesedi: yeah she checked out all the medical tests so we can take her home today

Titus: oh wow that's good news love

Lesedi: yeah so my mom is on her way

Titus: ao? Already?

Lesedi: yeah

Titus: why do i feel like you are running away with my child babe

Lesedi: you know why im running away babe

Titus: but babe you know i assured you that no matter what Precious won't have access to this child

Lesedi: we don't know maybe she has already went to the house and did her black magic there while we are here so i don't want to take any risks

Titus: but im going to miss you

Lesedi: come on love you can always drive to us

Titus: (sighed) ok love but what if she uses me to get to you guys?



Lesedi: do everything to avoid her and when you know you are visiting us you should put some course salt in the water

Titus: but what kind of a woman is Precious, i mean which sibling in their right mind would not want their sibling to not be happy?

Lesedi: let me tell you something about some if not most mothers my love. Some mothers who have more than 1 child will always have a favourite and if that favourite does not meet the standards you expected from them you can end up blocking your other children's successes to favour your favourite

Titus: but why babe? I mean they are all your children so they are going to take care of you no matter what why do you have to block their ways to success and happiness?

Lesedi: because your favourite won't be one of them

Titus: it still doesn't make sense

Lesedi: have you ever loved something that you don't want to lose it so you want to guard it all times

and make sure it's safe and respected?

Titus: yes

Lesedi: exactly, that's how a mother feels about her favorite child. Only a wicked mother

Titus: can we elope because i don't want my child to grow up in that kind of environment.

Lesedi: who do you want Maya to have on her back with you away?

Titus: so you think Maya is the least favorite?

Lesedi: (sighed) it's either Maya is the least favourite or she's not your blood sibling

Titus: haibo love

Lesedi: you can never know babe. Maybe Maya is that relative who your mom wishes your sister was like so she blocked her life in favour of Precious

Titus: you are scaring me because i grew up with Maya calling Rona mom and Rona calling her her daughter

Lesedi: some mothers can go beyond extra to

secure a life for their children.

Titus: and you believe these clothes are bewitched?  
(He said opening the bin)

Lesedi: without a doubt. I mean babe look at how Precious is always after Maya don't you think she would want your life to be stagnant as well? How long have you been a supervisor at that shop? Each time we received money from Precious i would have complications with the pregnancy to an extend of me giving birth prematurely while trying to deal with her mess. So love it shows that this woman can't be trusted and if you care about your child and i you will do as i say

Titus: (sighed) i get you love i guess i have to undergo my own private investigation to try and find out what could be the reason behind Precious's animosity towards Maya

Lesedi: do that but i can assure you all i said is true. Either she's not your blood sibling or she's the least favourite child.

As she said her mother knocked and opened as they smiled at her.

At the police station...

Jorge's friend made his way in where he was held as he sighed and went to the bars...

Jorge: what took you so long

Officer: i had to make sure i come here when Kereng is not around should he see me in in for it

Jorge: that means you have to act fast

Officer: (checked the coast) my boys will be hitting the stupid lawyer's house tomorrow evening because they will be at church so do not worry

Jorge: good. Can't you at least make the docket disappear?

Officer: this is not my station remember

J orge: why don't you have friends in all these stations?

Officer: a station led by Kereng is unlikely to have people like i this man is a pain in the butt

J orge: (sighed) at least with the...(checked the coast) with evidence missing i stand a chance to get out of here. Please make sure that those boys carry out the assignment successfully

Officer: i will make sure of that. I just wanted to come and see if it was true so let me get goi...

Kereng: just the man im looking for (J orge's heart skipped a beat)

Officer: ao sir. (Saluted) good day

Kereng: i see you have come to check up on your friend

Officer: ah no he's just a distant cousin

Kereng: oh really i hope you are not giving him false hopes officer

Officer: no sir i just came to inform him that there's no way he can defeat the ends of justice

Kereng: ok. Well speaking of justice do you mind coming with me to my office?

Officer: eish sir time is not on my side i need to go back to the station

Kereng: oh don't worry i will talk to your boss

Officer: oh ok

He swallowed looking at Jorge as his palms sweat. He wiped the sweat and followed constable Kereng while Jorge punched the air annoyed...

Jorge: shit! Please let him be smart. Please (he sighed)

Kereng: so your distant cousin

Officer: yes constable

Kereng: you visit him a lot actually

Officer: well we are family

Kereng: hmm interesting but how would you explain

this officer

He showed him a clip of him taking pliers from Jorge in the parking lot wearing gloves as he swallowed with his heart dropping to the stomach...

Kereng: and before you say anything these are the exact pliers that were found in Maya Moeti's car the same pliers missing from your "distant cousin's" service kit and the same pliers that were planted at Miss Maya Moeti's house which were found by her son and nephew. The same pliers that tempered with the car Luke was in which ended in a fatal accident.

Officer: (chuckled) sir i...

Kereng: officer you have been officially placed under arrest for conspiracy to murder and false accusations of Miss Maya Moeti. You have the right to...oh no you know the drill so give me your badge, gun and lead the way to your new home

Officer: ao Mr Kereng can't we maybe...

Kereng: no officer move it

He said pushing him out as he sniffed and walked out trying to talk himself out of the situation.

THAT EVENING

At J oshua's house...

April cheered Lucas while Herbert cheered J oshua as they played a racing game with J oshua's PlayStation...

J oshua: come on Herby i need more of that

Herbert: uncle J o step on it more

April: Lucas! Lucas! Lucas!

J oshua: Herbert they are winning please shout



louder. Gosh! (Lucas and April laughed) it's been a while since i played the game

Herbert: show him who's boss uncle J o

April: come on Luci come on!

She said standind in front of Lucas cheering him even louder as he got distracted and burst into a laugh. That time J oshua took the advantage and passed him while in the kitchen Maya laughed out so loud. She went to the frying pan and checked how far her chicken was...

April: Lucas no!

J oshua & Herbert: yeay! Yeay! Yeay!

They jumped celebrating as J oshua lifted Herbert up swinging him up in the air but their celebration was cut short by a screaming Maya who jumped back as the fryer plug burst almost electrocuting her. The whole house lights tripped as they went

quiet...

April: mama!

Joshua: stay put kids it's just an electrical fault

He said taking his phone and went to the main switch putting everything back on...

Joshua: are you ok Yaya?

Maya: yeah but i almost got hurt

Joshua: what happened?

Maya: i was just turning the chicken and the plug burst out of nowhere

Joshua: sorry for that. Use the stove instead i will take the fryer to my electrician tomorrow before leaving to see if there's any fault with it

Maya: yoh guys i got the shock of my life there

Lucas: sorry aunty

Herbert: sorry mama

Maya: it's ok guys dinner will be ready in a few ok

Lucas: awesome. Uncle J o how about round 2 while we wait for the dinner

Maya: April come help me set the table

April: but ma uncle J o needs my support

J oshua: yes please

Maya: you guys are going to pay for this

They laughed going for round 2 while Maya shook her head looking at the almost burnt plug while warming up the oil on the stove.

LATER ON IN THE NIGHT

In Mochudi...

With Rona and Nyasha asleep Moses jumped

through the wall and went to the back door. He took the keys he cut for himself and unlocked the butler then the kitchen door. He tip toed inside and went for the alarm but Rona seemed to have forgotten to arm it. He smiled and put on his gloves then took out a new clean knife going to Nyasha's room. He stroked his manhood until it was hard enough for him to put on a condom then slowly opened Nyasha's door. A peacefully asleep 17 year old girl as he smiled going to her. He slowly and carefully moved the blankets as Nyasha turned sleeping on her back. He smiled more as Nyasha tried to pull the blankets but quickly woke up as she felt something pulling them back. Coming face to face with Moses she tried to scream but it was too late as he put a cloth on her mouth and nose with his hand on the cloth. She tried to fight him but he was too strong as he moved her leg and forced himself in her. Not giving up she tried but it was too late as he penetrated through her hymen. Tears rolled down her eyes as the will to fight died off. He satisfied himself and as he was about to ejaculate he stabbed her on the chest. He finished and removed

the knife and stabbed her two times more on her chest then got off her. He zipped his pants and made his way out with his knife leaving a bleeding Nyasha lying in the pool of her own blood.

^

^

^

^

^

Like. React. Comment & Share

[09/03, 15:06] : A KEPT WOMAN

27

At Nale's house...

Her husband came out of the bathroom and found her on her phone...

Man: i thought you were asleep

Nale: i just woke up

Man: ok. Can i ask you something?

Nale: yeah

Man: is everything ok between Precious and her husband?

Nale: yeah why do you ask?

Man: Precious has never spent a night here

Nale: is it a problem?

Man: i didn't say it's a problem just that i want to understand the reason behind it

Nale: we are friends and friends sometimes do sleep overs

Man: i don't dispute that but what im saying is you guys never do sleep overs

Nale: there's always a first time for everything love

Man: oh well but who's taking care of the husband if she's spending the night here?

Nale: Lovemore is not crippled

Man: oh ok i hear you but this is just odd

Nale: well it's exactly what im telling you

Man: ok goodnight

Nale: night

He got in bed while Nale looked at him and shook her head.

At the Kavimba's...

The woman drew a circle just by the gate and covered herself with a black cloth and put her point finger in the middle of the yard and made it in. Lucas's dog started barking in it's cage as she frowned looking at it...

Lady: calm down doggy doggy

She said taking out a piece of raw stake and threw at the dog as it started eating. She smiled and walked around the house dropping some liquid droplets on all corners of the house. She went straight to where Precious told her she buried the things and started digging. Back in Chioma's house she quickly woke up as she felt something weigh on her chest. She tried to swallow saliva but it was too hard for her to do so. She shook her head and got off bed going to her alter and started praying...

Chioma: Lord whoever is in trouble right now i speak your power and protection over them. Whoever is trying to harm their life i say they have no power. May they not succeed. May their plans fail

She continued to pray while at the Kavimba's the lady smiled taking out the bottle...



Lady: Precious really needs to learn a lot. She needs to start focusing

She said taking out Lovemore's items and put them in a fresh bottle which had a green mixture. She put the bottle in the hole and as she was about to cover the whole Lovemore put on the bedroom light as something broke downstairs...

Lady: shit!

She quickly drew a circle on the ground and put her pointing finger in the middle as she disappeared. In the house Lovemore frowned going out of his room to check what was going on ...

Lovemore: what's going on?

He said looking around with a frown and scoffed

going back to his bedroom.

In Mochudi...

Rona woke up and headed to the kitchen to get water. On her way back to the bedroom she frowned seeing her granddaughter's door open...

Rona: this girl, how does she sleep with a door open like this

She sighed and headed to the bedroom only to get the shock of her life seeing Nyasha soaked in the blood...

Rona: hee bathong what happened here? Nyasha!? Nyasha! Thus ang! Thus ang! (Help)

She said shaking an unresponsive Nyasha trying to wake her up...

Rona: bathong what happened here oh ngwanake bathong. Bathong tthe thus ang! Thus ang!  
(Somebody help)

She said crying running to ther room for her phone and pressed the emergency button. She wiped her tears and called Precious...

Precious: (in her sleep) mama

Rona: Precious, Nyasha, hurry up please

Precious: (sat up) what about Nyasha?

Rona: she's bleeding Precious please hurry up

Precious: what do you mean she's bleeding?

Rona: it looks like somene has stabbed her

Precious: (heart skipped) what!?

Rona: i have called the security company we are going to take her to the clinic make sure we find you in Marina

Precious: what the hell!? No child of mine is going to Marina tell them to take her to GPH (She hung up)  
Nale!

She shouted her name changing into her tracksuit while Rona rushed back to the bedroom after opening the gate and checked Nyasha's pulse...

Rona: ao Modimo wame (oh Lord)

She said not feeling a thing while outside the security company drove in...

Rona: come in the door is not locked

Man: good...hee banna magriza what happened here? Go get the gloves in the car.

Rona: what does it look like? Stop asking me questions and help me take her to the clinic

Man: yoh

He said putting on gloves and carefully lifted Nyasha up going to the car while Rona came with a towel, laid it out on the back seat as they laid her down and put her head on Rona's laps. One man locked the house and took the car keys as they sped off to the clinic. On her way out with Nale Precious called Lovemore again who finally answered...

Lovemore: what do you want Precious im sleeping

Precious: your daughter is injured wena you have time to be sleeping

Lovemore: excuse me?

Precious: my mother just called me now it looks like someone broke in the house and stabbed Nyasha

Lovemore: (jumped out of bed) what!?

Precious: yes hurry up they will find us in GPH  
mama said she called the security to come and help  
take her to the clinic. The clinic will bring her this  
side

Lovemore: (sighed hanging up) why why why?

He said changing into track suits and quickly  
grabbed his car keys rushing out.

45 MINUTES LATER...

Lovemore drove in the hospital same time as the  
ambulance and headed inside finding Precious and  
Nale by the reception...

Lovemore: where is my daughter?

Precious: they are not here yet

As she said the medics came in pushing Nyasha on a stretcher...

Dr: what happened?

Medic: 17 year old female teenager with 3 stab wounds on the chest. Had lost a lot of blood and unconscious

Precious: Nyasha!

Dr: ma'am please step back

Precious: don't tell me to step back this is my...

Lovemore: Precious please!

Dr: find out which type she is and call the lab for blood. I believe you are family?

Lovemore: yes we are her parents. She's type B

Dr: we will update you once we have managed to resuscitate her. Nurse she's type B

She rushed off to where they took Nyasha while

Precious swallowed sitting down...

Precious: im going to lose my daughter. I can't afford to lose my...

Nale: don't worry friend they are going to save her

Precious: did you see how she looked Nale? She has blood all over her, my daughter is going to die (she burst into tears)

Lovemore: (sighed) mama what happened?

Rona: (sniffed) i woke up to go get water and when i went to my bedroom i realised that her bedroom door was open. I went there and found her in a lot of blood then called for help

Lovemore: did someone break in?

Rona: no there was no sign of breaking in

Lovemore: so it's someone who has keys?

Rona: no one has my house keys besides Precious

Lovemore: but it's definitely someone who has your keys. What about your gardener?



Rona: he doesn't have keys

Precious: (sniffed) and he's just a very quiet and well mannered person he wouldn't do something like this

Lovemore: how sure are you about that?

Precious: really now Lovemore? Our child is fighting for her life and you are here worried about Moses?

Lovemore: im trying to figure out what happened here

Precious: Moses would never do such a thing. He has been working for mama for 4 years now and every holidays Nyasha is always visiting mama. If he was a heartless person he would have long done what happened

Lovemore: if it's not him then who is it?

Precious: we don't know Lovemore geez. We were not there when all this happened!

Rona: don't shout at your husband like that

Precious: he's busy asking the same question while im telling him that Moses can never do something

like this and it's annoying

Lovemore: you believe what you want but im not going to rest until i find the pers on who did this to my daughter. Did you call the police

Rona: no

Lovemore: why not?

Rona: everything happened too fast

Lovemore: what if that pers on goes back to the house and gets rid of the evidence?

Rona: (sighed) i didn't have time to think about a lot of things all i wanted was to save my daughter

Precious: who did you leave Lucas with?

Lovemore: Lucas is with Maya

Precious: what!?

Lady: ma'am please keep it down

Precious: what is Lucas doing at that woman's house? Lovemore do you want to lose all your children? Go take my son from that woman before we have a problem

Lovemore: Lucas is fine with Maya actually he's a lot safer

Rona: what are you trying to say?

Lovemore: selfish people are hardly good parents

Precious: Lovemore!?

Nale: Precious calm down you have your daughter's health to focus on

She swallowed looking at Nale and quietly sat back. Back in Mochudi Moses made way back to Rona's house and went into the house. With gloves on and plastics on his shoes, he took a trash bag and put in Nyasha's stained sheets and pillow. He turned the base and put fresh sheets then cleaned the whole room, wiping every corner for fingerprints or any form of DNA and left taking the trash bag with sheets inside. Back at the hospital Lovemore checked the time and it was a few minutes after 2am as the doctor finally came...

Precious: Dr please tell me that my daughter is ok

Dr: ma'am your daughter has slipped into a comma but we have managed to give her some blood as she lost a lot of it. The knife missed her vital organs that is why we are certain she will wake up

Lovemore: when can we see her?

Dr: i would advice you to come later this morning so that we keep a close eye on her from now until visiting hours

Lovemore: ok

Dr: there's something else sir

Lovemore: ok?

Dr: your daughter was raped

All: what!?

Dr: yes. We have managed to collect the DNA samples of the perpetrator so we will need all the suspects names so that we test theirs against the one we got from your daughter

Lovemore: ok dr thank you will get back to you on

that one

Dr. thanks

She said leaving while Lovemore scratched his head while his wife cried in Nale's hands with Rona speechless...

Rona: but i didn't even hear a scream or movement

Lovemore: this is why you have to call the police  
let's go to the station right now

Rona: P my baby im so sorry

Lovemore clicked his tongue and went to his car as Nale followed him with Precious and Rona riding in her car.

LATER THAT MORNING

At Joshua's house...

He got out of the shower as his phone rang and answered while choosing what to wear...

Joshua: Duncan

Duncan: ah i thought you might still be in bed

Joshua: Maitengwe is not nearby so we have to leave early for us to arrive early

Duncan: oh ok. Eish monna nna i think im going to get divorced. My wife asked Patience to leave yesterday and she said she's not going anywhere and that our child was moving in. That threw Lorna off and she kicked all of us out

Joshua: what did you expect?

Duncan: come on Joshua don't be like that

Joshua: like what? What did i say to you the first time you told me about Patience? (He kept quiet) and what was your response? (He kept quiet) you

know i never acknowledged your behaviour but who im i to judge you? That's why i just let you be. I don't have time to be running behind a grown man advicing him against something that he can see is not right to do

Duncan: i don't want to lose my wife nor my child

Joshua: then apply for full custody

Duncan: what if Lorna doesn't accept the child?

Joshua: the chances of her doing so are very high and would you blame her if she wanted a divorce?

Duncan: i know Lorna isn't a domesticated woman but she meets other qualities of a wife hence i married her

Joshua: but sti2l you chose to disrespect her

Duncan: what do i do?

Joshua: there's nothing you can do. The survival of your marriage lies in her hands and should she forgive you you should make sure you do right by her inorder to build the trust again

Duncan: let's hope so. Anyway travel safe buddy

Joshua: thanks. You are going to the office right?

Duncan: yeah im going with this young lad

Joshua: you are not taking him to his mother?

Duncan: no, not until this matter has been resolved

Joshua: ok sir but make sure you find a school for him in Gabs during the weekend

Duncan: i sure will

Joshua: cheers

Duncan: cheers buddy

They hung up as Duncan sighed sitting back. His phone rang and he cut the call. Patience called him again but he cut it and put it on flight mode.

Meanwhile Joshua finished getting ready and headed downstairs where he found everyone waiting for him...

Joshua: are we ready to hit the road?



Herbert & April: yes!

Joshua: wonderful. Lucas you are ok right?

Lucas: yeah dad says i can go they will make sure my sister pulls through

Joshua: good. Kindly make sure you have all your bags while i go warm up the car

Maya: let me follow you with my handbag first

She chuckled following him out while the kids double checked their luggage. He went to the driver's side while Maya opened the front passenger side. He put the key in the ignition while Maya opened her handbag checking her items. Joshua turned the key and as soon as the engine ran something burst in the engine as the bonnet door flew open with the whole front catching a flame while they both ran back. He quickly grabbed the fire extinguisher as the kids came running after hearing Maya's scream.

^

^

^

^

^

Like. React. Comment & Share

[09/03, 15:06] : A KEPT WOMAN

28

Maya finished the glass of water as she sighed giving Lucas the glass...

Lucas: are you ok aunty?

Maya: yeah i will be fine it's just shock

Lucas: ok any signs of what could have happened uncle J o?

J oshua: i don't see anything but my mechanic says he will be here any moment from now

Maya: maybe this is a sign that we shouldn't go

anywhere

Joshua: i don't think so

Maya: imagine if this happens while in the middle of the road

Joshua: don't speak like that

Maya: no someone wants me dead

Lucas: aunty

Maya: first it was the plug and now the car? No this is not a coincidence

Joshua: Lucas take the kids inside please

Lucas: come guys (they left)

Joshua: Maya

Maya: no Joshua i have a lot of bad luck on my back and i can't get you involved as well so you can go alone we will stay behind

Joshua: im not going anywhere alone Maya we are going together as agreed. My family is expecting you guys

Maya: you can tell them we had an emergency i can't afford to put your life at risk

Joshua: you know if you start fearing now that's when all those things will start to manifest in your life?

Maya: i haven't found peace ever since i found that match box Joshua.

Joshua: but im not going to let you drown yourself and allow whatever is happening get to you.

Nothing is going to happen to you as long as im with you that i can assure you of

Maya: how do you know that?

Joshua: trust me Maya. If you were to die, the electric shock from last night could have done that and look you have just survived another incident

Maya: what if i don't survive the next?

Joshua: you believe there will be another?

Maya: Joshua thing is...

Joshua: Maya start thinking positively. Yes boloi bo teng boa ts hela (yes there's witchcraft) but it takes

one to protect themselves from it by keeping their head up and speaking positivity in your life. One thing that's going to kill your enemies is seeing you flourish while they think they are taking you down and if you start dragging yourself and be negative about everything that's when you give them power to finish you off. Now trust me when i say when you are with me you are safe. Not just from physical harm but from spiritual harm as well (she sighed) do you believe that?

Maya: mmh

Joshua: im going to need a stronger response.

Maya: yes i do believe that when im with you im safe

Joshua: (smiled) now give me a hug

She smiled standing and hugged him as she felt calmness over her and was assured that indeed she was safe in his arms. The gate bell rang as Joshua opened for the mechanic who drove in and started attending the car...

Man: it's going to need me to look at it over the weekend Mr Kgang

Joshua: it's no problem i have ordered another bigger car it will be arriving in no time. We are travelling so i don't want us to use a small car

Man: ok sir let me call the tow truck while you are waiting on the car

Joshua: sure. Lucas!?

Lucas: yes uncle Jo?

Joshua: ask your dad if the car has left the garage yet

Lucas: ok uncle Jo

He called him while Joshua and Maya looked at the mechanic giving the car a quick look with Joshua's hand over Maya's shoulders and hers around his waist.

At Nale's house...

Precious paced up and down the dining area while Nale and Rona quietly looked at her. She scoffed shaking her head as Rona sighed...

Rona: ok enough now Precious you are going to make yourself dizzy

Precious: is it your child lying on that hospital bed? No so please don't tell me what to do

Nale: P calm down

Precious: calm down for what? Huh? My daughter has been raped by some maniac who went back to clean after his mess Nale, my one and only daughter is fighting for her life, at only...(swallowed as tears filled her eyes) she's only 17 Nale, only seven...oh lord (she burst into tears sitting down)

Nale: it's going to be ok my love. All that Nyasha needs is for us to be strong for her so that she pulls through

Precious: how is she going to get through this Nale?  
How!?

Rona: (swallowed) baby we will be here for her

Precious: don't you dare wena mama don't you dare!

Nale: (softly) P

Precious: no Nale, i entrusted her with my  
daughter's life and what does she do? She puts her  
life in danger

Rona: Precious

Precious: (sniffed wiping her tears and stood up)  
yes isn't it what you always do with your daughters?  
Huh?

Rona: ok Precious i get that you are...

Precious: im not angry Rona im livid!

Nale: Precious...

Precious: shut up Nale! You shut it! Wena Rona im  
never going to forgive you for what you have done  
to my daughter how can you sacrifice your own  
blood like that huh?



Rona: Precious what are you talking about?

Precious: oh please Rona don't act like you are holy. You are nothing but a crooked witch hiding behind a church uniform. I mean explain how does all of this happen in your presence and you pretend you didn't hear a thing? How does one go in and out of your house that easily with you not hearing a thing and why did you not call the police first hand? Huh? Why? Answer me!?

Rona: (swallowed) i think i should get going

Nale: no ma you are not going anywhere Precious is just overly emotional she will be fine. P please...

Precious: overly emotional? She should go because she has no place here. If you think my child's life is a dice and can be gambled with then you have another thing coming. For my children i will leave no stone unturned you woman

Nale: Precious themma...

Precious: Nyasha is not your naive Maya!

She clicked her tongue going to the bedroom while Rona shook her head...

Nale: let me make you another cup of tea to help you calm down mama Precious just doesn't know how to deal with the shock

Rona: why am i getting blamed?

Nale: she just needs someone to take out her pain on unfortunately it had to be you but i will surely calm her down

Rona: please do so because at the rate she's going she might end up saying and exposing things she shouldn't

Nale sighed going to the kitchen while upstairs  
Nale's husband quietly went back to the bedroom.  
He looked in the mirror with a lot of questions in his mind.

At Kavimba's house...

His phone rang as he got off his car and answered...

Lovemore: Chi

Chioma: hi i got your message sorry for getting back to you so late my morning has been crazy busy

Lovemore: it's ok you are a busy woman so i understand

Chioma: how are you holding up, how is the girl?

Lovemore: i just got home from the hospital and there's still no change. She's still in a comma

Chioma: oh im so sorry. I will definitely put her in my prayers

Lovemore: so is this the dark cloud you are talking about?

Chioma: maybe but like i said it's time you paid your healer a visit

Lovemore: when will i find time to go to Zim while

my daughter is fighting for her life?

Chioma: you should make time though or else you will be putting your life at risk

Lovemore: i will see what to do

Chioma: where's your son?

Lovemore: they will be making their way to Maitengwe anytime from now. The car they planned to use seemed to have an electrical fault so i rented the guy one from the garage.

Chioma: oh ok

Lovemore: do you mind accompanying me to the hospital later to check on Nyasha? Maybe pray for her or something

Chioma: (sneered) im not a miracle performing person Mr K im just someone who sees and reveals things to people

Lovemore: i understand that but you never know maybe your prayers might do wonders

Chioma: (chuckled) i will go with you to the hospital but don't expect anything from me

Lovemore: that's all i need (they chuckled)

Chioma: what did the police say?

Lovemore: the culprit went back to the house to clean so it's definitely someone who knows the old woman and has been eyeing my daughter

Chioma: do you know anyone?

Lovemore: i honestly think the gardener might know something

Chioma: one thing about a gut feeling is that it never lies to you so don't allow yourself to be made to think otherwise always follow your gut until the last blow

Lovemore: i will do so. Anyway see you later neh

Chioma: no problem. Ciao

Lovemore: bye

He said opening the door and remembered he hasn't given the dog its breakfast and hasn't even heard it barking. He put some dog bites in a jar and

headed out to the cage as he saw it sleeping. The closer he got the more he realised that something was not on with it...

Lovemore: Lucas? Lu...ah

He said quickly opening the cage as he saw blood coming out of its nose and its gums all swollen...

Lovemore: no Lucas what happened to you doggy?

He frowned seeing a bone of steak and took his phone calling the vet. He made his way to the house but stopped as he saw a hip of soil just by the far end of the house. He went to it still talking to the animal doctor and stopped looking in the hole and saw a bottle with a green mixture. He frowned looking up and it was just below the main bedroom as he scoffed and looked in the hole again...

Lovemore: ok sir see you just now (he hung up)  
what in the living hell is going on here?

He said taking pictures and examined the hole  
noticing that it was dug not once but twice. He  
scoffed and went to the house calling his aunt back  
in Zimbabwe.

At the Duncan's...

Lorna sat on the couch after opening for Patience  
who went straight to the house and opened the door  
without knocking...

Patience: where is my child!? Duncan!? Duncan!?  
Junior!? Duncan come out with my child now! Lorna  
where's my child? (She quietly looked at her) don't  
stare at me like that and give me my child! If you did  
something to my child i swear to you are going to  
regret it! Im going to call the police and have you...

Lorna grabbed on her neck and closed her airpipes as she gagged dropping her phone...

Lorna: you have the nerve of coming into my house and shout like you are at some freedom square

Patience: (gagging) you are...you...you are...

Lorna: im what? Blocking your air pipes? Yes that's exactly how im feeling right now Patience after...

She let go of her neck and slapped her with the back of her hand as she fell on the couch coughing holding her neck..

Lorna: after all that i have done for you and this is the thanks i get? I have been nothing but good to you Patience, i trusted you with my life Patience i told you everything i was going through with my husband kante wena all this time you are laughing behind my back huh? So im a fool Patience



Patience: Lorna...

She went on top of her and closed her pipes with both of her hands this time around as Patience gagged trying to get her off of her...

Lorna: im a fool Patience? Well let me tell you something, you have messed with the wrong fool (she let go of her as she gasped and coughed for air) im going to teach you a lesson you are never going to forget. If you think losing your breath for a few seconds is painful then you better brace yourself because it's about to get even messier for you now get the hell out of my house and never set foot here!

Patience: you are going to pay for this

Lorna: i said get out before i do something i might regret! Out slut!

She said jerking her off the couch and pushed her out. She picked her phone and threw it at her...

Lorna: if they ask you what happened to you tell them that you fucked the wrong woman's husband. Bloody shit!

She slammed the door and clicked her tongue. She breathed heavily pacing around the living room as emotions got the better of her. For how long was she going to block her tears? She sat down put her face in her hands and finally broke down.

In Ledumang...

Lewis whistled along to the music playing from his phone while marking his students exam papers. A knock came through as he welcomed the person on in...

Thabo: (smiled) if its not my favourite teacher

Lewis: (sighed) what do you want Thabo?

Thabo: come on love loosen up, it's a Friday and schools are closing today why are you uptight?

Lewis: please say what you want to say and leave my office i have a lot of work to do

Thabo: even too busy for a quicky before the weekend festivities commence...

Knowing how good he made him feel the last time, he got tempted but it's the fact that he stole from him and was using it against him that turned him off...

Thabo: yes? No?

Lewis: Thabo get out of my face

Thabo: come on honey you know i can...

Lewis: i said get the hell out of my face young boy!

Thabo: yoh, chill bruh im not here to fight don't be taking out your claws on me (he gave him a stare) ok look, it's friday so my boys and i are definitely

hitting the streets so i believe you know the drill right?

Lewis: you don't have to remind me

Thabo: good i see how much you love your work see you later boo boo and just so you know i don't like waiting

Lewis: yeah whatever

He winked at him and left while Lewis sighed sitting back. An idea popped up in his head as he chuckled packing the papers away...

Lewis: im going to teach this little bastard a lesson he will never forget. Etlaare a leba gay jaana abo ae shema labofelo (he won't even look twice at a gay man the next time) (clicked his tongue) nka tla go tallwa ke ngwana kele kana, yes es (im not going to be walked over by a child when im this old)

He said taking his valuables and made way to his

house.

At the barracks...

Mopati laughed going into their office as he found his friend on a phone call. He put his stethoscope on the desk and swung his chair waiting for him to finish...

Kits o: good. I want no mistakes you hear? Good (he hung up) boy

Mopati: ss up papi

Kits o: you are in a good mood?

Mopati: it's a Friday my guy time to let loose

Kits o: mmh find down to earth ladies not that uptight thing of yours

Mopati: yeah whatever. Who were you on the phone with?

Kits o: one of my boys

Mopati: plan?

Kits o: let me just say that sis bhuti nonsense will be reminded of his true sexuality by the end of the night

Mopati: oh yeah?

Kits o: im telling you. Nobody messes with Kits o and gets away with it. Good thing about it is that he won't know who it was

Mopati: yeah neh anyway im done for the day so i will be going to my house

Kits o: oh ok i will be out by lunch i will talk to you

Mopati: sure pa

Kits o took a card and made his way out while Mopati smiled looking at him. He scoffed and took his things making his way out.

In Mochudi...

Lovemore made his way into Rona's yard and found Moses raking outside...

Lovemore: good day

Moses: good day sir how are you?

Lovemore: fine and yourself?

Moses: (sighed) what can we say sir, madam called me

Lovemore: oh i see. So it's just you here?

Moses: yes sir

Lovemore: tell me how old are you?

Moses: 33

Lovemore: how long have you been in Botswana?

Moses: 5 years now

Lovemore: and how long have you been working for Mma Moeti?

Moses: 4 years

Lovemore: where would you be whenever i come here?

Moses: i don't work on Saturdays and Sundays sir

Lovemore: ok. Do you know any other male who knows Mma Moeti?

Moses: no, not really sir

Lovemore: so you are the only man that goes in and out of this yard?

Moses: yes sir

Lovemore: do you have a wife and kids?

Moses: no sir

Lovemore: oh so who are you here to make money for?

Moses: myself

Lovemore: alright. So how often does Mma Moeti leave you alone with the house?

Moses: a couple of times in a month

Lovemore: when was the last time?



Moses: two days ago, she went for a meeting at church

Lovemore: so it was just you and Nyasha?

Moses: yes sir

Lovemore: ok. Do you know anyone here besides this family?

Moses: not really sir

Lovemore: oh thank you so much we shall meet again some other time

Moses: ok sir no problem travel safe and may your daughter be well

Lovemore: oh trust me she will and the person who did this is going to regret ever putting their filthy hands on her

He said going to his car while Moses swallowed as his heart skipped a beat. It was the tone in Lovemore's voice that got to him but he just scoffed and brushed it off. In his car Lovemore squint his eyes and clicked his tongue starting the engine.

At Bianca's hood...

She parked her car a few meters away from her house and checked the coast going to her yard leaving the car unlocked. In his car Lewis shook his head looking at her...

Lewis: mmone jaaka a sesela jaaka moloi yo meno mantsho sies (just look at her tip-toeing like a witch she is)

He waited for her to get in the house as he clicked his tongue and got off his car going to hers. He checked if it was locked as he went in and laid on on the back seat. Bianca got what she wanted and went back to her car as she sighed getting in...

Bianca: yoh bathong re tsile go its hokodisa bo  
Bianca (we are going to make our lives a living hell)

Lewis: (sat up) mmh ke mokgwa wa moloi, bants e fela jalo (that's a witch for you, that's how they are)

She froze with her eyes widened and hands on the steering wheel while her heart raced.

^

^

^

^

^

Like. React. Comment & Share

[09/03, 15:06] : A KEPT WOMAN

29

Lewis: ga ona go rotola matlho jalo Bianca (you are not going to widen your eyes like that)

Bianca: (chuckled) friend

Lewis: don't friend Bianca where have you been

hiding?

Bianca: hiding? (Chuckled) what are you talking about?

Lewis: im not here to play games with you Bianca i want my money

Bianca: why are you acting as if i said i was going to run away with your money Lewis?

Lewis: what do you call what you have been doing Bianca? I want my money and i want it now. It's 2 days after pay day mmaets ho

Bianca: like i said i have problems with my accounts

Lewis: Bianca o maaka o maaka fela a mants ho  
Bianca (you are a liar). A bank will never take so long to fix any problem with your accounts. Please pay me before we have a problem. I have plans for that money kana gao ntibile o bona Bill Gates mma? (Or do you see Bill Gates when you look at me)

Bianca: is the drama honestly necessary?

Lewis: mma!?! (Chuckled) Bianca se batle go nteka tlhemma, kea go kopa Bianca (don't try me please, i

beg you Bianca)

Bianca: gone mme how did you even get into my car?

Lewis: that's besides the point im waiting for the transfer

Bianca: Lewis what is it that you don't understand when i tell you that i don't have money right now?

Lewis: why did you park here if you wanted to go to your house? Is that not a sign of you trying to hide from something?

Bianca: you are just reading too much into this  
Lewis honestly

Lewis: give me your phone

Bianca: why?

Lewis: Bianca just bring your phone

Bianca: no Lewis im not going to give you my phone before you tell me what you want to do with it

Lewis: (clicked his tongue) waitse wa ntlwaela

Bianca (you are getting way too overfamiliar with me)

He said getting off the car and opened the driver's side...

Bianca: what are you doing Lewis?

Lewis: you think im here to play games with you neh?  
(Took the key out of the ignition) im going to teach you a good lesson

Bianca: Lewis!?

Lewis: (took her hand bag) you are going to get these once you give me my money

Bianca: Lewis what has gotten into you!?

Lewis: get out of the car Bianca

Bianca: no are you crazy

Lewis: i see you think I'm here to giggle with you

He clicked his tongue and pulled her out and went inside...

Bianca: Lewis!

He locked the doors, started the car and drove to the gate while Bianca clicked her tongue going to his car. While she checked if his was locked he drove hers in her yard, went through her bag and checked the house keys and they were there, he checked if all doors and windows were closed and locked and walked out while Bianca paced his way clicking her tongue none stop...

Bianca: Lewis give me my belongings

Lewis: are you going to give me my money

Bianca: Lew...

Lewis: eh! Zip it, until you give me my money you will get your things back

Bianca: where do you expect me to sleep Lewis?  
How do you expect me to get to work?

Lewis: you should have thought about that before o  
simolola go sesela okare o phokojwe e sia ka nama  
e bodileng. (Before you started tip toing around like  
a jackal getting away with rotten meat) (Threw P20  
note at her) see how you get to work my dear

Bianca: im going to report you

Lewis: go right ahead nana. A wena ware ke tsile go  
lopela botsala ka madi ame? (Do you think im going  
to buy friendship with my money) I work hard for  
that money Bianca. Im not a business owner like  
you (scoffed) that's if you are even one

Bianca: Lewis!

Lewis: you know how to get hold of me boo boo.  
Ciao

He said getting in his car and drove off while a  
shocked Bianca stood there and clapped once...

Bianca: did he just...



She chuckled not believing what just happened and headed to the bus top to catch a combi.

Back in Mochudi...

Lovemore slowly drove around the hood and stopped at the 5th house after Rona's. He made his way in the yard where he found an elderly woman sorting out her beans...

Lovemore: dumela mama

Woman: (smiled) hello my son i can speak english

Lovemore: (chuckled) yoh i was wondering how we were going to be able communicate. Anyway do you know the woman staying in the 5th house from here this side?

Woman: Rona Moeti, yes i do know her we go to church together

Lovemore: oh nice. Do you know the man who

cleans for her?

Woman: Moses? Yes he cleans for me too on Saturdays. Why?

Lovemore: i heard he's good at cutting trees so i need someone who can do that for me at my yard where does he stay?

Woman: not far from here but i think he's at Rona's yard now

Lovemore: oh i went there but there's no one

Woman: how did you know he was there?

Lovemore: i asked people around

Woman: ok. Let me show you how to get to his house.

She stood up and directed him as he put his hands together thanking her and made his way out. He followed the instructions and stopped at the exact yard and found a woman and a child seated outside with the woman feeding the child...

Lovemore: good day mama

Lady: good day sir

Lovemore: is this Moses's house?

Lady: yes sir but he's not in

Lovemore: oh ok. You are?

Lady: his wife sir

Lovemore: oh ok. How often is he home

Lady: sometimes he sleeps at his boss's house like yesterday

Lovemore: oh ok so he didn't come home after work?

Lady: no sir. Why are you asking sir?

Lovemore: i heard he's a good gardener so i want his services

Lady: ok let me give you his number

Lovemore: no problem

She said it out to him as he smiled and went back to his car. He sniffed and sneered shaking his head...

Lovemore: this bastard raped my daughter and he's going to know who i am

He clicked his tongue and chuckled driving off.

At Kgang's T&T offices...

Duncan sat back and looked at his son who was playing on the kiddies laptop. His phone rang as he looked at the screen and sighed. He shook his head and cut the call as the door opened...

Patience: o mpatlang? (What do you want from me)

J unior: mommy! (He ran and jumped on her)

Duncan: Patience, what are you doing here?

Patience: how could you Duncan? I thought you cared about me gone jaana your wife assaulted me

Duncan: (frowned) what did you do?

Patience: excuse me?

Duncan: yes Patience what did you do and while at that please put my child down

Patience: i should have known that you are nothing but a coward. You are an excuse for a man you have no spine!

Duncan: Patience stop it!

J unior: (burst into tears) mama!

Patience: you see what you are doing to my child?

Duncan: it's all your fault how can you just throw yourself in here without telling me and start a fight?

Patience put my child down

Patience: yo ngwana ware nna wee otlammona o sena go ikakanya gore o batlang mo botshelong (this child is mine you will only claim him once you decide on what you really want). Im not going to be played like that. If you thought that i was your basic

house helper then you have another thing coming. I see you forget where i come from and trust me you don't want to mess with me like that. Tell your wife that this is not the last time she hears from me. Until you man up and grow a pair im going to breath down your neck like an ancient dinosaur

She clicked her tongue and took the laptop with her son in her hands and made her way out while Duncan grunted rubbing his face. He took his phone and called Lorna...

Duncan: Lorna what...

Lorna: if you know what's good for you, you will make your way home right now

Duncan: love im at work. Joshua is travelling so i can't leave the office alone

Lorna: then make sure you are here at exactly 5pm

Duncan: ee mma

She hung up as Duncan heaved a sigh standing up...

Duncan: Duncan, Duncan, Duncan what have you done? Yoh

At Nale's house...

Precious sniffed getting off her bed and put on her sleepers dragging her feet out. She pressed her phone going to the kitchen where Rona was seated reading a magazine. Precious lifted her head and locked eyes with her...

Precious: mxm

She said turning heading back to the bedroom but bumped into Nale...

Nale: nope, you are not going anywhere friend

Precious: i can't be in the same space with some people here

Nale: this is your mother not some people

Upstairs Nale's husband got off bed as he heard voices down stairs and made his way out standing behind a pillar upstairs...

Precious: oh really? I lost my mother the day she thought it was ok to endanger my daughter's life

Rona: Precious how many times should i tell you that I'm as in the dark about this just like you?

Precious: i don't want to buy that. Did i not ask you to leave this house?

Rona: im not going anywhere until you believe that i have nothing to do with this. Why would i want to hurt Nyasha?

Precious: why are you after Ma...



Nale: (cleared her throat looking up) ok Precious that's enough do you forget my husband is in the house? Do you really want to do that here?

Precious: i might as well because im done with this woman

Nale: Precious you are just being too dramatic right now

Precious: dramatic? Kante between me and Rona who's your friend?

Nale: it's not even about that Precious. I know you are hurting but you can't blame your mother

Precious: how can i not while she was the only one with Nyasha? Rona who did you want to sacrifice my daughter to?

Nale: Precious

Precious: im not talking to you Nale please stay out of this

Rona: so i sacrifice people Precious?

Precious: isn't that's what you did with your own sister and Maya!?

Nale's husband almost choked upstairs and blocked the cough rushing back to the bedroom while the trio froze looking up. Precious swallowed as her heart raced as Nale made her way up...

Rona: (whispered) you see what you have done?

Precious: (whispered back) it's all your fault

Nale: (opened) honey? Babe? Are you still asleep?

She got no response and went closer to check if he really was asleep. She sniffed and went back down while her husband slowly turned with a frown on his face and a lot in his mind...

Precious: and?

Nale: he's in bed something must have fell in one of the rooms

Precious: (sighed) thank God

Nale: thank God? Precious you need to get over yourself now

Precious: im going to go get ready to go check on my daughter during lunch

She said going back to the bedroom as Rona shook her head...

Rona: i think i should go back to my house there's a lot to risk and i can't afford that

Nale: ok no problem. I understand

THAT AFTERNOON

At the hospital...

Lovemore opened the door for Chioma as they made their way inside. The nurse took them to

where Nyasha was sleeping...

Lovemore: is she wake yet?

Nurse: no sir if she was awake the doctor would have told you

Lovemore: ok (they arrived)

Chioma: shame poor little girl only if she knew what has happened to her (she frowned seeing a weird scar like mark on her arm)

Lovemore: the thought of having her relive the whole ordeal when she wakes up makes me sick

Chioma: you said you were from Mochudi?

Lovemore: yeah i went there to track the gardener down and gather some information and im certain that he's the one who did this to my daughter. He lied to me saying he doesn't have a wife nor kids only to find a woman who identifies as his wife and a small girl child

Chioma: you should go to the police

Lovemore: yeah i plan on going from here. I couldn't go earlier because they called me for an emergency at the office and by the time i finished it was already time to come here

Chioma: the quicker you deal with this the better. Have you spoken to your healer?

Lovemore: not yet but i spoke to my aunt they will be arriving this evening

Chioma: oh ok, why are they coming all the way here?

Lovemore: i didn't tell you? When i got home from here this morning i remembered i never gave my son's dog food. I decided to do so only to find it dead. I called the vet and on my way back to the house i saw a hole dug by the wall i went there and this is what i found (he showed her a picture)

Chioma: eh

Lovemore: and the Vet says the dog has been poisoned, how, by who, when? When i have a secured yard

Chioma: this explains why i was feeling the way i felt last night

Lovemore: how did you feel?

Chioma: that i was being choked and running out of breath. It usually happens when someone i know has been...(she swallowed looking at him) i don't want to scare you rather wait for your healer

Lovemore: no just say it Chi, has been what?

Chioma: has been visited by a witch who wants to tie their soul and cast a spell on their life

Lovemore: what!?

Chioma: yeah but i woke up and prayed

Lovemore: did you see the time?

Chioma: it was just after 12am

Lovemore: (swallowed) i woke up around that time hearing something break downstairs but when i went to check there was nothing that broke

Chioma: there was definitely a witch in your yard

Lovemore and that sound you heard was a wake up

call from your guardian angel to distract the witch

Lovemore: (scoffed) wow

Chioma: you did good by calling your aunt. Your healer will have to take you to that witch so that they explain themselves

Lovemore: im getting anxious now

Chioma: don't worry everything will be revealed very soon and by everything im also talking about this mark on your...(the door opened)

Precious: wait e i don't understand why...(chuckled) oh Lord, no Jesus, no, this is not happening. So now you are going to fornicate in front of my daughter Lovemore? Like really now?

Lovemore: you need to calm down this is...

Precious: shut up! (Chioma frowned) shut up

Lovemore. I can tolerate you doing your dirty things with your cheap sluts anywhere but not in front of my children Lovemore not in front of my children

Lovemore: you are not going to insult someone you don't know like that Precious

Chioma: (sighed) you know what let me try catch a taxi special back to the office i honestly don't want to cause trouble

Precious: yes go, i honestly don't understand what you want from my husband did i not tell you to stay away from him the last time?

Chioma made her way out but Precious grabbed her by the arm as she turned with a frown on her face...

Precious: i asked you a question

Chioma: kindly let go of me

Lovemore: really now Precious?

Chioma: (with her heart racing) i said kindly let go of me

Precious: should i see you one more time with my hus...

Lovemore: ok enough, let go of Chioma

Precious: (frowned letting go of her) Chioma?



Chioma: (flipped her hair) yes, Chioma Adiole. Mr K see you soon

Lovemore: im so sorry about what just happened let me walk you out

He said following her out as Precious slowly put her bag on top of Nyasha's bed still shocked...

Precious: Chioma Adiole as in the infamous House of Chi owner? (Looked back at the door) what? What does Lovemore want with a wealthy woman like her? Or maybe...may...oh hell no this is not happening, i am so not going to allow this to happen. No one buys their place in Precious's territory

She said taking her phone and checked the coast then secured the door and dialled her mother's number.

^

^

^

^

^

Like. React. Comment & Share

[09/03, 15:07] : A KEPT WOMAN

30

Rona: (in a bus) wena gape? (You again)

Precious: i just caught Lovemore and his little floozy in my daughter's hospital room

Rona: floozy?

Precious: yes i think she's the woman he wants to leave me for

Rona: Lovemore wants to...(cleared her throat) why im i only hearing about this now? Is that why you are staying at Nale's house?

Precious: that's not important. That woman fixed the situation what's important now is for me to

make sure i take this woman out of the picture

Rona: she fixed the situation yeah right just like she did with your sister

Precious: akere i told you that she said i should just wait for things to work themselves out

Rona: yeah. So who is this woman?

Precious: her name is Chioma Adiole she has a business house in the city. She's one of those wanna be it women

Rona: what did you catch them doing?

Precious: nothing but it's not the first time i found them together

Rona: Precious how can you keep such a thing from me?

Precious: how would i tell you when we had a situation (she checked the coast) right now he took her out right in my presence waits e Lovemore ga mpone mama and ke batla gomo itlwaolla (Lovemore doesn't respect me i want to teach him a good lesson)

Rona: i told you this thing of saying i will get to it i will get to it will have you make mistakes let me arrive in Mochudi then i will tell you on how we can go about it

Precious: i need a solution and i need it now. From here im going to Ranaka

Rona: no! (Cleared her throat) i mean why don't we try someone else i mean you never know maybe her things aren't really working

Precious: so you are doubting my witchdoctor? You want us to go to yours so you can tie us even harder?

Rona: really now Precious? Im trying to help you here

Precious: well i can help myself and don't think i forgot what my daughter is going through. Just because i called you doesn't mean i have forgotten

Rona: you know what Precious just do what you want to do i will always be there as your mother. Bye (she hung up on her)

Precious: hee banna

Lovemore: (knocked) why is the door locked

Precious open up

Precious: (opened) oh you are done with your floozy

Lovemore: Precious im honestly enough with you and this thing of you disrespecting my friend whenever you find me with her should stop. I told you that im done with you that means i want a divorce

Precious: i told you that we are never going to divorce

Lovemore: no matter how hard you try to fight it you are still going to lose

Precious: it's a crime to sleep with a married man just remind your little friend of that

Lovemore: just so you know some women respect themselves. They don't just throw themselves at men because of how deep their pockets are and such women are driven women, goal orientated women, independent and focused women, women

of class and who strive to win. A criteria you can't relate to and will never be a part of. You will always be that dump blood sucking teeth.

He clicked his tongue leaving while Precious swallowed looking at him. She scoffed and sniffed trying to regain her confidence...

Precious: lega oka itlatlarietsa jang (no matter how hard you hit your head against the walls) you and i belong together (she clicked her tongue) hey nana mama is here

She said moving closer to Nyasha's head.

Along the A1...

Joshua, Herbert and April sang along to Katy Perry's Roar while Maya and Lucas laughed at

them...

Herbert: come on mama your favorite part is coming sing along

Joshua: you know the song?

Maya: Herbert is just being silly

Herbert & April: Mama! Mama! Mama!

Maya: ok (Cleared her throat) i got the eye of the tiger, fighter, dancing through the fire coz i am a champion...

A stunned Joshua's jaw dropped shocked of how Maya perfectly hit all the correct notes...

Maya: come on guys join in

All: and you're gonna hear me roar (they laughed)

Joshua: wow so you can sing?

Maya: come on J o

Lucas: yes she can just that she's shy about it

J oshua: wow honestly you have the most beautiful voice i have ever heard you need to nature that gift

Maya: urgh guys stop being silly

She said reaching for her phone that reported a message. She frowned at the messenger message request from a face that looked familiar and opened it...

Tshepo: hello Maya this is Tshepo, Nale's husband. I hope you remember me

Maya: hello. Yes i do. Nale as in Precious's friend?

Tshepo: yes

Maya: oh ok. What can i do for you?

Tshepo: where are you. I need to see you

Maya: im on my way to...(she thought and deleted



what she wanted to type) im out of town why?

Tshepo: we need to talk

Maya: about?

Tshepo: when will you be back in town?

Maya: only coming back on Sunday

Tshepo: are there chances of us meeting?

Maya: i don't know what time im going to arrive in Gabs but then i will have to get ready for work and rest because it's a long trip

Tshepo: eish ok then let's do this, You will let me know when you arrive in Gabs so i come where you are

Maya: is everything ok?

Tshepo: yeah don't worry yourself too much. J ust make sure you talk to me as soon as you are back

Maya: ok but why does it sound like it's urgent?

Tshepo: be safe Maya and enjoy your weekend (sent her his number) just call me on Sunday

Maya: ok (she put her phone down)

Joshua: (reduced the volume a bit) are you ok? You seem a little taken aback

Maya: that was Nale's husband, Nale is my sister's friend

Joshua: ok what does he want?

Maya: apparently he wants us to meet on Sunday because he wants us to talk

Joshua: oh ok so what shook you like this?

Maya: it sounds kind of urgent but he says it's not

Joshua: then you will see him on Sunday Yaya

Maya: what if something bad has happened

Joshua: no no don't start you are going to ruin your whole trip now

Maya: (took a deep breath) ok ok let me not think much about it. Next song please dj

They laughed as Joshua increased the volume and

stepped on the accelerator as they sang. She tried by all means to get the conversation out of her mind but it just wouldn't go away.

At the police station...

Lovemore sat in constable Kereng's office as he came in...

Kereng: so sorry for the delay Mr Kavimba

Lovemore: it's ok constable you are a busy man

Kereng: what can i do for you sir?

Lovemore: like i told you that i suspect the gardener i decided to go down to Mochudi and track him down and what i have discovered definitely puts him as the culprit

Kereng: what exactly did you discover Mr Kavimba?

Lovemore: i asked him if he had a wife and kids and he said no and that he stays alone. He also said he

was at his house the whole night. I decided to go down the houses and asked one lady if she knows him and she gave me directions to his house. Only to find a woman and a child who confirmed that she is Moses's wife and the child she was with is theirs. She also told me that Moses sometimes sleeps at his boss's house that is my mother in law's house and that he slept there last night

Kereng: though he told you he slept at his house

Lovemore: exactly

Kereng: ok i hope you didn't do anything that might count against you?

Lovemore: no sir i kept my cool

Kereng: good. We will definitely go to Moses and ask him a few questions. If his answers are still the same answers as the one's he gave you then we will search the back room and should we find anything incriminating in there we will surely arrest him

Lovemore: thank you so much constable

Kereng: i should say you did good Mr Kavimba we

need more fathers like you

Lovemore: anything to get my daughter the justice she deserves

Kereng smiled as Kavimba made his way out. In Mochudi Moses made a heap of the dry leaves by the far corner of Rona's yard and buried the trash bag with the sheets, clothes and shoes he wore that night and the gloves he used between the dry leaves. He poured a bit of paraffin on top of the the leaves and threw a lit match stick on them as they caught fire. He watched everything burn to no recognition and headed to the room he sleeps in and took down a photo frame. He opened the back of the frame and kissed the house keys he cut for himself...

Moses: until we meet again

He smiled putting them in the back of the frame and

hung it back on the wall going out while Rona opened the gate.

At Bianca's work place...

She clicked her tongue after finishing with a client and took her phone dialing Maya who scoffed and answered...

Maya: Bianca

Bianca: wa e bona akere tsala ya gago Maya? Wa e bona akere? (You see your friend)

Maya: woah woah calm down what's going on?

Bianca: Maya, Lewis took my car keys and bag now i have no car and no house keys where does he expect me to go?

Maya: (sighed) why?

Bianca: No Maya, Lewis is just being impossible over nothing

Maya: so you call asking for your 5k back impossible over nothing?

Bianca: oh so you guys spoke about this? Did you advice him to do the nonsense he did?

Maya: ah-uh don't say "you guys" was i there when you guys decided to borrow one another so much money? No so please don't get me involved

Bianca: well you are already involved because he spoke to you about it

Maya: go back to him and ask him what i said to him. Im honestly sick and tired of the two of you. You are so selfish that you don't even hide it. You always get me involved in your fights when things go south for the two of you but when im going through a rough patch none of you pitches up. So im going to tell you the exact same thing i told Lewis, i don't think i can carry on with this friendship. I have a lot in my plate to be dealing with two adults who don't want to grow up. Why are you even asking for money from Lewis le gone so much money when you are a co-owner of a beauty bar? I

hope you guys sort out your issue and i wish you two the best of luck in your future endeavours. It was nice knowing you guys but my journey with y'all ends here and now. Bye (she hung up)

Bianca: hee banna? Ijo, banyana

Joshua: ok

Maya: let's just say you don't want to know anything about it. These two are honestly annoying and im at a point in life where i don't need any more additional stress because im dealing with a lot (Joshua smiled) why are you smiling?

Joshua: (checked the sleeping trio at the back through the mirror) one thing i like about you is that you can take toxic energy out of your life without thinking twice

Maya: thank my mother and sister for that. The day they...(turned checking if they were really asleep) the day they decided to send me to UB and never check up on me was the day i realised that i was alone in this world. I made some mistakes along the way. Yes some i regret but some i don't but at the



end of the day i made it to the final year with two children

Joshua: you are a force do you hear me and never let anyone dim that light

Maya: (smiled) thanks

Joshua: (took her hand and kissed it) are you ready to meet your possible future in laws?

Maya: hee bathong Joshua

Joshua: (laughed) come on loosen up a little (they laughed)

Maya: how far are we?

Joshua: a few more hours and we will be there. Can you help me drive?

Maya: yeah no problem you haven't eaten ebile

Joshua: yeah i can feel the hunger strike (he said pulling over)

Herbert: (woke up) are we there yet? (They laughed)

Joshua: no buddy. I want to rest so mom is taking over the driving seat

They swapped while Herbert and Lucas got off to pee. Joshua took his food checking if the car with his mother's gift was still behind them as Maya quietly said a short prayer and carefully joined the road.

At the Duncan's...

Duncan made his way in the house while Lorna came down applying lotion on her arms...

Duncan: hello

Lorna: hi. Can we sit in the living room?

Duncan: no problem (he followed her)

Lorna: i believe your baby mama has reached you

Duncan: she actually came to the office and took the child

Lorna: ok and yes i did choke her a little and slapped her

Duncan: i understand why you did it?

Lorna: oh really? Have you been cheated on by the help? (He swallowed embarrassed) you don't even know half of what im going through Duncan so don't you dare say you understand

Duncan: im sorry

Lorna: don't even please, don't. Patience has the guts to waltz into my house as if this is some basic bitches paradise. She has the guts to spew the crap she said telling me that she's moving in my house, ke gore Duncan o nnyaditse mogo kalo? (Is that how low you see me) (He kept quiet looking down) im hurting Duncan, im in so much pain that out of all the people in the world you chose the help. Do you know what that does to a woman? A lot of women out there fear the thought of having house helpers because of this exact reason but deep down they are struggling to keep up with their daily schedules. Duncan why, why my dear husband?

Duncan: it was honestly a moment of wea...

Lorna: don't patronize me Duncan a moment of weakness for 48 months? (He swallowed) do you have feelings for her?

Duncan: i used to

Lorna: oh ok and what happened to them?

Duncan: i grew out of them

Lorna: yet you couldn't stop messing around with her

Duncan: i just didn't want to disappoint her

Lorna: (laughed) you are a married man Duncan what can a single woman expect from you

Duncan: i don't know

Lorna: ke gore you saw an opportunity to cheat and grabbed it. Instead of shaming me like that Duncan you should have spoken to me and said. "Lorna i have noticed that these are your weaknesses what can i do to help you work on them" but no you chose to to take the road every stupid man would. Do you know how much i love you Duncan?

Duncan: yes

Lorna: no you don't because if you knew how much i love you, you would have thought twice about what you did before doing it

Lorna: did you even mean your vows?

Duncan: i did

Lorna: that's you trying to make yourself feel better right because that's not how i feel where im sitting

Duncan: what can i do to fix my mess

Lorna: it's your mess you find a way to fix

Duncan: do you want to leave me (she kept quiet)  
babe

Lorna: my name is Lorna and i haven't decided on what i want to do hence i say it's all in your hands

Duncan: ok i will stop all contact with Patience that does not involve the child, i will also apply for sole custody of the child and make sure i become a better man

Lorna: do you...

Apple: mama you have visitors. Oh hi Mr Duncan  
(she went to the kitchen with her brother behind her)

Lorna: (frowned) good day officer

Lady: are you Lorna Duncan?

Lorna: yes that's me

Lady: ma'am a case of assault has been open  
against you...

All except her: what!?

Lady: so we would like you to come with us to the  
station

Apple: are you arresting my mother?

Lady: yes. Mrs Duncan you have been arrested for  
the assault of Patience Kgosimpe

Duncan: come on officer can we talk about this

Lady: im afraid not sir. Ma'am are you going to  
come willingly or should we put cuffs on you?

Lorna: no need for cuffs officer.

Lady: ok ma'am after you (she led the way out)

Duncan: i will get the lawyer on the phone my love

Lorna: no need for that.

She said going to the car with officers behind her while Apple and Saint looked at Duncan...

Apple: really Duncan? Our mother is going to spend the weekend in jail because of your mistress? Wow, husband of the year award goes to you

She said going upstairs with Saint coming behind her while Duncan sighed sitting down. He scratched his head and grunted punching the couch..

Duncan: damn you Patience

THAT EVENING

At the Kavimba's...

Lovemore opened the gate as a taxi drove in with his aunt and a man with a cloth wrapped around his waist, beads across his chest and only a vest on getting off. He took out a small brief case and his bone bag and headed to the door. The closer he got the harder the urge to sneeze came as he finally let it out with his droplets falling on Lovemore who closed his eyes...

Man: been long since i saw you

Lovemore: welcome baba

He went in shaking his head while Kuziva came behind him...

Kuziva: waita sei nhai mwanangu (what have you done to yourself my son)



Lovemore: mai vevana vangu inhunzi husiku mainini (The mother of my children is a fly by night aunty)

Kuziva: ndakati kudii nenyaya yemukadzi uyu pawakatiudza kuti uri kuchata naye (what did i say about this woman when you told us you are getting married to her)

Lovemore: wakaedza kundidzivisa (you tried to stop me)

Kuziva: uye wakaitei? (And what did you do?)

Lovemore: ndakaenderera mberi ndokumuroora (i went on and married her)

Kuziva: manje mave kutamba netune yake asi musazvinetse tete pano. (called her) muroora (and now you are dancing to her tune. Daughter in law)

Lovemore: she's not here aunty

Kuziva: oh i see.

Man: (took out a piece of paper and pen) we have to go to this place tomorrow (wrote it) R.A.N A.K.A that's where we will get our answers im going to

bed

Lovemore took the piece of paper and read the name while his aunt looked around smiling...

Kuziva: yeah the true Kavimba's are here now

In Maitengwe...

Joshua sounded the horn of his car driving in the huge yard as his mother came out of the house ululating. He got off the car laughing while Maya and the children followed him smiling...

Joshua: happy birthday mama

Glidia: thank you my son

Herbert: happy birthday granny

April: happy birthday granny

They said giving her gift bags as she smiled taking them and lifted a shy April up...

Glidia: thank you so much my beautiful children

Joshua: mama this is Maya Moeti, her son Herbert, daughter April and nephew Lucas. Guys this is the lady of the moment, my mom Glidia Kgang

Glidia: (smiled) hello guys, hello, hello

She said hugging and kissed them...

Glidia: you have beautiful children my love

Maya: thank you ma

Glidia: and a beautiful smile as well Josh my son you picked well here

She winked and laughed with her ugly laugh leading

the way in still carrying April as the crew followed her in...

Glidia: everyone leitibolo lame le gorogile. (My first born is home) Halala!

There were sounds of joy as everyone greeted them while Glidia kissed April who giggled.

^

^

^

^

^

Like. React. Comment & Share

[09/03, 15:07] : A KEPT WOMAN

31

Joshua: bathong ma why are you being so extra?

Glidia: excuse me for being excited that my son has finally come home

Joshua: mama what are you trying to say to my visitors?

Glidia: i want them to know that all you know is send money but you hardly come here

Lydia: tell him mama

Mara: mmmh the boy must know

Stephen: i mean when was the last time you set foot here (everyone laughed)

Joshua: so you guys are going to gang up on me neh? That time all of you stay close by while im kilometres and kilometres away

Mara: that's just a silly excuse

Joshua: Yaya please tell them how much we spent for petrol

Glidia: nnya rra leave my beautiful daughter out of your problems (they laughed)

Maya: thank you ma

Lydia: so are you not going to introduce us to our beautiful visitors i can see the kids are eager to go and play with the others

Joshua: you guys can go play with them

Herbert and April wasted to time as they joined Joshua's younger siblings's children...

Joshua: so guys this is Maya Moeti, her nephew Lucas Kavimba and her son Herbert with his younger sister April

All: (smiled) hi Maya

Maya: (smiled) hi

Mara: i heard him say Yaya is that your pet name?

Maya: (chuckled) i guess

Joshua: Mara nna o its hwara (Mara please hold yourself) (they laughed) Maya, Lucas this is my crazy family, you have already met my mom, this is Stephen the last born of the family with his wife and

those two boys are his twins, before Stephen came  
Mara the beautiful 3rd born of the family with her  
husband. The young man who is your age is her  
son and she's expecting another child

Mara: bathong J oshua why are you exposing my  
secrets

J oshua: o imile Mara (you're pregnant Mara)

They all laughed as Lucas and the teenage boy fist  
bumped...

J oshua: moving right along before Mara came  
Lydia who comes after me and that's her husband  
and those two girls are her daughter's one is April's  
age and the other is 9. So yeah that's my family  
guys

Maya: nice meeting you guys

Mara: nice meeting you too my love this is the crazy  
Kgang house hold and we are here to celebrate this  
beautiful woman who birthed this whole clan

Maya: nice. So this is everyone? Where are the aunts and everyone?

Mara: they are coming tomorrow my love. Lydia let's go sit in the kitchen love we have a few things to take care of i hope you don't mind joining Yaya?

Joshua: im the only one who calls her like that Mara. Stop it

Maya: come on Jo let the girl have some love ao why are you being jealous?

They laughed as she tucked her hair behind her ear and followed Mara and Lydia to the kitchen while Glidia remained with her sons and sons in law. Lucas and Mara's teenage son went to the lounge where all the toddlers were playing...

Mara: mma wa nwa akere? (You drink right)

Maya: yes but don't tell me you are drinking while pregnant

Mara: no silly mine is non alcoholic



Maya: mosola ke eng love? (What's the use)

Lydia: botsa gape Maya botsa gape tlhemma (you can ask that again) (they laughed)

Mara: you guys know how it is watching people drink while you are not drinking anything

Maya: tip is stay away from the drinkers

Mara: and what if the drinkers are the only friends i have just so you know Lydia and Stephen and their spouses will make sure to rub it off on your face?

Nnya betsho give me a break. Wine or champagne?

Maya: do you have white wine?

Mara: this home is a home of drinkers dear so we have all sorts

Lydia: aka go utlwa mama wa go go botsa gore a kante re nts hitse jarata ya gagwe sepoto (should she hear you mom she's going to ask you if you have turned her house into a tarven)

They laughed as Mara poured wine for her sister and Maya and called the kids to come and take

juices...

Herbert: (bended his knees) thank you aunty

April: (bended her knees as well) thank you aunty

Mara: oh wow

The other kids followed suit of what Herbert and April did as they took their juices and went back to the lounge...

Mara: how old are your kids again?

Maya: (took a sip) 5 and 3. (Sighed) it's hitting all the right spots shame yoh so much needed after a long trip

Mara: (smiled) wow dear you have really taught them well.

Lydia: and they rubbed it off on the others. So cute you did good love keep it up

Maya: thank you so much

Mara: so Maya tell us about yourself

Maya: wait are we not supposed to peel butternuts and all the likes for tomorrow?

Mara and Lydia looked at one another and laughed as Mara sipped on her non alcoholic drink and Lydia on her wine...

Maya: what is it?

Lydia: honey you might be in Maitengwe but we don't do that here. You are so lucky our mother is a modern woman so should you get married to our brother you will be one of the luckiest daughter in law in this world

Maya: oh wow ok. Oh well let's drink the night away then

Lydia: o bona wena im going to love you

Mara: that makes the both of us now tell us about

yourself o tswe mo maphutsing mogirl (and leave the butternuts alone)

They laughed taking a sip of their drinks and continued to catch up while in the dining room  
Glidia smiled hearing the laughs coming from the kitchen...

Joshua: mmh ya tshetha wine (it's going down good)  
(they laughed)

Glidia: i love her my son she's so beautiful and well mannered and her kids are very sweet and well raised

Joshua: thank you mama

Glidia: is the father still alive because i can see they are not yours

Joshua: he was buried last weekend mama but eish he wasn't a good man

Glidia: then it's your responsibility to take over and give them what he couldn't give them

Joshua: that's the aim mama. Where's dad?

Glidia: he decided to go to the farm to get the herdboys to come over tomorrow

Joshua: oh ok i guess he will meet them tomorrow then

Glidia: yeah and im certain he's going to love them

Stephen: jaanong Josh be serious about getting married i mean we are all married here and it's just you though you are the first born

Joshua: you see the woman laughing out in that kitchen?

Stephen: yes?

Joshua: im going to make that woman the happiest woman on this planet let's bet on that one

Glidia: (smiled) one thing i did right was to raise all of you into loving spouses. Im off to bed, kids

All: granny?

Glidia: come with granny to the bedroom we are going to play games and maybe you might win

some sweets

She ran as they came running behind her laughing. The gentlemen took their drinks and joined the ladies in the kitchen while the teenagers connected the playstation.

On her way to Mochudi...

From the hospital Precious decided to go to Mochudi as Nale asked. She frowned as her fuel guage reported that it was empty...

Precious: mxm

She said checking for cars and changed lanes going to the fueling station...

Precious: how do i forget to fuel my car

Attendant: good evening ma'am what should i pour for you?

Precious: 93 unleaded full tank

Attendant: oh ok ma'am. Swiping?

Precious: yes my boy

He put the pump in the tank and set for full tank as he went to collect the swiping machine. Precious hummed taking out her card from her purse and watched as the machine counted. It stopped at 900.00 as she smiled giving the boy the card...

Boy: pin (she put it in) it's not going through ma'am

Precious: what do you mean its not going through?

Boy: it declined the transaction

Precious: o mupela sekgoa sa preschool do you see the colour of that card? Try it again

Boy: (he did) it's still declining

Precious: change the machine it must be the network (he went to take another machine) that card has a lot of money im not saying you should call your friends and tell them i have money (she put the pin)

Boy: it's still declining ma'am

Precious: naare wa tlhola (are you crazy) let me go and cash from the atm

She got off the car and went to the atm while the boy took out the keys from the ignition. She put the card in the atm and as she was about to punch in the pin the machine showed an error sign...

Precious: hee bathong

Guard: everything ok ma'am?

Precious: the machine has swallowed my card

Guard: im sorry but you will have to visit the bank



tomorrow

Precious: but i have to pay for petrol

She clicked her tongue going back to the car...

Precious: let me show you my balance in my banking app. I swear to you i have money

She said going in the app and after punching in her pin it denied her further access...

Precious: heelang (scoffed) let me call my husband (she dialed Lovemore)

Lovemore: Precious

Precious: what is wrong with my account Lovemore?

Lovemore: i had them blocked

Precious: what!? That's my money are you crazy?

Lovemore: what money? Have you ever made any

money in your life wena? Ska mphaphela (don't get cheeky with me)

Precious: Lovemore i just poured full tank now they want their money or i have to leave my car here and im on my way to Mochudi

Lovemore: how is that my problem? You are a grown woman see what to do and please stop disturbing me im busy

Precious: Lovemore! Love...(he hung up on her) shit!

Boy: so what are we going to do?

Precious: just shut up! (She called Nale)

Nale: friend?

Precious: that sick son of a bitch blocked my bank account and i just poured 900 bucks full tank petrol please help me

Nale: why would he do that?

Precious: i don't know but im not going to let it go. He's going to know me

Nale: ok love i will ask hubby to ewallet you just

now

Precious: thanks babe. (She hung up)

Nale: love?

Tshepo: yes

Nale: can you please ewallet Precious 1k she's having problems with her account and she just poured petrol

Tshepo: i don't have money

Nale: uhu since when?

Tshepo: the money i have im going to use it at the farm tomorrow

Nale: but love my friend is stuck

Tshepo: i can't afford to not do what i have to do with this money Nale

Nale: so you are going to refuse with a mere 1k?

Tshepo: money doesn't grow on trees

Nale: you know what it's fine i will see what to do

She said calling their mots helo treasure while  
Tshepo looked at her and scoffed...

Tshepo: never will i ever give a witch my money.

Upstairs Nale sighed and called Precious back...

Precious: tsala?

Nale: friend, hubby says he has reached his limit for  
the day i tried to reach our mots helo treasure but  
her phone is off. It's Friday so she's probably out

Precious: what im i going to do now. Why doesn't  
Tshepo have an unlimited card?

Nale: i don't know. Just leave the car and call your  
mother to come get you

Precious: mxm i guess i have no choice

Nale: sorry love

Precious: (hung up) rra it looks like you will have to

keep the car for the night i will sort out my things tomorrow

Boy: can i please have its registry?

Precious: really you think i would run off and leave this kind of car? Im not stupid

Boy: ke kopa blue book mma (can i have the blue book ma'am)

Precious: mxm

She said taking it out under the seat and gave it to him as he drove the car out of the tanks while Precious called her mother.

At the Duncan's...

Duncan clicked his tongue and called Patience...

Patience: i knew you would call

Duncan: why are you being like this?

Patience: she asked for it

Duncan: Patience please stop, go and drop those charges

Patience: until you give me what you promised me you are never going to have peace

Duncan: why would you put all your hopes in a married man? Someone who will always choose their wife over you?

Patience: the same woman who can't give you children? She doesn't even deserve to be called a woman

Duncan: wow Patience when did you become so vile?

Patience: the time you took me for a fool

Duncan: there's no need for all of this Patience

Patience: yes there's no need for all of this because all you have to do is leave that woman and come where you belong

Duncan: i belong with the woman i married

Patience: oh ok then ask her to give you a child  
because my child is never going to set foot there

Duncan: are you going to use an innocent person to  
fight your battles?

Patience: im not fighting any battle im only looking  
out for my child and i

Duncan: you are so going to regret this

Patience: bring your best shots (she hung up and  
clicked her tongue) sies man

Lady: gare hee wa thusa Patience (be warned)

Patience: wena o seka autlwa, o seka (please don't  
dare, don't you dare)

Lady: ka cloko eo ga ona lega ele madi a lawyer  
(that time you can't even afford a lawyer)

Patience: oh really? Im not a basic rural girl dear ke  
ngwanyana wa molete nna dear gake tliwe jalo

Lady: motho ikele biring o tswa mogo tsa malapa a  
batho (let me go drink my beer and leave you alone)

a re nda jola no Peter nda jola Tom nda jola no  
Duncan zwinto zwam zwo mjolo zwo ghanama

She sang her way out while her sister clicked her  
tongue sitting back.

On the way to groove...

Lewis rolled his eyes sipping his beer as Thabo sat  
in the front seat while his friends sat in the back. A  
car passed him but quickly stopped in front of him  
as he hit the brakes...

Lewis: what is this idiot doing?

He sounded his horn as a gun fired hitting his  
windscreen as they all went down. 5 men from the  
car quickly made their way out and opened the  
doors pointing them with guns...



Man: yes sis bhuti

Lewis: sis bhuti ke mmaago yo senang lebele le lengwe (sis bhuti is your mother with one breast)

Man: bloody fool! (He said landing a hot slap across Lewis's face)

Thabo: ao brazen sorry tthe don't do that ao brazen

Man: eitah vayang banna vayang! (Go boys, go)

Thabo: brazen re...

He pulled the trigger again as Thabo and his friends asked no questions and ran for their lives...

Man: get out of the car

Lewis: okase bona oka nona o shotang meno (you would be lucky with missing teeth)

Man: (slapped him again) i said get out!

Lewis: rrago stlhako bloody shit! (Bastard child)

He said kicking the guy on his balls as he flinched going back. The other 4 came to his rescue and held Lewis back..

Lewis: ntlogeleng bana ba baloi! Bo mmaalona ba go swa ba paraletse you (leave me alone you son's of witches! Your mothers are going to die with their legs apart) fucking cunts!

Man: you piece of shit and your confused sexuality! (He punched Lewis who grunted) im going to remind you that you are a man! (He punched him again) you are the reason why the world is this sick today (he punched him again) why do you want to be a woman while God made you a man (he punched him) or do you want to be a woman?

He said lifting Lewis's bloody face as Lewis spat blood on his face...

Lewis: msunu kanyoko you shit!

Man: masende akho you swine!

He landed another strong punch as they let go off him and started kicking him. Seeing from a distance what looked like an attack Morris frowned and searched for his gun. He checked for bullets and drove close then started shooting. The men quickly got in their car and drove off as he drove close to where Lewis was fighting for his life. There was blood all over him with his grunts getting lighter by the second...

Morris: what the hell is wrong with people?

He said calling for help while trying to spare Lewis his life.

THE FOLLOWING MORNING

At the Kavimba's...

Lovemore came downstairs and found his aunt and healer having tea...

Lovemore: we will be leaving in a bit

Baba: Kavimba

Lovemore: yebo baba

Baba: please sit down

Lovemore: (frowned) ok. Aunty is everything ok?

Baba: my son

Lovemore: yebo baba

Baba: there's something i need to tell you before we go

Lovemore: ok?

Baba: one of your seeds fell in dead soil

Lovemore: (frowned confused) what? I don't understand

Kuziva: what he's trying to tell you is that one of your children is not a Kavimba

Lovemore: what!?

^

^

^

^

^

Like. React. Comment & Share

[09/03, 15:07] : A KEPT WOMAN

32

Lovemore: aunty please be serious

Kuziva: so you think Baba is here to play games and joke with you

Lovemore: but how aunty?

Kuziva: there's only one person who can answer that question my boy

Lovemore: no aunty i was there both pregnancies and our children were planned we didn't just do it. I know when Precious ovulates hence im shocked of what Baba is saying

Kuziva: but it's the truth my son your wife cheated on you

Lovemore: how does Precious cheat on me when she's dependent on me?

Kuziva: you never know. You might even find out that she lied about her ovulation

Lovemore: if she lied we wouldn't have had the kids the time we had them. Who is the one that is not mine Baba?

Baba: we are yet to find that out

Lovemore: no i don't want to believe this aunty, no i love those kids i can't afford to break their hearts

Kuziva: but the truth has to come out

Lovemore: aunty

Kuziva: yes my son or you are just going to sit and accept your wife's promiscuity?

Lovemore: of course not for that she's going to pay trust me

Kuziva: good now finish up so that we can go

Lovemore sighed and shook his head making himself a cup of tea while Baba and Kuziva quietly sat down.

In Mochudi...

Rona made way to the living room where she found Precious on her phone dressed like someone going out...

Rona: where are you going?

Precious: i need to talk to Lovemore he has no right to keep me from my money

Rona: can you please leave Lovemore alone did we not agree on dealing with him quietly? The more you talk to him the more you are going to make things hard.

Precious: but i need my car mom i can't use your car all day

Rona: then wait for me to get ready then we go take your car

Precious: we need money to get it

Rona: i will help you. Gone mme Precious why didn't you put some cash away?

Precious: what for?

Rona: for times like this

Precious: times like what? This is only temporary things will be back to normal very soon

Rona: and once they do you should make sure you keep money on the side

Precious: why do you have to keep cash away when you have a lot of money?



Rona: you honestly sound stupid right now never say such a thing in the middle of people or else they will laugh at you

Precious: no ma poor people are the ones that put money away

Rona: yoh. So after getting the car where will you be going?

Precious: im going to check on Nyasha then go to Ranaka

Rona: i don't think that's a good idea

Precious: why?

Rona: i suggested you visit the witch doctor here

Precious: im not going to your witch doctor and that's it.

Rona: Precious if we want to be successful we have to be united

Precious: fact is they are doing the same thing right? Yes, so let me go to my witch doctor and you go to yours

Rona: Precious do you...(sighed) you know what fine do what you want

Precious: good now where are the car keys?

Rona: im coming with you

Precious: no time is not on my side

Rona: how will i get my car then?

Precious: you will ride combis to the fueling station mpha madi le di key ke tsamae (give me the money and keys so that i can go)

Rona: why are you like this?

Precious: ma, money please hee banna

Rona shook her head going to the bedroom while Precious hummed waiting on her.

In Maitengwe...

Maya put the last roller on her hair and put a net

over them and started doing her eyebrows as her phone rang...

Maya: (smiled) hey love

Mareledi: morning sunshine. How did you sleep?

Maya: like a baby sweetheart are you not supposed to be at work?

Mareledi: i just hopped in the car right now

Maya: oh ok please take care of my baby tthe

Mareledi: don't worry she's safe with me. Kana we didn't get a chance to catch up properly last night because you were busy with your new family and all (they laughed)

Maya: yeah hey mma these people are honestly warm people i found myself wondering why we can't be like this at home. The siblings have a solid and good relationship and the mother just reminds me of my aunt. She's so full of life and fun

Mareledi: aww a pers on hardly gets that, you are favoured friend

Maya: we can bet on that

Mareledi: so the sisters didn't give you attitude?

Maya: not at all

Mareledi: not even one?

Maya: babes when you talk about a peaceful and harmonious home you are talking about the Kgang clan

Mareledi: wow that's good. Are they rich?

Maya: i don't even want to talk about that i thought rich people were arrogant and self centred because of my sister but no rich people are the most sweet people ever

Mareledi: tota when you are not forcing a rich life on yourself you would definitely be like the Kgang family (they laughed)

Maya: you are right. Guess what i did after we got here, i asked if we were not going to peel veggies for the party today mma they laughed at me (they laughed)

Mareledi: Maya how do embarrass yourself like that?

Maya: i didn't want to seem like a city girl with no morals akere

Mareledi: (laughed) i hope you are well aware of their lifestyle now

Maya: yeah im busy with my make up now there's a morning photo shoot and then we have breakfast then get ready for the main event which will be held at a garden

Mareledi: i hope you picked the best outfit

Maya: i will WhatsApp you a few options so that you help me choose

Mareledi: ok love. Do so before i start my shift. Anyway future hubby okae?

Maya: (chuckled) they are outside busy with a few things

Mareledi: oh ok in the midst of it all don't forget to pray love. Thank God for giving you such a loving second family though you are in denial of the fact that you and Joshua are a match made in heaven (they laughed) thank God for everything good

happening now and ask him to protect it and shield it from the enemies

Maya: thanks for the reminder i will definitely do so love

Mareledi: you're welcome. Anyway let me focus on the road you will send those outfit options

Maya: no problem see you on Sunday

Mareledi: let's say Monday for lunch coz im off Monday and Tuesday

Maya: no problem. Bye

They hung smiling as Maya continued with her eyebrows. Lydia and Mara went into the room she was sleeping in holding their make up bags as she frowned...

Maya: and?

Mara: just look at what Lydia did on my eyebrows

Lydia: as if you did anything better on mine

Maya: (laughed) i swear my daughter would do a much better job. Grab seats let me teach you how to do your own brows

They laughed taking the extra dressing chairs and sat besides her as she demonstrated to them how to perfectly draw their eyebrows.

At the hospital...

The nurse finished dressing Lewis's wounds as he grunted lying back down...

Nurse: the doctor says you can go home today

Lewis: how will i go home looking like this? I have no one to come pick me up or even anyone to take care of me

Nurse: why don't you call a family member?

Lewis: dear my medical aid is paying the hospital

bill right?

Nurse: yes sir

Lewis: then i will stay until i feel better to go home

Nurse: ok sir. See you later

She left almost bumping into Morris who came in with a fruit basket...

Morris: morning

Lewis: (frowned) hi

Morris: i see you are doing so much better

Lewis: yes and you are?

Morris: oh, my name is Morris im the one who found you by the road and brought you here

Lewis frowned slowly stretching out his hand to greet him. A dark tall finely built man he was. He looked like he was from the northern side of the



country but also had a bit of a foreign accent...

Lewis: thank you, i guess

Morris: (smiled) it's ok. So has the police contacted you yet?

Lewis: no but you know how slow their services are

Morris: yeah hey but i believe they will. Did you see any of the attackers though?

Lewis: no i didn't they were wearing balaclavas

Morris: oh ok. So when are they discharging you from here?

Lewis: they wanted to discharge me today but i told them i can't because im all alone at my house

Morris: any relative close by?

Lewis: no. Im gay so im definitely not in good terms with my family

Morris: but there's always that one relative who will accept you for who you are

Lewis: you don't know my family shame. I thought my mother would be the one to stand with me but nope she was the loudest when they told me how satanic and a disgrace i am

Morris: im so sorry you had to go through that

Lewis: well there's no peace in living a lie so i chose to live my truth for the sake of my own peace and i have actually accumulated a lot.

Morris: choosing peace is the best thing one can ever do for themselves i can relate a little to what you are going through but for me my mother, sisters and friend accepted me when i came out to them. The only people who have a problem are my dad, uncles, aunts and cousins (Lewis looked at him in shock) what?

Lewis: so you are...

Morris: yes i play for the home team as well

Lewis: hee bathong but one would never tell. Anyway, there are straight acting gay men so why im i even surprised

Morris: exactly. So why don't you call your boyfriend at least?

Lewis: mbore gape please

Morris: what is that?

Lewis: just a silly phrase. Im single

Morris: yeah right (he chuckled)

Lewis: i swear to you

Morris: oh well it's not like good looking men are immune to being single.

Lewis: (chuckled) thank you.

Morris: let's get you discharged i will take care of you

Lewis: but we don't know each other

Morris: then we can get to know each other during the healing process

Lewis: you wanna hit and run? (They laughed)

Morris: you are so silly. Im too old for that. Im not saying im an old man though

Lewis: i was about to ask you how on earth can an old man be as banging as you are

Morris: what do you say?

Lewis: it will have to be at my house though coz gake ready for ditsitsiri tsamothono yo mongwe (im not ready for another person's ticks) (they laughed) oh you got that?

Morris: ke motswana Lewis

Lewis: but how do you have an accent?

Morris: we will talk about that on our way home let me go get the discharge form from the doctor

He smiled leaving while Lewis scoffed and frowned. A nice looking and charming man he was. You could tell from his walk that he was a successful man not to mention his mesmerizing scent.

At the station...

Apple was taken to the holding cells where her mother was as she stood up from her bed and went to her...

Lorna: baby what are you doing here? I don't want you to see me like this

Apple: im not 7 mom so calm down

Lorna: but you know you will always be my baby

Apple: yeah yeah. How did you sleep?

Lorna: the bed is so uncomfortable but i surely can spend two more nights on it

Apple: was it worth it though ma?

Lorna: you want the truth? (She nodded) i don't regret half of it my love. Yes violence is not the way but she asked for it

Apple: what's the plan?

Lorna: Duncan is going to fix her first

Apple: how sure are you about that?

Lorna: i had a lengthy conversation with him before you arrived with the police so i served him a few hard truths

Apple: but i feel like you have to teach her a lesson as well. You can't let her get away with disrespecting you like this

Lorna: and i am going to just after Duncan finishes with her. Mine will be the last nail on the coffin. So for now let her soak in her moment of glory. I contacted my lawyer when we got to the police station and she told me that she will definitely make sure im out by Monday

Apple: good. Are you going to sue her?

Lorna: not only sue her but skin her alive by the time im done with her she will be begging for mercy

Apple: nothing dangerous right?

Lorna: im not a violent pers on baby, i love peace and my retaliation is always peaceful

Apple: i think i need a few lessons because wow i think i would have burnt her house down

They laughed and continued to catch up on other things.

Back in Maitengwe...

The adults sat around the big dining table with the teenagers while the toddlers sat on their kiddies one as they got served with breakfast. Joshua softly kicked Maya's leg under the table as she looked at him with a frown on her face while he muttered...

Joshua: you look beautiful

Maya: (with her teeth clenched) we are with the adults stop it

Mr Kgang: so Ms Moeti how old are you? My wife couldn't stop talking about you ever since i got here

Maya: 28 sir

Mr Kgang: oh ok what do you do?

Maya: im a PR Manager

Mr Kgang: where?

Maya: Kgang Travel and Tours

Mr Kgang: oh (looked at J oshua and smiled) oja mo stockong my boy (you are mixing business with pleasure)

The whole table broke into laughter while Maya shook her head not believing he said such a thing...

J oshua: but why dad?

Mr Kgang: isn't it the truth?

J oshua: no dad, no

Mr Kgang: don't be shy about it son. Anyway welcome to our humble home my girl as you may have noticed we are just a crazy bunch and wait until they take in some percentage you will see how crazy they can get

Maya: oh that im looking forward to



They laughed but the laugh was cut short as a fight ensued at the kiddies table. They all quietly looked at them as Lydia and Maya frowned. April and her daughter seemed to be fighting for a toy as Lydia's daughter slapped April. Maya swallowed as Herbert looked at her then April returned the slap and slapped Lydia's daughter back...

Lydia: guys! No!

They both cried running to their mothers while Glidia quietly looked on...

Maya: what is the issue?

April: she wanted to take the toy from me

Lydia: why would you do that Zuri?

Zuri: the toy is mine mama

Lydia: no Zuri don't you know how to share? Huh?

What did i tell you about beating other children?

Her husband: come on love...

Lydia: no babe Zuri needs to respect other people and understand that sharing is important

Maya: (cleared her throat) Zuri come here baby (she went to her) who found the toy first?

Zuri: April did

Maya: April did she ask to share the toy with you?

April: yes

Maya: and who does it belong to?

Zuri: me

Maya: ok when there's one toy we share ok baby (Zuri nodded) and April did i not teach you that baby?

April: you did mama

Maya: in this case how would you have shared the toy?

April: i could...i could (sniffed) i could change her clothes while she does her hair or she changes the

clothes and i do the hair

Maya: good. Next time when you have one toy to play with always find ways of doing so peacefully ok Zuri? (she nodded) right April? (She nodded) now Zuri apologise to April for hitting her

Zuri: im sorry for hitting you

Maya: April

April: im sorry for hitting you too i will never do it again

Maya: good. Zuri my love when you have a problem with someone you don't rush to fight with them ok?

Zuri: yes aunty

Maya: you talk peacefully and if you can't agree you talk to an elder to help you solve the problem ok my girl?

Zuri: yes aunty

Maya: good girls now hug it out my babies ladies don't fight

She smiled as they hugged...

Maya: go back to your table

They hopped back with smiles on their faces and peacefully played with the doll while Maya frowned looking at everyone as they quietly looked at her...

Maya: everything ok?

Lydia: please take my children back with you on Sunday i believe a week with you they will come better kids

Stephen: my twins as well

His wife: please you would have helped

Joshua: woah woah woah re busy ko Gaborone guys gare batle merwalo (we are busy in Gaborone we don't want any more trouble)

They laughed and chat loudly having their food.

In Ranaka...

Lovemore's car came the other way while Precious's came from the other side as they both frowned recognizing one another's...

Precious: (swallowed) Lovemore?

Lovemore: (frowned) Precious?

Meanwhile in her house the woman felt a heavy spirit fall on her as she grunted out loud while Baba grunted feeling the woman's spirit as well. That moment Precious swallowed again with her heart racing thinking of driving off but there was no use as she knew Lovemore saw her. Her heart rate increased as Lovemore got out of his car, followed by his aunt and Baba...

Precious: what!?

Kuziva: don't go to her she will bring herself inside

Lovemore shook his head following a grunting Baba into the yard as he sprinkled liquid around while the woman continued to loudly grunt in the hut. A shaking Precious took her phone and went to Nale's number but as she was about to call her the battery died.

^

^

^

^

^

Like. React. Comment & Share

[09/03, 15:07] : A KEPT WOMAN

Precious: hee bathong ba modimo kante jaanong  
go diragalang (what's happening)

Back in the house the womam grunted hitting her  
fly whisk on the ground...

Woman: i dare you to come in here

Baba: what can you possibly do?

Woman: do you think im scared of you?

Baba: would i be here if you were that powerful?

Woman: do not underestimate my power old man!

She said grunting louder as wind started blowing.  
Lovemore frowned looking back fighting the urge of  
going to get Precious...

Baba: are you really going to scare me away with

such a small wind

Woman: leave this yard

Baba: not until we get what we came here for

Meanwhile in the car Precious tried to start it but it wouldn't...

Precious: heelang why won't it...

She stopped talking as she felt something move on her legs. Her heart skipped hoping it was not what she was thinking it was. She slowly looked down and locked eyes with a snake as she jumped out of the car and ran off screaming. That moment Baba smiled as he shook a small bottle while the wind got stronger by the second...

Lovemore: she's running off!

Baba: Kavimba! Don't



Kaviza: you should listen to Baba

Lovemore: but she's...

Before going any further everything went dark as she tripped on grass and fell down screaming...

Precious: bathong thus ang! (Help) I can't see!  
Thus ang!

She screamed for help as Baba turned to the direction of her voice as he didn't see a thing because of the strong wind...

Woman: leave her alone!

Baba: not until she faces me!

That time Kuziva and Lovemore covered their noses and mouths with their eyes closed. A crying

Precious in the middle of the strong winds with no vision stood up and tried to find her way back to the car only to end up in her witchdoctor's yard. Baba moved for her as she made her way inside while the woman swallowed. He made his way in as well as his entourage and closed the door...

Woman: did i not ask you to not come in here? What have you done to her?

Precious: (screaming) help me! I can't see!

Baba: i have cast a spell on her that will only be reversed after she tells the truth

Woman: she's not going to tell you anything

Baba: oh so you want her to live her whole life with no vision?

Precious: can you do something

Baba: the only thing that can help you is if you tell the truth

He stood up and kicked the woman's boiling pot spilling all the mixtures in it on the floor...

Woman: im going to pay you for this!

Baba: i would love to see you try. Woman start talking! What did you do to this man?

Precious: (sniffed) im not going to say anything

Lovemore: Precious it's over just tell me everything you have done there's no need for you to fight it now

Precious: kare im not going to say anything! I did nothing!

Baba: lies!

As he said Precious felt something strangle her as she fell back gagging holding her neck...

Baba: are you not going to help your client?

She tried to get a bottle from her shelf as the shelf fell off the wall with every bottle on it breaking on the floor...

Baba: i told you that you don't want to mess with me in that way. Woman start talking

Woman: (took out a panga) you are all going to leave this place on your backs

She attempted to attack Lovemore as she tripped on her mat and fell as Baba took a rope from his bag and tied her hands to her back...

Woman: leave me alone! (Precious coughed)

Baba: Precious do you see how weak your inyanga is? Now start talking

Precious: i didn't want to lose him! I had him tied to me! (She coughed)

Baba: how did you do it!?

Precious: (crying) i took his vest and underwear and gave them to her! (Crying) i love you Lovemore i would do anything for you

Baba: even locking his life? What if the muti you used was going to make him lose all his things?

Precious: all i wanted was for him to see me and me only (Lovemore shook his head)

Baba: now tell him about his children (Precious swallowed as her heart raced) we are waiting on you!

Precious: what are you talking about?

Baba: do you want to lose your breath again? Start talking!

Lovemore: which one of the kids is not mine

Precious? (she burst into tears)

Precious: where do you get that nonsense!

Lovemore: just tell me dammit!

Precious: it was a mistake!

Lovemore: (angrily) which one of the kids is not mine!

Precious: you were not home and i was going through a lot and wanted a distraction

Lovemore: Precious answer me dammit!

Precious: Nyasha! (Burst into tears) Nyasha is not your daughter! Im so sorry

Lovemore's heart shattered as he swallowed blinking...

Precious: it wasn't meant to be like that Lovemore all i wanted was to have a good time and that man was available so we ended up doing it

Lovemore: where is he? (She kept quiet) where the hell is he!?

Precious: (crying) around

Lovemore: does he know about this?

Precious: yes he does but we came to an

agreement that this becomes our secret (Kuziva shook her head)

Lovemore: you are a wicked woman Precious

Precious: (crying) Nyasha is your child Lovemore and i know you love her! I know you do please don't abandon her!

Lovemore: you make me sick and i curse the day i fell in love with you

Precious: (sniffed) what are you going to do?

Lovemore: you have the nerve to ask me such a dump question. You won't even know who you are by the time im done with you. Wicked dog! Sies!

He spat on her and made his way out with his aunt coming behind him while Precious cried out loud calling him. Baba looked at the fighting woman who was trying to free herself. He squatted and scoffed...

Baba: you messed with the wrong family

Woman: you are never going to find peace!

He took a handful of powder from his bag and blew it on the woman's face as she started shaking with foam coming out of her mouth and nostrils. He stood up and looked at Precious then made his way out. He got in the car as Lovemore roughly drove off while back in the house Precious regained her vision...

Precious: oh no! Oh no! Oh no!

She said screaming looking at her dead witchdoctor and ran out to her car.

At Lewis's house...

Morris put on an apron and got busy in the kitchen while Lewis comfortably sat in the lounge watching



tv with a fleece over him. An open house plan house  
it was as he smiled looking at Morris cutting  
vegetables. He looked up and smiled too as they  
locked eyes...

Morris: is everything ok?

Lewis: im just in awe

Morris: of?

Lewis: how much of a wonderful stranger you are

Morris: let's just say i was raised well

Lewis: it is evident. You never told me what you do

Morris: im a co-owner of a car dealership/ garage.  
Ever heard of Kavimba Motors?

Lewis: yeah i know the garage and the surname. A  
friend of mine's sister is married to the owner of the  
garage

His face went pale as he thought of Maya...

Morris: are you ok?

Lewis: (sighed) just a silly thought

Morris: tell me about it

Lewis: ah it's not important just some friendship mishaps nothing much

Morris: the same friend who's Kavimba's in law?

Lewis: yeah. I think i miss her

Morris: what happened?

Lewis: she just decided to end the friendship but now that i think of it i was unfair to her

Morris: then if you care about her that much you should talk to her

Lewis: ah no she made it clear that she wants nothing to do with me so it's ok. If we were meant to be friends we will find our way back to each other and if not still fine

Morris: im sorry for that. What can i do to make you feel better?

Lewis: take off your clothes and cook naked (they laughed)

Morris: you are nasty

Lewis: im serious

Morris: oh no, i might be a bit comfortable but im not there yet

They laughed as a knock came through and the door opened...

Bianca: okae!?! (Where are you) Bring my thing...oh

Lewis: ke gore Bianca o gaisiwa leke sephinya. O itathela fela mo matlong a batho (even a fart is better than you Bianca. You just throw yourself in other people's houses)

Bianca: what happened to you? Hello sir

Morris: hi

Lewis: nothing you should be concerned about

Bianca: no friend you don't look good so I'm trying to...

Lewis: leave me alone Bianca and give me my money now

Bianca: oh wow Lewis really?

Lewis: even if i died i would have made sure to demand my money back everyday. Pay me mosadi

Bianca: can we please talk about this

Lewis: i have nothing to talk to you about all i want is my money

Bianca: even when you are like this you are still rude, what's wrong with you Lewis?

Lewis: what's rude about asking for my money back?  
Gao batla bona gore metholo gase dilo tsa bo 1880  
BC tswelela kago batla go ntsheleka jalo mosetsana.  
Ke kopa madi ame (if you want to see that miracles  
didn't stop years ago continue annoying me like that.  
Can i have my money)

Bianca: i don't have your money now Lewis

Lewis: where is it? Are you not paid?

Bianca: (swallowed) thing is i have been lying to you

Lewis: about what? Bianca don't come with cooked lies to me please

Bianca: no im serious Lewis. Im just a nail technician and not a partner

Lewis: mma?

Bianca: i lied to you guys because i wanted to fit in. You are educated, Maya is educated so i wanted y'all to respect me too

Lewis: who said we were not going to respect you even if you are not educated or successful?

J aanong what about all the money you have been spending?

Bianca: i borrowed money from people

Lewis: so one of them came demanding their 5k back and you found a way to scam me instead?

Bianca: it's not like that Lewis i was in a tight corner

Lewis: what is it like then Bianca please explain that because from where im sitting you lied to us and continued to lie to me to an extend of stealing from

me with false pretence Bianca ketla go tshwarisa kana (i will have you arrested)

Bianca: (tearfully) im sorry Lewis

Lewis: nna mma i want my money and im honestly done with you. There is your bag and car keys. Get out of my house but make sure you have my money in two weeks or else im sending sheriff's your way

Bianca: Lewis don't do that please

Lewis: i mean it. Now if you don't mind i would like to mind the pain im in right now. Leave

She looked at him and looked at Morris then took her things and stopped by the door...

Bianca: Lewis

Lewis: tsamaa Bianca tsamaa gake pina gake boelediwe ga ntsi (just go Bianca, im not going to repeat myself) just go

He said clicking his tongue and increased the tv volume while she made her way out.

In Maitengwe...

In a lime silk high waist trouser that went well with her skin tone, Maya checked herself out in the mirror as it sat well on her voluptuous body. She smiled and fixed the matching crop top that showed a bit of her cleavage as she put on her diamond earrings she got from Joshua on their first date. She fixed her lipstick and sprayed her perfume on her neck and wrists then put on her watch. She sat on the dressing chair and put on her stilettos then took the necklace. She tried to put it on but failed as the door opened...

Joshua: sorry for not knocking but i...

Words vanished from his mouth as his jaw dropped

to the floor seeing all the beauty that was Maya in the mirror. She smiled looking at him and sneered...

Maya: Joshua, Jo?

Joshua: (cleared his throat and chuckled) oh im sorry i didn't mean to stare

Maya: it's ok can you please help me with this necklace

Joshua: oh ok

She stood up and stood in front of him giving him her back then moved her hair to the side a bit while he tried to put it on with his palms sweating...

Maya: are you winning?

Joshua: yeah just a second (he finally managed) yeah done

Maya: (turned) thank you so much. Do i look ok? (She said checking herself out)



Joshua: no you don't

Maya: (frowned) what? So should i change or...

Joshua: you look breath taking

Maya: (chuckled) oh thank you. You nearly gave me a heart atta...

She froze as he grabbed on her face and softly kissed her. He stopped and stepped back while Maya held her lips...

Joshua: im so sorry i didn't mean to do that it's just that i...i...

Maya: don't be

Joshua: no i know i said i wanted our first physical contact to be special and memorable but then i...

Maya: this is special and memorable

Joshua: huh?

Maya: you are a good man Joshua and there's

nothing that would please me than to give us a chance

Joshua: (heart skipped as he smiled) say that again?

Maya: i would love us to try this dating thing and see where it will go

Joshua: oh wow i don't know what to do or say. I promise you, you are not going to regret it i will make sure to make you the happiest woman on...

Maya: (put her finger on his lips) stop talking and kiss me again

She flashed her beautiful smile at him as he swallowed and lick his lips going for his mouth...

Mara: (opened) yoh bathong ikatleng kago sunana (please wait on the kissing) we are running out of time

They laughed as she finished up and took her

things making their way out.

In Mochudi...

A crying Precious sounded her horn so loud as Rona frowned opening the gate. She got out as Precious parked the car on the gate and got off running to her...

Rona: what's wrong Precious?

Precious: (crying) mama go senyegile, sengwe le sengwe se senyegile (everything is ruined ma, it's all a mess)

Rona: what are you talking about? Why are you crying?

Precious: Lovemore knows the truth mama, Lovemore knows the...yoh

She cried more with her hands on her head going

inside the house while Rona swallowed and blinked following her in.

^

^

^

^

^

Like. React. Comment & Share

[09/03, 15:08] : A KEPT WOMAN

34

Rona turned by the door and went to drive her daughter's car further in parking it under a shade. She sighed and went to the house where Precious wouldn't stop crying...

Rona: what happened Precious?

Precious: (sniffed) i got to Ranaka only to find

Lovemore and his people there. He was with his evil aunt mama

Rona: why didn't you drive back?

Precious: there was no use because he had already seen me. I tried to call Nale but my phone just went off. I decided to just drive off but the car wouldn't start then i saw a snake in my car and then ran off only to go blind and fall. J ust look at my clothes

Rona: i was about to ask what happened to them

Precious: somehow i found myself in that useless woman's house where everything happened. They made me confess mama they made me...yoh (she burst into another cry)

Rona: (frowned) what exactly did they make you confess?

Precious: that i have tied Lovemore to myself and that...that...yoh bathong

Rona: what Precious

Precious: that Nyasha is not Lovemore's child

Rona: what!?

Precious: yes Nyasha is not Lovemore's daughter

Rona: how Precious and how can you keep such a thing from me?

Precious: it was a mistake ma. I was lonely and became weak

Rona: do you realise what you have done?

Precious: stop judging me and help me

Rona: you need my help now neh? After i told you to not go to Ranaka. I told you a lot of times Precious that, that woman is of no use to you but no with your pride you decided to go against my word and do as you please look now, look now Precious everything we have worked hard for has gone down the drain all because of your useless witchdoctor

Precious: mma will you help or not

Rona: you are my daughter and i won't let people walk all over you like that but from here on you should listen to me and do as i say understood?

Precious: yes

Rona: fix yourself we are leaving in 20 minutes

(clicked her tongue) i don't understand why people wouldn't just mind their own business. They are going to regret ever messing with you. If it's war they want then it's war they will get

She clicked her tongue again going to her bedroom while Precious went to hers to change.

At house of Chi...

After being cleansed Lovemore contacted Chioma and decided to go to go to her office. She sat back and tried to hide her facial expression with a smile as he took his seat...

Chioma: you look like you are going through a lot

Lovemore: what is wrong with some women?

Chioma: what happened?

Lovemore: this woman bewitched me and cheated

on me and not only did she cheat she also had a child with that nonsense of a man

Chioma: are you being serious?

Lovemore: yes. The daughter i have been thinking is mine is not mine (she swallowed) are you ok?

Chioma: remember when she got to the hospital i was still saying something?

Lovemore: yes

Chioma: i saw a mark on your daughter's arm and i was about to ask if you guys mark your children or it's a family trait

Lovemore: are you serious?

Chioma: yeah

Lovemore: the Kavimba's family traits are our nails. We have darker cuticles and to come think of Nyasha's cuticles are different from ours. I just decided to not pay much attention to it

Chioma: im so sorry

Lovemore: im honestly hurt



Chioma: it should hurt. What have you decided on doing?

Lovemore: im going through with the divorce and make sure that i skin her alive. I want to teach her a lesson she will never forget by the time im done with her she will be a begger in the streets i telling you

Chioma: what about Nyasha?

Lovemore: Nyasha will always be my daughter that will never change. I love that girl

Chioma: are you going to tell her?

Lovemore: im honestly confused poor girl is going through a lot already imagine waking to the trauma of being abused and that you are not the daughter to the man you have known for long

Chioma: i know it's a painful thing but she deserves to know the truth

Lovemore: i know but it's a lot Chi, also that she's supposed to write her exams soon

Chioma: let's wait for her to wake up then she

decides on what to do. Her mental health is very important before she sits for that exam because if she sits in that exam room chances of her not making it are high

Lovemore: yeah i guess we will have to wait for her to wake up

Chioma: have you found a therapist for her?

Lovemore: not yet

Chioma: ok i don't mind helping

Lovemore: are you a professional?

Chioma: i have a high degree in social work Mr K

Lovemore: (smiled) what is it that you don't do?

Chioma: (laughed) i practically do everything

Lovemore: i mean you also have a spiritual gift

Chioma: when they talk of a jack of all trades they mean me

Lovemore: literally (they laughed) thank you for the kind gesture i will definitely bring her to you. (His phone rang) Kavimba hello

Dr: good day sir you are speaking to Nyasha's doctor

Lovemore: ok what can i do for you Doctor?

Dr: your daughter is awake sir. I tried to get hold of her mother but her phone is off

Lovemore: ok i will be there just now (he hung up) she's awake

Chioma: oh ok all the best hey i would go with you but i still have a lot of catching up to do with the other shops

Lovemore: no problem but im not going to talk to her today

Chioma: ok but you are going to talk to her right?

Lovemore: yeah (she gave him a stare) i promise and i want you to be there

Chioma: good. I will make time

Lovemore: thanks. See you soon

Chioma: bye

He rushed out while Chioma sat back and sighed...

Chioma: things will start looking good for you Mr K  
just hang in there and keep the faith

She said going back to work.

In the outskirts of Mochudi...

Dressed in disguises Rona led the way into her  
witchdoctor's yard with Precious coming behind her.  
They sat next to one another on the mat while the  
woman laughed shaking her head...

Rona: i know

Precious: what are you laughing at?

Rona: Precious behave

Precious: no she can't just look at us and laugh

Woman: i see your daughter hasn't changed a bit

Precious: it will take a...

Rona: Precious man ao. I think she has learnt her lesson hence she's here today

Woman: dear always listen to your mother because she knows best. Stop thinking that she's the reason behind your daughter misfortune. One thing about Rona is that she would never hurt you. You are her precious gift hence she named you Precious so trust your mother my girl

Precious: since you think you are that powerful tell me who hurt my daughter

Woman: you will have to bring her here for me to tell you or bring a piece of her clothing

Rona: i should have thought about that waitse but i will do so very soon

Woman: good (turned to Precious) things are not looking good for you my girl your husband is out for blood but don't worry you have come to the right place

Precious: so you are not going to die on me?

Woman: tell her where i went for training Rona

Rona: she was married to an Angolian man. He was a leader of the most powerful cult in Angola so he passed on the powers to her when he passed on (Precious curved her lips)

Woman: yes so im not your weak witches when i strike i strike hard and leave no stones unturned. Take off your clothes

Precious: what?

Woman: take off your clothes im going to cleanse you and wash away all the bad luck that woman bestowed on you then start from scratch

Precious: i don't want scratch i want my husband back

Woman: and you are going to get him back. I can smell another woman's scent though

Precious: yes there's this woman he's always with

Woman: don't worry from here we are going to deal with her nice and good. Get in that room i will be

with you just now

Precious smiled feeling very hopeful while the woman looked at Rona...

Rona: what?

Woman: when are you going to tell her what she did to herself?

Rona: you know i can't do that

Woman: but you have to Rona

Rona: can we please focus on the now

Woman: Lovemore's healer is very dangerous

Rona: what are you thinking?

Woman: for us to overpower him we have to take out the big guns

Rona: so you are telling me that it's time to go to Molepolole?

Woman: yes

Precious: im waiting

Woman: im coming (to Rona) you know what to do

Rona: you don't have to tell me twice.

At Moses's house...

Kereng parked his car in front of his gate and went in the yard where he found him with his wife and child...

Kereng: good day

Moses: good day sir how can i be of help?

Kereng: are you Moses?

Moses: yes sir

Kereng: im constable Kereng, may i please have a word with you?

Moses: no problem sir

Kereng: do you know Rona Moeti?



Moses: (swallowed) yes sir she's my boss

Kereng: how long have you known her?

Moses: 4 years

Kereng: ok. I believe you are aware of what happened to her granddaughter right?

Moses: yes sir it's a very painful thing for a child to ever go through

Kereng: is that little girl your daughter?

Moses: yes sir

Kereng: imagine the same done to your daughter God forbid but just imagine and tell me how you would feel

Moses: (cleared his throat) i would never be ok until i see the culprit paying

Kereng: now imagine what her father is going through at the moment

Moses: (sighed) yeah neh

Kereng: and i believe that's your wife right?

Moses: yes sir

Kereng: then why did you tell Mr Kavimba that you don't have a wife nor a child? (He swallowed) i asked you a question Moses

Moses: thing is...

Kereng: Moses you have been arrested for rape and attempted murder of Nyasha Kavimba

Moses: what!? Sir why would i do something like that?

Kereng: can we not make things hard for one another. Let's go

Woman: go where?

Kereng: your husband has been arrested for abusing his boss's child

Woman: what!? Moses would never do such a thing

Moses: honey tell him, tell him that...

He took off as Kereng quickly reached for his gun aiming for his leg and pulled the trigger. The wife

screamed as her husband fell on the ground while Kereng clicked his tongue taking out the cuffs...

Kereng: you have just done things worse for yourself my man

He said cuffing him and jerked him up dragging him to the car while he grunted. On her knees his wife cried out for help with the small girl crying as well pulling her dress.

At the Duncan's...

Duncan gave Alexander a glass of juice as she took a sip and opened her tab...

Alexander: you know i don't work on weekends Mr Duncan but you were talking about a child so i had to run

Duncan: thank you for making time. I will put something extra when i forward the payment

Alexander: (smiled) that would be appreciated. Your wife contacted me after being arrested

Duncan: oh she did?

Alexander: yes but she instead to rather spend the weekend there i mean who does that?

Duncan: (sighed) i have done her bad Mrs Taolo

Alexander: what did you do Duncan?

Duncan: i cheated on her and had a baby outside our marriage

Alexander: (sat back) hee bathong Duncan

Duncan: i know Mrs T i know

Alexander: you guys are now putting me in a tight corner should she want to divorce who will i have to stand for?

Duncan: im not going to let that happen

Alexander: you men though why can't you remain faithful to your wives? Anyway so i guess the child

you mentioned is the one you have with this other woman?

Duncan: yes i want to apply for sole custody

Alexander: oh ok. Is the mother working?

Duncan: no she was our house helper

Alexander: what's wrong with men and cheating with house helpers? Why can't you accept your wives the way they are? I mean you knew who Lorna was before you married her right?

Duncan: yes

Alexander: why did you cheat?

Duncan: i just wanted to have my own biological child but i ended up falling in love with Patience

Alexander: you are going to do a lot to convince Lorna to stay in this marriage because should she decide otherwise im going to represent her in court and i believe you know what im capable of right?

Duncan: yes Mrs T i will work hard to make the marriage work

Alexander: i hope you pray a living God because i would hate to reap you apart. Anyway so sole custody is all you want?

Duncan: yes

Alexander: im going to need more reasons to why you want sole custody besides the fact that she's not working

Duncan: she drinks and her sister is a heavy drinker

Alexander: oh ok. Is the sister working?

Duncan: no im the one who bought them food and toiletries at that house

Alexander: does she have any qualifications?

Duncan: no she doesn't

Alexander: even Patience?

Duncan: even Patience. All she knows is to be a house helper

Alexander: (scoffed) ok. I hate doing this to mothers because every mother deserves to raise their child but it's going to benefit the child after all and again

she betrayed another woman so why should i spare her? I will go to court on Monday and make sure she gets served before the end of the business day on Monday

Duncan: thank you

Alexander: no problem (downed her juice and checked the time) let me get going. We are having all night service tonight maybe you should come and ask for forgiveness from God

He just chuckled as she took her things leaving while Duncan sighed sitting back..

Apple: (upstairs) fact is i will never forgive you for what you did to the woman you claimed to love. No matter what you do, however you try to clear your conscience to me you will always remain that man who caused the woman who gave her all to him the greatest pain of them all

She said going back to her bedroom as he sighed rubbing his forehead.

## THAT EVENING

In Maitengwe...

With the formal activities out of the way everyone was in their casual and comfortable clothes as they partied the night away. There was a family circle with a few friends as they did a dance challenge with Joshua trying his best with his two left feet. From their table Mr and Mrs Kgang smiled looking on...

Mr Kgang: happy birthday once again my love

Glidia: thank you honey. It's so good seeing my family united and happy like this

Mr Kgang: (held her hand) we did good by raising



these kids

Glidia: indeed i hope they carry the teachings to their kids and children because all i want is a peaceful home

Mr Kgang: i believe they will and im so jealous of your gift

Glidia: (smiled looking at the brand new Benz) my son really outdid himself. Im proud of him

Mr Kgang: so im i. So what would you say to the idea of moving abroad for the remaining period of the year?

Glidia: what!?

Mr Kgang: i couldn't let Joshua surpass me as your husband when it comes to gifting so i bought us a house in Florida and we can get going as soon as possible

Glidia: bathong daddy thank you so much (she kissed him)

Mr Kgang: you are welcome my love but don't tell the kids now we will tell them tomorrow

Glidia: are you serious love?

Mr Kgang: i will show you all the details of the sale when we get home

Glidia: thank you so so so much my love

Mr Kgang: the pleasure is all mine babe. Now let me go show Joshua how it's done

They laughed as he went to the dance floor while Glidia looked on emotional. She locked eyes with Maya and called her...

Maya: hey ma

Glidia: how are you doing my girl?

Maya: im having a lot of fun

Glidia: that's good. Are you enjoying your stay here?

Maya: more than anything ma ebile i wish we could move here (they chuckled)

Glidia: that would make me happy but you know

what must happen for you guys to move here right

Maya: yes ma which is something he would be sceptical about

Glidia: who would be sceptical about marrying a wonderful young woman like you?

Maya: oh you are talking about that

Glidia: yes. Joshua better hurry and snatch you before these boys try to mess with you

Maya: (chuckled) our relationship is new

Glidia: so what? Are you guys not in love with one another?

Maya: we are still discovering that but there are feelings

Glidia: but you love him right?

Maya: yes ma

Glidia: then make sure you keep him my love. Yes you can't keep a man but i believe you are capable of doing so because you are an all round amazing young woman. I know we have known each for 2

days but i can see myself in you. Your level of respect, your mothering skills and sense of humour are what can build a peaceful and warm home. You are fertile right?

Maya: (laughed) yes ma i am

Glidia: good because Mr K and i want tones and tones of grandkids

Maya: but you know the white horse ain't jokes

Glidia: (laughed) the pain is unbearable but once you hold your little baby it all goes away

Maya: true that

Glidia: but most importantly my love, love and respect your man and he will do the same. I raised Joshua and i know the kind of man he is. He grew in a warm and peaceful home so he knows how to treat a woman because his father taught him well (Maya smiled) now most importantly how kinky are you?

Maya: (shocked) bathong ma

Glidia: baby monna wa jewa (you must satisfy a

man) (Maya laughed out loud) im serious i bet you im the only woman in our generation who knows woman on top

Maya: (laughing) batho maGlo stop

Glidia: (laughing) yes nana o bona le (you see) plain yoghurt my girl it will do wonders for you

Maya: waitse ke eng i didn't expect this

Glidia: trust me i have taught my daughters how to...(checked if there were kids around) how to please a man so they will tell you exactly what im telling you now

Maya: (sighed still laughing) oh wow but I've got game as well just that it's been long since i got intimate with a man

Glidia: yoh yoh yoh bathong nana tlhwaafalla go nts ha dirusi ao (work on getting of that rust my baby) (they laughed)

Maya: ok im going to die now

Glidia: (salivated) i still wear lingerie for my husband even today (they laughed) yes

Maya: i guess go tsofala yo batlang (age is just a number)

Glidia: oh yes my love oh yes

Maya: you are the best mother a woman could ever ask for

Glidia: just make sure that your relationship with Josh blossoms and leads to the alter then you will get to enjoy the benefits of having me as a mom. A home of laughter is a home full of love

Maya chuckled as they continued to chat while everyone danced the night away.

At house of Chi...

Your love is kind

Your love is patient

You fill my heart

With so much peace and joy

You're amazing

You make my life feel brand new

You're amazing

You make my life feel brand new

J esus you love me too much (Oh)

Too much (Oh)

Too much (Oh)

Excess love (Oh)...

Chioma sang making her way to her car while from a distance Precious looked on smiling in her car....

Precious: you are going to regret ever messing with me bitch

Chioma frowned and stopped as she felt a hot wind hit her face as she approached her car. She quickly got a vision of a car exploding as she dropped her bags with her heart skipping. Precious frowned wondering what was happening as Chioma unbuttoned her shirt feeling hot. She leaned down in her bag and took out her phone...

Sundae: aunty?

Chioma: ask the driver to come collect me from the office

Sundae: but you always drive yourself aunty

Chioma: just do it Sundae i can't use my car now it has a problem

Sundae: oh ok

She hung up, looked around and took her bags going back to her office...



Chioma: J esus help whoever is trying to harm me to  
abort mission now

Meanwhile in her car Precious looked at her going  
back to the office with a frown on her face...

Precious: what is she doing? J ust get in the car  
dammit!

^

^

^

^

^

Like. React. Comment & Share

[09/03, 15:08] : A KEPT WOMAN

35

After waiting for a few minutes Precious sighed and

decided to start her engine but quickly switched it off seeing another car come in...

Precious: who are you?

She waited to see who it was but the person never got out only for Chioma to come out a minute later. Precious frowned as she watched her get in the back seat and the car took off...

Precious: (hit the steering wheel) shit!

She dialed her mother driving out of the parking...

Rona: Precious where are you? I hope you are not disobeying the witchdoctor's orders

Precious: no i wanted to make sure that this bitch gets in the car but no someone came to collect her

Rona: (frowned) but how?

Precious: i don't know. She came singing and when she was supposed to get in the car she stopped and dropped her bags then spoke to the phone and went back into the office

Rona: that's weird are you sure she didn't see you?

Precious: not at all

Rona: (sighed) don't worry we will get her and we have to find out why she didn't get in that car. We need a handful of the soil she stepped on

Precious: i will work on finding out where she stays. Nale knows...

Rona: no!

Precious: but ma Nale has contacts that could be quick in finding the information for us

Rona: you heard that woman saying that from now on we are not involving a lot of people in our matters. Our plans have failed because you chose to open your mouth to your friend

Precious: but it's not like she would tell anyone

Rona: you do not know the things she tells her husband when they are in bed

Precious: oh come on, Tshepo is just a weak man

Rona: still we are not getting anyone else involved. We are fighting for your marriage and life here or you want to struggle?

Precious: ok ok boss lady

Rona: now be quick and get home. Has the hospital called yet?

Precious: no

Rona: oh ok i believe there's still no change we will go and check on her tomorrow

Precious: so how are we going to be able to find her place?

Rona: we will talk about that when you get home

Precious: ok she's a lucky bitch

She clicked her tongue and hung up focusing on the road.

At Mopati's house...

He came out of the toilet while his friend sang along to some African sounds drinking beer...

Mopati: is it not time for us to go yet?

Kits o: we will leave in a bit i want to offload first

Mopati: you should stop eating too much sies

Kits o: ah hey whatever (they laughed)

Mopati: you never told me how your plan went kana

Kits o: oh yeah my boys managed to teach him a lesson

Mopati: oh nice that's good i hope he has learnt a good one

Kits o: they never disappoint. Let me go im pressed

He said going to the toilet while Mopati sneered and

took his other phone. He dialed Maya with it but it just rang unanswered...

Mopati: come on man hold your phone

He said calling her again but it still rang unanswered as he sighed...

Mopati: mxm, hopefully i will bump into you out there

He said downing his beer and took 4 condoms from his stash going to put them in the car and waited for Kits0 to finish.

At Nale's house...

She came down the stairs applying lotion on her

hands while Tshepo looked at her and looked back at his laptop. She massaged his shoulders as he cleared his throat removing her hands off him...

Nale: it's time for bed love and i feel like showing you something you have never seen today (she kissed his neck)

Tshepo: im busy Nale

Nale: come on love it's a Saturday night so work can wait (she kissed him again as he stood up)

Tshepo: geez Nale can't you hear that im saying I'm busy!

Nale: ao love since when are you busy on a Saturday night?

Tshepo: since today so please excuse me

Nale: but love you know it's a day for us to have fun

Tshepo: you can have fun alone

Nale: while i have a man? Oh no love that won't happen (bit her lower lip pulling him with his shirt)

come duze baby

Tshepo: iyo bathong Nale i don't want you, im busy what is that you don't understand!? Just leave me alone gosh!

Nale: hee banna, are you ok?

Tshepo: im frustrated because...you know what never mind

Nale: (touched his hand) babe what's going on

Tshepo: Stop! (Sighed) stop touching me please  
Nale

Nale: ah ah

Tshepo: just stop it take a magazine and go to your room and find something to do, watch porn, play with yourself or something but just leave me alone.  
Kea go kopa mosadi wa modimo ao bathong (im begging you woman)

Nale: why are you being like this?

Tshepo: like what? I don't want you now, i don't want you today nor do i want you tomorrow. In fact i...(Sighed) never mind i will be sleeping in the guest



bedroom

Nale: ah ah (he took his laptop and went up) Tshupo?  
Tshupo come back here! Tshe...

He slammed the bedroom door and locked it while Nale widened her eyes in shock. She chuckled in disbelief and went to the main bedroom. In the guest bedroom Tshupo ran a shower and took off his clothes taking a scrub and a shower gel mixed with some salts...

Tshupo: you tell someone to not touch you and they just do it. I don't even know what their witchdoctor gave her. If she thinks she's going to bewitch me then she has another thing coming. Lord please have mercy on me, i know i don't usually come to you but today i need your mercy and protection. I fell in love and married a witch God please protect me, please God

He said grunting while scrubbing his whole body and face with the water falling on him.

At the Kgang mansion...

After making sure that Herbert, April and the other kids were asleep in the other room, Maya decided to take her last glass of champagne and went to stand on the room balcony gazing at the sky. There was a slight cold wind that blew and softly blew her hair as she tucked it behind her ear. Joshua passed the room from the kitchen and frowned seeing the light coming from underneath the door. He took a sip of his whiskey and slowly opened the door. He noticed that there was no one in bed only to see her at the balcony. She heard the door open and turned...

Maya: (smiled) oh hey come in

Joshua: i thought you would be asleep by now we have a long trip tomorrow

Maya: i couldn't sleep so i thought i should come sit here. Why are you not asleep?

Joshua: we are still playing a game of pool in the bar

Maya: oh ok so are they not going to wonder where you ended up?

Joshua: nah, they know i have a long trip tomorrow so they will think i have gone to bed.

Maya: oh ok

Joshua: and honestly speaking i would rather be here with you (she smiled) so you are fascinated about the galaxy?

Maya: (looked up and sighed) im actually in awe of how creative God can be. I mean how did he put those things up there?

Joshua: you can never know until you ask him (they softly laughed) i saw you and mom having a moment earlier at the garden

Maya: your mom is a breath of fresh air i tell you. We talked about a lot

Joshua: i hope she was not filling you up with crazy things mom can honestly be naughty

Maya: i would kill for a mother like her (sighed) pity mine doesn't even like me (she took a sip) i just wish i had the same relationship with her as your mom and all of you guys

Joshua: (jumped on the wall) well consider yourself a part of the family and you can go to her with whatever you want. God or should i say the universe works in mysterious ways. You would yern for something from someone you adore only to get it from a total stranger

Maya: i know right but in all those fun and goofy moments i learned something

Joshua: teach me as well

Maya: "a home of laughter is a home full of love"

Joshua: aaah her greatest teaching. We literally lived that phrase when we grew up. My parents, not to boast or anything but my parents are a great epitome of selflessness and warmth. All my friends know that when they are here they get treated like

very very very veeeery important people

Maya: vvvvip's (they laughed) that's how i feel

Joshua: come here

He opened his thighs as she stood between them while he put his drink down and softly massaged her shoulders and neck..

Maya: ooh that feels good

Joshua: that's exactly how i want you to feel everyday of your life from here on

Maya: can i ask you something?

Joshua: mhem

Maya: what's your deal breaker in a relationship?

Joshua: honestly speaking i like a woman who likes things because i like things. I understand that there are people who aren't really...what can i say, "soft life explorer's" if you get what i mean

Maya: mhem

Joshua: yeah, but you have to like things to a certain extent man. Live a soft life responsibly

Maya: i get you but i don't know if you have noticed in one person who doesn't really like spending too much. Yes i do like things i mean which woman wouldn't (they chuckled) but there has to be where you stop and say ah not today rather let me do this

Joshua: i noticed the other day when you chose to make dinner than going out

Maya: yes because there should be a time table for such activities. Sometimes it's just good to stay indoors and bond over a home cooked meal

Joshua: i understand that but i hope you won't complain when i spoil you

Maya: (looked up at him with a smile) do you want to make me a kept woman Jo?

Joshua: (smiled back) is it wrong when you do it for the right reasons?

Maya: hmm

They looked at one another for a moment as she faced him. He smiled tucking a bit of her hair behind her ear and softly kissed her forehead. Everytime he held her she wished the world could just stop so that she takes it all in. She had never felt so safe in a man's arms before. She licked her lip and moved a bit closer standing on her toes as he slowly leaned down. He softly kissed her lips as she closed her eyes taking it in while he stopped and looked at her smiling...

Maya: (whispered) what?

Joshua: (whispered back) i have never felt like this before

Maya: will you allow me to make you feel more of it?

Joshua: your wish is my command

Maya: not in your parent's house though

Joshua: why are you punishing me?

Maya: because i enjoy the view

They softly giggled and kissed again and stopped a minute later...

Joshua: (kissed her hand) i love you Maya Moeti

Maya: i love you too Joseph Kgang

Joshua: (baby kissed her) have a good night

Maya: you too

He got off the wall kissed her cheek and walked out smiling as Maya smiled back. He closed the door behind him as she bit her lower lip still smiling. She took the last gulp and sighed looking up at the sky...

Maya: "is it really wrong when you do it for the right reasons?" Lord if this is a dream may i never wake up from it please



Behind the door Joshua bit his lower lip moving his finger on it and sighed opening it again...

Joshua: i don't want to sleep alone though

Maya: neither do i but promise me there won't be any inappropriate activities

Joshua: i promise

She smiled taking the glass and went in closing the balcony door as they went into bed.

In the wee hours of the morning...

It was around 04:45am as Rona drove into the caves of Molepolole. Wearing a UCCSA woman's league attire she got off her car and took a small sealed container. She locked her car and walked into one of the caves with the dry leaves breaking while she walked over them. She put the container

down and swallowed her lips moving one of the rocks while behind the rock a woman sat in a cage at a far corner...

Rona: (smiled) you are still alive

She chuckled going further in while the woman sat down with her knees under her chin as she moved back and forth...

Rona: come on little sis cheer up show that you are happy that your big sister is finally here (she just looked at her) i know you are hungry so i brought you something to eat

Hearing the word eat the woman quickly got off from her corner and went closer...

Rona: that's my girl

Rona said giving her the container but the woman got disappointed finding raw liver in the container...

Rona: yes baby that's your food now eat it

Keneilwe: what have i ever done to you for you to do this to me? Rona we are sisters, we are blood please let me go

Rona: (scoffed) what for? You haven't even started doing what you are supposed to do Keneilwe. Eat up and stop talking

Keneilwe: please let me go i promise to not tell anyone, i will make sure to disappear from the face of earth

Rona: (took out a photo of Maya) i said eat before you make me angry

Her lips trembled as tears filled her eyes looking at her daughter's picture. The thought of them sacrificing her life killed her. She could bear with

the fact that they were making her live a miserable life but for them to take her soul out of her body was something she would never live with. She swallowed and took a piece of the liver and bit on it. The rawness and blood filled her mouth as she felt like vomiting but Rona grabbed her head and closed her mouth...

Rona: swallow!

Keneilwe closed her eyes and swallowed as Rona smiled letting go of her...

Rona: take another piece (she did) now as you eat that liver you are going to listen to me very clearly because my voice will be living inside your head. You are dead Keneilwe there's no life in you, you belong to me now and from here on you are going to do as i say. I live in your head and i live in your soul. Now sit down and finish that liver

Keneilwe quickly sat down and ate it faster than a human being would...

Rona: (smiled) that's my girl. You shall commence your duties soon. Have a great Sunday little sis

She kissed her forehead and evil laughed heading out as Keneilwe quickly went back to her corner and sat in the same position she was in.

^

^

^

^

^

Like. React. Comment & Share

[09/03, 15:09] : A KEPT WOMAN

Rona moved the rock into place as darkness filled the whole space she was in. For years she has been in there with everyone thinking she was dead. For years she has been away from her daughter who didn't even know she was her biological mother all because of her selfish evil sister. Was she ever going to make it out and finally get to tell her daughter the truth she discovered prior to her "sudden death" or was she going to die in there for real while her daughter suffered? She asked herself a lot of questions as an urge to vomit came. She tried to splash it out as nothing came out but air. She could feel her liver and insides turning, she could feel the vomit on her throat but each time she tried to splash it out it wouldn't. Her head started to become light as she slowly blinked in the darkness. She reached for the jar of water and tried to take a sip only to collapse. Outside a humming Rona got in her car and reversed out as her phone rang. She frowned to the unknown number and looked at the time and it was just a few minutes after 5am...

Rona: who would call me so early in the morning.  
Hello?

Woman: Ms Moeti, Ms Moeti please help, please help

Rona: please help what? Who are you?

Woman: they took him away please help

Rona: they took who away?

Woman: Moses madam

Rona: who took Moses away?

Woman: the police they took him away

Rona: when did this happen?

Woman: yesterday

Rona: why are you only telling me now?

Woman: (crying) i didn't have your number madam  
so i...

Rona: you idiot. I will see what to do, what did they  
say was wrong? Is it because of his nationality?

Woman: they said he abused your granddaughter  
madam

Rona: what!?

Woman: you know Moses would never do such a  
thing

Rona: thanks for letting me know bye

She hung up and checked for cars parking on the  
side of the road...

Rona: Moses? Abuse my granddaughter? No, Moses  
would never do such a thing to me or to my family  
(scoffed) Lovemore, this young boy is honestly  
starting to get under my nerves. He's honestly  
starting to annoy me

She clicked her tongue and dialed him...

Lovemore: hello?



Rona: Lovemore why are you doing this? First it was my daughter now it's my gardener what do you want from me?

Lovemore: what are you talking about?

Rona: i tried to respect you but now i see you are getting way too familiar with me

Lovemore: you and your people have hurt me so much and let me tell you this Ms Moeti. This is only the beginning more is yet to come

Rona: so you think im scared of you? Bring your best shots my boy i will show you who the elder is between you and i

Lovemore: i guess this is more of a like mother like daughter situation because you are busy turning a blind eye to a dire situation all because of having a dark heart. A whole church woman, you should be ashamed of yourself because you lived with a perpetrator in your home but were too blind to see it but what can i say you gave birth to a far worse child. It's true when they say birds of the same feathers flock together but im yet to teach you two a

hard lesson. Watch your backs

He clicked his tongue hanging up while Rona sneered throwing the phone on the passenger seat...

Rona: no man, no, it can't be, it can't be Moses. Moses would never...no man he wouldn't do that. Lovemore just has a bone to pick with me but he doesn't know what he's getting himself into

She clicked her tongue again and joined the road heading back to Mochudi.

In Maitengwe...

Maya hummed as she finished making the eggs while Glidia and her husband came from the bedroom with Glidia dressed in a dress, a matching jacket and hat with high heels on and her husband

in a suit...

Maya: oh good morning. I anticipated that you were the one's who were going to get up first

Glidia: morning my love what is all this?

Maya: i thought i should give everyone a taste of my hands before heading to Gaborone

Glidia: oh wow my love this is beautiful but are you not tired?

Maya: not at all i had enough sleep

Mr Kgang: we thank you for the kind gesture dear

Maya: the pleasure is all mine Mr Kgang

Mara: good morning family, ooooh the table looks appetizing

Maya: morning M, thought i should cook

Lydia: wait you made all this?

Maya: yes

Mara: what time did you wake up?

Maya: that's besides the point what matters is that those who will be going to church will be satisfied

Stephen: oh yes indeed

His wife: you saved us from bread and peanut butter love thank you so much

They laughed taking their seats as the kids joined them and lastly Joshua who kissed her cheek...

Joshua: morning love. Now y'all better not think my woman is a personal chef of some sort. If you want her services you have to go through me first so i can invoice you (they all laughed)

Glidia: sit down and stop talking nonsense. You have always loved money wena. Maya thank you for all of this my love

Maya: you're welcome

Mr Kgang: let's pray, kids bow your heads granddad is praying (they all did) Good morning oh holy spirit good morning oh holy one. We come before you on

this blessed day to declare and decree your unending mercies and grace upon our lives. Jesus Christ you keep blessing us and we can never thank you enough. Bless this family God, bless our children and their children God and bless our new friends Maya and her children as well. Father they will be taking a trip back to Gaborone Lord protect them and shield them from any harm or bad omen oh God until they arrive and stay with us who will be left behind. Father may their love grow and never end. No weapons fashioned against their lives shall prosper dear Jesus. God, bless this food and the hands that prepared them to bless us. For it is said in your word, blessed is the hand that gives than the one that receives. In Jesus mighty name i pray,  
Amen

All: amen

Maya: dig in please

Lydia: it's a feast

Her husband: we should send the first request for cooking services love (they all laughed)

Glidia: anyway guys i want to say a few words. I would like to thank each one of you for making my birthday special and for all the beautiful gifts. My son, Joshua you even made it extra special by bringing me a beautiful possible future daughter in law. My kids may the Lord bless and bless and bless you guys not forgetting your wonderful well mannered kids and nephew my girl. Herbert, April?

Both: yes granny

Glidia: thank you my kids

Both: you're welcome granny

Glidia: and lastly let me thank my husband of more than 40 years who has been with me through all the ups and downs honey

Mr Kgang: yes mabebeza (they laughed)

Glidia: kego rata ka lerato labakorinta mogatsaka (i love you to the moon and back)

Mr Kgang: ke go rata go feta selekanyo my pontsonono (i love you more sweetheart) (they kissed as they laughed)

Glidia: so if you guys thought Joshua was the one with the big gift then you got it all wrong. My loving husband has bought us a house in Florida and we will be moving there after winter

All: (surprised) what!?

Glidia: the girl is going international

They laughed congratulating her and continued to have their food while chatting out loud.

At the hospital...

Lovemore waited for Chioma to finish registering as they followed one another to Nyasha's room...

Lovemore: i mean the nerve of that woman Chi how dare she call me that early to tell me that im disrespecting her and try stand for someone who hurt her granddaughter?

Chioma: that means she's fond of him

Lovemore: i could care less. No one is going to hurt my daughter and get away with it. No one

Chioma: Lovemore?

Lovemore: (sighed) i know but you have to understand that i have been around this child all her life. She knows me as her father and i know her as my daughter

Chioma: have you told them that she's awake?

Lovemore: no

Chioma: why?

Lovemore: so that they can take my daughter away from me? Hell no im even thinking of moving her to another hospital

Chioma: no Lovemore don't even dare please

Lovemore: why not? I would do anything to protect my children

Chioma: (sighed) do you want to get into trouble? They will use that against you and have you thrown



in the nearest cell

Lovemore: but...

Chioma: look, i know everything is all gloomy and blurry at the moment. I know you are scared of hurting your daughter but the truth has to be told because you might end up messing things up for the worst now

Lovemore: (sighed) ok i hear you. Let's go in

He led the way in and smiled as Nyasha smiled at him but stopped seeing Chioma...

Lovemore: hello my angel. This is my friend Miss Adiole

Nyasha: where's my mom?

Lovemore: you mom is still tied up somewhere but my friend here is going to help you

Nyasha: no i want my mother. I don't want strangers near me

Lovemore: baby she's not a stranger she's...

Chioma: im here to help you get through this

Nyasha: are you a mother? (Chioma frowned) i asked you a question

Lovemore: ok Nyasha i understand that things are a bit...

Nyasha: a bit what dad!? Huh? Have you ever been in a situation i am in right now? Have you ever been raped in your life? Leave with this woman of yours and bring my mother i want my mother (she burst into a cry)

Lovemore: (swallowed) baby i...

Nyasha: i want my mother

Lovemore: (sighed) ok i will get her

He tried to touch her arm but she moved it and continued to cry as Chioma took him out...

Lovemore: i can't leave her like that. My daughter is

hurting Chi

Chioma: it's ok, let her go through it, this will help her to heal. It might take some time with her snapping out like this but you have to be patient with her. Im not saying enable her but im saying give her the space to process all this while keeping a close eye on her at the same time

Lovemore: so should i call her mother?

Chioma: yes do that

He sighed taking out his phone and punched her number...

Lovemore: i can't believe i have to talk to this woman and be in the same space as her

Chioma: don't worry as long as im here she won't do anything to you

Lovemore: what if the tie didn't...hello?

Precious: what? You want to humiliate me again?

Lovemore: Nyasha is awake

Precious: (sat up) what!?

Lovemore: and she's asking for you so get here as soon as you can

Precious: oh my word my baby. (Hung up) Mama! Mama!

Rona: what is it Precious im late for church

Precious: Nyasha is awake. Lovemore just called me (stopped) oh wait Lovemore just called me mom (she smiled)

Rona: this is the beginning of things my love i told you to trust me. Take this with you (she gave her a small purse)

Precious: what is this?

Rona: do not open it until you arrive at the hospital. Make sure you put on something long sleeved then put the bangle on your wrist once you get off your car when you arrive at the hospital. Once again do not open this purse before arriving at the hospital

Precious: i got that

Rona: good. Let me go to church

She hummed a hymn walking out with a smile on her face while Precious went to her room and took her bag leaving making sure the purse was with her.

On their way to church...

Mr Taolo changed gears as his wife fixed her eye lash and sat back..

Alexander: you have been awkwardly quiet since morning love are you ok?

Mr T: i foresee a very stormy week ahead

Alexander: what exactly do you see?

Mr T: Mareledi's friend

Alexander: what about her daddy?

Mr T: i need to see her as soon as possible

Alexander: ok i will make sure you see her very soon

Mr T: i had a vision about her family last night

Alexander: ok?

Mr T: you know i don't usually do this but it's too heavy to carry alone

Alexander: it's ok love you can tell me

Mr T: i managed to connect to her mother through her car in fact her whole family

Alexander: ok

Mr T: her mother is not the woman she thinks it is

Alexander: ok?

Mr T: her mother is stuck in a dark place. A place i can't see properly because the spirit that has captured her had made it difficult for her to be located that easily hence i say i need to meet up with Maya for me to be able to locate her mother. Her name is Maya right?

Alexander: yes love

Mr T: her aunt is honestly an evil woman not to

mention her cousin but the storm coming their way makes me want to ask for forgiveness from God on their behalf

Alexander: im sorry to say this but my love we can't spare heartless people. The wicked must pay so i suggest that we pray for all people who might be tied or cursed by their relatives, friends or colleagues. It should be the first prayer item on the list today

Mr T: ok love i hear you. Maya is destined for greatness. That child would be far by now. Her love for political science is supposed to take her places (sighed) oh Lord why did you let this happen to your child. Love Maya is a highly favoured young woman but because of her evil aunt she dimed her halo just because Maya was going to be better than her daughter and Maya is...(heaved a huge sigh) gracious Lord ng-ng love get Maya to me as soon as possible please

She gave her husband water as she saw the spirit

taking over his physical being...

Alexander: let me drive honey

He parked on the side of the road as she jumped to the driver's seat while he shook his head going to the passenger side.

Back in Maitengwe...

With the car warming Maya made sure all their bags were loaded as her phone reported a message...

+267: your friend has been hurt and i know who hurt him. Please see me as soon as possible because his justice lies in your hands

Maya: (frowned) who's this?

+267: Mopati



Maya: (put the phone away) mxm (a message reported) can this...

Tshepo: i hope you haven't forgotten about our meeting. We need to meet as soon as you get here (she sighed)

Joshua: are you ok?

Maya: we haven't even left yet but the stress from the south is already finding it's way to me ah. When will one have peace though?

^

^

^

^

^

Like. React. Comment & Share

[09/03, 15:09] : A KEPT WOMAN

At Nale's house...

She came downstairs and found her husband having food alone...

Nale: good morning. Why did you not call me down after making food?

Tshepo: there's the kitchen and food in the pantry you can help yourself out

Nale: so you didn't make for me? (He just looked at her) what have i done so much for you to be angry with me like this?

Tshepo: can you please go and make something for yourself and stop talking

Nale: no i want to understand what it is that i have done so that i can apologise

Tshepo: are you not hungry?

Nale: Tshepo

Tshepo: Nale

Nale: don't do that please when did you become this person?

Tshepo: what person?

Nale: cold

Tshepo: im not cold

Nale: then what is it?

Tshepo: Nale i said go and make yourself something to eat. You should get ready we are going somewhere in the evening.

Nale: where?

Tshepo: you will see when we get there

Nale: i don't like surprises

Tshepo: you are going to love this one. (Sighed)  
infact let me apologise for acting up last night work is just stressing me

Nale: (squint her eyes) are you ok?

Tshepo: yes im fine but im still not making you food

Nale: i think whatever it is is deeper than that but

anyway i will get ready. Should i dress up?

Tshepo: you can. Put on your best dress

Nale: maybe i should buy one

Tshepo: the choice is yours

He lick his fingers and reached for his phone then made her a transfer as she smiled going to the kitchen.

At Lewis's house...

He finished his breakfast in bed as Morris took the tray and put it down...

Morris: satisfied?

Lewis: yeah though my jaws still hurt

Morris: sorry for putting in hard fruits

Lewis: it's ok. So when are you planning to go back

home?

Morris: until you fully recover. Why are you trying to get rid of me? Im i a bad visitor (They laughed)

Lewis: no its just that maybe there are people who need you back home

Morris: i stay alone so there's no one waiting for me at home

Lewis: oh ok but if you want you and i to be ok with each you should start doing as i say

Morris: what did i not do?

Lewis: i asked you to take off your clothes in the kitchen but you refused (they laughed)

Morris: you are so silly. So anything you recall about the incident? I mean people can't just attack you like that with no motive.

Lewis: they are just homophobic punks

Morris: were you not rude to one of them maybe?

Lewis: we had just left home going to the club

Morris: we?

Lewis: yeah i was with this stupid young boy who's milking money from me

Morris: (frowned) how so?

Lewis: don't judge me but i took him from a baby shower last weekend not realising he's one of my students. We came home did the nasty and he stole from me. I saw him the following day in school and he blackmailed me saying he will make me lose my job should i not do as he says

Morris: kids of today. So he's not 18 yet?

Lewis: yeah

Morris: ok that's tricky but do you have receipts of the things he stole?

Lewis: yes

Morris: good that will be proof that indeed you had them. I have a police friend of mine i will make sure that he deals with him

Lewis: what about me?

Morris: you will have to come clean to the headmaster. If he's a human being he will see how

to help you. Yes you were wrong for what you did but it was late, y'all were drunk and one thing led to another

Lewis: what if his parents stand with him should the headmaster shield me? Because i think he's a spoilt brat so they would stand with him

Morris: then the headmaster will have to do more than shielding to at least get you suspension

Lewis: (sighed) we really can get ourselves in sticky situations

Morris: stay away from groove hookups (they laughed) going back to the incident. Have you ever had a brawl with someone before?

Lewis: (thinking) now that you mention it there is this other man who was rude to me at the same babyshower. His friend wants my friend, i mean Maya so maybe if i spoke to him then i would come out with something

Morris: chances are he's not going to be honest with you even if he knows but anyway just try your luck. Be ready i will be running a bath for you

Lewis: yes doctor

They laughed as he took the tray to the kitchen while Lewis slowly got off bed.

At the hospital...

Precious parked her car and took out the bangle from the small pouch and put it on. She smiled going in and registered. She kept a straight face heading to the room and scoffed seeing Lovemore and Chioma seated outside. Chioma frowned looking at her and spoke with her teeth clenched...

Chioma: you better avoid physical contact with her

Lovemore: (frowned) ok

Precious: so you are still fornicating in front of my daughter?

Lovemore: i have nothing to say to you. Your



daughter wants to see you. Go in

Precious: Lovemore we need to talk about what happened this is not going to be...(stopped looking at Chioma) we should meet up from here. Let me get something off your head

She moved her hand to his head as Chioma quickly grabbed him before she could touch him...

Chioma: let's go get something to eat

They walked away while Precious curved her lips and went in the room...

Precious: hi baby

Nyasha: i don't want to go back to Mochudi why did it take you so long to come?

Precious: i was still busy with something. Mochudi is safe my love you will be with me and granny

Nyasha: no its not i want to stay with dad

Precious: (cleared her throat) dad is having visitors at the house my love don't worry mama is putting on an electric fence tomorrow

Nyasha: it's not about the electric fence

Precious: gone mme did you see the person who did this to you?

Nyasha: it was dark and i was crying but he had Moses's scent

Precious: what!?

Nyasha: yes so i think its him because the other day i caught him looking at me weird

Precious: no love Moses would never do such a thing

Nyasha: but im telling you mom

Precious: no love not Moses. Moses is the most respectful, shy and quiet man

Nyasha: just ask the police to ask him a few questions

Precious: (sighed) ok

Nyasha: so what are the visitors at our house doing?  
I have my own room so i won't disturb them

Precious: Nyasha you are not going there. From here we are going to Mochudi plus im visiting mom for some time

Nyasha: so you left dad with his visitors why?

Precious: ijo Nyasha what's with the million questions? Let me go get myself something to snack on

She walked out while Nyasha sneered. As she closed the door Chioma grabbed her arm as she turned with a frown on her face...

Precious: naare wa tlhola (are you crazy) what are you doing? Let go of me

Chioma: you might do all the things you are doing but im not going to let you hurt him any more

She said pulling the bangle off her wrist as the beads scattered on the floor...

Precious: what the hell!

Chioma: òmùgọ òmùgọ (stupid idiot) mxm (she said walking away)

Precious: hey! Come back here!

Nurse: ma'am this is a hospital keep it down

Precious: but that woman...that wom...uhu

She said wondering where Chioma had disappeared to. She clicked her tongue and picked up the beads putting them in her pocket.

THAT AFTERNOON

In the outskirts of Mochudi...

Rona checked her coast and headed into the witchdoctor's yard in her usual disguise. She sat down as the woman smiled...

Woman: i can smell her all over you

Rona: yeah i went to see her this morning

Woman: good. Did you feed her the liver i gave you and said the exact things i told you to?

Rona: yes

Woman: good. (Gave her a small container) each time you need her to do something for you. Open this container and speak into it. Whatever it is she will do

Rona: awesome

Woman: no one, not even Precious should know about this

Rona: you know i can keep secrets hence i have been able to make everyone believe Keneilwe is

dead

Woman: (smiled) i trust you to.

Rona: i brought my granddaughter's item. I received news that my gardener is the one who abused Nyasha

Woman: (holding the shirt) yes he did

Rona: what!? So he was right?

Woman: yes.

Rona: how can Moses do this to me?

Woman: would like to deal with him?

Rona: of course. No one is going to hurt my child and live to tell the tale

Woman: then it's time to put Keneilwe to work

Rona: ok i will do just that

Woman: make sure whatever it is she does it at midnight

Rona: i got that.

Woman: now tell me Rona when are you going to

tell Precious that she and Maya are not sisters

Rona: wa simolola akere (you are starting)

Woman: what if i couldn't manage to break the curse she put on herself while trying to lock Maya in?

Rona: speaking of Maya when are we striking?

Woman: deal with Moses first. One thing at a time. Plus we should wait for her to achieve something first then we will get her. I need you to try and pull her in by fixing your relationship with her

Rona: ok. Let's hope Precious doesn't get impatient and starts running off to other witchdoctors

Woman: they won't be able to help her. She belongs to me now

Rona: oh ok good. Anyway let me get going

Woman: and please talk to your daughter for the sake of her safety

Rona: goodbye

She said giving her a roll of money and left.

Along the way...

A quiet Maya sat in the passenger seat while the trio slept at the back..

Joshua: you are so quiet today, why?

Maya: im so anxious

Joshua: about?

Maya: what Nale's husband wants to talk to me about. Why can't he just tell me over the phone?

Joshua: maybe it's something that doesn't need to be spoken about over a phone call

Maya: but it's eating me now (she sighed)

Joshua: (took her hand) just try to stay calm love. We will be in Gabs in a few hours (her phone rang)

Maya: Lewis?

Lewis: hi Maya i hope im not disturbing



Maya: no not at all.

Lewis: may i please have Mopati's number

Maya: uhu, why?

Lewis: i need to talk to him about something.

Maya: what exactly? I deleted it but i will send you the other one he sent me a message with earlier

Lewis: oh ok. I was attacked on Friday night and i think maybe his friend might know something

Maya: so you are the friend he was talking about?

Lewis: (frowned) what?

Maya: he sent me a message saying a friend of mine was attacked so he knows who it is and i must come to him as soon as possible

Lewis: bloody idiot is the one who attacked me. Eses that good for nothing douche bag is going to know who i am

Maya: how bad is it though?

Lewis: let's just say i almost lost my life. Why did he tell you though?

Maya: i guess he wants to try and trick me into sleeping with him for information

Lewis: stupid doctor. They are going to know me

Maya: please double the pain for me because Mopati honestly has no respect for me

Lewis: oh trust me i will babe

Maya: good. Who's taking care of you though, do you need anything?

Lewis: (smiled looking at Morris making lunch) an angel from heaven babes.

Maya: (laughed) im serious Lewis

Lewis: me too. He's so good at this

Maya: monna (a man) Lewis

Lewis: you know im a magnet for those

Maya: oh well let's hope he does a good job

Lewis: oh trust me he is. When will you come over?

Maya: you know where i stand with us love

Lewis: (sighed) im sorry for not being a good friend

love. I miss you so much. Please take me back i will surely do better this time around. Tota after you spoke to me the other day i realised that indeed we were not good on you. We were selfish and only checked up on you when we wanted a good time. So tsala im really sorry

Maya: (smiled) i miss you too plus i have a lot to share with you (she said looking at Joshua)

Lewis: o tshwere spoko sa kae Maya? (Which ghost did you catch)

Maya: (laughed) do you ever stop though? No it's not a ghost. We will talk Lewis, apology accepted bye

Lewis: Maya lesa go ntima data tlhemma (stop keeping things from me)

Maya: Lewis bye

She hung up laughing while Joshua smiled...

Joshua: at least he put a smile on your face

Maya: as annoying he can be he knows how to brighten up my mood

She took her juice and took a sip while Joshua stepped on the accelerator a little.

At Chioma's house...

The helper brought their drinks as Lovemore sighed sitting back..

Lovemore: you know a friend tells me he has turned a nurse to someone and he thinks he likes the guy

Chioma: your friend is gay?

Lovemore: yes why do you seem shocked?

Chioma: i have never seen a straight man be friends with a gay man before. Are you bi?

Lovemore: no. Wouldn't you have picked that? (They

laughed) Morris is a cool guy and he always knew he was gay and when everyone stigmatized and discriminated him i made sure to stand for him

Chioma: that's good. One thing about you is that you have a big heart

Lovemore: thank you

Chioma: is your aunt and healer not complaining that you are always out?

Lovemore: my healer has gone back to Zim he had other people to attend to and mainini (aunty) loves her alone time

Chioma: oh nice. I would love to meet her

Lovemore: i will take her out for lunch at your coffee shop tomorrow

Chioma: awesome.

Lovemore: why did you say i shouldn't let Precious touch me?

Chioma: she had muti with her

Lovemore: oh wow

Chioma: yeah should she have touched you, you were going to start to feel pity for her

Lovemore: oh hell no im a highly favoured and protected person she no longer has power over me

Chioma: amen to that

They laughed and drank their drinks while catching up.

THAT EVENING

At Joshua's house...

Maya finished dividing the pizza and dished the salad as the gate bell rang...

Joshua: Kgang residence hello?

Tshepo: hello sir we are by the gate

Joshua: ok just a second (he opened)

Nale: (in a glittering dress) who's place is this again?

Tshepo: (drove in) do you know Joshua Kgang of Kgang travel and tours?

Nale: yes. Wow what a nice yard

Tshepo: we are here to talk business i want to buy into the bus business

Nale: oh nice love we are going to make money

Tshepo: i hope he accepts my offer

Nale: don't worry you got this. Plus you got mad negotiating skills

She said touching him as he sniffed getting off the car. They headed inside as Joshua opened for them only for Nale and Maya to frown looking at one another...

Joshua: welcome to my abode

Tshepo: thank you sir.

Joshua: you may sit

Nale: hello Maya

Maya: hi

Nale: so you stay here?

Maya: yes

Nale: how? I mean since when?

Maya: since your friend decided to throw me in jail.

Anyway you asked to see me

Tshepo: yes i did

Nale: uhu i thought we are here to...

Tshepo: love

Nale: yes?

Tshepo: kindly tell Maya what her sister and mother did to her

Nale & Maya: what!?

Tshepo: i heard your conversations the other day when they were at the house so Nale tell her before



i do

Nale: (shocked) Tshepo!?

Maya frowned with her heart racing while Joshua and the kids sat back confused.

^

^

^

^

^

Like. React. Comment & Share

[09/03, 15:09] : A KEPT WOMAN

38

Nale: Tshepo what are you talking about?

Tshepo: don't waste time please these people had a long trip they want to rest so speak up

Maya: what's going on Nale?

Nale: i don't understand what conversation did my husband hear, Tshupo are you being serious right now?

Tshupo: don't play dump with me. Nale start talking

Nale: i don't have anything to say. I can't believe you would lie to me like this Tshupo how could you?

Why are you like this? You have changed and i don't think i like the person you have turned into

Tshupo: oh please Nale can you stop it

Joshua: ok, kids can you please go to your room

Tshupo: no they have to hear this as well. Nale we are waiting on you

Nale: i said im...

Tshupo: Maya your sister and mother have been bewitching you

Maya & Lucas: what!?

Nale: (widened her eyes with her heart racing)

Tshupo!?

Tshepo: yes i heard them talking about locking your life when Precious came to my house. I knew it, i knew there was a reason that woman was at our house

Nale: Tshepo how could you!?

Tshepo: no Nale how could you? How do you find joy in making other people's lives miserable? How do you sleep at night knowing that another human being is suffering because of you?

Lucas: so you are saying my mother and grandmother are witches

Tshepo: unfortunately yes

Nale: wow Tshepo

Tshepo: im so sorry Maya but i had to do something i couldn't just sit back and do nothing. You are a very loving and kind woman i don't understand why people would do this to you

Maya: (looking at Nale) why though?

Nale: do not believe anything he says Maya. I mean why would your sister want to make your life

miserable? Let alone your mother

Maya: so you are calling your husband a liar? (She swallowed)

Tshepo: answer the question Nale

Nale: he just misinterpreted the whole conversation

Maya: so this is why i haven't been able to find a decent job? This is why all the men i come across want to use me and throw me away like a piece of trash? This honestly explains why Precious finds joy in always humiliating me, this explains why i found a match box with my photo inside a hole at my old house. You know what Nale go and tell your friend and her mother that they has messed with the wrong woman. Im sorry Lucas but im not going to sit back and let Precious and Rona walk all over me now. Tell them that they are still going to run around looking for strong and powerful witchdoctors to try and lock my life but they will never succeed. I serve a living God and the fact that they never managed to go through with it should tell them something. Kindly get out.

Nale: Maya i...

Maya: i said get out Nale. Tshepo thank you so much and honestly speaking you deserve better than this

Tshepo: hence i have filed for divorce

Nale: what!?

Tshepo: and got a restraining order against you. You not allowed anywhere near my home or properties right from this second

Nale: Tshepo you can't do this. Please...

Tshepo: don't you dare touch me! (The kids widened their eyes) we are done im not going to keep a witch as a wife. Maya please make sure you find help so that all the curses they put on your life get broken. Thank you Mr Kgang

Joshua: not a problem

Nale: Tshepo you are not going to leave me here

Tshepo: which part of i got a restraining order against you do you not get? You will find a way to get to wherever you will be going

He said leaving while Nale came behind him. He got in the car, locked the doors and drove out as Nale ran behind the car...

Nale: Tshepo!? Tshepo please don't do this! Tshepo!

She stopped running while Joshua closed the gate...

Nale: shit! (She said going to the bus stop)

Joshua: are you ok?

Maya stormed off and went to the bedroom as Lucas came behind her...

Lucas: aunty, au...(she slammed the door on his face)

Joshua: let me try to talk to her

April: why is mama sad?

Joshua: she will be fine baby just make sure you finish eating then get to bed you guys must be exhausted

He went to the bedroom and knocked while Lucas swallowed sitting back down. Joshua opened the door and found Maya crying sitting on the bed. He sat down and held her hand...

Joshua: love

Maya: why Joshua? Why do these people hate me so much to an extent of going so far to make me suffer like this? What have I ever done to them? What do I owe them so that I can pay it up so that they can leave me alone?

Joshua: I'm so sorry my love. At least now you know the truth all you have to do is pray for strength and avoid them by all means.

Maya: my own mother Joshua my own mother

She burst into tears as he tightly hugged her.

In Mochudi...

Precious got off the phone with Nale and clicked her tongue going to Rona's bedroom...

Precious: mom

Rona: yes

Precious: we have a problem

Rona: what is it?

Precious: im just from a phone call with Nale and she tells me Tshepo heard us talking

Rona: what?

Precious: yes now he took her to Maya and told her everything

Rona: what do you mean everything and what



exactly did he hear?

Precious: everything about us holding Maya's life back

Rona: what!?

Precious: yes ma we need to do something and now

Rona: (sighed) and who's fault is it again?

Precious: seriously ma? Im telling you we have a problem and you want to blame me?

Rona: no Precious if it wasn't for you and your big mouth we wouldn't be here today! Now look, now look Precious!

Precious: ma!

Rona: ai shut up! J ust shut the hell up! We are in a mess right now all because of you!

Precious: Rona you spiralling now won't help us with anything

Rona: excu se me?

Precious: there's no need for you to shout like that and not come up with a solution

Rona: (slapped her) shut up!

Precious: ah!

Rona: get out of my room!

Precious: ma how could you...

Rona: i said get the hell out of my room!

Precious: Ro...

Rona: i said get out!

Precious swallowed getting out as Rona angrily screamed and hit the closet...

Rona: dammit! Dammit! Dammit! Urgh!

She said sitting on her bed and sighed rubbing her face.

THE FOLLOWING MORNING

At Joshua's house...

Maya's alarm rang as she woke up and sighed. She wished what she heard the previous night was not true but it was. She got off her bed and took her diary sitting down...

Dear diary...

What is supposed to be a great day as i will be starting off at my new job as a PR Manager has turned into pain. My heart is bleeding because my own mother and sister don't want to see me happy. They don't want to see me making something out of my life why, i don't know. How does one hate their own child to such an extend? How does one hate their sister to such heights? Im i even her child? Im i even her sister? Because i don't believe one would hate their child like this. Even if they are your least

favorite amongst your kids. What more have these people done? Was i even supposed to have kids when i was young or is it their black magic that made me have kids so that i could fail at school? Aunty where are you? Why are you not fighting for me? How can you let this happen? I thought you loved me aunty, where are you? If they think im going to be a miserable woman because of their witchcraft then they have another thing coming. From now on im going to stand up for my life. The God i serve will never leave no forsake me. Even though i feel like the world is swallowing me at the moment im still going to carry on. No one has power over my life but God. If you are listening to my heart God don't let these people go, i want them to suffer for all these years they have made me suffer. I want their lives to be nothing but pain. I want them to feel exactly what i felt. Forgive me for this Lord but i don't deserve this kind of pain and if you are indeed a loving God you will listen to me this once.

She sighed and sat back reading what she wrote and put the diary back where she puts it. She felt tears building in her eyes but she swallowed and blocked them...

Maya: no more crying Maya it's time to be a woman and fight. The time to be crying and letting people take advantage of you is over its time to stand up for your life and your children's. Fetch your life back Maya, fetch your life back

She heaved a huge sigh and went into the bathroom and ran a bath humming.

Back in Mochudi...

Nale came out of the bathroom as Precious sat up on the bed...

Precious: so you are going to let him go like that?

Nale: what can i do Precious?

Precious: Nale as a woman you have to work and fight to keep your marriage

Nale: Tshepo hates me Precious he hates me and honestly speaking its all your fault

Precious: excuse me?

Nale: yes Precious should you have kept your mouth shut none of this would be happening

Precious: wow Nale wow

Rona: (opened) yes Nale is right it's all your fault

Precious: ok i know i had to keep quiet but i was angry

Rona: Nale did you marry in community of property?

Nale: yes

Rona: good because Tshepo has to die

Nale: what!? No one is going to touch my husband

Rona: you call that excuse for a man a husband?

Nale: but...

Rona: but nothing. It's either you fight to get it all or risk being humiliated and im not willing to go down with you young lady

Nale: Mma Moeti i can't

Rona: you don't have to do anything i will take care of it. Be ready to put on your best mourning show (she swallowed)

Precious: what about Maya she knows now

Rona: why don't you just shut up because you are the reason we are in the situation we are now. You know very well that she can't die now before you fix things with Lovemore i will have to figure something out even if it means making her go crazy

Nale: so you are seriously going to kill Tshepo?

Rona: who the hell does he think he is to try and take my life away from me? This should be a lesson to you that should you try and back stab me i won't hold back

Nale: how are you going to do it?

Rona: the less you know the better.

Precious: and Lovemore's new woman? Akere i told you she broke the bangle?

Rona: o bona wena Precious you are honestly going to cost me a lot but im going to make sure that she knows who i am

Precious: i still wonder how she even knew about it

Rona: maybe she has a spiritual gift that's why im going to have to do more than just hurt her. Im going to rip her soul apart. I need to get going

Precious: where are you going?

Rona: it's none of your concern

She said walking out while Nale looked at Precious...

Precious: what?

Nale: im not ok with this

Precious: what do you want to be done? We have no



choice Nale unless you want to follow suit

Nale: who wants to die?

Precious: then put your big girl panties on because once Rona makes up her mind there's no going back.

She said going to the bathroom while Nale sighed sitting back. A thought crossed her mind as she cleared her throat...

Nale: what are you doing?

Precious: i want to bath

Nale: ok let me go make breakfast so long

Precious: ok

She put on her shoes and took her bag taking out her phone...

Nale: your life is in danger don't go anywhere i beg you. I care about you so much to not let anyone hurt you.

She took Precious's bag and took P100 from her purse and made her way out.

At the Taolo's...

Mareledi cleared the table as her father drank his juice and sat back..

Mr T: so what are your plans for the day?

Mareledi: im going out for lunch with Maya do you want me to get something for you?

Mr T: yes

Mareledi: what?

Mr T: Maya's attention

Mareledi: ok?

Mr T: cancel the lunch plans and rather invite her over for dinner tonight

Mareledi: oh ok dad i will do so. Why do you want to see her so bad?

Mr T: you know i don't share details of why i want to meet up with anyone my girl

Mareledi: ok dad sorry

Mr T: it's not a problem wena just do as i asked

Mareledi: no problem let me get on it right away

She took her phone and sent Maya a text while her father sighed and headed to his office.

At the hospital...

Lovemore made his way into Nyasha's room with Chioma behind him as Nyasha groaned and rolled

her eyes...

Nyasha: really dad?

Lovemore: there's something i need to tell you

Nyasha: what is it?

Lovemore: (took her hand) you know that i love you right?

Nyasha: yes dad

Lovemore: and no matter what you will always be my angel right?

Nyasha: yes dad. What's going on?

Lovemore: (swallowed looking at Chioma who nodded) Nyasha i...I'm...

Nyasha: you are what papa?

Lovemore: im not your biological father

Nyasha's heart skipped a beat as she frowned looking at Lovemore and let go of his hand.

^

^

^

^

^

Like. React. Comment & Share

[09/03, 15:09] : A KEPT WOMAN

39

Lovemore: i know this is coming as a shock but i have no choice but to tell you because you deserve to know the truth

Nyasha: how?

Lovemore: your mother cheated on me

Nyasha: no, there's no how that's true. You are my dad

Lovemore: hence im saying this doesn't change anything

Nyasha: (tearfully) what is going to happen to me?  
Why does God hate me so much

Chioma: God doesn't hate you my girl. God never hates

Nyasha: (sniffed) what are you doing here?

Chioma: im here to help you get through this. You are going through a lot so you need to talk to a professional

Nyasha: i don't need a professional. My dad is this man and no one else. Dad please don't do this to me (she cried)

Lovemore: (swallowed) im so sorry my girl but it's the truth

Precious: (opened) good mor...oh no, oh hell no.

Lovemore, what the hell is this (frowned) baby why are you crying? Move out of my way

She said pushing Chioma out of the way and held Nyasha's hand...

Precious: baby are you ok? Lovemore what did you do to my child

Nyasha: (tearfully) i hate you

Precious: huh?

Nyasha: let go of me you evil woman (she said pulling her hand away)

Precious: Nyasha what are you saying?

Nyasha: i regret the day God let me develop in your womb because you have a dark soul. You are poison Precious and i hate you

Precious: Nyasha!

Lovemore: do not shout at my daughter like that

Precious: what did you say to my child

Nyasha: you have no right to call me your child after what you did. How can you do this to the man you claim to love? You are evil

Precious: Nya...really Lovemore? Wow

Lovemore: Nyasha deserves to know the truth

Precious: so you enjoy doing this to me right?

Nyasha my love this...

Nyasha: get out

Precious: now that's absurd

Nyasha: get out Precious and never come back here  
you are dead to me

Precious: (swallowed) do you see what you have  
done Lovemore?

Lovemore: you brought it all on yourself. Do not  
involve me in your things please

Nyasha: Precious i said get out!

She swallowed looking at Nyasha and squint her  
eyes looking at Lovemore...

Precious: you are going to pay for this. Im going to  
make sure that...

Chioma: ah stop there my dear



Precious: and you are?

Chioma: you know exactly who i am and trust me you don't want to mess with me. Tell that to your mother as well

Precious: (scoffed) pathetic bitch

Chioma: God have mercy on your soul

Precious: mxm

She said leaving as Chioma looked at her from down up while Nyasha burst into a cry. Lovemore comforted her while Chioma gave her tissues. His phone rang as he stepped outside leaving Nyasha with Chioma...

Lovemore: son?

Lucas: dad i don't want to stay with Precious any more. Infact i want to move in with aunty Maya

Lovemore: why?

Lucas: because Precious is a witch dad

Lovemore: why do you say so Lucas?

Lucas: her friend's husband came here last night and told us Precious and Rona have bewitched aunty Maya

Lovemore: say what now?

Lucas: yes dad they have locked her life for her to not be able to get anywhere in life

Lovemore: wow. What's wrong with these women? Fortunately you don't have to worry about staying with either of them because i have kicked your mother out of our house

Lucas: why?

Lovemore: let's do this, come visit your sister at lunch time i will send one of the drivers from the office to fetch you.

Lucas: oh ok.

Lovemore: see you later

Lucas: bye dad

They hung up as Lovemore shook his head and went back to the room.

At Kgang T&T...

Maya sat in the HR officer's office as Joshua joined them...

Lady: Good morning Ms Moeti

Maya: morning

Lady: im aware that you have been hired as our PR Manager this is just a formality to check if we have hired the right person before you could sign the contract

Maya: ok ma'am

Joshua: so Ms Moeti what are you bringing to the company?

Maya: first of all my contribution to the growth of the company and i promise to carry out all my

duties with due diligence as the new PR Manager. I will make sure that this company is known for its great things and great things only

Joshua: ok. We are going to give you your first assignment

Maya: ok sir

Joshua: go and research ways in which we can improve our services as a company

Maya: ok sir i will do that

Lady: (smiled) ok Ms Moeti here's your contract if you have a lawyer you can get them to check it out for you and explain to you were you don't understand before signing it

Maya: (smiled) ok thank you so much

Lady: what i can tell you as your privileges, you get to have your own office 1, you get to attend all meetings with the board. You travel free in our buses to anywhere you would like to go. You also get to enjoy benefits of a permanent and pensionable employee once you put your signature

on the dotted line

Maya: oh thank you so much

Lady: that will be all Ms Moeti

Maya: ok

She said taking the contract and smiled going out as Joshua followed her...

Joshua: care for a cup of tea?

Maya: yes please

Joshua: you still look a bit stressed but you managed to keep it together

Maya: well i have mastered the "never carry your problems with you to work" phrase

Joshua: but do not close in too much. My office door is always open if you want to talk

Maya: (smiled) thank you. Mara invited me for dinner

Joshua: i thought you guys planned lunch

Maya: yeah but apparently her father wants to meet up with

Joshua: the pastor?

Maya: yes so will you be able to manage with the kids?

Joshua: yeah it's not a problem my love but you are not going to drive yourself at night i will ask one of the drivers to take an overtime

Maya: that would be nice (a message reported on her phone as she smiled)

Joshua: and?

Maya: Jorge has been denied bail Mrs Taolo just told me

Joshua: oh that is wonderful. Im sorry you didn't get to attend the bail hearing but we had to do this ASAP

Maya: it's ok i will attend trials

Joshua: there's totally no problem with that

Maya: thank you

She smiled as Joshua made them a cup of tea.

In Mochudi...

Rona sighed sitting down as the woman scoffed looking at her...

Woman: for someone who doesn't want to risk her identity being seen you come a lot of late

Rona: what can i do when people are trying me

Woman: what brings you here now i thought you had powers to do anything yourself now

Rona: someone overheard us talking about locking Maya's life and went to tell her.

Woman: what!? I hope you dealt with that person as soon as you found out that he knows

Rona: i had to warn his wife first but now Precious tells me that she disappeared

Woman: Rona when a situation like this arises you act right there and then now she's gone to tell her husband your plans for him

Rona: they leave me no choice but to take them out

Woman: you though. What about Maya now?

Rona: i don't want to harm her i just want her to go crazy

Woman: ok i will mix something for you make sure you pour it where she steps. Once her foot comes into contact with the mixture she will go crazy

Rona: good. I knew you would come for me. Now, there's Precious's husband's mistress

Woman: what about her?

Rona: she somehow saw the bangle i gave Precious and she broke it

Woman: what is her name and what does she do?

Rona: Chioma Adiole she has a...



She frowned as the woman grunted feeling a sharp pain on her head...

Rona: are you ok?

Woman: (shaking her head in pain) you are poking a honnet nest

Rona: what do you mean?

Woman: (grunted) that woman is a no go zone area whatever we try on her won't work

Rona: what are you saying? I thought you were the most powerful witch in this area

Woman: she holds power from the...(swallowed) from...ah she has greater power Rona

Rona: no, you can't say that, no there has to be a way

Woman: try and send Keneilwe after her niece

Rona: good

Woman: but it's not a guarantee that it will work.  
This woman is highly protected

Rona: what are you saying now?

Woman: trying his better than nothing.

Rona: nnya mma. You should find a stronger  
solution should Keneilwe fail

Woman: would you fire your boss?

Rona: no

Woman: then that's the situation with this woman.  
She holds power from the creator of life but tonight  
make sure you have Keneilwe on errands

Rona: ok but yoh you are giving me stress now

Woman: eish why did you have to say that woman's  
name now im not feeling well. I want to rest we will  
talk

Rona: (frowned) are you getting weak

Woman: really now Rona?

She said dragging herself to the bedroom in a lot of pain while Rona sneered and made her way out as her phone rang...

Precious: Mama

Rona: what happened this time around?

Precious: Lovemore told Nyasha that he's not her biological father. Mama what does Lovemore want from me?

Rona: akere mme that's the truth

Precious: my child says she hates me

Rona: erile o bulela monna yo mongwe dirope ole mosadi yo nyetsweng one o akantseng? (When you saw yourself opening your thighs for another man as a married woman? what were you thinking)

Precious: really now?

Rona: yes really now. Now im busy running up and down trying to fix your mess. Akere you decided to keep it from me so see yourself out on that one my girl i don't want to be accused of bewitching my

granddaughter

Precious: wow ma thank you so much

Rona: no Precious should you have told me this i would have long seen what to do. Now you are getting us involved with dangerous Nigerian women do you know what happened to Mmaditaola when i mentioned her name?

Precious: (frowned) what happened?

Rona: she fell sick and told me she holds great power

Precious: great power my foot she needs to be dealt with

Rona: It's not easy to deal with a person with a 3rd eye you fool

Precious: no MmadiT says she's powerful so she must call all her dark powers to get to work

Rona: this naive girl. Bona (look) make sure that you fix things with Nyasha as soon as possible and o dire (do) damage control with Lucas

Precious: that one is not taking my calls. What is

the plan for Maya?

Rona: don't worry everything will be sorted out she won't find peace nor happiness as long as im alive. I want to drive, bye

Precious: bye we will meet at home (they hung up)

Rona: Tshepo really thinks im someone you can mess with. Had he stayed in his place none of the things going to happen wouldn't be happening.

She clicked her tongue and drove off.

From her bail hearing...

Lorna got in the back seat of the car as Duncan sat behind the wheel...

Duncan: why are sitting at the back?

Lorna: i don't want to sit next you. You shouldn't

even have come Alexander would have taken me home

Duncan: i wanted to support you

Lorna: something you failed to do when you were supposed to.

Duncan: Lorna im sorry

Lorna: you can say sorry a million times Duncan but it won't change a thing. Until i see you doing something about this situation i want nothing to do with you

Duncan: i will try and get her to drop the charges against you

Lorna: once again action speaks louder than words

Duncan: (swallowed) ok

Lorna: (scoffed) i honestly can't believe the person i trusted with my all did this to me and lived under my roof with no guilt. So where did you make the child? In my house?

Duncan: no i have never had sex with Patience in our house

Lorna: so you spent money on hotel rooms, must be nice to be mr spender. That time you left a wife and kids back home. (Clicked her tongue) stop the car

Duncan: i said stop the car

He sighed and did as she got off and opened his door...

Lorna: get out

Duncan: what?

Lorna: get out of the car Duncan you are wasting my time

Duncan: Lorna don't do this. You know i have to go to work

Lorna: you will see to that on your own my dear. Out

He looked at her and she meant it as he took off the belt and got off...

Lorna: mpha (give me your) wallet

Duncan: what?

Lorna: (got in the car) i said give me your wallet

Duncan

He swallowed and gave it to her as she gave him a P20 note...

Lorna: see how to get to work. It's payback time

Duncan: Lorna

Lorna: ijo

She threw the money at him and closed the door, joined the road again and stepped on the accelerator leaving a cloud of dust behind though driving on a tar road.



Along the way from Maun and Francistown...

Kgang Travel and Tours buses were on the road to Gaborone as the driver driving the one from Francistown coughed. He grabbed a bottle of water only to see a cow out of nowhere on the road. He tried to dodge it but lost control of the bus as it overturned with passengers inside. The one from Maun tried to dodge a pothole but hit it with a tip of the back tyre as it burst and the bus swerved into the bush with all passengers in it screaming. The driver tried to control it but it went straight into a tree and instantly caught fire as passengers jumped out of the window. As fast and strong as the fire was it caught up with passengers who were still trying to jump off the windows and the small kids

^

^

^

^

^

Like. React. Comment & Share

[09/03, 15:10] : A KEPT WOMAN

40

At Kgang T&T...

With a lot going on in her mind Maya sat in her office softly swinging her chair. She couldn't believe what she heard about her sister and mother. All that Tshepo said was still playing in her mind no matter how hard she tried to self destruct. She sighed and took her phone calling Mareledi...

Mareledi: hey babe

Maya: hi love. Where are you?

Mareledi: im home love what's up?

Maya: i was thinking maybe i should come see your

dad now

Mareledi: unfortunately he's still busy with other congregants love. Are you ok?

Maya: remember what i told you last night?

Mareledi: is it still bothering you?

Maya: yes love that's why i was thinking i should come there now

Mareledi: sorry love the reason why he asked me to invite you over for dinner is because he knew he had a lot of clients today. Did you pray though Maya?

Maya: i did Mareledi. I pray everytime

Mareledi: are you letting go of yourself and let the holy spirit take over? Kana there's praying in spirit and just praying for the sake of it

Maya: i pray in spirit

Mareledi: no love i don't think you are. When praying in spirit you lock everything of the world out and focus on your conversation with God. You need to pray with faith my friend

Maya: (sighed) i guess i haven't been praying enough then. You will have to teach me because im scared for my children

Mareledi: now that's where you should tap in when talking to God. Think about your children and how you don't want anything to harm them, how you want them to be successful and safe from people's dark souls. I swear to you Maya you will see things changing in your life

Maya: i will do so. Anyway see you later hey let me try and start on my first assignment

Mareledi: ok love. Later

Maya: bye

They hung up as Maya heaved another sigh and took her note pad. She grabbed a pen from the box as the office door opened. She looked up and frowned at Joshua who seemed to not be ok..

Joshua: Maya

Maya: are you ok?

He blinked looking all over the office and unbuttoned his shirt. He swallowed and heaved a sigh as she quickly grabbed a bottle of water for him while he sat down...

Joshua: Maya

Maya: what's going on Joshua you are scaring me

As she said Duncan ran into the office and sighed finding him...

Duncan: Joshua

Maya: is everything ok?

Joshua: Duncan please not now

Duncan: i know how this feels buddy but you know we have no control over these things

Maya: is anyone going to tell me what's going on?

Duncan: (swallowed) two of our buses got involved in accidents

Maya: what!?

She held her mouth in shock while Joshua scratched and shook his head not believing it...

Maya: are you being serious right now?

Duncan: yes one from Maun and the other from Francistown. The one from Maun burnt with some passengers inside and the one from Francistown overturned with passengers inside

Maya: oh my word. Im so sorry guys. This is bad

Duncan: very bad. We haven't gotten the exact number of casualties but it seems like there's a quite number of them

Maya: as in those who passed on?

Duncan: yeah. Some jumped off the one from Maun

and they are obviously hurt

Joshua: why Duncan, why why why!

He said hitting Maya's desk as she jumped startled...

Duncan: like i said buddy these are things we have no control over

Joshua: do you know how much 1 bus costs?

Duncan: i know buddy

Joshua: and forgetting about the value of a bus do you know that you can't put a price on a human's life? Do you know the bad publicity that's going to come out here? Do you know that people are going to start thinking that we are careless because we are making money now? A lot Duncan, a lot is going to be affected and you know that i don't know how to deal well with backlash. The last thing i want is to sink back into (swallowed as emotions got the better) the last thing i want is to sink back into depression Duncan that's a very dark place to be

and it took a lot from me to get out of there. This is just mess. What about the families that have lost their loved one's? No Duncan no

He said putting his hands on his face shaking his head while Maya swallowed as guilt ate her up. She couldn't help but blame herself because now it looked like everywhere she goes she brings bad omen to people's businesses...

Duncan: Ms Moeti!

Maya: (cleared her throat) im sorry

Duncan: this is where you come in. Make sure you take care of getting out a statement, the reception will be forwarding calls to your office. Please make sure you assure them that Kgang T&T is still a realiable transport company. You went to school for this i believe you will be able to handle everything. Im going to make sure J osh is ok. J osh come

Maya: ok sir



Joshua sniffed as Duncan took him away. The second he closed the door Maya pinched the bridge of her nose not believing the news. A phone call disrupted her as she cleared her throat and sniffed...

Maya: here we go Maya. You got this my girl if the devil and his descendants think they are going to take this one away from you then they should try harder because im done taking things light its time i fought back and fought back hard. (Picked up)  
Kgang Travel and Tours Public Relations officer  
how may i be of help?

At Nale's house...

Tshepo finally opened for Nale as she made her way inside. He locked the door and opened the window as she frowned...

Nale: really now Tshupo?

Tshupo: i don't know what they put on you last night so im not going to take such a risk and let you in my house and just so you know you bridging the court order

Nale: they want to kill you Tshupo and they wanted me to be a part of their scheme but i married you Tshupo and i love you. I would never let anyone hurt you nor do anything to our marriage

Tshupo: the more you keep coming back here the more you are bringing your bad luck to me

Nale: Tshupo im being serious here that woman is dangerous. I know what im talking about we need to get out of this place

Tshupo: how do i know you are not going to finish me wherever we will be going and again where do you expect us to go right now?

Nale: Let's book a flight to South Africa now we will see to everything when we get there please Tshupo i beg you

Tshepo: i can't just up and leave what about the business?

Nale: we will talk to the manager when we are there please listen to me Tshepo: Nale i hope you are not trying to trick me because you know what you stand to gain should i die

Nale: if i wanted to kill you or cared about material things would i be here today?

Tshepo: should anything happen to me Nale i will never forgive you even in death i will torment you to the day you take your last breath

Nale: i swear to you Tshepo i would never hurt you. Rather they hurt me not you that's how much i love you

He thought for a few seconds and opened the door for her...

Tshepo: do not touch anything before bathing and you are going to bath with the sea salt the last thing

i want is my house to have bad spirits hovering around it

Nale: ok while im at it you book our flight

She went to the guest bedroom while Tshepo shook his head and took the laptop...

Tshepo: it was nice when you guys were busy bewitching people now that the tables have turned you want to run away.

At Lewis's house...

Morris finished helping him bath and put on fresh clothes as he sat on his bed and took his phone...

Morris: who are you calling?

Lewis: the guy i asked his number from Maya

Morris: oh ok from there call the young boy who you say is blackmailing you neh

Lewis: oh, ok (he dialled Mopati)

Mopati: Dr Mopati speaking

Lewis: Dr Mopati my behind

Mopati: excuse me?

Lewis: how did you become a doctor while you are so stupid?

Mopati: who im i speaking to?

Lewis: your worst night mare and trust me im going to make your lives a living hell. No one messes with Lewis

Mopati: (swallowed) Lewis?

Lewis: yes did you really think my friend and i were dump like you? Le gone gao swabe fela o direla tsala ya gago bonoga (are you not ashamed of betraying your friend) just for pussy? Sies shame on you stupid doctor. Are you really that starved or you are one of those perverts that always say they won't give up until they sleep with a certain girl?

(Scoffed) we are not as dump as you are my guy.  
You have messed with the wrong people

Mopati: i don't know what you are talking about and  
i don't understand why you have to insult me like  
that

Lewis: oh trust me i haven't even started insulting  
you my guy. What are you going to say when i start?  
Ga gotwe o kgotlhile dimo mo maragong go tewa  
Lewis autlwa. Otlo go sants'e o its'hanya my boy. O  
bolelle le tsala eo ya gago e magotsane a 2002 ore  
gago tshamekelwe jalo mogo nna. (When they tell  
you that you have messed with the wrong person  
they mean Lewis do you hear me. You are still going  
to mess yourself my boy. You should tell your friend  
with an old looking pale skin that im not a  
playground) Be warned my boy

He clicked his tongue and hung up while Mopati  
clenched his teeth rubbing his face...

Mopati: shit! shit! shit!

Kits o: (came in) are you ok?

Mopati: yeah

Kits o: are you sure?

Mopati: ija i said im ok ao

He took the stethoscope and left while Kits o frowned confused...

Morris: tell me to never mess with you

Lewis: you should take hid. Trust me im not going to rest until they beg me for mercy if they think being a medical practitioner for force is something i will show them that it's nothing (he clicked his tongue) what should i say to this little bastard?

Morris: ask him to come over tomorrow

Lewis: ok (he called)

Thabo: oh hey baby

Lewis: so it was ok for you to run off on me like that?

Thabo: you saw how the situation was

Lewis: so who do you think was going to sponsor your life should i have died?

Thabo: ah i knew you were going to survive

Lewis: mxm. What are you doing tomorrow?

Thabo: nothing

Lewis: ok come to my house to get your money for this week

Thabo: oh ok what time?

Lewis: lunch time

Thabo: ok see you then

Lewis: sure (he hung up) bloody fool

Morris: you are angry today eh

Lewis: (smiled) i want to show these people that im not an idiot

Morris: ok what should i order between Pizza and Nandos for lunch?

Lewis: i want food from the braai place



Morris: (laughed) why are you putting your option while i gave you two?

Lewis: who's the sick one between us?

Morris: oh wow (they laughed) let me go order and join the visual meeting Lovemore has called

Lewis: no problem im just going to lie here and be on my phone

Morris: cool

He left looking for The Braai Place number while Lewis smiled looking at him...

Lewis: this one deserves to be kept

THAT AFTERNOON

At the hospital...

Lucas went inside after registering as his dad waved at him...

Lovemore: you have grown

Lucas: ah dad it's been a few days only

Lovemore: and i miss you when are you coming back home?

Lucas: since you said Precious is no longer staying at that house i decided to bring my bags with

Lovemore: who's with April and Herbert?

Lucas: uncle J oshua's laundry lady. I told aunty that im leaving so they asked her to stay over until they get back from work

Lovemore: oh ok but why don't they just get a house helper?

Lucas: uncle J oshua is not a fan of them

Lovemore: oh ok. Then where will the kids go tomorrow?

Lucas: i told aunty Maya that they can drop them

off at our house and pick them when they knock off until the schools open

Lovemore: oh ok. They should pay you for baby sitting

Lucas: ah dad you know i love spending time with them just that i miss our house and again i didn't take enough clothes (they laughed)

Lovemore: you know im joking. Anyway let's go and see your sister

He led the way to Nyasha's room while Lucas came behind him...

Chioma: you can lash out at me or do whatever you want as long as you let out the pain in you

Lucas: good day

Chioma: (smiled) oh hi there

Nyasha swallowed looking at Lucas as tears built in

her eyes...

Lovemore: Chi this is Lucas my son, and Lucas this is Ms Chioma Adiole, She's a friend of mine and Nyasha's therapist

Lucas: nice meeting you ma'am

Chioma: nice meeting you too

They smiled at one another shaking hands while Nyasha looked away as a tear dropped from her eye...

Lucas: are you ok Nyasha?

Lovemore: please sit down Luci daddy has something to tell you

Lucas: ok

Lovemore: as i have already told you, mom is no longer staying with us

Lucas: Precious

Chioma: i know you are somehow angry with her with the latest discovery but she's still your mom my boy

Lucas: no my mother would never bewitch her own sister (Chioma sighed)

Nyasha: what!?

Lucas: yes, Nale and her husband came over yesterday and told aunty Maya that Precious and Rona have bewitched her. Uncle Tshupo heard them talking about it while at his house

Nyasha: no. I might be angry at her for what she did to me but my mother would never do that

Lucas: why do you think she hates aunty Maya so much? Oh wait you are too blind to see it because she has taught you how to be one hence you are able to treat your cousins the way you are

Lovemore: Luci

Lucas: no dad im not going to sit here and lick Nyasha's wounds because she's just like her

mother

Chioma: son calm down

Lucas: oh im calm aunty im very calm

Lovemore: he's telling the truth Nyasha, i have also discovered that your mother bewitched me for me to not be able to leave her

Nyasha: no you guys are lying

Lucas: you see, i give up. That woman doesn't deserve me to call her my mother. I curse the day i developed in her womb

Chioma: don't say that son. You are cursing yourself

Lucas: im already cursed aunty im already cursed

Chioma: no you are not Lucas. You are a wonderful child. From all the things your dad told me about i picked that you are his treasure. Same goes to you Nyasha. This man loves the both of you a lot. Y'all should never doubt that

Nyasha: but it doesn't take away the fact that he's not my father

Lucas: what!?

Nyasha: yes isn't that's why he called you here? To tell you that you and i are not brother and sister

Lucas: dad...

Chioma: before you say anything Mr Kavimba let me tell them one thing. Wether you are blood or not fact is you two grew up as brother and sister and that should not stop because of the latest discovery

Lucas: dad is she being serious?

Lovemore: (sighed) yes son. Precious confirmed it

Lucas: (sneered) and you still believe that your mother is not a witch. Wow this is unbelievable

He stormed off as Lovemore ran after him while Nyasha silently cried shaking her head...

Lovemore: Lucas wait. Son please

Lucas: leave me alone (he said calling Precious)

Lovemore: can we talk about this first son. I beg you

Precious: hi son how are...

Lucas: you are an evil dark hearted witch and i hope the devil eats you alive

Precious: Lucas!

Lucas: how could you Precious?

Precious: Lucas im your mother

Lucas: my mother long died the day she saw it fitting to make everyone's life miserable. What kind of a human being are you? (Lovemore scratched his head defeated)

Precious: i can't believe Lovem...

Lucas: don't you even blame dad for your lying, conniving and adulterous ways. You are rotten Precious and i can't wait for you to die. Sies!

He clicked his tongue and hung up while a huge lump got stuck on Precious's throat. She sat up on



her bed with tears blurring her vision. She moved around in circles trying to hold back her tears but the more Lucas's words played in her head the more her heart shattered and burst into a cry...

Lovemore: Lucas calm down

Lucas: (tearfully) what is wrong with that woman dad what is wrong with her! I hate her!

He sniffed biting his lower lip as Lovemore grabbed him into a tight hug as he burst into a cry

THAT EVENING

At the Taolo's...

Maya parked the GTI next to her Vitz and headed inside where Mareledi welcomed her. The second he laid his eyes on her. Everything about her family

and even her became clearer as he swallowed and took a sip of water...

Mareledi: welcome to our humble home friend

Maya: (smiled) thank you so much. Good evening

Alexander: hi nana. You good?

Maya: had a rough first day at work but everything shall fall into place

Mareledi: i heard about the accidents tthemma how is Mr Kgang doing?

Maya: he was so broken but he's doing ok now. I left him with the kids

Mr T: and it's all thanks to your aunt

Maya: (frowned) what?

Mr T: my name is Pastor Taolo, you can call me Mr T

Maya: im glad to meet you sir

She shook his hand as he felt a lot of power fall upon him...

Mr T: love can i request one thing?

Alexander: yes daddy?

Mr T: may we do this before eating because i can't hold it in anymore

Alexander: no problem daddy. Mareledi let's excuse them my love

Mareledi: ok ma. Relax friend you are going to leave here a brand new person

Maya nodded with her heart thrusting while Mr T pulled out a chair for her...

Maya: thank you sir

Mr T: you move around with a lot of grace on you but its all hidden away because of the people you thought were your family. Let's pray first (they

closed their eyes) Heavenly father i thank you for this moment and for this hour. Great Lord you alone know why we are here today. Use me Lord as your servant, use me to help bring out the grace your child Maya Moeti walks with. Guide me Lord to help her bring back life into her for she's a dead woman walking J esus (Maya frowned) help me help her J esus because you are the only mighty God we know and you can never bring a person into this world and have them depart it without completing their purpose. God let all that will be revealed here today build and heal this child. Father God (groaned)...oh J esus your mother is crying for you my child. Your mother is in a very dark place, i can hear her cry but i can't see her

Maya: (opened her eyes) rra?

Mr T: and you are holding a big secret in your heart but scared to tell the truth (she swallowed) your cousin and aunt are not the people you think they are and you know very well that your cousin's last born child is not biologicaly hers

Maya: no it's my sister

Mr T: (opened his eyes) she's your cousin

Maya: i don't understand

Mr T: the person you think is your mother is not your mother

Maya: (heart skipped) what?

Mr T: your mother has been turned into a zombie and you and everyone were made to believe that she's dead

Maya: (heart racing) are you saying aunty Keneilwe is my biological mother?

Mr T: yes my child yes ooh holy spirit speak to me speak to me oh holy one

Maya jumped off her chair in shock and held her mouth as tears built in her eyes with her heart racing. You could hear and see it from her chest. Meanwhile in the outskirts of Mochudi Mmaditaola dragged herself out of bed as her intestines coiled themselves. She grunted crawling to her consultation room...

MmadiT: lega dira dika ntlhoya ga gona ope yoka nkgonang (no matter what happens they are not going to defeat me). Whoever is trying me is not going to succeed with what they are trying to do. They will do them all but they will never find Keneilwe. Never!

She said grunting pulling out all the strength she could to get to her consultation room.

^

^

^

^

^

Like. React. Comment & Share

[09/03, 15:10] : A KEPT WOMAN

Maya: (blinked) no this can't be true. How?

Mr T: i know you are scared but please take a seat

Maya: Mr T i grew up knowing Rona is my mother and Keneilwe is my aunt how is what you are telling me now possible?

Mr T: only Rona has the answer to that

Maya: why would she want to do this to me? To her sister?

Mr T: jealousy

Maya: but why Mr Taolo why? (She blinked blocking her tears) why would Rona be jealous of my aunt? I don't even know if i should call her my aunt or what

Mr T: she is your mother my child. Rona wants the good things to be seen on her that is why she's fighting so hard to keep her son from marrying his fiancée. She knows if he marries her she will lose on all that he could be doing for her

Maya: but it's not like Titus has a well paying job

Mr T: she locked his blessings away so that his fiancée can leave him because he has no money but because of her being a firm believer in Christ and prayer worrier their relationship has been protected. The only thing that's needed to be done for Titus to be successful is if the person who put the curse on him confesses.

Maya: bathong Rona. Mr T are you sure about what you are saying?

Mr T: is it not making sense?

Maya: well Lesedi has never been in good terms with Precious

Mr T: that's because she sees through her. You losing that job and the drama you have had at your last job was all your aunt and cousin's doing. The last ritual she tried to perform was to bring endless pain in your life and close your womb so that you don't have children anymore but she failed because of the man you met (Maya frowned) that man is your saving grace. He's brought into your life by God himself and the accident of his buses was



caused by your aunt.

Maya: i don't know what to say

Mr T: it's time you prayed and prayed hard because now all these have been revealed to you they are going to try by all means to finish you off

Maya: im scared

Mr T: don't be. You are going to go into fasting so that we are able to locate your mother. I thought the spirit would reveal her exact location but i guess i will have to pray more about it so does you. No one should know that you are fasting and while doing so do not engage in any sexual activities nor go out with friends because the more you do that the further you will go back and risk never finding your mother

Maya: this is unbelievable (scoffed) but how do i keep my fasting a secret from Joshua and the kids? They are going to start asking questions

Mr T: tell them you are on a diet and as for sexual activities just tell him you are not yet ready because i know you guys haven't done anything

Maya: bathong how is it possible for you to see all these things

Mr T: you won't understand if you don't have the same gift as i. Make sure you sleep in different rooms and build an alter in the room you will be sleeping in. From here on Maya Moeti you are going to pray in this order. 12 midnight, before getting ready for work, at lunch and 6pm. Also teach your children the importance of prayer and engage the whole family before going to bed. We have to find your mother very soon before the spell cast on her makes her do the unthinkable. Im scared it might have already made her do a few things if not yet but your intense and faithful prayers will protect her until we find her. No devil is greater than God. God long defeated the devil the time the devil tried to make J esus throw himself off a building to prove that he indeed was J esus the saviour. The devil showed J esus all the beauty of the world and that's what happened to your aunt. Unfortunately for your aunt she allowed herself to be fooled as for J esus he knew that nothing is greater than God

Maya: so Keneilwe is a full human being?

Mr T: yes very much alive all she needs is you to help save her

Maya: Rona has a lot of explaining to do

Mr T: do me one favour, do not confront her until we find your mother because should you do that they might kill her and hide her body. I know it's going to be hard but shift your focus into prayer and the fasting i suggested. Yes her witch doctor might be aware of what's happening now but one thing i know for sure is that God would never allow them to hear what we are talking about

Maya: im scared to even drive

Mr T: stop saying you are scared. The more you doubt God's power the more the spirit will drift from you. Believe that you are a child of God and that you are highly favoured. Please Maya please

Maya: (sighed) ok Pastor Taolo i believe im highly favoured

Mr T: good make sure you come for our evening

survive tomorrow and bring your partner and children

Maya: ee rra i will

Mr T: now let's talk about the secret you are holding. You need to tell the truth

Maya: but this is going to hurt the poor child

Mr T: better to hurt a person with the truth than make them smile with a lie. Once you tell the truth maybe everything will open up so don't let this secret hold back good things.

Maya: (sighed) i hear pastor. Im not ready for seeing Lucas hurt but as you say the truth saves

Mr T: indeed (chuckled) your aunt's daughter is honestly something else but it's all her mother's fault that is why she couldn't have kids after her first born and because her husband wanted a son so bad she resorted to what she did

Maya: i also wondered why would she all of a sudden not be able to have kids after she had her daughter

Mr T: her mother has a lot of answering to do

Maya: how do i explain this to Lucas?

Mr T: you don't have to explain anything your aunt's daughter is the one who will have to explain everything

Maya: how do i tell him while we haven't found my mother?

Mr T: just tell him because this has nothing to do with your mother being a kept woman. Her being a kept woman is because of you

Maya: and i can't stop asking myself how she managed to do this

Mr T: prayer and fasting will help for all those to be revealed. From here make sure you talk to Lucas

Maya: i will pastor i will

Mr T: (smiled) and you have a wonderful gift of ministry Maya. God wants you to use it to heal people

Maya: what?

Mr T: your gift of singing. Other people need to be sung to only to be healed so it's high time you also tapped into that

Maya: (smiled) ok i guess im supposed to be a praise and worshipper now

Mr T: you got that right. Im going to give you white candles and water. Always keep the candles on on your alter and drink the water whenever you feel hungry, before and after praying. Put a bit of it in the bath while bathing once a day

Maya: ok i will do so

Mr T: let us pray (they held hands) heavenly father we thank you for this moment for it wouldn't have been possible if it wasn't for you. Father here's your child she needs your protection as she's embarking on a journey of finding her mother. We can hear her cry but we still can't find her Lord so please Lord may you bring light on this journey and let us find her in one piece. Father i pray that you block the ears of those trying to listen in on our plans, may they not hear nor see anything until we find

Keneilwe Moeti Lord. Protect her wherever she's kept and may their plans with her fail Lord. Lord I say may their plans with her fail in the mighty name of J esus! Protect your child Lord, her children and all the people she comes across. We break all the curses brought upon her life at this hour Lord

Maya: yes J esus

Mr T: we break all the chains in the mighty name of J esus. Amen

Maya: Amen (she sniffed wiping her tears)

Mr T: it is well my child it is well the Lord is with you

Maya: thank you Mr Taolo

Mr T: rather thank God because im just a servant

Maya: (looked up) thank you God

Mr T: (smiled) good. Love?

Alexander: yes daddy

Mr T: we can now eat

They came from where they were while Maya shook her head and sighed. She still couldn't believe all she had been told but from there on it was up to her to make sure the devil is kicked down for good. Meanwhile in Mochudi Mmaditaola cried as the pain in her stomach got worse. She heard all sorts of sounds but couldn't hear what the spirit of darkness wanted to tell her. She could see Maya in her bowl but her face became dim each second. She grunted reaching for Keneilwe's scarf that Rona came with the other day and put it in the bowl...

MmadiT: im not going down without a fight

She fought hard to sit up and when she finally did. She started to wash the scarf with her water...

MmadiT: whatever they are trying to do they won't succeed. I call on all spirits of darkness to go and cause confusion in their minds right now. Let them be distracted from their plans. May the power of



darkness attack them now

She grunted as the pain in her stomach worsened. She tried to fight it but it got more painful as she screamed falling on her face spilling all the water in the bowl. She held the scarf and started muttering on it...

MmadiT: pain, pain, pain...

She screamed as more pain struck her. Meanwhile at Joshua's house. Herbert gagged as Joshua and April frowned looking at him...

Joshua: Herbert are you ok?

Herbert: i...i...(he splashed out green vomit on the dinner table)

April: eeww Herbert

Joshua: you are not ok my boy come

Herbert: i...(he splashed another)

Joshua: ok let me take you to the bathroom

Herbert: uncle J o...

He splashed vomit again as Joshua took his hand...

Herbert: my legs are heavy

He vomited again as he started to run out of breath while April looked on worried...

Joshua: ok i think i should take you to the hospital (checked his temperature) oh Lord no you are even hot. April put on your shoes we are taking him to the hospital

April: where is mommy?

Joshua: i will call her on our way there. Herbert keep your eyes open for me my boy ok

Herbert: im tired i want to sleep

Joshua: no no boy you are not (he vomited again)  
eish

He laid him on his side on the carpet in the living room and rushed for a towel in the bathroom while April ran to take his favorite toy and blanket...

Joshua: April come, come!

He lifted him up while he continued to vomit on him...

Joshua: open the door for me nana

She did and jumped in the back while Joshua laid a continuously vomiting Herbert on the front passenger seat after dropping it. He put a towel over his head so that he could vomit on it on their

way to the hospital...

Joshua: you will be ok my boy. Please hang in there for me (he jumped in the driver side and drove off)

April: will he be ok uncle Joshua?

Joshua: yes nana. Do you know how to pray?

April: the Lord's prayer

Joshua: pray it then my love im calling mommy ok

April: ok (closed her eyes and put her little hands together) "our Father, who art in heaven..."

Joshua swallowed looking at her and at Herbert who wouldn't stop vomiting. He seemed to be already running out of strength as he stepped on the accelerator more calling Maya...

April: "give us this day our daily bread and forgive us our trespasses as we forgive those who..."

Maya: J o?

J oshua: we are on our way to Sidilega hospital  
make your way there now!

Maya: (widened her eyes) what happened?

J oshua: Herbert won't stop vomiting please hurry  
up please Maya

Maya: ok ok im coming. (Hung up) something is  
wrong with Hebert they say he can't stop vomiting  
im going to the hospital now

Mareledi: im coming with you love

Mr T: no we are all coming with you. They are  
fighting back we need to pray for him

Maya: ok let's go

They all threw their forks down as Mr T took his car  
keys and they followed him to the door. He heard a  
loud bang and shouted...

Mr T: Duck!

All: what?

As they said a bullet hit the window while one hit the door as they fell down...

Maya: what's going on?

Mr T: mommy crawl to the office now!

Alexander: come girls come!

They crawled to the office but it was a little too late as the door got kicked open...

Man: yes! Stop where you are! Everyone on your stomachs, now!

Mr T: sir just take what you want and let us be

Man: shut up you idiot!

He said kicking Mr T on the head as he collapsed

while Alexander screamed...

Man: it is nice when you take people to jail neh  
come

Mareledi: no leave my mother alone

Man: awww mommy's little girl. Boys tie them up as  
for you magriza you are going to show me where  
you keep your evidence

Alexander: what!?

Man: come idiot!

He jerked her up and dragged her only for Maya's  
phone to ring again...

Man: whose is this? (They swallowed as he put a  
gun on Alexander's head) i said who...

Maya: (with her eyes closed) mine! It's mine!

Man: who is calling?

Man 2: J oshua

Maya: my son is sick and they...

Man: shut it!

He let go of Alexander and grabbed the phone hanging up while Alexander ran for her life. One of the guys shot at her as she fell while Maya and Mareledi screamed in tears...

Mareledi: mama!

Man: behave!

Hearing the gun shot and screaming the old man who was their neighbour pressed the emergency security button and dialed the police. Meanwhile at the hospital the medics rolled an unconscious Herbert to attend to him while J oshua sighed trying to call Maya again whose phone was no longer going through...



J oshua: eish

April: uncle J oshua

J oshua: yes baby?

April: im scared (she burst into tears)

J oshua: don't be my love. In here ok. Your brother is going to be ok

He tightly hugged and sushed her while seated on the waiting bench with anxiety getting the better of him.

^

^

^

^

^

Like. React. Comment & Share

[09/03, 15:10] : A KEPT WOMAN

Man: shit! We should get going or else the people are going to find us here

Man 2: is that one dead

Man: (checked Alexander) no she will survive the bullet went through

Man 2: good let's go

Man: we are leaving without the evidence so we will need something to make them back down

Man 2: what can we take?

Man: her (he said pointing at Mareledi)

Mareledi: no no please don't take me rather let's give you money and we won't...

Man: shut up! Untie her

Maya: guys please take our cars or something but leave her alone

Man: i said shut it!

He slapped Maya who burst into tears while they untied Mareledi and lifted her up. She kicked and screamed trying to fight them but they were too strong as they took her away...

Maya: (crying) help! Somebody help! Mareledi! (She cried more) Lord how can you let this happen! Why! Why! Why Lord why!?

She screamed and cried even louder while outside the security company arrived. They stopped at the old man's house but hearing Maya's scream and cry with the gate out of the rail two headed to the Taolo's while the other two headed into the old man's yard...

Maya: somebody please help!

She shouted trying to untie herself as the two

security officers went in...

Man: what happened here? (The police siren could be heard in a distance)

Maya: there were gun shots and all of a sudden they were already in the house everything happened so fast and they took my friend! (Crying) please help us

Man 2: (checking Mr & Mrs Taolo) they hurt the man hard on the head and the lady seems to have lost a lot of blood so they are going to need medical attention

Maya: the ambulance is going to take forever to get here please take them to the hospital you can use my car if you are worried of the blood stains

Man: (untying her) we have to wait for the police first my lady

Maya: the police are going to take forever to get here

Officer: good evening we just got directed here by

the neighbour what happened?

Maya: (sniffed) they shot her and kicked him on the head then took their daughter

Officer: did you call the ambulance?

Man 2: im calling it

Maya: the ambulance is going to take long can't you see that woman is bleeding a lot!

Officer: ma'am calm down you are going to collapse because of stress

Maya: (annoyed) people are dying and you telling me about collapsing!? To hell with collapsing help the damn people!

She said going to Mrs Taolo and got into contact with her blood as one officer held her back...

Maya: let go of me!

Officer: ma'am please calm down

Maya: (crying and fighting the officer) she needs to be taken to the hospital, his brain is running out of oxygen we can take them ourselves to avoid any further harm and you should start looking for their daughter!

Officer: the ambulance will take these people to the hospital tell me about the people who came in here

Maya: wow that is so typical of you officers. People are hanging between life and death and you want to ask questions now?

Officer: (getting annoyed) lady did you not say they took their daughter?

Maya: they but...

Officer: but nothing we want to deploy a search team now!

Maya: as if your search teams are always effective (she sniffed)

Officer: stop being spicy and tell me anything you remember about the perpetrators

Maya: they wore balaclavas but one head brown

eyes and the other had like a white stain on his iris  
and they wore boots

Officer: what was your friend wearing?

Maya: (sniffed) purple tracksuit with pink slippers  
and white socks

Officer: what's her name?

Maya: Mareledi Taolo guys these people are going  
to die on us

Officer: officer im going to call the office to deploy  
the search dog here so that it collects all the scents  
here and start the search and then the forensic  
team to come and collect finger prints and DNA if  
there are any

Maya: they wore gloves

Officer: DNA can be sweat or saliva droplets on the  
surfaces even hair you never know

Officer: ok sir

The ambulance wailed outside as four medics ran

in with two stretchers. They carefully strapped Mr T on one and his wife on another...

Maya: please take them to Sidilega hospital i will be right behind you

Medic: are you in any condition to drive? We don't want to take such risks please jump in

Maya: ok

She took her phone and got the names of the officers and the station they work at then jumped into the ambulance. She switched on her phone and dialled Joshua...

Medic: straighten your arm so i can check your blood pressure (she did)

Joshua: please tell me you are here Maya what took you so long?

Maya: (tearfully) people broke in the house and they



shot Mrs Taolo

Joshua: what!? Are you ok love?

Maya: im ok just a little shaken but they took  
Mareledi Joshua, they (she sniffed crying)

Joshua: ok ok calm down love how did you escape?

Maya: im in an ambulance looks like the neighbours  
called for help or something. Mrs Taolo is bleeding  
so much and im afraid she...she...

Joshua: no no love don't think like that she's going  
to be ok. What about Mr Taolo?

Maya: (sniffed) they kicked him hard on the head  
and he just went out

Joshua: eish that's sad what did the police say?

Maya: they are going to deploy a search team for  
Mareledi right away i heard him talking about the  
dog

Joshua: don't worry with the help of the dog they  
will be able to find her. Are you ok though?

Medic: your blood pressure is so high ma'am please

try to calm down or else we are going to be forced to sedate you

Maya: we are on our way to Sidilega how is my son doing?

Medic: ma'am im talking to you

Maya: can you just leave me alone...ouch!

A sharp pain struck her chest as she grunted dropping the phone. The medic quickly reached for a sedative while behind the line Joshua swallowed and called her...

Joshua: Maya? Maya?

Medic: sir we have just sedated her

Joshua: is she ok i heard she spoke of Sidilega

Medic: yes we are on our way there goodbye.

The medic hung up as Joshua heaved a huge sigh

and looked at a sleeping April who used his jacket as a pillow and put Herbert's favorite blanket over her. He swallowed feeling for her as he squatted moving a braid off her face then kissed her forehead...

Joshua: i hope nothing happens to you little angel

He stood up as the doctor came...

Joshua: tell me the boy is ok please

Dr: is he your son?

Joshua: yes doctor

Dr: he lost a lot of water so we are still putting him on a drip therefore he's going to have to spend the night here

Joshua: (sighed) ok but is he ok?

Dr: yes he's conscious but his vision and brain is still a little fuzzy hence we want him to rest as

much as he can. What did he eat maybe this is an allergy

Joshua: we had hake and fries

Dr: no salad or anything?

Joshua: no doctor

Dr: ok we drew some blood to test if there's an allergy so for now please make sure he doesn't take any kind of fish, oil, salt, vinegar, spices and potatoes or anything with starch until we find out what could be wrong

Joshua: bathong what is he supposed to eat now?

Dr: anything without starch, with no salt, spices and all those i have mentioned

Joshua: this is torture to the poor child but i will make sure of it

Dr: thank you sir. Have a good night, we will meet tomorrow. Please take the little girl home so she could be comfortable

Joshua: yeah im still...

Medic: emergency! Emergency!

Dr: what happened here? (J oshua swallowed looking on as April woke up to the noise)

Medic: one lady who looks to be in her mid 40's with a shot wound. Has lost a lot of blood, a man in the same age range and said to have been hit or rather kicked hard on the head and a lady suspected to be in her late 20's suffering a mini heart attack due to high blood pressure

J oshua: did you just say heart attack?

Dr: sir go home

J oshua: she's my wife

Dr: ok stay put we will get back to you. Guys hurry, hurry up! One call the blood lab, the other call a neurologist for this man and take the lady to surgery now! Now!

She shouted running after them while J oshua swallowed a huge lump with his hands on his head. April softly tapped his leg as he turned...

April: (softly) is that mommy?

Joshua: let's go get you something to nibble on my girl

He lifted her up and headed to the vending machine while April looked at all the nurses and doctors running for assistance.

In Mochudi...

Precious tried to call Lucas but his phone still wouldn't go through as she grunted hitting her bed...

Rona: (opened) and then wena?

Precious: Lovemore told Lucas about Nyasha

Rona: jaanong o tshwanets e wa itlentlereganya jalo?  
(So that means you should hit yourself against the

wall like that) Those people are your kids and no one is going to take them away from you

Precious: my own son called me a witch Rona he wished i could die

Rona: are you not a witch?

Precious: excuse me?

Rona: gather yourself and stop behaving like a stupid chicken.

Precious: how can you be so heartless Rona?

Rona: im not heartless im grabbing a bull by its horns. Im sending Keneilwe off for an errand at midnight. She's going to get rid of everything that tried to step in our way including Moses

Precious: what do you mean by get rid?

Rona: kill Precious. Keneilwe is going to kill Tshepo, Nale and Lovemore and that stupid Chioma woman as well as Moses

Precious: are you sure about that?

Rona: yes

Precious: what if it all leads to us?

Rona: what kind of an idiot are you? Where have you ever seen a witch be busted for murder? Collect yourself and start practising how you are going to mourn that stupid husband of yours because if you can't have him no one will and with him out of the picture your children will be forced to welcome you back in their lives. Goodnight

She closed the door as Precious swallowed and shook her head. Meanwhile in her bathtub Chioma slowly opened her eyes as she felt the texture of water changing. She jumped up seeing the water changing into blood and checked if she was bleeding but she was not. She swallowed looking at it but fell on her knees covering her ears as a loud sound of thunder filled the whole room. With her heart racing she quickly put on a towel and rushed out of the bathroom and went to check on her niece and she was humming downstairs studying while the loud bangs of thunder still filling her ears. She swallowed going back into her bedroom and went



to her alter...

Chioma: God if there's any shedding of blood right now i speak life into the victims. Anyone who's being threatened by thunder or their lives being threatened i speak protection over them. Cover them with your wings and let no weapon fashioned against them prosper God. You are a God that hears and answers and i know you are listening to me now. You wouldn't have shown me this if whoever the victim is didn't need my help. If it's anyone i know or anyone known by someone i know very well let them be shielded Lord and even if it's a stranger Lord protect them. Cover them and may all the weapons hit the sender Lord. May all the weapons hit the sender Lord! May all the weapons hit the sender Lord!

Hearing her aunt shout words of prayer from her room Sundae quickly closed her books and went on her knees as well...

Sundae: Lord whoever my aunt is fighting against  
may they not win Lord

Chioma: may all the weapons hit the sender Lord!

Sundae: protect whoever she's trying to protect  
Lord

Chioma: i say let your unquenchable fire hit the  
sender Lord! May they burn! May then burn with  
their weapons Lord! Oooh Lord!

She shouted at the top of her voice while her niece  
continued to pray as well...

...but i didn't mean for things to end like this...

Mmaditaola fought so hard to keep her strength but  
there was none anymore as she laid on her back  
holding her bag of ditaola (bones) and fly whisk.  
She slowly blinked as her breath went short each

second. The pen she held in the other hand slipped off her hand and fell on top of the paper she wrote on. She started to grunt and held tightly on her bag and fly whisk. After a few seconds of grunting she finally closed her eyes and let out her breath. Her statue fell off the door while the owl on top of her house fell dead in front of her door. Out of nowhere the whole of Mochudi was filled with strong winds as thunder struck with rain clouds gathering.

At the hospital...

The doctor came as Joshua stood up while April played a game on his phone...

Joshua: and?

Dr: sir your wife is out of the woods but we would like to keep her overnight

Joshua: (sighed out of relief) when can we see her?

Dr: it's already late so you can come first thing

tomorrow morning

Joshua: ok what about the other two?

Dr: we are busy transfusing blood into her body but she will be ok because the bullet did not hit any vital organs

Joshua: ok the man?

Dr: his head was honestly hit hard but he will be ok. They will all be up tomorrow i can assure you of that

Joshua: ok doctor see you tomorrow then

She smiled and went her way while Joshua turned to April...

Joshua: come let's go home my angel

April: without mama and Herby?

Joshua: the doctor says they are sleeping so we will see them tomorrow

April: ok (he lifted her up)

Joshua: don't drop the phone ok

April: mhem. (paused the game) uncle Joshua

Joshua: yes baby

April: when did you and mama get married?

Joshua: (smiled) we are not married but we will be very soon

April: (frowned) but how come you told the doctor that she's your wife?

Joshua: what is a wife April? (He put her in the back seat and put the seat belt over her)

April: a wife is a woman who gets a ring from her man and they sleep together in one room and make babies but mama doesn't have a ring and she doesn't sleep with you and you guys didn't make us

Joshua: (laughed) April where do you get such things?

April: im not a child uncle Joshua

She chuckled going back to her game while Joshua laughed driving away...

April: you better marry my mother

Joshua: yes ma'am i will

He smiled looking at her through the rear view mirror. A spitting image of Maya she was as he sighed with her words playing in his head. The sense of humour in all she said even made him forget about the buses stress and all that happened to Maya and Herbert. Indeed children are little angels in human form.

AT 03:03 AM...

The search dog with the team ran into a bush as it discovered Mareledi's tracksuits and sleepers while Rona quickly woke up. She checked the time and grunted holding her forehead...

Rona: Shit I'm late. (Shouted) Precious!

^

^

^

^

^

Like. React. Comment & Share

[09/03, 15:11] : A KEPT WOMAN

43

Precious got up startled as Rona kicked her door open...

Rona: Precious!

Precious: why do you have to shout like that?

Rona: i woke up late Precious

Precious: why?

Rona: how can you ask me that? Why didn't you wake me up

Precious: you are the one carrying out everything why didn't you set an alarm

Rona: you knew i had to wake up at 12 Precious why didn't you set yours too? I set mine but missed it

Precious: wait se ke eng Rona i have a lot going on to be stressing about you

Rona: excuse me?

Precious: yes

Rona: oh so im a fool trying to get your life in order as old as you are?

Precious: nobody asked you to

Rona: what!?

Precious: my children are slipping away from me Rona and i can't afford to lose them

Rona: so what im i doing? Im i not fighting to make



sure that they don't?

Precious: if you were really fighting you would have made sure you woke up on time but no you decided to just sleep because they are not yours

Rona: (scoffed) oh wow Precious are you seriously going to be that kind of person?

Precious: is it not the truth?

Rona: you know what Precious they are your children so fight for them however you see fit. Im done with you

Precious: yes im their mother after all

Rona: and while you are at it make sure you pack your clothes and leave my house because a child i raised won't behave like you are now

Precious: where do you expect me to go?

Rona: o mosadi ona le bana bao ba lwelang (you are a grown woman and you have kids to fight for) i believe you will figure that out all i want is for you to leave my house and i in peace. As soon as the sun rises i should hear your car running outside (she

walked out)

Precious: Rona you can't do that. Rona? Rona? Ro...

Rona slammed her bedroom door and sighed moving around in circles. She shook her head and grunted sitting on her bed...

Rona: why Rona, why did you have to miss an important activity like this (sighed) anyway i will have to go to Mmaditaola later.

In the bush...

They took Mareledi's clothes and continued to follow the dog as they started to see blood trails...

Man: im seeing blood drops

Man: let's follow them

With the dog ahead of them they continued to walk while the other man informed police officers. That time the police helicopter also hovered in the sky helping the search team...

Mareledi: (crying) please let go of me

Man: can you just shut up?

Mareledi: you have already beaten me what do you still want to do with me?

Man: until your mother makes sure that her stupid client drops those stupid charges you are never going to see them again

Mareledi: why are you letting him do this to you guys? You all seem to be nice people who...

A slap landed across her face as she hit her head against the door...

Man: i told you to shut up. Dude stop the car

Man 2: why?

Man: just stop the damn car we are going to walk

Man 2: bruh its dark and we are in the middle of a veld

Man: so?

Man 2: what if there are dangerous animals here?

Man: i know this bush there are no animals here.

Girl girl, come

Mareledi: its cold i can't walk outside while naked

Man: (scoffed) do i look like i care? (She swallowed)

Man 2: i just feel like we are risking things.

Man: better we walk than drive because the helicopter will soon spot the car

He got off and pulled a silently crying Mareledi out who had a swollen mouth and eyes and a cut nose. Her whole face was in a lot of pain from all the

beating...

Man: you better make sure you...shit let's hide behind that rock

He said as the helicopter approached and they squatted behind the big rock...

Officer: (up in the air) we just spotted a car right on the same direction you are in, over

Man: so we should keep our straight? Over

Officer: just follow the dog. Over

Man: ok officer (he switched off the walkie talkie) we on the right direction

They increased their pace as the dog started to run with the scent it picked getting stronger by the second...

Man: shit man shit! They have found us

Man 2: let's leave her here i can't afford to go to jail

Man: you are a lucky bitch

He clicked his tongue as he tried to run off but Mareledi grabbed a small rock and hit him on the head as he collapsed then grabbed the other one's arm...

Man 2: are you crazy what are you doing, let go of me!

Mareledi: you are not going anywhere

She sunk her teeth on his arm as he screamed in pain. The dog lifted its ears hearing his voice as it increased its pace while the team also increased their pace behind it...

Man: you idiot you are hurting me! Let go of me!

She sunk her teeth even deeper into his skin as he screamed louder...

Man 2: fuck you!

He said trying to push her away but the more he did the more the skin on his arm pulled. The dog started barking as they arrived where they were...

Man: surrender now!

Mareledi grunted and pulled out a chunk of his skin with her teeth as he grunted in pain and fell on his knees...

Mareledi: (spat out the skin) may God forgive you

The team quickly put cuffs on him as the helicopter landed. They took Mareledi and the collapsed man while the team took the other one and walked back to their car and drove off.

LATER THAT MORNING

At the hospital...

Maya sat up on her bed after speaking to the phone. Her door opened as Joshua and April stuck their heads in. Seeing her mother awake her face lit up as she ran to her...

April: mommy! (She jumped on her)

Maya: (smiled and kissed her) hey baby. Hmm you smell nice

April: uncle Joshua bathed me and put this nice



dress on me

Maya: (smiled) and it looks nice (looked up at Joshua) hi

Joshua: (smiled) hi love how are you feeling?

Maya: im still a little taken aback but i will be ok. A lot has happened yesterday so im still trying to wrap my head around everything

Joshua: don't worry the doctor says we can take you home so i will make sure that you are ok

Maya: what about work?

Joshua: your well being is far more important Yaya

Maya: what have you decided on the buses?

Joshua: the one that over turned will be taken for repairing and the burnt one will be replaced in a week

Maya: ok

Joshua: we have also decided to give food hampers to the families of the deceased

Maya: all 65 families?

Joshua: yeah

Maya: i hope it won't cripple the business remember you have employees to take care of

Joshua: no it won't the accountant says we can afford a thousand for each family

Maya: oh ok that's not bad i guess

Joshua: not at all

Maya: i guess i should work on another press statement just so the public knows we care about them. Not only are we worried about our sources of income but their lives as well. I mean without them there wouldn't be Kgang Travel and tours

Joshua: (smiled) that's a smart move. Im glad we have you on our team. You will send the receptionist an email when we get home so that she contacts all media houses on your behalf

Maya: yeah. Any news on Mareledi?

Joshua: she's in the hospital as well

Maya: (smiled) they found her?

Joshua: yeah i stopped by her room we spoke for a few seconds because she was still dizzy from the medication

Maya: thank God she's safe. Did they harm her in any way?

Joshua: yeah they beat her up but she will be ok

Maya: ok i guess i will have to go and see her parents from here. Where's my son?

Joshua: the doctor was still finishing with him she said...

Dr. (smiled opening) hello everyone

Maya: aww my boy come to mama

Herbert smiled and walked to her as they hugged...

Maya: are you ok? (He nodded) how are you feeling?  
(He gave her a thumbs up)

Dr. he still a bit tired that's why he's just using gestures. Please make sure he rests well when you

get home but he shall be back to his normal self in the afternoon

Maya: thank you so much doctor (she kissed his forehead)

Joshua: thank you doc. Are the blood results back yet?

Dr: oh yes and it wasn't an allergy so we believe it was just a stomach bug

Joshua: oh ok that's a relief

Dr: ok family let me leave you to it (smiled) you really make a perfect family. Ma'am you have a wonderful husband

Maya: huh? Oh yeah (chuckled) thank you doc

April: thank you for saving my brother and mother. God bless you

She said getting two chocolate sweets from her dress pocket and gave the doctor who smiled taking them and kissed April's hands then left...

Joshua: Maya junior

April: (covered her eyes) mhem

Joshua: where do you get those sweets?

April: from the kitchen

Joshua: you are so naughty April next time you ask ok baby

April: yes uncle Jo i just wanted to thank the doctor

Joshua: it's ok my love. Ok guys let's go

He lifted Herbert up while Maya held April's hand and walked out...

Maya: why Maya Junior?

Joshua: this child looks like you so last night we decided i call her Maya Junior (they laughed)

Maya: you are so silly and why does the doctor say you are my husband?

April: because he's going to marry you

Maya: (laughed) oh really now?

Joshua: i was given a whole lecture when we left the hospital last night

Maya: you two are something else let me go see Mr Taolo before we go i will catch up with you guys in the car

Joshua: ok (he held April's hand as she hopped besides him) what would you like to eat my champ just name anything you want and daddy will provide.

April: (shouted) Pizza?

Joshua: is it? (Herbert nodded)

April: Nandos!

Joshua: really? (Herbert cracked a smile nodding)

Joshua: now that's a smile i wanted to see. Don't worry daddy is going to make sure you are well and fit ok

Herbert nodded as Joshua kissed his cheek while

he wrapped his small arms around him and hugged him. Maya opened the door as Mr Taolo turned and smiled...

Maya: hello Mr T

Mr T: hello my child they tell me you ended up here too

Maya: yeah i guess the stress was just too much. How is your head?

Mr T: just a little headache but it's nothing God can't handle

Maya: Amen. Have they updated you on MmaT?

Mr T: yeah she will be fine they have decided to keep her for a few days just to make sure she's ok and doesn't have any other complications

Maya: ok we thank God. Joshua just told me about Mareledi

Mr T: we thank God they found her alive i will be waiting for her to wake up then we go home

Maya: who will be looking after you guys because you need to rest

Mr T: i called my sister she will come get us and stay with us for a few days

Maya: ok. Anyway let me get going my family is waiting in the car

Mr T: good. (Held her hand) don't forget what we agreed on

Maya: i won't pastor.

Mr T: good. May the good Lord be with you my child

Maya: Amen and may he be with you and family as well. I guess the evening prayers won't be happening today like you said?

Mr T: yeah we just want to rest so i believe we will see to everything on Sunday but that doesn't mean the work of the Lord will stop. We are still going to fight to find your mother

Maya: amen to that. Greet MmaT for me when she wakes up

Mr T: i will



She rubbed his arm and smiled walking out while Mr T sighed and massaged his head.

At Kgang T&T...

Duncan got off the phone with Joshua as his office line rang...

Duncan: Kgang T&T Duncan speaking hello?

Patience: so this is what you and your wife are playing at?

Duncan: Patience

Patience: you deliberately send people to attack your lawyer so that the case can be put on hold tell her that i said no matter what she tries she's going to jail for what she did

Duncan: honestly speaking Patience i have a lot to deal with than your drama so please let me be

Patience: mmmh as long as you keep treating your son like this karma will deal with you

Duncan: what?

Patience: you think those accidents are a coincidence? Hell no papa karma never misses an address and i hope Joshua fires you because of negligence

Duncan: are you even listening to yourself? How can you say such vile things about the father of your child? What if that happens and then the child starts suffering you women sometimes speak like you are falling from a tree not thinking about the repercussions

Patience: insult me all you like but this is just the beginning and if you think im going to go down without a fight then you have another thing coming

Duncan: you have anything else to say?

Patience: we have ran out of groceries and toiletry

Duncan: what if i tell you to ask your karma to get you groceries? (Clicked his tongue) i will send

someone to buy for you guys and drop them off

Patience: send money we will buy ourselves

Duncan: (pressed record call option) i said i will buy those groceries and have someone bring them

Patience: look Duncan if you don't want to buy groceries just say so

Duncan: do you want money or groceries?

Patience: i said send the money

Duncan: how will i know you will buy groceries?

Patience: rraets ho send the money why would i starve my child

Duncan: ok i will. Sharp

Patience: good. Now, im giving you 2 minutes and the money should reflect on my phone

Duncan hung up as he scoffed while the call recording saved. He went into his banking app and sent her P3000...

Duncan: i hope for your sake you buy the things you say you want to buy

He said sending the money and screen grabbed everything saving it in his phone. Patience smiled seeing the notification and called her sister...

Lady: im hung over Patience what do you want?

Patience: let us go get you a case of your beer

Lady: mma?

Patience: do you want to drink or not?

Lady: of course i do

Patience: (laughed) and you know what i feel like spoiling us today why don't we call the neighbours buy some meat and alcohol and have a great day?

Lady: on a tuesday?

Patience: i have a successful baby daddy dear

Lady: so you still want to be strangled?

Patience: oh that one will have to live with the fact that she's not woman enough. Barren donkey mxm Duncan is my man soon he will be eating from the palm of my hand (called her son) Duncan! Come change we are going to the shops. Thi-li-li-li-li pam-pam

She sang going to the bedroom while her sister shook her head and clapped once...

Lady: at least i will be getting some drinks

Patience: (from the room) go invite the neighbours while i change Duncan

Meanwhile at the Duncan's Apple shook her head seeing the notification that her father sent Patience money. She went to her contacts and dialed the number of the girl who lived closer to Patience's house...

Girl: hi

Apple: hi it's Apple

Girl: oh hi

Apple: remember i said i will call you one day for a favour?

Girl: yes?

Apple: i need you to spy on Patience for me. She just got sent money maybe it's for groceries or something concerning the baby so please check if they will really buy groceries

Girl: will do. I will get back to you as soon as i see something

Apple: ok love thank you

Girl: no probs babes

They hung up as Apple scoffed getting off bed...

Apple: i know baby mommas very well Patience and i hope you are not that kind. So God help you.

In the outskirts of Mochudi...

In her disguise Rona got off her car and headed into the yard. She frowned seeing the dead owl by the front and pushed the door open...

Rona: mma...heelang!

She said shocked to see MmadiT lying on her back holding her bag of bones and the fly whisk...

Rona: Mmaditaola, mmadi...(she tried to wake her up) Mmaditaola nnya you can't do this to me you have to wake up MmadiT?

She said softly slapping her cheek but got no response as she swallowed and sighed looking up with her hands on her head...

Rona: mmaditaola you can't die now you need to...(she frowned seeing the note and took it standing up)

Ever since you mentioned that woman's name i never got better, i got worse. To make things worse Maya went to see another person of great power and my kingdom was under attack. I tried to fight but i failed as you can see me now (she swallowed looking at her) i tried so hard and the forces of darkness tried so hard to tell me what Maya and that person were talking about but it wasn't clear. Now there's something i want to let you know about. By joining this kingdom of darkness you know you always have to sacrifice something right? (Rona frowned) you have to sacrifice something that will give you power and how you have been so powerful



is because of what you sacrificed...

Rona: but i don't remember giving you a sacrifice  
MmadiT (she continued to read)

...i know i should i have told you but the way you were eager to have these powers i had to keep your sacrifice from you. (Rona frowned) i took away your daughter's fertility after she had the first child as sacrifice....

Rona: (heart skipped) what!?

...it had to be something big so i decided to take it instead the time you brought her underwear to me to strengthen her home. It had to be done i had no choice but i didn't mean for things to end like this...

Rona: no no no Mmaditaola you can't do this to me, why would you do something like this to me? How do i reverse the curse how MmadiT!? You can't die before telling me how im going to fix your mess. MmadiT please...(frowned) wait, (looked at the note again) if you took her fertility after she had her first child how did she carry Lucas?

Her heart raced as the question made her go even more crazy...

Rona: Rona what have you done, what have you done Rona. Oh J eso

She said taking her things and the note running out. Meanwhile at Joshua's house, Joshua and April played with the puppy outside while Herbert sat on the sun lounger softly giggling at them. Maya heaved a huge sigh joining Lovemore and Lucas on the dining table...

Lucas: is everything ok aunty?

Lovemore: i had to leave work to come and hear what you need. Are you ok? You know you can ask anything from me Maya you don't have to be scared

Maya: (swallowed) there's something i need to tell you guys. It's about Lucas's identity

Lucas and Lovemore frowned looking at one another and turned to Maya who started to twitch her nails while tapping her foot under the table with her heart beating fast.

^

^

^

^

^

Like. React. Comment & Share

[09/03, 15:11] : A KEPT WOMAN

44

Maya downed a glass of water and sighed pouring another one...

Lucas: (anxious) what about my identity aunty?

That time Lovemore sat back looking at Maya hoping she doesn't say what his mind was telling him...

Maya: let me start off by saying like you know i went to Mr Taolo known as Pastor Taolo's house after he called me over. He is a servant of God and can see through the spiritual realm and all we can't see. I got there and he confirmed to me that indeed Precious and Rona have my life wrapped in darkness hence everything that has been

happening happened. Even Kgang Travel and tours bus accidents were caused by them. Since Mr Taolo sees beyond human eye and can see through our souls he spotted that there's something i have been keeping in me for a long time now. He asked me to open about this thing and that thing concerns the both of you. You must be wondering why i decided to keep such a thing for so long, that's because i couldn't bare the fact of seeing the people i care about hurt but he adviced me that rather hurt someone with the truth than make them smile with a lie and that the truth saves and if i tell the truth maybe things will open up and we will find my mother

Lucas: your mother? Is your mother not Rona aunty?

Maya: no my mother is aunty Keneilwe and aunty Keneilwe is still alive

Both: what!?

Maya: yes they are keeping her in a dark place

Lovemore: wait, but how? We saw Keneilwe in that coffin Maya

Maya: well Rona has the answers for that

Lucas: (scoffed) wow so they turned granny Keneilwe into a zombie?

Maya: precisely

Lucas: for what reason?

Maya: again Rona is the only one who can answer that but i believe its because they wanted to keep my life stagnant

Lovemore: why would they want to do that to you?  
(Scoffed) Rona and Precious are honestly something else they have a lot to answer to

Lucas: how does that make you feel though aunty?

Maya: i can't stop asking myself a lot of questions but Pastor Taolo asked me to not confront them until we find Keneilwe

Lucas: (sighed) this is shocking

Maya: not like what im about to tell you (they kept quiet as she looked down) back in 2006 when Precious was confined with you Lucas i was asked to clean her room, i was about 12 years. I moved

the bed and saw some documents under the bed mattress. As curious and snoop as i was i decided to take them and one of the documents were Precious's clinical card. I decided to go through it and saw a doctor's note saying Precious is infertile. (Lovemore's heart skipped while Lucas frowned) i researched what infertility was and found out. I went to my science teacher and asked her what you do to find out if a child is yours or not. She told me and one day when Precious was bathing i cut a strand of your hair and took one from Precious's comb. I went to my teacher and told her everything. We were that close with my teacher because she knew i was abused at home so we went to the hospital together and they had the DNA test done. Now why was i eager to have your DNA and Precious's tested against one another? It's because on the card it was shown that Precious was declared infertile towards the end of 2005 that was when Nyasha was a year and about a half old

Lucas: (breathing heavily) aunty wait are you saying...

Maya: (looked at him) Precious is not your mother  
Lucas

His jaw instantly dropped as his temperature rose  
right that second while Lovemore's heart beat got  
louder...

Lovemore: Maya

Maya: (tears built in her eyes) im so sorry for  
keeping this from you guys. I was young and scared.  
I didn't want to be homeless.

Lucas: (blinked as a tear dropped) aunty...

Maya: Luci

Lucas: papa (Lovemore swallowed grabbing his  
hand) papa how...who...daddy...who...

He covered his mouth and burst into tears as  
Lovemore tightly hugged him. Maya looked down  
shaking her head...



Maya: im so sorry Lucas i would understand if you hate me right now. You trusted me with your life and...

Lucas: of course i trusted you aunty! Of course i...(he cried)

Lovemore: calm down son

Lucas: she's supposed to love and care for me papa she's...(swallowed) how could you do this to me aunty knowing how much i love you?

Maya: (crying) i love you too Lucas i...

Lucas: if you loved me you would have told my dad about this. Is he even my dad

Lovemore: you are a Kavimba Lucas i have that proven you have our family trait

Lucas: (sniffed) then how is it possible that im not Precious's son while im yours?

Lovemore: only she can answer that

Lucas: call her here. I want her and i want her now!

Lovemore: i understand that you want the truth my boy but please calm down first let us talk to your aunt before calling in Precious

Maya: (sniffed) im so sorry Lucas

Lucas: (swallowed) it's ok aunty yes im angry that you kept such a thing from me but at the same time i understand that you were still young and didn't know what to do

Maya: even to you Lovemore

Lovemore: i don't have a problem with you Maya. Just like Lucas i understand why you couldn't do it. It doesn't make you a bad person you just happened to stumble into shocking information and because you were a child you were hindered to expose the truth. So i really understand Maya and i should say i respect you for what you just did. Whether it might be late or not but you did it and it's not that late. All we need to do now is find the rest of the truth from Precious. How she did it and who carried Lucas

Lucas: (scoffed wiping his face) God help me to

control myself when i see that woman

Lovemore: that is why i want you to be sure that you are calm before we call her here. I love you son it doesn't matter who carried you what matters is that you are my seed

Lucas: i love you too dad

Maya: and i will always love you Lucas no matter what

Lucas: thank you for being a wonderful epitome of a mother to me aunty Maya. In fact you are not an epitome you have been an actual mother to me more than the person i thought was my mother

Maya: im honoured. Hug?

Lucas: why not (they hugged) thanks for the truth

Maya: you are welcome

Lucas: so dad when are we calling Precious?

Lovemore: i have a very important meeting i can't afford to miss so let's say this afternoon. I will make sure to come back here

Maya: no let's rather meet at your house i will drive there with Lucas. Precious and Rona have made my life so uncomfortable so i don't want them to know where i reside until i find my mother and have them explain what really happened

Lovemore: oh ok i understand, no problem

Maya: and another thing when we confront them we should make sure that we don't mention anything about Keneilwe

Lovemore: got that

Lucas: yes aunty we won't

Maya: thank you

Lovemore: cool. See you guys later. Son don't worry no matter what, we are going to find your mother ok

Lucas: i would love to

Lovemore left as Maya and Lucas smiled at one another and joined the crew outside.

In Mochudi...

Rona drove in and sighed finding Precious's car still around. She headed inside and found her watching tv...

Precious: and?

Rona: Mmaditaola is dead

Precious: (stood up) hee!?

Rona: i found her dead Precious

Precious: how? I thought she was the most powerful witch around

Rona: forget that. Is there something you have been keeping from me Precious?

Precious: (heart skipped) mma?

Rona: don't say mma to me Precious answer me

Precious: i don't know what you are talking about

Rona: who's Lucas's mother?

She felt her heart drop to her stomach as a lump of saliva got stuck on her throat. She slowly sat back down feeling dizzy and looked up at Rona...

Precious: where...(swallowed) where...

Rona: (threw the note at Precious) that

Precious took it and slowly opened it and started reading. She got to the fertility part as her world spun even more while she looked up at Rona...

Precious: it's all your fault

Rona: my fault? (Chuckled) really Precious? How is it my fault while you kept that from me? You should have...

Precious angrily went for her neck and pushed her against the wall as Rona strangled her back as they

both gagged...

Precious: its all your fault that you brought darkness into our lives Rona!

Rona: i was looking out for you!

Precious: but you ruined my life! How is that looking out for me (hardened the grip)

Rona: (hardened the grip as well) you...you...

She felt her soul leaving her body as she let go of Precious as Precious let go of her as well...

Rona: (coughed) you are evil!

Precious: (coughed) im my mother's daughter

Rona: you should have spoken to me and told me the truth Precious we could have gotten your fertility back and sacrifise something else

Precious: you ruined my life! What kind of a mother

does that?

Rona: i wanted the best for you Precious

Precious: what will happen if Lovemore finds out?  
Huh, how do you think this will affect Lucas?

Rona: they don't have to find out

Precious: really now?

Rona: yes because we are going to kill one of them

Precious: excuse me?

Rona: what's more important Precious, your husband who can give you a good life or a bastard child you didn't even carry? (Sneered) i have always known he wasn't yours

Precious: i dare you to touch my son and husband i dare you

Rona: what will you do? This is for you

Precious: stop saying this is for me while you ruined everything for me dammit!

Rona: (slapped her) shut up!



Precious: you just didn't

Rona: who is the mother? (She kept quiet) for crying out loud Precious who is Lucas's...

Precious: Nale, it's Nale Rona!

Rona: what!?

Precious: yes i asked her to sleep with Lovemore

Rona: how were you even able to do that?

Precious: we drugged Lovemore and he thought it was me

Rona: so you have known Nale for that long?

Precious: yes she had no one and needed money so i was her saving grace

Rona: (chuckled) you are something else Precious. So Nale knows more than she should about this family? We need to find her and we need to find her now. How does she even look at Lucas and pretend she doesn't know him?

Precious: i don't know and i don't care all i...(recalled something) wait Rona, yesterday you

said you were going to send Keneilwe on an errand to kill these people, what did you mean by that?

Rona: i need to work on finding Nale

Precious: (grabbed her arm) no Rona im still talking to you are you using Keneilwe's spirit as a zombie?

Rona: Precious let go of me

Precious: answer me Rona

Rona: i said let go of me fool!

She pulled her arm off her hand as she clicked her tongue walking away leaving Precious there asking herself questions...

Precious: Rona i need answers

Rona: from who?

Precious: you

Rona: go ask your useless father who left me alone with one kid and nothing else, i had to fend for

myself and see what to do to make our lives  
be...(stopped realising her tongue slipped)

Precious: one kid?

Rona: get out of my face Precious

Precious: Rona are you saying that Maya and Titus  
are not your kids? Ro...

Rona slammed the door on her face and locked...

Rona: go away Precious!

Precious: (banged on the door) Rona open up! Rona!  
(Her voice started to break) Rona i used my own  
blood thinking i was tying Maya's life while i was  
tying mine!? Rona open up! Rona!

Rona: Precious i said go away!

Precious: how can you be so vile Rona how can you  
be so evil!

She slid down the door and burst into more tears while inside the room Rona blinked looking up trying to block hers.

At the barracks...

Mopati whistled checking his watch and put the stethoscope around his neck..

Mopati: see you now now

Kits o: sure

He continued to whistle to the door and as he opened he locked eyes with two police officers...

Mopati: ao officers what can we do for you? (Kits o frowned)

Officer: are you Mopati?

Mopati: yes

Officer: where's Kits o?

Mopati: there, why do you ask officer?

Officer: officer go cuff him

Both: what!?

Kits o: why are we being cuffed?

Lewis: (went in) so you are seriously going to ask that question? Officers make sure these two stray dog are thrown into the darkest cell ever

Mopati: Lewis what is this, why are you...

Officer: Kits o you have been arrested for the gruesome attack of Lewis. Whatever you say or do will be used against you in the court of law. You have the right to a lawyer if you can't afford one the state shall provide for you

Lewis: nje

Officer: Mopati you have also been arrested for being an accomplice on this matter. Come

Mopati: but i...

Lewis: hands to the back papa now you are going to know that you don't mess with a gay guy like that. The right people are waiting for you in those cells my girls (he laughed) bo wifey ekare baka le gagola dibono tse gore (i wish the tear your asses apart)

Kits o: wait but how?

Lewis: nywat how? Ask your friend, wasn't he busy trying to use you to get under my friend's skirt now look who the joke is on. Oh what a pathetic pair of soldiers sies man. Sies tlheng yoh. Come love. I will see you two soon in court. Do you need vaseline maybe?

He laughed holding on to Morris as they went to their car while Kits o breathed heavily looking at Mopati who avoided his eyes. The police shoved them into the van while their colleagues looked on shocked.

Back in Mochudi...

Crying like a goat giving birth Precious blew her nose as her phone rang. She swallowed seeing Lovemore's name on the screen as her heart skipped...

Precious: (stood up) he's calling

Rona: (frowned) who?

Precious: Lovemore

Rona: answer him what are you waiting for (she opened the door)

Precious: hello?

Lovemore: can we meet around lunch at my house?

Precious: why?

Lovemore: just come to my house Precious and bring your mother as well

He hung up as they swallowed looking at one

another...

Precious: he knows Rona, he knows. Do you see what you have done? Do you...oh Modimo (she said with her hands on his head)

Rona: wait, Mmaditaola said Maya met with someone of great power what if...oh no Keneilwe, Precious, Keneilwe

Precious: what!?

Rona: we need to get to Keneilwe before they find her

Precious: so Keneilwe is alive?

Rona: of course she is Precious stop asking me stupid questions and grab your car keys. Now Precious, now!

She quickly put on a hat and took a scarf, looked in a drawer and came out with a rope checking it's strength...



Rona: are you still standing there, keys Precious!

Precious: ok

She rushed to the bedroom as Rona ran out with Precious coming behind her. Meanwhile on their way from the hospital Mr Taolo frowned in the passenger seat with his sister driving. He saw a big cave and then a famous traditional dance group known as Dipela tsa ga kobokwe

Mr T: legaga la ga kobokwe, stop the car

Lady: what?

Mr T: stop the car we need to go to Molepolole

Mareledi: dad?

Mr T: that is where they are keeping Maya's mother, she in that cave. Drive to Molepolole now, now!

Lady: ok ok

She checked for cars and took a u-turn as Mr Taolo called Maya...

Maya: pastor

Mr T: the spirit just showed me where your mother is. They are keeping her in kobokwe's cave

Maya: what!?

Mr T: make sure you drive to Molepolole now

Maya: ok (hung up) J oshua! J oshua we need to go!  
J o...

J oshua: im here

Maya: Mr T just call me we should drive to Molepolole now they are keeping my mother in Kobokwe's cave

Lucas: what!?

Maya: Lucas stay with the kids

J oshua: let's go

He grabbed the keys of the GTI as they rushed out, while Mr T's sister stepped on her Mercedes Benz as Precious stepped on her BMW. It was a race to get to Molepolole.

^

^

^

^

^

Like. React. Comment & Share

[09/03, 15:11] : A KEPT WOMAN

45

Mr Taolo's sister checked the on coming traffic and stepped on the accelerator more overtaking 4 cars at a go. Mareledi held on to her seat belt swallowing...

Mareledi: do we really have to drive like this? This road is dangerous

Mr T: sorry my girl but we have to get there on time while at it please call Maya

Lady: hee bathong why are people driving like headless chickens on this road (she said as a red GTI passed her)

Mareledi: really aunty

Lady: we are on an emergency here

Mr T: Mareledi call

Mareledi: i am dad

Maya: please be careful J o

J oshua: don't worry i got it love (her phone rang)

Maya: it's Mareledi. Hey love

Mareledi: hold on for dad he wants to talk to you

Maya: ok

Mr T: how far are you guys?

Maya: we just passed Gamodubu

Mr T: we just did as well. Are driving the red Golf?

Maya: yes

Mr T: ok but be cautious we have to get there in one piece

Maya: ee rra we will. Anyone who gets there first should wait for the others

Maya: no problem

Mr T: another thing once you arrive in Molepolole call the police while on the way to the cave

Maya: got that

Mr T: good see you just now

They hung up while his sister checked the rear view mirror, the right mirror and her front then swerved to the oncoming traffic lane and passed two more cars and got behind the golf. She flicked her lights as Joshua put on the hazards, checked the right mirror, his front and swerved to the oncoming traffic lane passing two trucks with the Benz coming behind him. The truck drivers sounded their

horns at them while their cars disappeared into the road. 5 cars behind came the BMW as Precious fixed the safety belt...

Precious: i honestly don't understand why you would do this to me Rona. We should be open with one another not keep things from one another if we want things to go well for us

Rona: (checked the speedometer) Precious can you please reduce your speed

Precious: and risk anyone getting there before us that's if there's anyone going there. Let's just hope they haven't gotten to her because all this happened last night

Rona: stop saying such things

Precious: what do you want me to say. So all these years you knew where Keneilwe was?

Rona: yes and stop acting like you are a saint  
Precious you kept so many things from me

Precious: and they don't even come close to the

things you kept from me. Imagine if that woman of yours couldn't reverse the curse, what if it didn't even get reversed maybe this is why all of my things are crumbling down like this

She attempted to overtake before checking but quickly swerved back to her lane as cars came...

Precious: can this stupid person step on the accelerator (she flicked her lights but the driver didn't bother) mxm

Rona: Mmaditaola is everything but not a failure

Precious: oh really now? Are we talking about the same person you found dead in her house? A person of great power a person of great power to hell with that man. We need to find a very powerful witch doctor from here on. A witchdoctor that will make things happen right there and then (she checked her coast and passed 3 cars) i want my life back i can't afford to live in fear of what might be revealed

Rona: Precious can you slow down a little. We will have to cross the borders for that and you know there has to be sacrifice

Precious: we will sacrifice Keneilwe or one of Maya's kids i know witch doctors love children's blood a lot

Rona: Maya's kids would work. At least there's still a head screwed between those shoulders

Precious: from now on no more secrets

Rona: no more secrets

Precious checked her mirrors and swerved to the oncoming traffic lane. A mini bus came as she pressed the over drive button while Rona held her breath. She sighed out of relief after Precious safely went back to her lane...

Precious: (chuckled) you need to start driving with me so that you get used to this speed



She said stepping more on the accelerator.

At Kavimba motors...

Lovemore's meeting finished as his phone rang and smiled answering...

Lovemore: what if the meeting overlapped?

Chioma: i know it wouldn't. (They chuckled) i saw your message

Lovemore: yeah. Maya told us that Lucas is not Precious's child

Chioma: this woman, how did she do it?

Lovemore: we are yet to find out. We are meeting at my house around lunch

Chioma: let's just hope she tells you the whole truth

Lovemore: oh trust me she has no choice

Chioma: you really married one hell of a character

Lovemore

Lovemore: tell me about it yoh. Anyway what are you doing tonight?

Chioma: just spending time with my niece why?

Lovemore: please come over for dinner. Nyasha is coming out of the hospital later and i will invite Maya and her family as well

Chioma: (smiled) oh that would be wonderful. I can't wait to meet this Maya woman

Lovemore: trust me you are going to love her

Chioma: just by you mentioning her name i can feel her aura

Lovemore: i forget you have a sixth sense at times (they laughed)

Chioma: should i bring anything?

Lovemore: just your charming self

Chioma: (smiled) don't let that woman hear you

Lovemore: oh me and her are over all i want is closure and to help my son find his mother

Chioma: (chuckled) see you later Mr K

Lovemore: later Chi

They chuckled hanging up as Chioma smiled sitting back and called the boutique...

Lady: boss lady

Chioma: find an amazing dress im attending a family dinner tonight

Lady: ok ma'am i shall do so

Chioma smiled and hung up then called the beauty bar.

In the outskirts of Molepolole....

Both the Benz and GTI arrived at the caves at the same time as they wasted no time and got off...

Mr T: wait...

Joshua: we need to get her now Mr T

Mr T: no someone is making their way here.

Mareledi, sisters please hide the cars we are going in

Lady: you want to leave us out here?

Mr T: Mareledi is hurt i don't want her to infect her wounds come guys

He led the way inside as Joshua threw the keys of the GTI at Mareledi. Maya walked between him and Mr T as they made their way inside lighting their phone torches. Mareledi and her aunt drove the cars just behind the cave and waited inside...

Maya: aunty Keneilwe!?

Joshua: aunty Keneilwe!?

Mr T: Keneilwe!?

Hearing their voices her heart skipped but she couldn't shout...

Maya: aunty Keneilwe!? Where are you!?

Joshua: aunty Keneilwe

Keneilwe took the rock she was always using to draw and hit the rails of the cage she was in...

Mr T: wait can you hear that?

Maya: what?

Mr T: ssssh

Joshua: she's behind that rock. Maya hold

She took their phones as anxiety got the better of her while the men bit their lower lip moving the rock. How Rona was able to move it alone was a shock

but it moved and there she was, dry and pale skin, cracked heels and hands, long nails on both her hands and feet with a lot of dirty hair. Seeing her, Maya's eyes got filled with tears as well as Keneilwe's. At least she was being given water and some fruits as there were orange and banana peels and apple pits. Joshua took a rock and hit the padlock that locked the cage as it finally opened. The BMW parked outside as they swallowed...

Mr T: be quick Maya get in

Maya: what?

Joshua: come

She went in as the men rolled the rock back into place closing themselves in. Mr T took his phone and dialed his sister while Precious followed her mother into the cave...

Precious: i don't understand how you managed to

pull this off

Rona: stop talking and help me move this rock

Precious: how did you move it all this time?

Rona: mxm

She bit her lower lip and slowly moved it as they got the shock of their lives finding the trio with Keneilwe inside...

Rona: iyo!

Lady: ae where do you think you are going

She said blocking the entrance with Mareledi as Rona and Precious swallowed...

Rona: how did you...

Maya: how could you Rona?

Rona: im not going to say anything. If you know

what's good for you, you are going to...

As she said the police car wailed outside as they swallowed again...

Maya: you look exactly like busted witches. Your time is up and trust me this is only the beginning

Rona: Maya you are going to regret this

Mr T: be careful of what you wish for

Officer: everyone hands up.

Precious: (whispered) i hate you Rona i hate you for all of this

Maya: you haven't started hating her my dear cousin

Rona: what?

Maya: what would i be doing here if i didn't know?

Officer: which one of you is Maya?

Maya: i am sir



Officer: Rona and Precious?

Maya: it's these two

Rona: officer we are the ones who found them here we were just...

Officer: shut up. Officers put cuffs on those two women

Precious: oh hell no im not going to prison. I dare you to put your hands on me

Officer: we don't want to be rough on you my lady

The female officers cuffed them as they tried to fight them...

Officer: Rona and Precious Moeti you have been arrested for keeping Keneilwe Moeti against her will. Move it officers (they dragged them out) is she ok?

Mr T: she looks like she needs to see the doctor. At least they have been keeping her hydrated but she seems to not be able to speak

Officer: ok we will take her to the hospital. Thank you for the wonderful work. Let's take those women where they belong

He led the way out with the crew coming behind him while Maya and Joshua held Keneilwe and helped her to walk. She was overwhelmed with emotions but she couldn't cry or do anything. What had the liver done to her? They stepped outside and after so many years she finally felt the sun rays on her dry skin and could smell a different air. She melted in Maya and Joshua's arms as Joshua and one male officer took her to the car. In the back of the van Precious and Rona looked on as Maya turned to them...

Maya: what happens in the dark will finally be revealed to the light. Your chickens haven't started roosting yet you are yet to learn the hard way

She clicked her tongue and got in the front seat of

the GTI while Joshua got in the driver's side. Precious and Rona curved their lips as the van made its way out followed by another police car with Keneilwe inside, Precious's BMW driven by one officer, Joshua's GTI and the Taolo Benz.

In Rasesa...

Maki sighed making her way in the house and headed to the bedroom where she found her husband on the wheelchair. She curved her lips and clicked her tongue throwing her bag on the bed...

Maki: when are you going to die? You are honestly a burden

Victor: (coughed) im yearning for my daughter

Maki: what daughter? Did i not tell you that should you mention that bastard's child's name in my house im going to slit your throat open? Your child needs money for her fees in South African and you

are busy telling about useless people? Yearning my daughter my foot Victor

Victor: but Maya is...

Maki: ey Maya my foot!

She said slapping him hard with the back of her hand as the wheelchair rolled and hit the door frame then tipped over as he fell off it while she clicked her tongue...

Maki: you must get up from there. Useless man

She clicked her tongue again going to the bathroom while Victor coughed with his face on the floor. A tear dropped from his eye as Maki walked over him going to the kitchen...

Maki: ke rile o emoge foo monna ke wena ija (i told you to get up from there).

^

^

^

^

^

Like. React. Comment & Share

[09/03, 15:11] : A KEPT WOMAN

46

Victor grunted struggling to stand while Maki packed the things she bought...

Maki: monna wa Modimo gare ema foo ija (man of God get up from there)

She chuckled and continued to pack her mini grocery while in tropical shorts, a vest and flip flops Vusi walked in with his hand under his vest...

Vusi: oh you are back

Maki: (smiled) yeah im back. Come give mommy some sugar

Vusi: (chuckled) i just smoked love

Maki: come on really when has that ever been a problem come here

He went behind the counter and held her chin tilting her head up a little and leaned in kissing her. She stroked his manhood as he chuckled stopping her...

Vusi: you don't want to do that please

Maki: you know im always up for it (Victor coughed)  
mxm

Vusi: ao old man. I didn't see you there

Maki: go and help him on the wheelchair and take him inside the room

Vusi: how did he fall

Maki: you know him and always trying to play hardcore

Vusi: madala you should stop moving around you know you should stay in the bedroom all the time

He put him back onto the wheelchair and rolled him to the bedroom closing the door as he shook his head and sighed sniffing...

Vusi: are you sure he fell on his own love?

Maki: he annoyed me and i snapped and slapped him then the wheelchair rolled.

Vusi: you are not scared he will hurt himself?

Maki: he can hurt himself all he wants i don't care. He's just a useless man honestly speaking Vusi and again the account is running out we need to do something about that

Vusi: (grabbed an apple) so what are you thinking?

Maki: it's either he dies or we find his daughter

Vusi: the Maya he's always talking about?

Maki: (rolled her eyes) yes that one

Vusi: you think we could get something from her?

Maki: i believe so she's a girl child and girl children are born hustlers so i believe if we can find her and get her to take care of his father knowing what we will be gaining from it could work for us

Vusi: ok i will start looking for her. What's her names again maybe i can find her on social media

Maki: Maya Moeti

Vusi: ok. Mxm i forgot i ran out of data can i have money to go get airtime

Maki: how much?

Vusi: i owe orange P23

Maki: ok (gave him 150) go subscribe and get yourself some beers

Vusi: (smiled) this is why i love you



Maki: you are taking good care of me my love so why not spoil you

They chuckled as he left while she smiled more checking him out. He was all things but when it came to the bedroom deed he took the cup and as they say a sexually satisfied woman is a happy woman and that was the case with a married Maki.

At the police station...

Precious screamed trying to fight the officer off while Rona silently walked...

Precious: let go of me! I do not know anything about what happened!

Officer: mma you are making noise and you are going to hurt yourself

Precious: im going to teach all of you a lesson. Im

going to sue this whole station

Officer: people are fighting to get their lives moving  
lona you are busy pulling them back and keeping  
people hostage. Move it!

She clicked her tongue and pushed her in as  
Precious staggered forward and stopped turning...

Precious: o dirang? Wa nkits e gore ke mang? (What  
are you doing? Do you know who i am)

Rona: Precious can you please shut up

Precious: shut up? You of all people are the last to  
tell me to shut up because all of this is your fault!

Rona: (sat down) mxm

Officer: can you please sit down

Precious: take the cuffs off of me

Officer: Precious please sit down and im not going  
to ask you again

Precious: im not going to sit down nor im i going to answer any stupid questions

Officer: and why is that?

Precious: because i don't know anything about this

Officers: it's either you sit down or we take you to your cell

Precious: kare take me...

Rona: (hit the table angry) Precious! (Silence hit the whole room) sit down, sit down Precious!

She swallowed looking at the officer and looked at her mother then took her seat...

Rona: why do you like to be reprimanded like a kid? You are honestly annoying

Precious: these people should let us go. We know the people we found there

Officer: if that's so what were you going to do there then?

Rona: we just wanted to view the place

Officer: (scoffed) you really think im that stupid right? How do you view a place and get in it not knowing what is inside? Try again. What were you doing there Rona Moeti?

Rona: ok (sighed) we...

Precious: that's where she's keeping the ashes of our grandmother

Officer: so we should go and check the ashes?  
(They swallowed) im asking

Rona: it's disrespectful to touch the ashes of a person you are not related to

Officer: we will be going with you. Look women you better be serious i don't have time to play and this is the last time im going to ask you this question.  
What were you doing at the caves

Rona: thing is you...

Officer: officer take them to their cell. You will call me when you are ready to tell the truth

Precious: im not going into a cell

Officer: but that's where you are headed. Get your story straight and just so you know we are conducting our own investigations so if you are planning to cook more lies you better think again.  
Officers

She took her pad and headed out while the officers took Rona and Precious as Precious fought refusing to go...

Officer: you should also state that she was refusing to be remanded on her charge sheet. What is wrong with this woman (she clicked her tongue)

Rona: o tlabisa ditlhong gore Precious. Sies. (You are an embarrassment Precious)

At the hospital...

Joshua brought everyone a sandwich and juice as they ate up...

Joshua: i thought we should eat something while waiting on the doctors. Especially those who just got discharged

All: thank you.

Maya: but why are they taking so long? We are supposed to go to the station with Lovemore and Lucas

Mr T: you spoke to them?

Maya: yes just before you called

Mr T: so what are you going to do at the police station?

Maya: they want answers

Mr T: ok let's hope they will get them

Maya: what other choice does she have? She has to just tell the truth

Mr T: that woman and the truth are like oil and water trust me she's going to give you guys a run around but tell them to not give up she will eventually break

down

Maya: yeah

The doctor came as they all stood up...

Maya: what is going on doctor is my mother ok?

Dr: your mother needs a psych evaluation so she has to be taken to Sabrana hospital

Maya: are you telling me that she's gone crazy?

Dr: no she hasn't gone mad thing is she can't speak nor even write anything but she can hear us

Maya: what?

Dr: we asked her to write her name but she couldn't. We also asked her to write the first four letters of the alphabet and first four numbers but she couldn't as well

Maya: are you sure she can hear you?

Dr: yes. We did hearing tests and they were a

success

Joshua: so she's mute?

Dr: yes (Maya sighed sitting down) we are going to do everything we can to make sure that she regains her memory. We have ran blood tests so the results will tell us what exactly happened but in the mean time she will be in Sabrana

Joshua: her blood pressure, heart strength and all is ok?

Dr: all her vitals are in the clear

Joshua: ok thank you do much. When will she be taken to Sabrana?

Dr: we are organising the trip as we speak so she will be leaving in no time

Joshua: can we see her?

Dr: yeah you can go right ahead but just three at a time and don't take long

Joshua: ok thanks Dr (the doctor left them) i guess i should go in with Maya and Mr Taolo



Mareledi: ok we will wait for you guys here

Joshua: love, come

Maya sniffed wiping her tears as Joshua helped her up. He put his hand over her shoulders as they went in. Keneilwe slowly turned hearing the door open while Maya put her head on Joshua's shoulder and covered her eyes with one hand crying...

Mr T: (in Setswana) hello mama. The doctor says you are able to hear us. My name is Pastor Taolo and this is Maya Moeti and Joshua Moeti.  
(Keneilwe's heart skipped a beat hearing the name Maya) we are here to let you know that you are...

She slowly opened her arms towards Maya as Maya sniffed and went to her as they hugged. Maya cried out as Keneilwe softly rubbed her back..

Maya: mama

She cried more while J oshua bit his fist holding back his tears...

Mr T: (looked up) Lord J esus we thank you for this moment. It is by your grace and love that we are here today. Once again you have shown your greatness as God and i know you are yet to show how great you are. You are a God of miracles and a God of power. You are a God that makes the impossible possible and by that i know you will heal Keneilwe Moeti. Father i command your angel of good health to hug this wowan now. Lord i command the angel of good health to give this woman the health she needs for God you are a God that never fails i know and believe that you have healed Keneilwe Moeti Lord (she gagged)

Maya: (sniffed) ma?

Mr T: i command healing in every part of her body in the mighty name of J esus Christ our Lord and saviour (Keneilwe gagged again) Lord i command

good health, right now, right this second Lord. Get her a bucket my stomach is turning (J oshua quickly got the small metal bin) Father God let what she was fed come out of her body now in the might name of J esus. God bring back her memory now in J esus name (Keneilwe vomited into the bin) yes Lord, yes Lord let your will be done Christ J esus, let your will be done mighty God (she vomited again) she's healed J esus she's healed in the mighty name of J esus. Oooh mighty God ooooh...

He started to pray in tongues while Keneilwe splashed vomit after vomit as a doctor walked in...

Dr: what's...(she stopped)

Mr T: thank you mighty God. Thank you good J esus

He heaved a huge sigh and opened his eyes as Keneilwe stopped vomiting. He held her chin and lifted her face up...

Mr T: what is your name?

Keneilwe: Keneilwe Moeti

Maya: (covered her mouth shocked) oh Lord

Mr T: who is this young woman?

She slowly looked at Maya and blinked as tears built in her eyes...

Keneilwe: im so sorry Maya im so sorry it was never my intention to leave you in a lions den all i...

Maya: its ok mama its ok

Keneilwe: no its not ok (burst into tears) it's not ok

She cried covering her face as Maya hugged her crying as well while Joshua rubbed her back...

Dr: what just happened?

Mr T: are you a Christian?

Dr: yes

Mr T: then you will understand what just happened

Dr: why don't you just go around the hospital and do the same to all the patients? (They laughed)

Mr T: i have to be guided by the spirit

Dr: i know i was just pulling your leg but i will just have to do my job first and confirm if she's really ok

Mr T: no problem

Dr: Ms Moeti can you please say the first four letters of the alphabet for me?

Keneilwe: A B C D

Dr: first four numbers please

Keneilwe: 1 2 3 4

Dr: what is the time? (She showed her on her phone)

Keneilwe: 12:13 in the afternoon

Dr: good people you can take her home she has been cleared off

Maya: so no Sabrana?

Dr: (smiled) no Sabrana

Maya: oh thank you J esus. Thank you so much doc.  
Ma you are coming home with me

The doctor smiled and walked out while Maya and J oshua helped her off the bed. Still in her torn dirty clothes they took her to the car with the Taolo's coming behind them...

Mareledi: the hospital called papa we should go and get mama

Mr T: oh ok. Guys let's meet up soon. Maya do not forget who the porter of your life is

Maya: i will never forget that pastor we will be at church on Sunday

Mr T: great. It was great meeting you Mr Kgang and do not worry you are going to get your buses back and more

Joshua: praise be to the Lord

They smiled getting in their cars...

Keneilwe: gase gore le ale sengwe pele ke gata koloi ya lona e phatsima gore (why don't you lay something before i sit your car is too clean)

Joshua: no ma just sit

Keneilwe: ok my son

Joshua: let me make a quick call before we go

Maya: ok i want to call Lovemore as well. I just want to make sure that my mother is comfortable they will have to meet up with Precious alone (Joshua stepped out of the car)

Lady: house of Chi beauty bar how may i be of help?

Joshua: hello you are speaking to Joshua Kgang

Lady: ok Mr Kgang what can we do for you?

Joshua: you do house calls for massages and manicures right?

Lady: yes sir

Joshua: good i would love to have that service for my mother in law and woman please

Lady: ok sir. Time and place?

Joshua: let's say in an hour. Our house is in block 10 (he told her the plot number)

Lady: ok sir we will call you if our team gets lost

Joshua: no problem. Thanks

Lady: thank you sir

He hung up and went into the car...

Maya: still no problem Mr K. Bye

Joshua: and?

Maya: they will just call me in case she tries to get smart with them. They say they are on their way to



the station already

Joshua: and the kids?

Maya: they say we will get them from his house they left them with Kuziva that's Kavimba's aunt

Joshua: oh ok ga makhirihiri akere? (She's not full of tricks right)

Maya: (laughed) of course not

Joshua: just checking you never know

Maya: no she's a good woman but seems like a no nonsense taker

Joshua: ok

Maya: oh and he says he's hosting a family dinner tonight so we are invited

Joshua: perfect timing

Maya: i know right

She smiled and looked back at her mother and chuckled as she realised that she was asleep...

Maya: let's go home

Joshua smiled and took her hand, kissed it and drove away.

20 MINUTES LATER...

Lucas and Lovemore made way into Molepolole police station and briefly spoke to an officer who took them to an interrogation room and went to take Precious...

Precious: so you are seriously going to keep going up and down with me right?

Officer: do you ever keep quiet?

Precious: until the day you release me you are going to always here my...

She froze by the door with her heart skipping a beat as Lovemore and Lucas looked at her...

Officer: what are you waiting for? Go in

Precious: no i can't go in i...

Lucas: you are going to come in and you are going to tell me who my mother is and why you would do such a thing

She lost control of her bladder as she swallowed a huge lump with urine running down her legs.

^

^

^

^

^

Like. React. Comment & Share

[09/03, 15:12] : A KEPT WOMAN

47

The officer unexpectedly laughed while Lucas and Lovemore curved their lips. She tried to run off but the officer grabbed her and pushed her back inside...

Officer: get in

Lovemore: you can urinate all you like Precious but we are not leaving this place without the truth

Precious: (blinked) so you are enjoying this Lovemore? You enjoy embarrassing the woman you married like this?

Lucas: oh please save it Precious i want the truth and i want it now

Precious: Lucas what truth?

Lucas: i want to know who my mother is and how i was concieved

Precious: Lovemore is this what you are raising our

kids into?

Lovemore: kids? (Scoffed) as far as im concerned you and i don't have a child together Precious so please don't you dare

Office: mma can you please give these gentlemen what they want so that you can clean your mess

Precious: (sniffed) shut up wena you know nothing!

Lucas: wether you cry a river, shout at the top of your voice, go up and down a cliff, pee or poo on yourself you are going to tell me the truth and you are going to do so now

Precious: Lucas im your mother please believe me (she went closer to him as he moved back)

Lucas: don't touch me with your filthy hands

Precious: my son whoever told you what they told you lied to you. That pers on hates me

Lucas: one thing aunty Maya will never do is lie to me

Precious: (frowned) excuse me?

Lovemore: yes she called us and told us the truth

Precious: that pathetic slut she's going to know me

Lucas: what do you mean know you? You are going to bewitch her like you have been doing?

Precious: Lucas!

Lovemore: ah-uh lady don't shout at my son when talking to him

Lucas: and you have the audacity to insult my aunt. What has aunty Maya done to you Precious?

Precious: stop calling me Precious im your mother

Lucas: (agitated) for goodness sake Precious just tell the damn truth!

Officers in the other room paid more attention...

Lucas: the time for your lies is over please just tell the truth that is all im asking from you (tears built in his eyes) why do you hate me so much? Huh? What did i ever do to you

Precious: (curved her lips) son i...

Lucas: don't touch me! Don't you dare put your filthy hands on me and tell me who my mother is (he sniffed as tears rolled down his cheeks)

Lovemore: ok im going to call Maya im done playing games with you im not going to have my son be tortured like this

Precious: ok ok...(swallowed) i will tell you the truth (swallowed) you are right im not your mother Lucas

Lucas sat down and burst into a cry as she cried as well...

Precious: your father wanted another child but the doctors had told me that i couldn't have anymore kids after Nyasha. I...(swallowed) i couldn't handle losing him as my husband so i had to do something. I had to do something to keep my family together

Lovemore: (rubbing a crying Lucas's back) what family Precious knowing you lied with the first child?

Precious: i loved you Lovemore i still do despite what happened with Nyasha so i wanted to keep you happy

Lovemore: with more lies!?

Precious: (crying) im so sorry

Lovemore: you are not sorry Precious if you were sorry you would have realised your mistake with Nyasha and do something about it but no you continued to lie, lie, lie and lie Precious you are a pathetic excuse for a woman and you disgust me

Precious: (crying) no Lovemore no you don't mean that

Lovemore: oh i mean it Precious i really do. Now how is Lucas my son and who is his mother? (She swallowed keeping quiet as he hit the table) answer me!

She gasped startled while Lucas shook his head still crying...



Precious: i stole your semen

Lovemore: (grunted biting his lower lip with his hands on his face) urgh Precious urgh man! How would you do something like that!?

Precious: (crying) i had no other choice

Lucas: (looked up at her with teary and red eyes)

Precious who is my mother?

Precious: she's no more

Lucas: (stood up) so you killed her?

Precious: no Lucas...ah!

She screamed as he went for her neck pushing her against the wall while Lovemore and the police officer fought to get him off her...

Lucas: you killed my mother!

Precious: (crying and gagging) Lucas no...

Officer: boy no, stop it (they pulled him away as

Precious coughed)

Lucas: let me kill her! You don't deserve to live  
Precious you are rotten and i pray you die a very  
painful death!

He grunted pulling himself from the police and  
stormed out crying...

Lovemore: this is far from over Precious. Lucas!?

He ran behind his son as Precious leaned down  
crying and shaking her head...

Precious: im sorry Lucas im so sorry! Iyo!

She fell on her knees and put her hands on her head  
crying her soul out shaking her head...

Officer: sika lebala moroto my dear. Ikgots ofats e mme o itse gore o its hents e (don't forget your pee. Satisfy all you like but remember you messed yourself)

Precious: (crying) fots ek!

The officer laughed going out while she knelt there crying. Outside Lucas punched his father's car crying as he held him...

Lovemore: son no you are hurting yourself

Lucas: she ruined me papa she ruined me!

Lovemore: no my boy you are my son and my son will never be ruined by another person

Lucas: how does one have such a dark soul that woman disgusts me papa she...

He sighed crying more as Lovemore tightly hugged him with tears building in his eyes...

Lovemore: daddy is here my boy daddy is...(his voice broke as he swallowed) daddy is here and we are going to get through this together

He knew his son was an emotional wreck but to see him in that situation broke his heart as he silently let his tears roll down while the rage towards Precious worsened...

Lovemore: (silently) she's going to regret hurting my son

At Joshua's house...

After a long hot shower they got into white robes and took drinks as Maya smiled while Keneilwe took a sip of her juice and took a deep breath in and exhaled after swallowing...

Keneilwe: lefatshe la mashi le dinots hi (the world of milk and honey)

The burst into laughter while one lady scrubbed Maya's heels while the other carefully cut Keneilwe's toes...

Maya: this is the aunty Keneilwe i know. Hilarous and witty

Keneilwe: (sighed) i won't lie but i gave up my child i lost hope

Maya: well we serve a living God aunty i hope you don't mind me calling you aunty because im still wrapping my head around the whole thing

Keneilwe: i don't mind my child you will soon get the hang of it after all you know me as your aunt

Maya: this explains why you loved me so much

Keneilwe: not just you but your older brother as well

Maya: my brother?

Keneilwe: Titus is also my child (Maya choked on her drink)

Maya: are you serious?

Keneilwe: yes

Maya: what happened aunty how come did all this happen?

Keneilwe: (sighed) Rona stole you guys from me

Maya: how

Keneilwe: as you know i worked in Maun so i was only allowed a few weeks of my maternity leave. I had Titus went back when he was a month old and i had you then went back when you were just two months old. You guys were being taken care of Rona and you called her mom. That was fitting because she raised you guys but all hell broke loose when i heard Titus talking to her and addressed me as aunty Keneilwe. I decided to confront her and she went crazy telling me that she raised the kids alone and all that and it's only befitting for you guys

to call me aunty. I then said to her, ok Rona my lovely sister since it looks like my children are a burden to you why don't i take them and go stay with them in Maun. Ka rogwa ke senatla (did she not insult me) Maya and ended up giving in saying ok Rona they can call you mother and call me aunty. (Maya shook her head) you grew up knowing that i was a peaceful woman Yaya

Maya: yes very sweet and kind hearted

Keneilwe: i went back to Maun and it daunted in me why Rona was so adamant in having you guys grow up knowing her as your mother and me as your aunt. I decided to visit a traditional doctor in Maun and he told me everything, that Rona has been going to witch doctors and they told her that you guys were bright kids and your futures were good looking but as for her child being Precious it was all dark and gloomy so if she wants her daughter to have a good life she should block your blessings and direct them to Precious. You and Titus could be married and happy now. I was so furious Maya, i had never been as furious as i was then so i decided to confront her

little did i know i was going to wake up in a cage in a cave

Maya: bathong and who is the woman we buried?

Keneilwe: that one can only be answered by Rona my girl

Maya: Rona is vile yoh all for her child to have finer things of life?

Keneilwe: im telling you

Maya: and your policy payouts and properties how was she able to get them from the insurance?

Keneilwe: i guess she lied to them as well

Maya: yoh bathong this woman. I have been driving your car thinking its my aunt's she left me something to remember her with kante it's my mother's who is being kept in a dark hole. Yoh

Keneilwe: and the house in Mochudi, it's mine my ex boyfriend, your father built it for me when he was still working in the mines

Maya: what happened to him?



Keneilwe: we broke up while he was still building it and i finished it off. I was 3 months pregnant with you when he left me. He said i cheated on him because he was always in SA and i in Maun and only met once in a while

Maya: are you sure im his?

Keneilwe: hundred percent i never cheated on that man no matter how tempted i was i stayed faithful to him

Maya: so he never bothered even after you gave birth to me?

Keneilwe: have you seen him in your life? (She shook her head) that should tell you that he never bothered but after giving birth to you i sent him a message and told him that i named you Maya

Maya: what are his names?

Keneilwe: Victor Letswalo he's probably dead by now

Maya: it wouldn't hurt to look. Where was he from?

Keneilwe: Hukuntsi

Maya: no wonder im this yellow (they laughed) we shall look for him after getting all the answers we need from Rona

Keneilwe: i won't stop you my child

Maya: so how come i became a bright student and managed to get my degree while they blocked my ways?

Keneilwe: one thing about God my child is that he will never forsake you. They would do them all but he will make sure that at least you hold onto one thing until you find your light again but was it an easy road?

Maya: of course not. I used to suffer migraines during exams and had two kids while in varsity

Keneilwe: exactly but God being God he still shone his light on you

Maya: (sighed) we should ask Titus to come over so that we tell him all this. He's been so scarce since he had a child

Keneilwe: my son has a baby?

Maya: yep she's literally a new born and when you say our lives were locked i believe you because he couldn't pass at school, he tried re writing but still failed but like you say God being God he managed to find a job but he has been engaged for 5 years now

Keneilwe: mommy is back and all my children's lives are going to open up

Maya: amen to that. (A message request reported as she blocked the contact) mxm

Keneilwe: what is it?

Maya: some stupid boy kana gatwe Vusi trying to be smart with me

Keneilwe: (smiled) speaking of boys tell me about this young man, let's gossip about him while they are still out and please leave no details. (They laughed) you are so grown my baby. How many years has it been again?

Maya: 16 full years

Keneilwe: and a person has been living in a cage all

those years yoh

Maya: don't worry we are going to make it up for those years

Keneilwe: oh yes my love. Now tell me about Joshua

They laughed and continued to catch up while being pampered.

At the holding cells...

Rona folded her arms and curved her lips looking at a sobbing Precious...

Rona: you are seriously going to cry for a child that's not yours? Mo eleng gore wa ithotela?  
(Laughed) o tllhabisa ditlhong ele ruri Precious.  
Whose child are you?

Precious: can you please leave me alone

Rona: motho yotla go utlwang o nkg'a potsane sies. Anyway i hope you didn't tell them who the mother is

Precious: im not an idiot and i don't want to talk about this please. All i want is to hear what your plan for us getting out of here is and how we are going to deal with that witch Maya

Rona: (sighed) oh trust me Maya won't know what hit her. As soon as we are released im crossing the boarder she and her whole clan are going to know who Rona is. One thing im sure of is Keneilwe can't say anything wherever she is so we are still safe

Precious: you better be sure

She said facing the wall while Rona looked at her and laughed...

Rona: imagine a woman your age be made to mess herself by a small child? Yeerrr man yoh

At the Taolo's...

Mr Taolo helped his wife on to the bed as the sister put a fleece over her...

Mareledi: do you need anything mama?

Alexander: no im still ok baby all i want to do is get enough rest and start dealing with those culprits

Mr T: but you know you don't have to rush it right?

Alexander: as soon i get my strength back im going behind them trust me

Lady: you know how skwiza is brother so let her be

Alexander: (smiled) thank you love. Guys,

All: yes?

Alexander: you are sure no one came into contact with my blood right?

Mr T: the doctors didn't say anything but Joshua says you were brought in by the medical team

Mareledi: but you have to ask Maya because i was already taken when help came

Alexander: let's hope she didn't but i will talk to her

Mr T: good. Ok guys you can leave our bedroom now i want to spend sometime with my wife

They laughed leaving while Mr T snuggled up to his wife.

At Lewis's house...

Thabo whistled and opened the door without knocking as Lewis turned to him...

Lewis: oh so this is your house now

Thabo: ao baby come on. I see you are getting better by the day

Lewis: mmh sit down

Thabo: im not staying for long i promised my boys that the bill will be on me today so make the things that made the pockets to happen

Morris: (leaned against the passage door frame)  
young man

Thabo: (frowned) hello

Morris: so this is what you kids get up to neh?

Thabo: i don't understand (he stood up)

Lewis: nna faatshe o senang lerago (sit your flat butt down)

Thabo: what's going on here? Lewis you know what's at stake so i hope you are not...

He kept quiet as Lewis pressed play on his laptop as the cctv footage from the baby shower played. He swallowed and sniffed...

Lewis: mmh cat got your tongue nana. Come on with it my boy where's the confidence?



Thabo: this is not right

Morris: now imagine the school and your parents getting their hands on this and i know your father is a well known citizen of this country. One leak his precious son would have ruined his amazing reputation

Thabo: really Lewis?

Lewis: oh yes Thabo you really thought i was going to sit back and let a child your age blackmail me?

Thabo: still it will be your word against mine

Lewis: the first question they are going to ask your father is why would he not practise something he always preaches and again where's proof that i have been sexually attracted to you all along? Do you have messages maybe? Have i said something to you before or have i been inappropriate with you before that encounter? Dololo i on the other hand have proof that you stole from me because i have receipts of all the things you took while you on the other hand will not be able to provide such proof so my boy pick your crusty ass off my floor and fuck

out of my house

Thabo: mxm it's not even like...

Lewis: Kare get the fuck out

He took a slipper and threw it at him as he ran out...

Lewis: (clicked his tongue) idiot

Morris: that should be a lesson to you too (he gave him a stare) ok ok sorry

They laughed as he joined him on the couch.

THAT EVENING

At the Duncan's...

After receiving a video of Patience, her sister and

neighbours partying a storm Apple went to her mother's room...

Apple: mama

Lorna: yes?

Apple: i have something to show but first let me explain something. Since we suspected that dad could be messing around we decided to get his phone tapped

Lorna: Apple

Apple: it was for a good course mama because now Duncan sent Patience 3000 earlier

Lorna: what?

Apple: yeah so i decided to ask a friend of mine staying close to Patience's house to spy on them for me and this is what she just sent me (she played the video)

Lorna: bathong

Apple: Patience having a time of her life with

Duncan's money i bet you she tricked him to get it

Lorna: you should send me that video im going to talk him when he gets here

Apple: with pleasure mommy

She smiled sending her the video while Lorna scoffed shaking her head.

At the Kavimba's...

The big table was set and everyone sat down chatting up a storm. Keneilwe telling a stunned Kuziva about her shock, Lovemore and Joshua catching up as Maya laughed with Lucas and her children while Nyasha quietly sat on her phone looking bored...

Maya: bathong what are we waiting for im starving (they laughed)

Lovemore: there's... (his phone rang) they must be here. Chi?

Chioma: please open

Lovemore: ok

He opened the gate as she drove her G-wagon inside. She parked and got off with her niece going to the house. In a green and black sparkling short dress, heels and 24inch hair she knocked as Lovemore opened the door only to get the shock of his life as her beauty dazzled him. She was tall, smooth legs with a top tier smile partnered by her ever white teeth...

Lovemore: wow

Chioma: good evening Mr K

Lovemore: good evening Chi

Chioma: are we going to go in or...

Lovemore: oh yeah yeah come in please come in

Lucas's heart skipped a beat seeing Sundae. She also looked elegant and the fact that he had always had a secret crush on her made her even more beautiful...

Chioma: good evening everyone

All: hello

Lovemore: guys this is my friend Chioma Adiole and her niece Sundae Adiole (they smiled) here we have my aunt Kuziva Kavimba, my son Lucas, daughter Nyasha, sister Maya, her friend Joshua Kgang, her kids Herbert and April and her mother Keneilwe

Chioma: nice meeting you everyone (they all smiled)

Maya: nice meeting you too Chi i have a seat available next to me you can sit i mean who wouldn't want to sit next to a phenomenal woman like you?

Chioma: (chuckled) thank you

They took their seats and as soon as Chioma sat down she saw a big hole, a spade and small stones that looked like gold. She cleared her throat as she saw a wheelchair rolling alone and suddenly felt a her eyes getting wet with her chest getting heavy...

Chioma: (flipped her hair) ok im sorry to do this guys but i need to do it or else i won't be comfortable

Lovemore: feel free

Chioma: thank you (sighed) does anyone of you know anyone who worked in a gold mine (they quietly looked at one another)

Keneilwe: it's Maya's father

Chioma: is he on a wheelchair?

Keneilwe: (frowned) i don't know we long separated when i was 3 months pregnant with Maya

Chioma: ok (sighed) im a spiritually gifted person and i just saw a gold mine then a rolling wheelchair with no one on top of it and while im saying this my

eyes won't stop getting wet and my chest is heavy that means this person is in pain, has a chest problem and is not happy wherever they are. They need saving

Silence hit the whole room as Maya swallowed looking at her mother who looked back at her.

^

^

^

^

^

Like. React. Comment & Share

[09/03, 15:12] : A KEPT WOMAN

48

Maya: so he's alive

Chioma: yes



Maya: we were literally talking about him earlier

Chioma: so you should work hard on finding him.

Keneilwe: what if he has another family?

Chioma: if they were taking good care of him i wouldn't have had the vision

Keneilwe: yoh

Maya: thank you so much for this im definitely going go embark on this journey of finding him

Chioma: i know he left a painful mark on you ma but please open your heart to him when you find him.

Im not saying fall back in love with him but welcome him into your home because he might not have anyone to turn to

Keneilwe: but what if he's married? I can't take in a married man

Chioma: he's old enough and still has a well functioning brain to make a decision on which route to take just be there he needs you, the both of you  
(Maya smiled)

Kuziva: can you do this to all of us, i mean tell us

what the future holds for us?

Chioma: (smiled) unfortunately i don't just do it. It's the spirit that guides me (they all laughed)

Lovemore: aunty knows this she's just pulling your leg

Chioma: aunty

Kuziva: don't fret my baby (they laughed) so  
Chioma what do you do?

Chioma: i own a beauty house

Kuziva: im an old woman my girl please explain

Chioma: it's one building with everything you need in it. Be it your hair salon, spa, boutiques for all genders and ages, restaurant, coffee shop, everything except a grocery store

Kuziva: and its all yours?

Chioma: yes ma'am

Kuziva: how much do you make? That's all im interested in

They laughed and continued to catch over their lovely meal.

At the Duncan's...

Duncan greeted his wife who was in bed on her phone and took off his clothes...

Duncan: Joshua needs to come back to work, today was just a mess with his absence that's why i knocked off so late. Did you get my text?

Lorna: yeah i did

Duncan: ok. Oh Patience called me earlier (she frowned that he initiated the conversation) she said she was out of groceries and toiletry so i sent her some money. 3k

Lorna: oh ok but couldn't you have bought them and have someone take them there?

Duncan: i offered to do so and she insisted that i

send the cash

Lorna: that's because she wanted to do this (she gave him her phone)

Duncan: what is this?

Lorna: just press play

He frowned and pressed play. His heart raced as he watched on Patience, her sister and neighbours partying up a storm...

Duncan: how could this woman do this to me? Does she think money grows on trees? While she's drinking and dancing like this where is my child? She's going to know me

Lorna: do not say anything to her

Duncan: no Lorna i can't let this slide like this. 3K is a lot of money

Lorna: i know but this gives you an upper hand on making sure that you deal with her nice and good.

With this kind of evidence the court won't even think twice on giving you sole custody

Duncan: you are onto something

Lorna: yes and if she asks for more money just give it to her. What you should do is make sure you don't snap

Duncan: i won't lie i feel like going there now and confront her but i hear you i will do my all to keep my calm

Lorna: good

He clicked his tongue going into the bathroom while Lorna smiled and sighed...

Lorna: Patience Patience Patience you thought you were a smart one neh. That's what karma does my love she hits you where it hurts the most i can't wait to see you cry for your child. Never in your life mess with a woman scorned because you will get burnt, severely

At Patience's house...

The small chill session turned into a huge a party as the whole street came. On a tuesday night one would wonder if others did not have work the following morning...

Patience: from now on you should call me Ms Vibes (they all laughed) everyone has eaten right?

All: yes

Patience: yes let's party the night away

She whistled as a Makhadzi song played with everyone going crazy and singing along. Wearing shorts and a short sleeved t-shirt Junior walked through everyone looking for his mother and aunt. A bit chilly it was but he had no jersy on and no shoes on...

J unior: (softly) mama? Mama? Aunty?

Lady: nana go sleep it's late for you children to be out here

She whistled as they opened a circle with a drunk Patience dancing in the middle. J unior tried to go through them to the centre of the circle but failed as tears filled his eyes going back. He sniffed silently crying and bumped into a man...

Man: (smiled) hello boy

J unior: hello

Man: are you looking for mama? (He nodded) ok come let me take you to mama ok

J unior: ok

He lifted the 4 year old up and headed out the yard...

J unior: mama is there (he pointed at the crowd)

Man: im going to get you a sweet in the car first

J unior: ok

Man: you are a good boy ok

J unior: ok

He opened the car and put him in the back seat then went into the driver's side locking the doors...

J unior: are you going to take me to mama?

Man: yes my boy i am. I remembered i left the sweets at my house

J unior: ok

He swallowed looking outside the window seeing everyone in a good mood dancing the night away while the man smiled looking at him through the



rear view mirror and drove off...

Man: i told her she's going to pay for cheating on me

He stepped on the accelerator driving off with Duncan J unior.

## THE FOLLOWING MORNING

It was around 05:00am as Maya just woke up without the alarm ringing. She checked the time and sighed smiling. She got off her bed and went to the bathroom then reached for her diary...

Dear diary...

What more can i ask for? (Smiled) God has shown

me that he is a God that doesn't fail. Honestly speaking i haven't been that strong when it comes to my faith but ever since Monday i have felt a lot growth in me. I know what they are talking about when they speak of the most high power because the very same power manifested in my life. Imagine living 16 years knowing that your aunt is dead only to find out that she's alive and is actually not your aunt but your mother. My heart almost stopped. In the space that i am right now i fear no evil because i know im highly favoured and highly protected. The devil has no place in my life and will never have one. Im glad i found my mother who im still getting used to call my mother and pray to God that he keeps her longer for us to continue where we left off. Now another journey i have to embark on is finding my father. I hope and pray that i find him on time so that we can get to know one another well. In a nutshell im at a happy place in my life and im grateful for all the servants of God i crossed paths with, i pray my relationship with them grows stronger each day and that God keeps them and their families for me. I can't wait to put my thanks

into worship because God has been great and i believe the road from here leads to more greener pastures and calm water.

She smiled and closed her diary putting it away. She then took a white candle and took a sip of water then poured the rest into a bowl. She opened her bible and put a cloth over her head and shoulders and began to pray.

At the holding cells...

Mopati sighed sitting on a corner as Kitso stood up from the bed...

Kits o: Mopati

Mopati: i thought you said you didn't want to talk to me

Kits o: i want an explanation of what happened.

What did Lewis mean by all the things he said?

Mopati: we have a lot to worry about and you want to ask me that?

Kits o: if it wasn't for your obsession with that stupid girl we wouldn't be here

Mopati: oh really now? If it wasn't for your stupid decisions we wouldn't be here

Kits o: now i see why you were so eager to know about my plans

Mopati: ah ey fots ek Kits o

Kits o: rra?

Mopati: kare fots ek monna Kits o

Kits o: bloody shit!

He said kicking him as he stood up and landed a punch on his face. Kits o punched him back as they grabbed each other's throats. Mopati pinned him against the wall as Kits o hit his testies with his knee and he flinched back. He landed a hot slap as

Mopati staggered back but returned the slap as they grabbed each other's throats again...

Mopati: ota nnyela Kits o (you will mess yourself)

Kits o: le wena Mopati (you too)

They said hitting one another against the walls while strangling each other. Kits o slipped and fell as Mopati went on top of him and continuously punched him while an officer stood outside...

Officer: hey! Stop it!

Mopati got off Kits o wiping his mouth while Kits o grunted standing up with his face bleeding.

On his way to work, Lovemore whistled to a song playing from the radio and decided to call Chioma...

Chioma: good morning Mr K

Lovemore: morning Chi how did you sleep?

Chioma: good and yourself?

Lovemore: i have never been so happy around people like i was last night. The conversations and atmosphere were just everything im about

Chioma: i know right it was honestly an amazing night and i wouldn't mind doing it again you have a wonderful and intelligent circle

Lovemore: thank you. Well we can make it a thing rotate among the homes weekly

Chioma: im up for it you will talk to Joshua about it

Lovemore: yeah we are meeting later he wants us to talk business

Chioma: oh that's wonderful. All the best hey and little did i know he was one of my biggest customers

Lovemore: small world dear

Chioma: indeed

Lovemore: so do you mind going for dinner just as the two of us tonight?

Chioma: you like me right Mr K?

Lovemore: (clenched his teeth) guilty as charged

Chioma: (chuckled) you need to finalize your divorce first before moving on with anyone and pray to God to give you a loving and honest partner and also take time for yourself

Lovemore: wow what a soothing way of turning a guy down

Chioma: (laughed) im glad i did not hurt your feelings. I like you a lot but your son likes my niece so you and i can't happen

Lovemore: he what?

Chioma: i saw how they looked at one another last night and how he was gentle with her. He really likes her so im thinking let's allow the children that chance of exploring this thing of dating

Lovemore: where does that put us? Bathong how

can Lucas do this to me?

Chioma: (chuckled) you know you can't control feelings. You and i are perfect as friends Mr K

Lovemore: as hard as it's going to be just friends with you i will do my level best the last thing i want is to lose you

Chioma: you and i were brought together for a reason and nothing will ever come between us. We can do that dinner tonight as friends

Lovemore: as long as i get to spend time with you (they laughed)

Chioma: let me drive sir

Lovemore: alright have a great day hey stay winning

Chioma: you too

They hung up as Chioma smiled humming while Lovemore sighed...

Lovemore: yeah neh but Lucas though why did he



have to like Sundae i thought they were rivals at school. Or maybe her intelligence is what attracted him. (Scoffed) so my son likes someone it's about time we sat down and had a conversation about this

He laughed alone not believing it.

In Rasesa...

Vusi gave Victor his porridge in the bedroom and closed him inside as he slowly ate up with his hand shaking. He had no choice but to fight to feed himself because there was no one who was going to feed him. Not a day passed without him wishing to see his daughter. How? He didn't know as well. Out in the kitchen Vusi joined Maki as they had their english breakfast...

Maki: are you not hung over?

Vusi: ah come on mommy those beers weren't a lot  
(they laughed)

Maki: is he eating?

Vusi: i believe he is

Maki: it's not like he has a choice anyway. (Sipped her juice and wiped her mouth with a napkin) how far are you with finding Maya? (Sighed rolling her eyes) just me saying her name makes my stomach turn

Vusi: (laughed) come on mommy you have to make sure that you build some sort of liking towards her because she's our next meal ticket

Maki: yeah well i guess you are right

Vusi: of course i am mommy but im still trying to reach out to her. I sent her a message request on facebook but she ignored it and blocked me

Maki: mxm abo ore ke rate motho a dira one matlakala ao? Wa ipona waitse (and you say i should tolerate someone doing such nonsense? Who does she think she is)

Vusi: ao mommy ao tlhe mo its hwarele. I went through her profile she's a good looking woman

Maki: excuse me?

Vusi: nnya not in that way

Maki: so you can say another woman is beautiful in front of me?

Vusi: sorry mommy ao (he said kissing her hand)

Maki: let me see her

Vusi: like i said she blocked me unless we search her with your account and try to talk to her through it

Maki: still no problem and again im a woman so she will definitely respond

Vusi: my point exactly

Maki: get to it then what are you waiting for?

Vusi: (lick his fingers) bring your phone

She gave it to him and searched Maya's account

and showed Maki her profile picture...

Maki: ebile she has children she definitely has some money. Wait she says she studied PR and Political sciences. (Smiled) Oh we have hit a jackpot baby let's go for it

Vusi: we are within

He chuckled sending her a message request while Maki smiled. Meanwhile at Molepolole police station Maya's phone reported the notification as she checked and dragged the message head down...

Keneilwe: your phone is always busy

Maya: i will see to the message later now we have some business to take care of

Titus: i still can't believe what you just told me

Maya: wait until you hear it from the horse's mouth

They headed in with Keneilwe walking behind them with a nice kept German cut bleached with a cream white colour, Maya did some simple face beat on her as she wore blue skinny jeans, a floral blouse, sandals with a cute nail art on her finger and toe nails. They spoke to the station commander as he took them to one of the interrogation rooms. They took their seats while an officer came with Rona...

Rona: where are you taking me? You guys honestly like moving us up and down without...

She froze as her heart skipped a beat seeing Keneilwe with her children...

Keneilwe: (smiled) hello sis

Just her voice made Rona's breath cut as she staggered back and fell on her bums...

^

^

^

^

^

Like. React. Comment. Share

[09/03, 15:12] : A KEPT WOMAN

49

Officer: nnya nkuku ema fela ka maoto (no old lady stand up)

Rona: ke tsewa ke sedidi ke tlhoka ba bongaka (im feeling dizzy i need a doctor)

Officer: i will ask them to bring you water please stand up and go take your seat

That moment Maya and Titus quietly sat back looking at her while Keneilwe smiled...

Keneilwe: there's no need for theatrics Rona my children and i want the truth

Hearing those words made her heart race even more as she held her chest still on the floor massaging her chest...

Rona: i think im going to have a heart attack (she started to breath heavily)

Maya: ok Rona no matter what you do you will never run from this so please save the show for someone who cares

Rona: o bua le nna jalo Maya (are you talking to me like that Maya)

Maya: yes and honestly speaking you are starting to annoy me and you are going to make me say things i don't want to say so please Rona we are not here for your free show

Titus: and the time she did all the things she did she wasn't acting like this infact she was so overjoyed

with no care whatsoever. Now that the tables have turned she wants to put up an act no woman stand up

Rona: bana ke lona kele godisitse (i raised you kids)

Maya: wena Rona? O godisa bo mang? (You? Raise who) You abused us and took away our lives now stand up and answer for your doings

Officer: Rona Moeti stand up

Rona: (sighed) i think im paralysed

Maya: how i wish that was the truth. Rona should i come help you up?

Rona: what do you people want from me? Can you please leave me alone

Keneilwe: who did you bury as me Rona? (She kept quiet) Rona i asked you a question (she still kept quiet)

Titus: Rona are you going to answer the question or not?

Rona: i don't owe anyone of you any answers you are wasting your time



Maya: mme kana you are just wasting your time because wether you like it or not you are going to reveal who you made us mourn making us think that she was our aunt an aunt who happens to be our mother. Rona how vile can you be? To steal your own sister's children for your own selfish reasons all for your useless daughter? Where is she now? In the same cell as you. Do you see what having a dark heart does and trust you me this is only the beginning. Rona you almost killed me and my children. You have made me hurt people who cared about me! (Stood up) i lost jobs after jobs all because of you Rona. My future was hanging on a thread all because of you. Why? (She said going to her)

Keneilwe: baby wait

Maya: no mama honestly speaking im angry with this witch im mad at her and i wish she could burn in hell but what use will it be when she's capable of sharing a bed with the devil (Rona looked down embarassed) you are yet to soak in embarassment Rona because the God i swerve never leaves no

stone unturned and trust you me Rona he's going to unleash the worst on you and your daughter. Akere lona you enjoy gambling with people's lives you will learn the consequences of that my dear. Speak up!

Officer: ma'am please calm down. Rona can you please stand up and talk to your family why are you insisting on causing a scene? (She just kept quiet)

Titus: really Rona is that what you are going to do now? Keep quiet? (She didn't respond)

Keneilwe: Rona all we need is answers and we will be out of your way (she kept quiet)

Officer: ok good people we are not going spend the whole day here while someone doesn't want to talk

Maya: why won't you say anything Rona? You had so much to say especially to me all these years and now that the truth has come out you have suddenly gone mute? Wow

Officer: Rona stand up (she just sat there)

Maya: (scoffed) you know what guys let's go if you think you are going to keep quiet forever then you

should think again. There will be a time when you will have no choice but to speak up

She clicked her tongue leading the way out as Titus and their mother followed her...

Officer: Ms Moeti are you going to stand up or should we help you?

Rona: im able to that on my own

Officer: oh so you can talk?

Rona: mxm

She said standing up as the officer shook his head escorting her back to their cell. Meanwhile in the car Keneilwe and her children could not believe it as Maya drove out...

Maya: Rona is honestly unbelievable

Titus: for someone with a runny mouth like hers im shocked she couldn't even say one word

Keneilwe: well i kind of expected it. She now knows the whole truth is out because i can talk

Maya: and to think this is far from over. Her little tricks of not saying anything are going to end as soon as she stands in front of the judge. I want to go to the office when we get to Gaborone kana im supposed to be enjoying my first week as a PR Manager but no im busy running behind witches (scoffed shaking her head) Rona has always made my life a living hell

Titus: but it has all come to an end now it's time for her to get the taste of her own medicine. Lesedi is going to die hearing this. Now i see why she never liked those two

Maya: she has always seen through them shame but we were too blinded to see it. It's not like we didn't see it i don't know how to describe what was happening to us. Have you ever seen something knowing that it's not good for you but you keep

going back to it, that's how it was with us and those witches.

Keneilwe: and i want all that's mine back

Maya: the car as well?

Keneilwe: no silly (they laughed) but i want a new car

Maya: don't worry ma we are taking our lives back.

Titus i would love to invite you to church on Sunday.

The amazing man of God i told you about is the leader of the church maybe you will get your deliverance then

Titus: and im bringing my woman and child

Keneilwe: i want to see my grandchild

Maya: do you still remember how to drive?

Keneilwe: it has been 16 years Maya and a lot has changed yes i can still sit behind the wheel but these new roads are confusing and again i still have to work on my license again

Maya: oh yeah. No you will drive with Titus and the kids i will come get you guys after work

Keneilwe: where is she from again?

Titus: Moshupa they are there now

Keneilwe: ok but you know we can't go there empty handed right?

Maya: you want to spoil the baby already?

Keneilwe: she must know she has an amazing grandmother in me

They laughed and continued to catch up while Maya stepped on the accelerator a little. Back at the police station Rona clicked her tongue sitting up while Precious curved her lips folding her arms...

Precious: yet you were busy laughing at me. Look at you now

Rona: we are doomed Precious

Precious: where is your mighty power Rona huh?  
Hewe-hewe mama knows best mama knows best  
like what the fuck

Rona: would you just shut up!

Precious: no Rona you failed, you failed us, you failed me, you failed your grand daughter. You are a damn failure

Rona: say one more word Precious one more word and i will mix you with these walls. How is she able to speak?

Precious: because your stupid doctor had no powers Rona that's why!

Rona: don't you dare insult Mmaditaola like that. That woman fought for us

Precious: if she fought enough we wouldn't be here today

Rona: if she didn't fight you would have never had the life you had Precious

Precious: we need to tell the truth

Rona: excuse me?

Precious: i want to be with Lovemore

Rona: you need to forget about that foolish man.

We need to think of what we are going to say in court about Keneilwe

Precious: what will you say Rona? You were caught red handed

Rona: there has to be a way Precious, Rona Moeti won't go down without a fight, hell no i refuse, i refuse Precious

She heaved a huge sigh and stood up pacing around their cell while Precious leaned on the bunk and shook her head looking at her with her lips curved...

Precious: you are wasting your time

Rona: just shut it

She clicked her tongue and continued to pace up and down.



In Ramotswa...

As soon as her mind went back to its sober state Patience remembered that she had a child as she quickly woke up and looked on her side to no one...

Patience: Duncan? (Cleared her sinuses) Duncan?  
(She checked the time and it was just after 9am)  
Duncan? (She said getting out of bed) last night was just a mess you (yawned) Duncan man!?

She put on her slippers and stretched clearing her sinuses again going to the living room while calling her son. He was not there as she went to the kitchen but he was not there either. She checked the bathroom and he was not there as she sighed going to her sister's room...

Patience: Kgomots o? Kgomots o!?

Kgomots o: hmm

Patience: where is Duncan?

Kgomots o: (inaudible)....

Patience: Kgomots o wake up man (she shook her)

Kgomots o: eish Patience why are you being like this?  
Can you please leave me alone

Patience: where's Duncan

Kgomots o: i don't know doesn't he sleep with you?

Patience: he's not in bed

Kgomots o: maybe he's playing outside

Patience: mxm you must wake up so that we clean  
the house and yard

She said dragging herself out and frowned to the  
unlocked door...

Patience: imagine if thieves came in here or Duncan  
opened for himself (went out) Duncy? J unior?

She said going around the house calling him but there was no sign of him but a lot of beer tins and bottles as the neighbour stood by the fence...

Woman: finally you are awake

Patience: (chuckled) morning ma have you seen Duncan?

Woman: no my love i haven't

Patience: ao where's this child kante

Woman: maybe he left with that woman's kids to the tuckshop

Patience: he never plays with them

Woman: you never know kids when they are bored

Patience: Duncan would rather watch tv. Are you sure you haven't seen him around the yard?

Woman: no my dear and you know im always the first to wake up

Patience: hee banna. Ok or maybe he's hiding in the house kana Duncan can be dramatic sometimes

Woman: yeah go check him

She sighed going back to the house calling him...

Patience: i don't have time to play with you Duncan  
get out from wherever you are

Kgomots o: do you really have to shout like this?

Patience: i think Duncan is not around Kgomots o.  
Duncan!?

Kgomots o: maybe he went to play. You know he  
likes the boys from the 3rd yard after ours

Patience: ija let me go check him there

Reality was starting to kick in as she rushed to the  
yard while her sister went to the kitchen to look for  
left overs clearing her sinuses as well. Patience  
arrived at the yard and found the old man and  
woman having tea with their grand kids playing...

Patience: good morning

Woman: hello dear

Patience: have you see Duncan?

Woman: no my child. My children even went to call him to invite him to come play with them but they said no one opened for them so they came back

Patience: (heart skipped) bathong where's this child

Man: you were having fun last night neh

Patience: (chuckled) ee rra. Ma are you sure you haven't seen him?

Woman: yes my girl. Is everything ok?

Patience: (swallowed as her heart raced) i think my son is missing

Woman: no Patience it can't be. Maybe he's hiding in the house

Patience: i checked before coming here and he's not

Woman: ngwanaka do you know the rate at which children go missing in this country these days

Patience: no my son can't go missing

Man: you need to go to the police right now my child. We will ask around the neighbourhood for you while you go there

Patience: ao Modimo (oh Lord) this can't be happening (she ran off back to their yard)

Man: botagwa (excessive drinking)

Woman: and it's said that this child is her boss's child

Man: are you serious?

Woman: yes, she slept with her boss well it's rumours i don't know how true it is

Man: maybe the wife took him since it looks like she's no longer working. Maybe the wife found out and fired her then used yesterday's opportunity to take the child

Woman: we women though at times. We tend to do foolish things. How do you sleep with your boss?

Man: men are also perverts my wife how do you go after another woman knowing you are married?

Let's just hope it's not true

Woman: yeah neh. Let's finish up and help her spread the word

They sipped their tea while at the road Patience ran to the police station while her sister stood by the front door looking on...

Kgomots o: where are you Duncan? Yoh

In Kgang T&T...

Maya: so yeah we left her there without even saying a single word

Joshua: at least you guys know the truth. Imagine if your mother couldn't speak

Maya: yeah hey but we want to know who the person we buried was. Kana that woman looked exactly like mama

Joshua: or maybe your mother had a twin

Maya: i doubt that. Where would the twin be all the time?

Joshua: yeah neh but if you say she looked exactly like your mother that could be the only explanation

Maya: you are going to make me think a lot now

Joshua: well think about it love it's the only thing that makes sense but we will never know until Rona speaks up

Maya: and the fact that she kept quiet raises a few hairs (thoughtfully sat back) what if you are right babe? What if she really had a twin

Joshua: but then how come you know nothing about the twin?

Maya: what if Rona is a version of her mother?

Joshua: we are going to burst our heads open with this let me get back to work

Maya: no Rona has to come out with the truth

Joshua: i agree with you (someone knocked)



Maya: come in

Alexander: good morning

Mr T: hello

Maya: oh hi what a pleasant surprise please sit

Joshua: you are welcome.

Both: thank you

Maya: what can i do for you?

Alexander: i need to talk to you my girl

Maya: oh ok

Joshua: let me excuse you guys. See you later

Maya: no problem (he left) what's going on ma?  
Why didn't you just call? The doctor said you must rest

Alexander: what i want to talk to you about can't be said over a call

Maya: o-kay. You are scaring me now

Alexander: the day of the attack

Maya: yes?

Alexander: did you touch me maybe?

Maya: my emotions were all over the place but i think i did because the blouse i had on had some blood on it

Alexander: (sighed) you need to go to the hospital my child

Maya: (frowned) why?

Alexander: i have HIV

Maya: what!?

Alexander: yes im so sorry that you have been exposed to that but the sooner you go to the clinic the better

Maya: (blinked) so i might get infected?

Alexander: not if they put you on Pre-Exposure Prophylaxis commonly known as PrEp. It will help in lowering the chances of you getting infected. You know it can't be detected right there and then. You have to wait for about a month to three

Maya: oh ok let me get going right away

Alexander: once again im so sorry my child

Maya: no no its ok ma you don't have to apologise.  
We never knew this would happen and again we  
were still getting to know one another so you  
wouldn't have disclosed such information first hand  
as if we are partners so it's ok let's just pray that i  
don't get infected and even if i do i wouldn't blame  
you. Yes it's going to be heart wrenching but HIV is  
not a death sentence

Alexander: thank you for understanding

Maya: not a problem let me go talk to my boss and  
leave

She led the way out as they followed her.

In Ramotswa...

A shaking Patience took a sip of water and punched  
in Duncan's number. She swallowed and sighed  
looking up...

Police: mma can you make the call (she did)

Duncan: Patience?

Patience: i think Duncan is missing

Duncan: (stood up) what!?

Patience: we woke up to him not around in the house (burst into tears) i looked everywhere

Duncan but didn't find him

Duncan: where are you now Patience?

Patience: at the police station Duncan please help

Duncan: stay there im coming now

He hung up while Patience shook her head crying...

Officer: but my lady who do you think could be behind this whole thing?

Patience: (thought about it and stopped crying)

Lorna, that woman knows where my child is. Officer

Lorna is the one who took my child go and arrest her now!

^

^

^

^

^

Like. React. Comment & Share

[09/03, 15:13] : A KEPT WOMAN

50

Duncan grabbed his car keys, phone and wallet running out and bumped into Joshua...

Joshua: woah what's the rush for?

Duncan: Patience just called me

Joshua: Patience, really?

Duncan: yes Joshua our child is missing

Joshua: are you being serious right now?

Duncan: yes she said she woke up to him not around i guess she was too drunk to mind him last night so im going there now she's at the police station

Joshua: drunk? On a Tuesday?

Duncan: it's a long story so all my calls will be diverted to you

Joshua: no problem

He rushed out while Joshua scoffed looking at him and went back to his office.

At the Police station...

Officer: who is Lorna?

Patience: my baby daddy's wife rra you better go

and arrest that woman right now (clicked her tongue) did she really think i was not going to think that she is the one who took her. Go now and arrest her

Officer: i can't arrest someone with no full details that prove that she's the one behind the whole thing.

Patience: she just found out that i slept with her husband and that we had a baby

Officer: so you messed around in someone's home?

Patience: this is not about me my son is missing here and the damn culprit is roaming the streets (sat back) she's going to know who i am not when it comes to my child

Officer: what if you are wrong?

Patience: really? Really now officer? I just gave you someone who has enough motive on a silver platter and you are still asking me questions?

Officer: i need you to think of the repercussions you might face if you are wrong

Patience: that woman is scared of losing her meal

ticket so she would do anything to get rid of anything that stands in her way

Officer: (sighed) i hear you but can't you think of anyone else apart from her?

Patience: no she's the only one with a bone to pick with me

Officer: oh ok. No heart broken boyfriend maybe?

Patience: what are you trying to imply?

Officer: im not trying to imply anything im just stating possible factors

Patience: there's no heart broken boyfriend here i said it's Lorna Duncan who took my son that's it

Officer: oh ok then let's wait for the father maybe there are other possible abductors he knows

Patience sat back dialing her sister.

At the Kavimba's...



Lucas greeted Nyasha who ignored him going upstairs as he looked back at her and shook his head proceeding down...

Lucas: hello granny

Kuziva: hello my son

Lucas: what's for breakfast

Kuziva: i made our traditional soft porridge

Lucas: ooh nice been long since i had that

Kuziva: when was the last time you had it?

Lucas: when i was in standard 4 i think

Kuziva: that's long but we can't say the same about your sister. The moment i mentioned porridge she carried her nose back upstairs

Lucas: (burst into laughter) come on granny be nice

Kuziva laughed going to the living room while Lucas

sat on the kitchen stool and put sugar and margarine in the porridge. His phone reported a text as he smiled responding...

Lucas: don't tell me you just woke up?

Sundae: no i have been doing my chores. I never touch my phone before doing anything

Lucas: please teach me that principle because the first thing i hold when i wake is my phone. I just got out of the shower now † ♂

Sundae: have you seen the time? you need to change that

Lucas: maybe you can motivate me

Sundae: a grown man like you? every man for himself please

Lucas: ouch

Sundae: but you seriously need to change that. My routine everytime i wake up is read the bible, pray, shower, clean my room, the living room and the

kitchen then make food then hold my phone after washing the dishes i used for breakfast

Lucas: so much discipline and order † ♂ you need to be messy a little

Sundae: well have you seen my aunt?

Lucas: yeah hey. Anyway im a guy and you are a lady so i believe you know the equations never balance

Sundae:           you are so silly

Lucas: what are you doing later?

Sundae: what time is later?

Lucas: let's say around lunch?

Sundae: nothing

Lucas: ok wanna grab something to eat maybe?

† ♂

Sundae: yeah i see no problem with that

Lucas: cool i will text you the place in a few minutes

Sundae: cool     im going to study a little now

Lucas: ok im only able to study properly at night

Sundae: ok. See you in a bit don't forget to text the location

Lucas: sure

She reacted to the message and headed to her bedroom while Lucas smiled going through some cool places for their lunch date. Meanwhile in his room Saint scrolled through his timeline on Facebook and stopped by People you may know profiles. He slid through them and frowned seeing Sundae's profile...

Saint: where did i see this chick (he thought for a few seconds) oh yeah the regional debate competition when she wiped the floor with everyone (he opened her profile) oh wow she's good looking

He said smiling going through her photos and then decided to send her a friend request...

Apple: (opened) stop looking at girls and come help me with something

Saint: learn to knock geez

He grunted following her out while she laughed at him.

At the hospital...

Dr: as you can see your results are negative but you will come back after 20 days for another test

Maya: ok

Dr: do not forget to take these pills everyday ok

Maya: yes doc

Dr: and in that 20 days make sure you are cautious and do not engage in unprotected sex

Maya: i got that

Dr: and please if you have a partner tell him or her about this

Maya: i will. Thank you so much

Dr: no problem you may go

She took her card and bottle of pills leaving as a message reported on her phone...

Maya: this woman though (responded) good day my lady

Maki: Vusi! Vusi a message just came in

Vusi: oh ok. Hi my lady. (Responded) how are you doing my lady?

Maya: good thanks and yourself?

Vusi: im good. I can see you are a lady who really loves and takes good care of herself

Maya: oh thank you

Vusi: do you mind sharing your beauty tips?

Maya: it's nothing fancy or out of the ordinary  
honestly

Vusi: oh i see. Sorry to bother you like this but i sell  
organic beauty products so i thought maybe you  
would be intrested in trying a few out

Maya: thank you for the kind offer but i have already  
met up with someone who also deals with organic  
products im going to start the process of testing  
them soon

Vusi: mxm. (Responded) oh ok

Maya: but thank you my lady. Let me drive but you  
can send me photos of your products maybe there's  
something i would like from you and not the other  
pers on

Vusi: oh i will do that. Thank you

Maya: bye. I will be in touch

She threw her phone on the passenger seat and  
drove off while Vusi smiled...

Maki: are we in?

Vusi: almost

Maki: what do you mean by almost? I want action

Vusi time is not on our side

Vusi: i told her you are selling organic beauty products so you should ask your friend to send you a few pictures of her products so that we send them to Maya

Victor: (by the bedroom door) did you just say Maya

Maki: hey wena what are you doing there? Are you not supposed to be in the bedroom?

Victor: i want to use the toilet. Young man what did you just say about my daughter? Is she coming here?

Maki: Vusi take this useless thing to the toilet before he annoys me

Vusi: ao mommy...

Maki: now Vusi!

Vusi: yoh ok



He took Victor to the bathroom while Maki took her phone and went through the conversation with Maya. She smiled and called her friend.

At the Police station...

Duncan paced behind an officer leading him to their boss's office where he found him and Patience. Patience jumped in his arms as he frowned while the officer sat back shocked...

Patience: she took him Duncan, she took our son

Duncan: (frowned) who? And please let go of me  
(the officer held back his laugh)

Patience: really Duncan? Our son is missing and you are being cold towards me?

Duncan: im a married man Patience. Who did you say took J unior?

Patience: Lorna, your wife took my child and i want him now

Duncan: really now? Where would she get the chance to do that? Lorna might be angry about what happened between us but she would never stoop that low

Patience: oh so you are going to speak for her now?

Duncan: yes because i was with her all night while you partied all night Patience

Patience: how...mxm, Duncan she could have sent people to take him

Officer: wait did you just say party?

Patience: officer he's just...

Duncan: yes officer imagine on a Tuesday

Officer: ma'am do you know that you can be arrested for negligence? Your parenting rights will be taken away from you within a blink of an eye

Patience: people my child is missing here!

Duncan: he wouldn't be if you were a good mother

and you better pray we find him with no scratch because you would know who i am. Officer what's the lead?

Officer: the only lead we have is your wife Mr Duncan. I know, i know it's hard to believe but we can't ignore that she's the only one with motive here

Patience: exactly

Duncan: would you shut up!? Officer i understand what you are saying but my wife would never do such a thing to a child.

Patience: she would because she doesn't know the pain of pregnancy and birth

Duncan: wow Patience

Patience: what? It's the truth. Your barren horse took my child and she's going to pay

Officer: ok let's all calm down. Mr Duncan we have no choice but to bring her in for questioning

Duncan: (sighed) ok officer but im telling you Lorna would never do something like this

Patience: you have been fed a love potion wena

that's why you can't think straight. Officer go and take that woman in. I want my son and i want him now

Officer: we are not going to take anyone in we are going to interrogate her in her own house and you are both coming with me

Duncan: does she really have to come?

Officer: yes sir. Come

He took his keys as Patience followed him to the car while Duncan sighed going to his. He wanted to warn Lorna so bad but he didn't want to give the police any more reason to think she could be involved.

At Tania's house...

She sang along to the music playing from her earphones while laying on her back in her room with her feet in the air. She scrolled on her timeline and

came across a post about the bus accidents. She frowned seeing Joshua's name and took off her earphones sitting up...

Tania: what the fuck? Wait, (sneered) "...and the owner of Kgang Travel and tours, Mr Joshua Kgang confirmed that all families of the 65 deceased are going to be given food hampers costing up to P1000 each family..." wait that's (went to her calculator) a whole 65K? (Sneered) this guy, how dare he say to me that he's a bus driver while he owns a whole travel and tours company? No man no

She said going to her whatsapp and searched for her chat with Joshua and found it. She opened it and contemplated the thought of sending him a message. She exhaled and decided to just send the message...

Tania: hi

She sat back on her bed and waited for a response while in his office Joshua frowned to the message and went back to his call...

Mr Kgang: Joshua?

Joshua: sorry dad a message just reported on my phone i will see to it later it's not that important

Mr Kgang: ok like i was saying your mother and i will be leaving to the US soon

Joshua: no dad you can't go now

Mr Kgang: but we have to check on the house i just bought her

Joshua: no dad wait

Mr Kgang: wait for what Joshua?

Joshua: papa who's going to look after your livestock? You know Stephen and i are always busy we have no time to be checking on it from time to time

Mr Kgang: i have herd men who have been working with me since you boys were young i trust them to do a good job

J oshua: what if they steal from you?

Mr Kgang: they would never do that. I take good care of them for them to even think of stealing from me so we are going my boy

J oshua: (sighed) ok ok papa let me just say it

Mr Kgang: say what?

J oshua: the reason why i don't want you guys to go now is because i want you guys to send a request of marriage to the Moeti's

Mr Kgang: (smiled) that's my boy. Now you are talking

J oshua: so will you do that?

Mr Kgang: without a doubt my boy but are you sure?

J oshua: i have never been so sure about a woman in my life like i am with Maya dad. This woman is the perfect woman for me and i would hate it if i had to lose her to someone else. The sooner i put a ring

on it the better

Mr Kgang: ok then if you are certain that she's the woman for you then we shall do as you say. Your mother is going to be over the moon

Joshua: (laughed) i trust her to

Mr Kgang: when should we do it?

Joshua: i will let you know once she has accepted my proposal

Mr Kgang: ok my boy. All the best ok

Joshua: thank you dad but i know the Kgang's are behind me so she's going to accept it

They laughed hanging up while Joshua went through his pictures with Maya and the kids. He chose one and posted it on his whatsapp status captioning it...

"My smile is always wider than the ocean everyday when i knock off because i know i will be going to a



warm home . God keep them for me"

Tania saw the status and curved her lips sending him a message again...

Tania: hi. (She waited for a response but never got any) you and i belong together no matter how many times you are going to ignore me. You are mine and im yours

At the Duncan's...

The police and Duncan drove in and went inside while in the kitchen Lorna frowned...

Patience: mmh there she is take her ebile i want my recipe book. You thief. Where is my...

Officer: yoh mma can you please calm down

Lorna: officer what can i do for you? Duncan?

Officer: ma'am this woman's son has gone missing and she believes you know where he could be so i would like to ask you a few questions

Lorna's mood instantly dampened as she looked at Patience and then Duncan shaking her head not believing what she just heard...

^

^

^

^

^

Like. React. Comment & Share

[09/03, 15:13] : A KEPT WOMAN

51

Lorna: questions about the missing child?

Patience: yes Lorna when did you become deaf?

Lorna: dear i wasn't talking to you

Patience: well im talking to you

Officer: are you going to let me do my job or not?

Patience: officer stop wasting time with talking and tell this woman to bring back my child. (Pointed at her) i see you are not satisfied with the time you spent in jail wena

Lorna: are you going to threaten and point your fingers at me, in my house? Wow, officer please take a seat

Officer: thank you. Patience i know and understand that you are worried about your child but please allow us to do our job. If you are not careful your actions are going to jeopardise the chances of finding your son

Duncan: first of all she's nothing but an irresponsible mother who drinks on a tuesday

Patience: let's start there officer how did you know i was drinking because i didn't say a thing to you?

Did you guys plan this? Are you trying to build a perfect family with my son?

Lorna: officer will you ask away because i have a lot to do in my house

Officer: Patience i asked you to calm down

Patience: no these people know where my child is and they are going to bring him out. No child of mine is going to be used for some rituals hell no. Do you know the pain of giving birth? (The officer sighed giving up) im talking to you! Of course you don't know that's why you see no problem in killing a small child. Wena Duncan how stupid can you be? Your own child and you let this woman fool you?  
Sies

Lorna: i might not know the pain of giving birth but at least i know what it means to treasure the things you know you can never replace. I might have been hindered the chance to have biological kids but im certain im a better mother than you will ever be.

Officer last night i was in my home with my husband. He came and told me that this woman

asked 3k from him saying they are out of groceries and toiletries. Knowing that he has a son with her he had no choice but to send the money because a child can't stay hungry and dirty while the father looks good everyday and sleeps with a full stomach. I too didn't have a problem because i know he has a child to fend for and again 3k is not the kind of money one would jump over cliffs for, not to insult people who value such an amount. I was shocked when my daughter told me that one of her schoolmates who live closer to Patience called her and told her that Patience was having a party. I even told my husband officer

Patience: you see they are even sending people to spy on me

Lorna: it was just an innocent call infact my daughter's friend called to ask her if Patience is no longer working for us and then told my daughter about the party. Yes Patience did what she did with my husband and of course im angry but why would take my anger out on an infant? Why would i put a child in such trauma? Patience you better look at

me and look at yourself my dear we are on different levels i would never stoop on a lower level just to prove a point hell no. If there's anyone i would unleash my wrath on is these two officer not a child. A child that doesn't even know my name, im not desperate. I don't cause pain to people for fun my dear that's your kind of meal not mine (she said sitting back)

Officer: thank you for your honesty Mrs Duncan we will definitely get to the bottom of this

Patience: what's that supposed to mean?

Officer: we are scraping Mrs Duncan off the suspect list

Patience: excuse me? Monna wa lepodisi this woman took my child

Officer: you should sit down and think about this. Let's go back home

Patience: go back home? Officer...

Lorna: im honestly going to call the police and have you arrested for trespassing Patience

Patience: (clicked) o bona wena this is far from over.  
I want my son

She led the way out as the officer shook his head following her. Lorna looked at Duncan who sighed rubbing his face...

Lorna: are you being serious right now Duncan?

Duncan: im so sorry. I wanted to warn you but i didn't want to jinx things

Lorna: next time when you decide to cheat on me bring a list so that i can help you choose because wow you have honestly degraded this whole house. You better have her arrested for negligence. Call Alexander and ask her to ask her private investigators to start looking for the child.

Duncan: ee mma (yes ma'am)

Lorna: you call yourself a mother but you can drink on a Tuesday forgetting that you have a four year old. Mxm

She said going to the kitchen and continued with what she was doing while Duncan called Mrs Taolo.

At Kgang Travel and tours...

Joshua threw a few raisins in his mouth and hummed looking through recreational places. A message reported on his phone as he frowned taking it...

Joshua: who's this person busy sending me hi's (responded) good day how may i be of help?

Tania: hey Jo would you like to grab something to eat?

Joshua: who im i talking to again?

Tania: wow Joshua really, you don't remember me?

Joshua: that's why i asked who you are † ♂



Tania: men † ♂ it's Tania

Joshua: Tania? i don't remember a Tania

Tania: so you are going to act like you don't know me? We meet on a dating app and went out

Joshua: (laughed out loud) oh you. Hello howzit

Tania: shee what's wrong with you?

Joshua: dude we met like a month ago so you shouldn't be surprised

Tania: dude? Ao rra

Joshua: if you don't mind i was still held up so i can't chat for long

Tania: so are you willing to go out for lunch with me?

Joshua: no

Tania: ouch

Joshua: what is it? You want me to lie to you?

Tania: you don't do that to a lady

Joshua: but you can do that to a man. Look Tanzania

or Tania im busy. We'll talk some other time. Maybe

He scoffed putting his phone away as the door opened...

Joshua: so we don't knock now?

Maya: what are you trying to hide in here? (She looked around as they laughed)

Joshua: come in babe. How did it go?

Maya: they gave me these pills and said i should come back in 20 days

Joshua: ok how does that make you feel?

Maya: im a bit anxious but i will try get it off my mind by keeping myself busy

Joshua: alright love maybe this is just a lesson for you to learn more about trusting the process

Maya: why do you always say the right things?

Joshua: well i was born this way baby (they laughed)  
i have a request for you

Maya: yes?

Joshua: i think it's time we took things up a notch a bit (Maya's heart skipped) please move into the main bedroom with me?

Maya: are you being serious right now? Guy im here thinking you are about to take out a small box

Joshua: ah women (they laughed) but im serious babe

Maya: you know what this means right?

Joshua: i know love but i want us to grow our chemistry and no we won't be doing the nasty especially now that you are waiting to test

Maya: well we can still do the nasty but we more caution

Joshua: i want to get totally naked with you Maya (he smiled)

Maya: bathong Joshua these things start off slowly first

Joshua: i love my meat raw (they laughed) im joking. I get your point love but im in no rush to that like i said i just want us to grow the chemistry between us and get more comfortable with one another that one will happen when it happens and i think i should take the pills as well

Maya: i was about to say the same thing but yeah i would be glad to move in the main bedroom with you (she smiled)

Joshua: you know your smile is my weakness Maya

Maya: (laughed) let me get back to work i have an assignment to finish up

Joshua: im going to report you for seducing the boss

Maya: (unbuttoned the top of her shirt revealing her cleavage and smiled) is this enough to give you more reason to report me

Joshua: (swallowed) Maya

She laughed buttoning the shirt up again and left

while Joshua sat back biting his lower lip with a smile on his face...

Joshua: damn this woman

At Lewis's house...

He drank his pills and reached for his phone calling Bianca...

Bianca: eish (answered) hey choma

Lewis: Choma o raya eng okare o raa seboko se se gopang ka mpa jaana

Bianca: ao rra

Lewis: you know how much i hate being called that. Anyway this is not a social call. It's a call to remind you that we are just a few days to 2 weeks dear

Bianca: Lewis...

Lewis: i don't want stories Bianca. I gave you more than enough time

Bianca: rra i know i owe you so im going to pay

Lewis: on time at that or else im sending debt collectors your way

Bianca: what has gotten into you?

Lewis: not when it comes to my hard earned money

Bianca especially that you even lied to me. You should have told me the truth so that we sit down and come up with a payment plan but no you decided to make a fool out of Lewis

Bianca: i will pay you rra

Lewis: oh you are going to love. Im going to fax a document to your office tomorrow sign it and fax it back

Bianca: what document is it?

Lewis: you will see when it arrives

Bianca: so you don't trust me that i will pay you back?

Lewis: kafo o neng o nyonyoba ka teng maloba (the way you were being sneaky the other day) i no longer trust you dear

Bianca: ijo go siame rra (bye)

Lewis: sure

He hung up while Bianca threw her phone on the table and shook her head out of options. She contemplated on the thought of calling Maya but decided not to.

In Ramotswa...

Patience screamed as she cut her finger with a knife and put it in her mouth sucking the blood...

Patience: yeses man

Kgomots'o: are you ok?

Patience: i just cut myself with a knife

Kgomots o: let me see

Patience: im fine Kgomots o just leave me alone

Kgomots o: but im trying to help

Patience: at least do something to find my son.  
Akere you were busy drinking the money last night  
not giving a shit about him

Kgomots o: that's unfair and you know it

Patience: mxm

Kgomots o: have you ever thought that maybe  
Onkabetse has something to do with this?

Patience: really now Kgomots o? Out of all people  
and you think of that useless piece of trash?

Kgomots o: come on Patience Onkabetse was never  
ok with the fact that you left him for Duncan and  
you know the things he said about you when you  
were pregnant with J unior

Patience: it's been way too long Kgomots o.  
Onkabetse has moved on the people who know



where my son is are those two snakes in Gaborone  
Kgomots'o: just tell the police about him so that we  
are certain it's not him

Patience: i need a plaster

Kgomots'o: Patience im talking to you

Patience: Kgomots'o lesa go gowa naga please  
(stop spewing nonsense)

She said going to her bedroom while Kgomots'o  
shook her head. Meanwhile at his grandmother's  
house Onkabetse sat back as a crying Duncan  
refused to eat...

Duncan: i want my mother

Onkabetse: eat first then i will take you home (he  
shook crying) so you want to stay hungry?

Duncan: i want my dad

Onkabetse: nywa nywany nyway nywanya (i want  
my dad) you are going to annoy me now dad wa

selo mang ka (dad my foot)

Duncan: they are going to find me and...

Onkabets e: hey, shut up!

He swallowed as his heart skipped while his tears rolled down.

Back at Kgang T&T...

He copied Lewis's number from his profile and dialed him hoping it was the working one and it was...

Lewis: ga kena madi papa (i don't have money sir) if you are a scammer know that you have hit a dead end with me

Joshua: Lewis you are speaking to Joshua

Lewis: yoh bathong your voice

Joshua: (laughed) now i get why you are friends with Maya

Lewis: Maya?

Joshua: like i said im Joshua and i would like to meet up with you

Lewis: why?

Joshua: i can't say over the phone

Lewis: why do i feel like i can't trust you?

Joshua: how would you not trust Joshua Kgang?

Lewis: Joshua Kgang, as in Kgang Travel and tours?

Joshua: i didn't know if there was another

Lewis: bathong how does Maya know such people from high places

Joshua: she actually know people who are even in higher places

Lewis: and that girl owes me a plate full of data anyway, why do you want to meet again?

Joshua: (shook his head) Lewis i will text you the

place and time and don't worry it's nothing illegal

Lewis: will there be men?

Joshua: ah Lewis sharp i will text you

Lewis: no wait, J o i...

Joshua hung up on him and laughed dialing  
Mareledi.

THAT EVENING

In South Africa...

Tshepo got startled by Nale's scream from the toilet  
as he ran to her aid...

Tshepo: is everything ok?

Nale: im burning

Tshepo: what?

Nale: my pee is burning me and i can't pee properly

Tshepo: are you being serious right now?

Nale: yes and im pressed Tshepo (screamed in pain)  
please do something

Tshepo: ok let's go to the hospital

He said going in and helped her up from the toilet  
seat as he frowned seeing bits of blood in the  
toilet...

Tshepo: you will be fine don't worry

Nale: but it's so painful

Tshepo: sorry the doctors will know what to do

He took their valuables as they made their way out  
while Nale's pee burnt her more.

In Molepolole police station...

Precious saw a police officer pass as she jumped off the bed and checked if Rona was asleep...

Precious: Rona? Rona wake up, Rona?

She got no response and went to the bars...

Precious: psst! Psst officer (Rona opened her eyes)

Officer: what are you doing up at this time?

Precious: i need something from you

Officer: what?

Precious: please make sure that...(turned to Rona who quickly closed her eyes) make sure that i meet up with the station commander tomorrow

Officer: why? (Rona opened her eyes)

Precious: there's something i need to talk to him

about make sure it's before we go to court for our hearing

Officer: oh ok i will try

Precious: sure

The officer frowned looking at her and walked away while Precious turned with Rona closing her eyes. Precious went to Rona and stood besides her bed...

Precious: im sorry ma but i have to do this you have lived your life i still need to live mine. It's nothing personal

She said going up on her bed while Rona slowly opened her eyes again this time with a frown on her face. Was her daughter about to sign a deal with the devil? She asked herself.

^

^

^

^

^

Like. React. Comment & Share

[09/03, 15:13] : A KEPT WOMAN

52

An hour after Precious spoke to the officer Rona quietly sat up on her bed and looked at Precious who was fast asleep and snoring...

Rona: (quietly) i can't believe this young girl wants to do this to me after so much i have done for her and this is the thanks i get? I have risked my reputation for her to get a proper life. A life i thought she deserves little did i know this is what im going to get in return (softly scoffed) im going to show her who her mother is



She got off her bed and tip toed to the bars checking the coast and it was very quiet. She waited for another 5 minutes to make sure that the coast was clear then went to Precious's bed. In the darkness with the little light coming from the walk way she looked down on her daughter and shook her head...

Rona: you leave me no choice

She said quickly grabbing Precious by the neck as Precious woke up and gagged looking at her...

Precious: ma...

Rona used her other hand to cover her mouth and nose as Precious kicked trying to fight her off. Rona pressed her knee hard on Precious stomach making it even harder for her to breath. She bit her lower lip and hardened the grip on her daughter's neck as

she kicked and scratched her hands trying to get her off of her but for the little reputation she had left, Rona was not going to risk anything...

Rona: you left me no choice

She hardened the grip one more time as Precious lost all strength to fight as she slowly stopped moving. She closed her eyes as Rona let go off her...

Rona: i would rather have you in a comma than to let you do what you wanted to do (shouted) help! Help! Somebody help!

Two officers came running as Rona burst into tears...

Rona: please help my daughter

Officer: what happened here?

Rona: i heard some movements in my sleep and when i opened my eyes i saw her kicking and struggling to breath. Please help me i can't afford to lose my one and only daughter

The officers quickly opened as they went to Precious and checked her pulse...

Officer: call for medical help

Officer: can you feel anything?

Officer: it's faint, hurry up. Mma ware what happened

Rona: (crying with her hands on her head) i woke up and she was fighting to breath you can see her bed is a mess

Officer: (pressed her chest) ele gore does this usually ever happen?

Rona: no this is the first time

Officer: the medics are here

Four medical practitioners ran in and tried to resuscitate Precious but failed then took her away...

Rona: is my daughter ok?

Medic: we will be in contact

They ran out as the officers followed them out locking Rona in the cell. As soon as they disappeared she stopped crying and wiped her face...

Rona: i see you wanted to experience what Rona is capable of. You better think again before messing with me nana. It wouldn't be hard to take your life just as it was easy to take my sister's

She clicked her tongue and went back into bed sighing.

In South Africa...

After finally being able to pee Nale sighed sitting in front of the doctor...

Nale: dr what is wrong with me?

Dr: we are going to test your urine and blood to see what the problem could be. Most of the time this comes as a symptom of kidney failure

Nale: what?

Dr: yes ma'am but like i said we shall confirm through the test we are going to carry out

Nale: no this can't be i can't have a kidney failure

Dr: just don't overthink about the whole thing even if the results come back positive there are other ways you can get help like getting a donor that's if both kidneys are affected but if it's just one then you would be able to function with it

Nale: i just hope it's not that

Dr: but prepare yourself for anything.

Nale: so i can go right?

Dr: yes ma'am make sure to take your medication on time

Nale made her way out as Tshepo stood up from the benches. She told him what the doctor said as they made their way back to their hotel.

## THE FOLLOWING MORNING

On his way to work Duncan's phone rang as he changed lanes and answered...

Duncan: Mrs Taolo

Alexander: i hope im not disturbing

Duncan: not at all. Do you have anything for me?

Alexander: i do. My guys just called me and they found some information on who might have taken your son

Duncan: who?

Alexander: Patience's ex boyfriend his name is Onkabets e

Duncan: really?

Alexander: they are not yet certain but i have it on good authority that this guy had a mouthful to say to Patience the time she left him for you and when she fell pregnant. It is said that he said, i quote "you will never find peace as long as im alive" "im going to make your life a living hell and you will always remember me all the way to your grave" "if you think you are going to keep that man with a child then you have another thing coming. I hope it could die so that you learn your lesson" close quote. Please underline that he wished the child could die

Duncan: hee banna. So how did he say all this to her?

Alexander: through phone text messages and

Facebook messages. Also on Facebook he would react with angry emojis whenever Patience posted a picture of herself with the baby bump

Duncan: you know what let me call the police right away

Alexander: they are still trying to get his location because it looks like he's someone who moves around a lot so once they get his location you can call the police so that they don't have a hard time trying to trace him

Duncan: oh ok once you get the location let me know

Alexander: definitely i will ask them to speed up the process

Duncan: thank you

He hung up and scoffed shaking his head...

Duncan: she was asked Patience are you sure there's no bitter ex abo a rwala ditsebe a re no (and



she said no). What did i see in this woman? I have never met such an irresponsible and stupid woman in my life. Sies

At the Kavimba's...

Lucas woke up to his phone receiving a text message. He yawned and rubbed his eyes taking it...

Lucas: good morning

Sundae: don't tell me you just woke up

Lucas: literally

Sundae: to think that im done with my chores

Lucas: Sundae what time do you get up?

Sundae: as soon as my aunt leaves at 6 im up

Lucas: no man a normal person's day should start at 11am

Sundae: aaah that's half of the day gone

Lucas: like i said different views to life dear

Sundae: but anyway i just wanted to say thank you again for yesterday it was honestly fun

Lucas: you are welcome. Make sure to stick with me and i will take you places

Sundae: yeah right. We should do it again and this time around the bill will be on me

Lucas: watch me ordering everything i have never had in my life

Sundae: you will pay that bill mister yoh

Lucas: but you ladies want to get away with everything

Sundae: blame it on nature love

Lucas: did she just call me love? the most serious lady i have ever met in my entire life she addressed me as love? Wow the future is indeed bright

Sundae: what is wrong with you Lucas that is just a sincere word

Lucas: mbore gape Sontaga mbore gape  
(bore me again)

Sundae: did i hit a nerve?

Lucas: you know Setswana?

Sundae: come on dude

Lucas: (sent a voice note in a Nigerian accent) ok  
madam i hear you'o

Sundae: you are so silly. You have a nice  
morning voice though

Lucas: (he smiled) is it

Sundae: please get off bed and start your day we  
will talk later

Lucas: sure

He yawned and put his phone down while Sundae went to her facebook and noticed she had a friend request. She went through Saint's profile and accepted his while in his room Saint punched the air celebrating after he got the notification.

Downstairs at the Kavimba's Kuziva blocked Nyasha's way who was making her way up...

Nyasha: excuse me

Kuziva: let's sit down

Nyasha: i need to do something in my room

Kuziva: that thing can wait, come

Nyasha: i don't want to sit down with you

Kuziva: excuse me?

Nyasha: you heard me

Kuziva: (blinked) i what?

Nyasha: look old lady i don't have time to waste with you so please get out of my way i want to go up to my room and...

A slap landed across her face as she swallowed looking at her while holding her cheek...

Kuziva: come again. (She kept quiet) i said come again young girl (she swallowed) you are going to sit down and you are going to do so now. Move it (she just stood there as Kuziva clapped her hands) i said move it young girl

Nyasha sniffed and made her way to the lounge while Kuziva scoffed coming behind her...

Kuziva: do you know the money that built this house? Busy screaming my room my room while you don't even know where the cent of this money comes from. I need you to start learning some manners if you want tp be a part of this family

Nyasha: oh so you guys think you are doing me a favour by keeping me here?

Kuziva: what other choice do you have? Please enlighten because im willing to support that choice. Im only tolerating you because of my nephew if it weren't for that you would be in the streets right about now

Nyasha: oh so do you think he's going to support you treating me this way

Kuziva: oh trust me i wouldn't mind slapping you in front of him nor say all these in front of him. Instead of being an ungrateful spoilt brat you should be thankful that Lovemore still cares about you even after what your evil mother did to him. You are so lucky my son has a heart and i respect him. You could be in the same prison as your mother right now. From now on you are going to take part in household chores im not going to have a child who sits around and does nothing. Im not going to raise a girl child who thinks life revolves around the phone. Honestly speaking if it wasn't for the fact that you are not Lovemore's child i would be moving to Zimbabwe with you right now to teach you a thing about being a young girl. Now go change your bedding put them in the machine and wash them from there on we will be moving from bedroom to bedroom doing spring cleaning are we clear?

Nyasha: what!? I...

Kuziva: are we clear young girl?

Nyasha: but im still...

Kuziva: i could care less about what you are still doing. Get moving

Nyasha: is Lucas...

Lucas: (came down) what about me?

Kuziva: you better eat fast because the lawn and pool are waiting for you to clean

Lucas: granny i...

Kuziva: you know better than to talk while im talking. Im not going to have spoilt kids. Nyasha move it, Lucas be quick with eating and this thing of you waking up so late ends today. Nyasha!

Nyasha jumped up startled and headed to her bedroom while Lucas sighed taking his food.

THAT AFTERNOON

At a restaurant...

Joshua and Mareledi laughed after ordering as Lewis went in and looked around...

Joshua: that must be him

He waved as Lewis smiled and limped to their table...

Lewis: good day, ooh child you got soft hands

Joshua: can we tone it down a bit on making one another uncomfortable

Lewis: oh please. Hey darling o bona gake go lebile jaana mpha di vibes tsabo Mmamoruti (i just get a feeling that you must be a pastor's wife by looking at you) (Joshua laughed)

Mareledi: oh wow, hi but yes im a firm believer in Christ. Im a pastor's child



Lewis: iyo a pastor's child i bet my sins are better than yours. Let me tell you something about pastor's kids J oshua they are...

J oshua: ok ok Lewis you have introduced yourself enough please sit down and order (they laughed)  
Mareledi this is Lewis, Maya's old friend, Lewis this is Mareledi Maya's friend. She recently met her while working in this very same restaurant

Lewis: oh ok nice meeting you honey

Mareledi: likewise dear

Lewis: at least you are not homophobic kana lona bakreste lea lapi sa (Christians can be draining)

Mareledi: oh wow (they laughed) the Lord says come as you are and him alone is the judge. Who im i to judge you?

Lewis: amen to that yes girl (they laughed) we need preachers at our pride month marches someone to show these other narrow minded preachers and "men of God" that we also deserve to be treated as people

Joshua: ok ok you guys will talk about that some other time let's focus on why i called you guys here. (The waiter took Lewis's order)

Lewis: sorry about that im listening

Joshua: i have known your friend for a few weeks now and we have already went to my home village together. I liked her the first time i met her and fell in love with her as we continued to spend time together.

Lewis: so what you are basically saying is that you guys are dating?

Joshua: yes we made things official this past weekend while in Maitengwe

Lewis: bathong bo Maya ba ralala dinaga (Maya really moves around) anyway (they laughed)

Joshua: you are an idiot Lewis mxm but anyway yes we are dating and they are staying with me. Before anything let me say you guys know what Maya has been through so i feel like she too deserves a shot to happiness and a stress free life hence im here today asking you guys to help me plan our

engagement night

Mareledi: (smiled) what!?! (Lewis choked on his drink)

Joshua: yes i want to ask for her hand in marriage. I spoke to my dad and he gave me a go ahead and just so you know im not marrying her out of pity i feel deeply for that woman

Lewis: so you want to marry Maya?

Joshua: yes Lewis

Lewis: ok Maya needs to take me to her witch doctor because wow (they laughed)

Mareledi: you have come to the right people well let me speak for myself. Im willing to help with anything

Lewis: one thing i love about you is that you know that it wouldn't be perfect without a touch of a gay guy so of course dear im more than delighted to help you make the night the most memorable night ever

Joshua: (smiled) oh perfect

Lewis: and guess what it's her birthday this coming weekend so let's pull out all the stops

Joshua: i was about to mention that im planning to do it this weekend since it's her birthday

Mareledi: can we get on with the brainstorming already. Gosh im so excited

Joshua: and remember whatever that happens she shouldn't find out about this

Lewis: my lips are sealed

Mareledi: mine as well

Lewis: my girl will be a mrs soon oh wow can we toast to that?

Joshua: cheers

Mareledi: cheers

They clicked their glasses and laughed as they started coming up with ideas.

In Rasesa...

A few minutes after Maki and Vusi left Victor took the key he hid under his bums and unlocked the bedroom door. He wheeled himself out of the bedroom and went to the kitchen taking the knife sharpener. He opened the front door and sighed to the locked burglar door. He started to hit the burglars with all the little energy he had while out in the hood an elderly man frowned looking on. Victor tried to shout but his voice denied him to while the elderly man looked around...

^

^

^

^

^

Like. React. Comment & Share

[09/03, 15:13] : A KEPT WOMAN

Seeing that the elderly man stopped Victor decided to hit the burglar even harder. Even if it meant him using his last energy as long as the man came to his rescue he was fine. The elderly man went in the yard and headed to the front door...

Man: ah Mr Letswalo what is going on did you lose your keys?

Victor: (with a shaky voice) please help me

Man: what happened? Where are the keys?

Victor: they locked me inside the house

Man: What?

Victor: my wife and her boyfriend locked me in the house please save me before they come

Man: Mr Letswalo are you being serious right now? Your wife has a boyfriend?

Victor: yes can you stop talking and help me break

this padlock

Man: Mr Letswalo do you want to land me into trouble?

Victor: what trouble? I want to go to my daughter please

Man: is your daughter not in South Africa?

Victor: i have a daughter in Mochudi can you please break the padlock

Man: im going to need something stronger than the knife sharpener

Victor: (remembered) the tool box is behind the house please hurry there and get whatever you think might be of help

The elderly man went to the back of the house while a middle aged man frowned seeing him go there. Knowing that Victor was wheelchair bound he wondered if it was a thief or what. He made his way in the yard as the elderly man came with a big wrench...

Man: Mr Letswalo are you ok?

Victor: my boy i need to get out of here and this man is going to help me

Man: ao madala i thought you stayed with your wife here

Victor: im just a parcel here i need my daughter please go take your car so that you can take me to my daughter

Man: ok. Sir will you be able to break it?

Man: yes just come with the car. Victor says these people have been abusing him

The young man ran back to his house while the elderly man bit his lower lip and broke the padlock open...

Man: do you need anything?

Victor: i have everything i need. Close the door and



make it look like it's locked

The elderly man did so and pushed Victor out where they met with the young man along the dirt road. They grunted lifting Victor into the young man's car and drove off...

Man: where are we going?

Victor: im looking for the Moeti's in Mochudi

Man: Moeti? As in Rona Moeti?

Victor: you know her?

Man: yes that woman has been arrested for abducting her own sister and turning her into a zombie. It's all over Mochudi

Victor: well my daughter is from there

Man: ah you are taking us to witches?

Victor: Maya would never be a witch. Her mother was the sweetest

Man: who is her mother madala?

Victor: Keneilwe Moeti

Man: yone zombie ka sebele? (The zombie) Ah madala if it was not for the fact that you are old and unable i would be asking you to get off my car now

Victor: my son all i want is my daughter please

The young man looked at Victor through the rear view mirror and shook his head stepping on the accelerator.

In Kavimba motors...

Morris brought a drink for his friend as he took his seat in his office...

Lovemore: long time

Morris: been doing my second job

Lovemore: i never knew you were a nurse (they laughed)

Morris: i think i have found my soul mate

Lovemore: lucky you bruh as for me the person i like and want says she wants us to be friends and because i don't want to lose her i agreed to it

Morris: ah why?

Lovemore: my son likes her niece

Morris: (laughed) so your son is keeping you away from having the woman you want? Talk about a slick move yoh he really blocked your ways

Lovemore: i mean Morris how can Lucas do such a thing to me? I had a conversation with him about the girl and he seriously likes her. I even had to lie when he asked me if i liked Chioma

Morris: your son is teaching you a good lesson. Maybe you are destined to stay single

Lovemore: while you are hooked? Oh hell no

Morris: understand that i have been single for a long time. Though i haven't told him that i like him

Lovemore: oh?

Morris: yeah. I didn't want to seem like im taking advantage. I just want him to believe that im genuine.

Lovemore: oh wow you really are in love. So tell me, how's he?

Morris: Yellowbone, very opinionated, outspoken, strong willed, independent and what attracts me most about him is how silly he can get. Imagine dating someone who can't make you laugh

Lovemore: if you love him so much why don't you make things official?

Morris: i don't want to overwhelm him he's still healing from the attack

Lovemore: oh yeah i get you now what you can do is send the message subtly until he gets it. Pay attention to the little things he likes then capitalise on them

Morris: look at you giving me advice while you are not getting any

Lovemore: don't mention it bro yoh

They laughed and continued to catch up.

In South Africa...

Nale finished another glass of water as Tshepo frowned looking at her fanning herself...

Tshepo: is your food hot?

Nale: no it's hot in here

Tshepo: no it's not

Nale: look at me Tshepo im sweating bullets

Tshepo: maybe you are reaching menopause

Nale: oh really now?

Tshepo: what can i say

Nale: let me go get myself some water the jar is

empty

Tshepo shook his head and focused on his food while Nale stood up. 2, 3, 4 steps she took as she felt the world spinning and stopped...

Nale: Tshepo i think im dizzy

Tshepo: Nale come... (she collapsed) Nale!

He jumped off his chair and attended to Nale who laid on the floor unconscious...

Tshepo: (softly slapped her) Nale wake up, Nale?  
What's wrong with you woman

He said taking the hotel phone and called for medical help while trying to wake her up...

Tshepo: don't die on me please Nale come on

He said softly slapping her but she never responded until the medics came and took her. He took his car keys and followed them out.

At Kgang T&T...

Duncan clicked his tongue and decided to call Patience...

Patience: did she finally come to her sense and tell you where she's keeping our son?

Duncan: how stupid and can one be really? Patience leave my wife alone maybe it's time you looked into your ex boyfriend.

Patience: really now? Onkabets e would never do such a thing Lorna is the one who is capable of it

Duncan: so Onkabets e is a saint?

Patience: Onkabetse moved on Duncan. It's been years

Duncan: but we can't ignore the fact that he was abusive towards you during your pregnancy more that he once wished J unior was dead

Patience: how did you know about that?

Ducan: i went through your profile and noticed that he said nasty things by the time you were pregnant

Patience: so you still believe that thing of yours is innocent

Duncan: please respect my wife Patience. My wife would never do such a thing and again the officers scrapped her off the suspect list

Patience: but she has my son

Duncan: Patience can you please try and talk to Onkabetse

Patience: no we both know who has our child and you are refusing to believe it

Duncan: Patience



Patience: yes Duncan

Duncan: im trying to help you here, to help our son

Patience: ija Duncan i will talk to Onkabetse it's fine.  
Ke gore you want me to talk to people i have no  
intentions of talking to while we both know that...

Duncan: talk to Onkabetse and stop turning a blind  
to something that might be the truth

He hung up while Patience sighed shaking her  
head...

Kgomots'o: and?

Patience: kante why do you people think Onkabetse  
has my son? Yes Onkabetse was hurt but  
Onkabetse would never do this kind of thing

Kgomots'o: the fact that there's someone who also  
thinks he might be involved should be an eye  
opener

Patience: you know what you guys are annoying let

me call Onkabetse now (she did)

Onkabetse: (covered Junior's mouth with his hand)  
honey

Patience: honey my foot where's my child?

Onkabetse: your child? Where and why would i take your child Patience? I have moved on i don't have time to waste with you nor anything that has to do with you

Patience: thank you (hung up) did you hear that?  
Now you people should stop making me talk to people i don't want to talk to. Lorna must bring my son finish and klaar

She said going outside while Kgomotso shook her head, clapped once and sat back.

At the cells...

An officer opened for Precious who slowly made

her way in and gave her mother a look. The officer locked up and left while Precious quietly laid down with a neck brace on...

Rona: results of being a snake

Precious: i have nothing to say to you Rona

Rona: well i have something to say to you my dear child. Next time i won't stop half way but i will make sure you die. I mean Precious how dare you huh? Who the hell do you think you are thinking that you can plot aginst me Precious you have some nerve my child. You really are my child and looking out for myself will always come before anything

Precious: so you almost killed me for wanting to do what's right?

Rona: right my foot. Selling out your mother is right to you? (she kept quiet) i didn't think so. From now on you are going to be the child and i the adult but if you want be an adult tell me now so that i can start inviting your enemies to your funeral

Precious: you are evil

Rona: (chuckled) you of all people know that better and if you don't behave i will show you a side of me you would never want to see again in your my life

She laid back down as Precious looked at her and sighed.

In Rasesa...

Vusi parked the car under the tree shade as Maki hummed getting off and took the shopping bags. She led way to the house with Vusi coming behind her but frowned and stopped seeing what looked like wheelchair wheel traces...

Maki: what the hell is going on here?

Vusi: what is it?

Maki: are these not wheelchair traces?

Vusi: oh hell no

He said rushing to the burglar only for it to open as he pulled it...

Maki: what!?

She dropped her shopping bags as they opened the front door...

Maki: Victor!?

Vusi: madala? Madala? (They ran to the bedroom)

Maki: how did he leave this place Vusi, how!? Did i not ask you to lock the bedroom?

Vusi: i did, i locked it

Maki: then how come Victor went out?

Vusi: i don't know

Maki: do you know what this means Vusi? Do you

really know what this means?

Vusi: no he will come back trust me

Maki: really now are those your words of assurance?

Vusi: what can i say? You can see that he's not here

Maki: whoever took Victor is going to know who i am

She clicked her tongue and took her phone dialing the police while Vusi searched around the house.

At the Taolo's...

Alexander got off the phone with her guys and called Duncan...

Duncan: you don't know how anxiously i have been waiting for this call

Alexander: we have finally managed to locate him.

His recent location says Molapowabojang right now.  
His grandmother has a house there

Duncan: ok let me call the police right away

He quickly hung up and dialed the police while in his grandmother's house Onkabets e tied a cloth around a crying Duncan J r's mouth, tied his hands and little legs. He opened the door and checked the coast outside then carried him. Duncan tried to fight but failed has his baby strength helped him with nothing...

Onkabets e: your mother will feel the pain i felt when she dumped me like shit

He clicked his tongue heading to the pit latrine at the corner of the yard which was a few metres away from the other yards. He opened it and looked at a crying and helpless 4 year old Duncan J unior and held his legs with his head facing down in the hole...

^

^

^

^

^

Like. React. Comment & Share

[09/03, 15:13] : A KEPT WOMAN

54

Little Duncan cried his eyes out as the smell of feaces and urine got to him while Onkabetse swallowed and pulled him back up. Duncan tried to fight him but it didn't help as his strength didn't allow him...

Onkabetse: this would be an easy way out for your mother my boy. Your mother deserves to suffer for what she did to me. I did everything for that woman my boy. I did everything for your mother but she



saw it fit to leave me for next big thing. What the hell is that? Killing you will be making things easier for her. She will learn to live with the pain but not knowing if you are still alive or have eaten or even warm will slowly eat her up until she dies. She's will learn to never mess with anyone who genuinely loves her. I mean look now, what is she left with? Nothing, her next big thing chose his wife instead of her (laughed) who the hell does she think she is?

He took a big box and put it in the boot then threw Duncan in it...

Onkabetse: we are going for a very long drive my boy (his phone rang as he laughed) speak of the devil. Yes sfebe

Patience: Onkabetse, Onkabetse i want my child please

Onkabetse: oh? So you know how to say please?

Patience: Onkabetse how can you do this to me?

Onkabetse: so you know how it feels now neh?

Patience: excuse me?

Onkabetse: i loved you Patience. I was willing to give you my world but no you decided to be a harlot and sleep around. Sies Patience who sleeps with their boss?

Patience: so this is what it's about?

Onkabetse: of course baby of course (chuckled) im going to enjoy seeing you slowly lose your life and let's just hope that your son isn't being burnt by shit in a pit latrine now (he laughed)

Patience: Onkabetse no! Onka...(he hung up on her)  
Duncan!

She cried out loud as an officer stepped on the accelerator. Meanwhile a laughing Onkabetse decided to leave his car and took Duncan out of the box..

Onkabetse: come we are going

Duncan: (sniffed) i want my mother

Onkabets e: oh yes my boy im taking you to mama

He untied him and went into the house and checked the old suitcases for some old baby clothes. He found a pair of tracksuits and a hat and changed little Duncan into them...

Onkabets e: nice. You do not say a word until we get home ok (Duncan nodded) good boy

He took his phone went through his timeline and put the phone on the table. He took a bread knife and put some tomato sauce on it and put it on the table as well. Patience called again but he just ignored it and headed out with little Duncan...

Onkabets e: remember you don't say a thing

Baby Duncan nodded as a taxi stopped for them. They hopped in as it headed off while on their way to Molapowabojang Patience wouldn't stop crying...

Duncan: can you please stop crying Patience

Patience: you would say that because you never cared about Duncan

Duncan: excuse me?

Patience: yes Duncan you never cared about Duncan you pretended to just to use me for sex

Duncan: wow Patience if i didn't care about Duncan i wouldn't have sent the money that made you neglect him and...

Officer: ok can we please calm down im trying to concentrate here. You bickering will end up making us lose his location. Just keep quiet

They quietly looked at one another while the officer stepped on the accelerator checking if the back up team was behind them. Meanwhile at the Duncan's

mansion Lorna paced around her room in thoughts...

Lorna: she had no remorse and told me plenty of times of how useless i am and how i would never experience what being a mother feels like (scoffed) like who the hell does she think she is

She clicked her tongue and called Constable Kereng...

Kereng: Constable Kereng hello?

Lorna: good afternoon sir you are speaking to Lorna Duncan

Kereng: how may i be of help?

Lorna: i would like to lay a charge of false accusation, defamation of character and child negligence

Kereng: against who ma'am?

Lorna: Patience, my former house helper

Kereng: ok may you please make way to the station so that we do this properly?

Lorna: yes sir i will. Thank you (she hung up and called Alexander)

Alexander: Mrs Duncan?

Lorna: Mrs T it's time to take out the big guns now. I want to sue Patience for sleeping with my husband

Alexander: oh i have been waiting for this

Lorna: yeah i have let her have her moment its enough so it's time i showed her who is better at playing this game.

Alexander: good i will be on it right away

Lorna: great. Im making way to the station now to lay a charge on her for false accusations on her son's abduction, defamation of character and child negligence

Alexander: wow you are really out to get her aren't you

Lorna: she messed with the wrong woman. She thought i was an idiot just watching her shine in her

moment of glory little did she know i was brewing  
the storm coming her way. Let me get going

Alexander: you will let me know how it went

Lorna: yeah bye (they hung up) Apple!?! Apple!?!?

Apple: yes ma?

Lorna: put on your shoes we are leaving

Apple: where are we going?

Lorna: there are some rats that need to be  
fumigated in these streets

She said putting on her sunglasses and took her  
purse leading the way out while Apple smiled  
rushing to her bedroom to change her shoes.

In Rasesa...

A worried Maki wouldn't stop pacing around while  
Vusi just looked at her sitting down...

Maki: why are these police officers taking so long

Vusi: sit down mommy

Maku: sit down Vusi? Do you know the seriousness of what just happened? Not only is our meal ticket missing but should he fall in the wrong hands we will be in deep shit

Vusi: we? Remember you have been doing this all alone i on the other hand has been...

Maki: excuse me!?! (A knock came through) about damn time

Officer: good afternoon ma'am im officer...

Maki: a wheelchair bound old man is missing i don't care about who you are

Officer: wheelchair bound, how does that even happen? How does a person who can't move on their own go missing?

Maki: so di wheelchair ts a ko ga lona ts one gadi ts amae akere? (Wheelchairs from where you are from don't work right)



Officer: excuse me?

Maki: im not going to do this with you. I stepped out to the shops and left this young boy in the house (Vusi frowned). He decided to go bath and leave him in the living room only to not find him in the house when he finished

Officer: why didn't he call the police?

Maki: he panicked and called me

Officer: why are you answering for him?

Maki: can't you see that he's in shock and stressed that he might have lost an unable person?

The officer squint his eyes looking at Maki and Vusi who swallowed looking away and he looked back at Maki...

Officer: what was he wearing?

Maki: grey pants and a black poloneck with black sneakers

Officer: why are you answering all the questions?

Maki: hee bathong im i not his wife?

Officer: you tell me

Maki: i bathe that man before leaving so obviously im going to know what he was wearing

Officer: ok we will put a word out there and start the search

Maki: you better find him. He can't go far

Officer: i will be in touch

He left but stopped at the door and turned to them then left...

Vusi: next time warn me please

Maki: i had to quickly come up with a believable story or do you want to go to jail for negligence and mistreating a cripple? (He kept quiet) i didn't think so. Help me unpack these things

Vusi: kante why do you always have to buy groceries in bits? Why can't you buy everything all at once?

Maki: as far as im concerned the people of Rasesa know that we are living of Victor's pansion money. Now these police officers better find him and they better do so fast (scoffed) he's so going to know me when he comes back

She clicked her tongue as they packed the groceries into the shelves.

In Molapowabojang...

They arrived in Molapowabojang and as soon as the old woman heard the cars stop outside she rushed to the bedroom and lied on the bed with sunglasses on...

Officers: the car is here so he must be in here

Duncan: or maybe he left it

Officer: can you please call him again

With the team going to the pit latrine, Patience took her phone and called him again as it rang inside...

Officer: he's definitely in here. Onkabetse it's the police whatever you were trying to do kindly surrender. (There was no response) Onkabetse? We are going to kick the door in a count of three. 3...2...

Duncan decided to kick the door open only to find no one...

Officer: hello?

Patience: how stupid can you be? Can't you see that he's gone

Officer: no let's check all the rooms

They went through the rooms until they the old woman's room...

Officer: mama? Mme? Ma? (She just laid there)  
mme can you hear me?

Patience: can you stop acting up i know you can...

She removed the sunglasses while the old woman just starred into space. Duncan moved his hand over her face but she didn't move her eye balls nor blink...

Duncan: uhu, mama? Can you hear us? Where is Onkabets e?

The old woman just laid there with no response...

Officer: i guess she's mute and deaf that's why this boy is able to do these kind of things in her house. Guys call the hospital we are...

Patience: no!

She screamed reading a message that just reported in her phone...

Officer: what is it? (She trembled showing him) "you haven't started looking. You are yet to look. Let the games begin. Laughing emojis" shit indeed he's gone

Patience: my child Duncan my child!

She burst into tears while Duncan sighed and grunted rubbing his head. He kicked the door annoyed while in a veld Onkabets e rolled a taxi driver's dead body deep into the bush and threw his phone at him. He whistled going to the taxi and drove away with baby Duncan.

In Mochudi...

After driving for a while looking for the Moeti's compound they finally found it...

Victor: yes that's it there stop the car

Man: old man remember you can't walk stay in the car

He got off and went to knock while Victor sat there hoping for the best. The young man knocked and knocked but got no response until a neighbour opened their gate...

Lady: sorry sir how can i help you?

Man: we are looking for Maya Moeti

Lady: she stays in Gaborone

Man: oh really? You know her address?

Lady: no but my niece says she works for the bus company she's a conductor at

Man: oh that's great can we please have the name of the company?

Lady: Kgang travel and tours

Man: oh ok thank you mama

Lady: you are welcome but wait how true is it that Rona was bewitching her?

Man: ah that i don't know all we know is that she kept her sister hostage for 16 years

He said going back to the car while the woman clapped once and went back into her yard...

Victor: and?

Man: let's take you to your daughter sir. She just gave me an address of where she is. She's in Gaborone



Victor: good let's go

The young man stepped on the accelerator heading to Gaborone while in South Africa Tshupo stopped pacing around as the doctor came to him...

Tshupo: Doc can you...

Dr: please sit down

Tshupo: doctor is my wife ok?

Dr: sir im afraid you guys have to go back home as soon as possible

Tshupo: (frowned) why?

Dr: your wife's condition is deteriorating each second

Tshupo: what is wrong with my woman doctor?

Dr: both her kidneys are dead she needs a donor and very soon

Tshupo: what!?

Dr: hence im suggesting you go back home ASAP so that you have all the possible matches tested against her

Tshepo: ok what do we need?

Dr: we just need to organise for her to be airlifted

Tshepo: is it possible we do it tonight so that by tomorrow we take off the testing process

Dr: yeah its not a problem

Tshepo: thank you Doctor. Can i see her?

Dr: just for a few seconds. She's connected to a lot of machines

Tshepo: is she breathing on her own though?

Dr: yes

Tshepo: ok that's promising

Dr: but the longer you take to make sure she's helped the more chances of her not making it go high

Tshepo: ok i believe we will find a donor for her soon let me go see her

Dr: no problem

He followed the doctor into the room.

AN HOUR LATER

In Ramots wa...

After speaking to the police Patience and Duncan followed one another out with Patience's quiet and her eyes red and puffy. A police car stopped outside the station as Kereng and a female officer came out...

Kereng: just the person we are looking for

Patience: (frowned) are you talking to me?

Kereng: of course, Patience you have been arrested for false accusation of Mrs Lorna Duncan about the

whereabouts of your son, defamation of character and child negligence of Duncan J unior Duncan

Patience: what!?! Du...

Kereng: whatever you say or do will be used against you in the court of law. You have the right to remain silent and if you can't afford a lawyer the state shall provide you with one. Officer arrest her

Patience: no this must be a mistake! Duncan do something don't just stand there! Ouch! My son is missing for crying out loud i mean who the hell is she to report me for negligence while she... Duncan man! Ow!

She shouted and screamed as the female officer took her to the van while Duncan looked on shaking his head...

Duncan: wow

Meanwhile in Kgang T&T, the elderly man and the

young man pushed Victor into the building as the receptionist smiled at them. Maya came down tucking her hair behind her ear and gave the receptionist a file...

Maya: punch these in for me

Lady: ok ma'am

Maya: (smiled) good day gentlemen

She headed back to her office while Victor's heart raced looking at her disappear into the elevator...

Lady: sorry about that gentlemen. How may i be of help again?

^

^

^

^

^

Like. React. Comment & Share

[09/03, 15:14] : A KEPT WOMAN

55

Man: we are looking for Maya Moeti

Lady: ao but she's the lady who just greeted you guys. Who are you and what would you like from her?

Man: we are all the way from Rasesa with this man. His name is Victor Lentswe and he's her father and has been looking for her for the longest of time now

Lady: (frowned) oh ok let me call her office. You may be seated

They took their seats while Victor anxiously waited as she called Maya's office. There was no answer as she called again...

Lady: she's not answering her office line let me check if the boss knows where she could be (she dialed Joshua's line)

Joshua: (laughed) you are so silly. It's your birthday weekend how are planning to spend it?

Maya: honestly i just want to be in church to thank God for the amazing things he has done for me thus far these past two weeks

Joshua: oh ok and saturday?

Maya: answer your phone tlherra i have no plans but im planning to go meet with the praise and worship team of Mr Taolo's church in the morning for their rehearsal

Joshua: i see. (Picked before it cut) J ojo

J ojo: sir do you by any chance know where Ms Moeti could be?

Joshua: she's with me what's up?

J ojo: there are men here looking for her

Joshua: (put her on loud speaker) men?

J ojo: yes sir they say they are from Rasesa and one of them is Victor Lentswe

Maya: (heart skipped as she sat up) who!?

J ojo: Victor Lentswe ma'am the men you just greeted down here are looking for you

Maya: oh my word. Bring them up please

J ojo: ok

J oshua: and fix refreshments for us while at it ok

J ojo: yes sir

They hung up as Maya stood up and exhaled holding her forehead...

J oshua: are you ok love?

Maya: im about to meet my dad, im...(smiled)

J oshua im about to meet my father

J oshua: just try to relax

Maya: how did he find me like how...oh gosh im



nervous. I literally saw him downstairs (frowned) but he wasn't really in a good state. Where has he been...

Joshua: (chuckled) ok ok love you are going to burst your head now just breath and...(a knock came through as she widened her eyes) relax love relax

He went to the door while Maya swallowed with her heart racing...

Joshua: thank you J ojo. Be fast with the refreshments ok

J ojo: yes sir

Joshua: (smiled) please come in gentlemen

They went in pushing Victor who looked around the nicely and warm decorated office while Maya quietly looked at him...

Joshua: welcome to Kgang Travel and tours please have a seat. (They did) i hear you are here to see Ms Moeti so i will excuse myself the receptionist will...

Maya: please stay

Joshua: but i don't want to impose

Maya: it's ok you won't be imposing

Joshua: ok then (he sat down)

Man: good day Ms Moeti

Maya: (swallowed) good day sir

Man: this is Victor Lentswe we are coming with him from Rasesa as he asked us to bring him here.

Madala you can take over

Victor: (with his shaky voice) ngwanaka (my child)

Hearing that word made Maya's heart skip a beat with goosebumps emerging as she scoffed covering her mouth and tears rolled down her eyes. Joshua softly smiled as he looked at her feeding

from her emotions...

Victoria: Im so so sorry my girl. I am really sorry for what i did to you. I know it may seem kind of selfish of me to come looking for you in the situation and age im in right now. It's typical of fathers who adandon their children but please believe me when i say i have long yearned for you my girl. I owe you and your mother apologies and even if you don't accept them i would totaly understand because what i did is not right at all. I left you guys when you needed me the most. (Maya sniffed) i believe you are wondering how i know your name, your mom told me after she gave birth to you that she named you Maya which means a good courageous woman with a lot of love and by looking at you you epitomize that

Maya: (tearfully smiled) thank you so much (sniffed) she told me that she told you who she named me after giving birth

Victor: is she alive?

Maya: yes. She's at home now. Where are you staying?

Victor: i have no home

Maya: (frowned) What?

Victor: the woman i married has brought her boyfriend in our house.

Man: please tell her that she's also mistreating you. My girl if i didn't hear this man hitting the burglar door we wouldn't be here today. Your father has been kept a prisoner

Maya: What!?! (Joshua shook his head as Jojo brought the refreshments) thank you Jojo (she left)

Man: im telling you

Maya: why would she do something like that?

Victor: i don't know it looks like i was the finance minister of that house while we are talking now im not even sure if i have money on my name or not

Maya: no this is not right. Do they give you your medication at least?

Victor: yes

Maya: and food?

Victor: i have been eating soft porridge 3 times a day ever since i came out of the hospital after my accident at the mine. When im lucky i get to eat rice and soup. My bones are in pain because whenever she's angry she hits me and i fall off the wheelchair

Joshua: this is so wrong we have to do something about this Maya

Maya: oh definitely we are. Im going to call the police and we are going to have that woman arrested for ill-treating an unable person.

Joshua: i will also get to see if we can't find a chiropractor specialist for him. That is a bone doctor Mr Lentswe, for him to take a look at your bones

Maya: any other illnesses?

Victor: (coughed) i have TB

Maya: oh ok we will make sure you get all the help you may need. As for that woman she's going to

regret ever taking advantage of you. What's her name again?

Victor: Maki

Maya: ok. For us to be able to carry out all these im going to need you to stay closer to me. Would it be possible to get him a home nurse love?

Joshua: anything you want just say it love

Maya: thank you

Victor: im so sorry once again

Maya: that's all in the past. Life on it's own is a lesson. You learn as you live. What matters now is for us to look into the future and make up for lost time

Victor: can i hug you?

Maya: (smiled) it's not a problem

She leaned down and hugged him while his hands shook as he hugged her back...

Maya: let me call the police

She took her phone and called while Joshua and the men caught up having their refreshments.

In Rasesa...

Vusi came out of the bathroom while Maki went through her phone...

Maki: wait e this Maya girl hasn't gotten back to me yet. Maybe i should send her a message

Vusi: speaking of her what if Victor went to her?

Maki: huh?

Vusi: i mean think about it mommy this guy has been crying about finding this child of his and the one chance he gets being alone he escapes

Maki: you could be right Vusi but how did he get out

of here who took him?

Vusi: remember we didn't lock the front door

Maki: but we locked the burglar and his room

Vusi: maybe he has a spare key

Maki: when and how did he make the spare key?

Vusi: a lock comes with 2 keys do you know where the other key is?

Maki: no

Vusi: there you have it. He was just waiting for the day we leave him alone and then he escapes

Maki: that good for nothing rubberneck sies man!

Vusi: we need to run because should he find this Maya of his we will be in deep shit

Maki: say we run away who will take care of his daughter's school fees? Im not going to let my child suffer like that

Vusi: what other choice do we have? Other kids work two jobs to pay for their tuition why can't she?



Maki: my child has a father she's not going to labour while she has a father

Vusi: but chances are he's gone and we could be going to jail soon

Maki: (scoffed) Maki go to jail? You don't know me my boy Victor is going to come back here whether he has found that good for nothing daughter of his or not

Vusi: what are you thinking of doing? Maki i don't want to take risks

Maki: look it's either you stick up with me and grow a pair or leave. I for one am not going to turn into a coward just because a man has found a daughter he neglected. Hell no my boy let him find her they will find me here. Waiting

She chuckled muttering while Vusi sighed and shook his head.

At the Adiole's...

Sundae took a break from her studying and switched on her wifi as messages reported. There was no message from Lucas yet as she sighed going to her facebook messenger and responded to Saint...

Sundae: hello?

Saint: im sorry to bother you but i just wanted to say you are a fighter

Sundae: sorry?

Saint: i was at the same debate competition you were a part of a month and some weeks ago so i saw you there and to be honest with you, the way you tackled all the questions was great. Your counter attacks as well were just fire

Sundae: oh thank you. Which school were you representing?

Saint: Rainbow

Sundae: oh ok you guys fought a good fight too

though

Saint: yeah but you represented Westwood really well

Sundae: i guess we can say arguing is my thing. Meaningful arguing at that

Saint: you are so funny. So where do you reside?

Sundae: phase 4

Saint: oh ok im in Block 8

Sundae: oh ok

Saint: would you mind if i asked for a meet up?

Sundae: (frowned) im a busy person hey but if i may, why would you want to meet up with me?

Saint: just to get to know you on a better level

Sundae: im one busy person.

Saint: but we on school holidays

Sundae: we don't have a house helper here so i do most of the chores. The lady who helps only comes

once a week to do thorough cleaning and laundry on Saturdays. So in the middle of the week its my turn

Saint: oh i see. Don't you have siblings?

Sundae: no it's just me and my aunt. My aunt spends most of her day at work

Saint: ok then maybe i can come over to your house

Sundae: no

Saint: ah just like that?

Sundae: yes. Im a girl child and i wouldn't be comfortable being with a guy just as the two of us in an enclosed area

Saint: you think i would do something to you?

Sundae: not to be rude but you can't trust anyone these days. Plus my aunt doesn't like having strangers in her house.

Saint: oh i see. Oh well then i hope to see you when you are less busy?

Sundae: we will see about it

Saint: whats app number?

Sundae: i prefer we stick to chatting through facebook messenger only

Saint:

Sundae: i have enough contacts and unless i delete one there's no space for you

Saint: what have i done to you?

Sundae: y'all get weird when we get to the green app so i will pass for now

Saint: why are you so difficult?

Sundae: im not and actually i have to go. We'll talk

Saint: sure. Mxm

He threw his phone on his desk and grunted rubbing his phone while Sundae chuckled going downstairs and called Lucas.

At the police station...

Lorna sat behind the glass as Patience came through the door and stopped...

Patience: really? You call this a visitor? Im expecting a lawyer and you call me for this?

Officer: Patience take your seat please

Patience: this is a joke take me back to my cell

Officer: sit down

She squint her eyes at the officer and sniffed sitting...

Patience: yeah i guess you are here to gloat

Lorna: even behind bars you are still vile

Patience: if you think im going to let you get away with this then you have another thing coming

Lorna: oh is it? (Chuckled) your level of self-

confidence really amazes me you know. I envy you

Patience: mxm

Lorna: did you really think i was that stupid Patience?

You might have managed to get in bed with my husband for four years but look at where you are now. Pathetic behind bars exactly where idiots like you belong. Oh trust me im going to enjoy skinning you alive my love. You see your few seconds of glory you enjoyed the past few days will be a very distant memory you wish to vividly recall. Im going to rip your soul apart and have you beg for mercy

Patience: yeah right

Lorna: yeah right and that child you thought you could use to break my marriage is the same child that's going to solidify my marriage

Patience: i dare you to....

Lorna: ah-uh ah-uh baby girl relax, calm down. Im going to find Duncan and im going to make sure that all his memories of you and him are blurry

Patience: Lorna im warning you

Lorna: next time you want to get into bed with the devil study them first. See you in hell bitch

She clicked her tongue and left as Patience swallowed...

Patience: Lorna! Lorna come back here! Lorna!  
Lo....shit!

Officer: back to your cell my dear come

She clicked her tongue and led the way back to her cell.

THAT EVENING

In Rasesa...

Maki quietly cooked in the kitchen while Vusi



watched tv smoking his weed. A car stopped outside as they both frowned looking at one another. Outside two police officers and constable Kereng came out followed by Maya, Joshua and Victor with the two men...

Kereng: knock knock

Maki: who is it?

Kereng: the police please open up (they quietly looked at one another as Vusi's heart raced) knock knock!?

Vusi: (whispered) what did i say to you?

Maki: can you please relax. Oh im coming sir please tell me that you found my husband (she opened and frowned to a whole crew) uhu. Victor

Kereng: good evening ma'am

Maki: evening. Victor where have you been? Where do you get all these people?

Maya: wait are you not the same woman who contacted me about organic products the other day?

Maki: it's me

Maya: what were intentions really?

Maki: i don't have to explain myself to you what i want to know is where my husband is from

Kereng: wouldn't you know if you really cared about him?

Maki: excuse me?

Kereng: Mrs Maki Lents we you have been arrested for mistreating and neglecting an unable man

Maki: what!?

Kereng: you have the right to remain silent and to a lawyer but if you can't afford one the state shall provide you with one and whatever you say or do will be used against you in the court of law

Maki: (scoffed going back inside) you must be kidding me. Neglect my husband? Did he tell you that he escaped while this young man was bathing?

Man: Maki don't lie please. We found this man alone

Maki: oh so you are the men who took my husband

out of his house? Officer these are the people you should be arresting not me, they took away an unable man

Man: to safety

Maki: excuse me? If he was not safe in this house wouldn't he have long reported that or escaped?

Man: how would he report when he had no phone?

Maki: are you sure about that? Vusi please bring my husband's phone for me

Victor: Maki stop lying you know how you have been treating me

Maki: yes i have been treating you with love and care.

Maya: constable can you arrest this woman already

Maki: eh-eh nana not in my house ok? You better sit back. Officer if i didn't care about this man would his room look like the way it does now? You can go in and check for yourself

Kereng squint his eyes and went in while Maya and Joshua looked at one another...

Maki: and again if i didn't care about my husband would i be sleeping with him?

Victor: Maki you are lying

Maki: (tears built in her eyes) Victor why don't you just tell me if you want to divorce me? I have been nothing but a good wife to you Victor all the things i have been doing were because i love you

Victor: Maki can you please stop it. You are always abusing me

Maki: me? Abuse you? (Burst into tears) Victor!?

Man: Maki...

Maki: you shut up because you don't know anything i go through making sure that this man is comfortable. Right now im busy in the kitchen making a warm meal for us to eat

Maya: while you don't know where he is? Wow

Maki: we can go to the police and ask them if i didn't report him missing when we noticed that he's not here. (Sniffed) Victor if you want to leave me do so but do not try and taint my name like that please. Le gone where's proof that im abusing you? Huh

Victor: Maki you are always beating me up

Maki: where is the proof Victor first of all look at the clothes you are wearing. Did i not bath you before leaving for the shops? (He kept quiet) did i not Victor?

Kereng: (sighed) im sorry but i can't arrest her the house is clean and there's no proof that she has been abusing him

Man: but we are telling you detective

Kereng: yes you are telling me but i need proof i can't go to a court of law with just a word of mouth

Maki: (crying) exactly

Maya: what about the young boyfriend you have in your marital home?

Maki: i can't believe i have to explain myself to a

young girl like you. Victor do you see what you are doing? (Crying) o nthogisa ka bana Victor is this you showing me how you love me? Vusi is my cousin's son

Victor: oh please Maki would you stop it. Constable go through their phones now

Maki: no one is going to go through my phone without an official order from the court

Kereng: she's right (Victor breathed heavily looking at her) this was honestly a total waste of my time.  
Mrs Lentswe please forgive us

Maya: but detective we...

Kereng: no Ms Moeti

Joshua: it's ok love it's ok

Kereng: good bye (he left with the other officers)

Maya: get your things dad

Maki: Victor is not going anywhere

Maya: oh ok then i will get them for him

Maki: should i call the officer back so that he

arrests you for trespassing? (She kept quiet) i didn't think so now please get out of my house

Joshua: its ok love. Mr Lents we are you coming with us or you are staying?

Victor: im coming with you

Maki: Victor you...

Joshua: since you know so much about rights i believe you would know that wether he's married to you or not he still has the right to choose where he wants to stay and again it will be with his daughter. Come let's go

Maki: i see you want a fight and trust me that's exactly what you are going to get

Maya: (turned) i would love to see you try

She followed Joshua out while Maki breathed heavily looking at them leave with him. She slammed the door and clicked her tongue...

Vusi: (sighed out of relief) yoh you are a wonderful actress

Maki: (wiping her face) i told you im not going to go to prison. Now we have to work on making sure Victor comes back home

Vusi: ah no i respect you so whatever you think is best you have my full support

Maki: this girl is yet to learn who she's dealing with.

She clicked her tongue going back to the kitchen.

At the Duncan's...

Duncan's phone received a message as they watched tv in the living room. He sighed taking it but jumped as he his eyes landed on a picture of a crying Duncan...

Duncan: what!?



Lorna: what is it?

Duncan: look (he showed her)

Lorna: at least he's alive

Duncan: we need to find my child Lorna. My child is in so much pain while im here...(another message reported).

+267: P350K and he's back in your hands

Duncan: what!?

Lorna: what is it?

Duncan: this guy is demanding 350K for his return

Lorna: is he crazy!? We need to tell Alexander about this maybe they can trace this number

+267: you have 48hrs or else he will start losing a body part each hour after that (Duncan swallowed)

Lorna: what is it? (He gave her the phone) no this guy is a lunatic let me call Mrs Taolo

Apple: what you can do for now dad is to keep the chat going i believe there's a way we can triangulate his location through the texts

Duncan: what do i say?

Saint: just keep the chat going. Try to negotiate or something

Meanwhile Apple ran to her room while Lorna called Alexander...

Guy: hello?

Apple: my dad is communicating with a number on his phone right now is there no way you can get the location of where the messages are being sent from

Guy: i think there's a way let me get on it

Apple: be as quick as possible please

Guy: sure

Alexander: ok i will get my guy on it immediately let's just hope he keeps the number on

Lorna: thanks

Duncan: guys he's no longer responding

Lorna: try calling him

He did as it just rang while in a house Onkabets e smiled looking at Duncan's endless phone calls. He chuckled and started singing caressing a crying Duncan Junior's head...

Onkabets e: twinkle twinkle little star how are wonder what you are up above the world so high like a diamond in the sky....

He burst into a loud laugh while a traumatized Duncan cried out loud.

^

^

^

^

^

Like. React. Comment & Share

[09/03, 15:14] : A KEPT WOMAN

56

Duncan tried to send him a message again but he never responded as he called one more time...

Lorna: still nothing?

Duncan: nothing (heaved a huge sigh) im honestly lost for ideas i don't know anymore

Apple: don't worry dad we are going to find him and we are going to find him in one piece

Duncan: where will i get 350K in 2 days Apple?

Unless i cash out the family savings but you know it would take sometime for the bank to authorize such a transaction. I have failed my son i..

Lorna: no im not going to let you say that nor do that to yourself we are going to find Duncan and as Apple says in one piece

Duncan: let's face reality guys the road to that is blurred and thin

Lorna: if it means us getting thinner then we shall. I would never allow a child of this family go through such and not come out victorious. We will have to negotiate with this guy and tell him we can get 40% of the amount he's asking while we wait on the bank to authorize the remaining balance

Duncan: where will we get 140k?

Lorna: im a woman and a woman always keeps something on the side. I have about 200K in my hidden stash so we can take it and give it to him

Saint: ma?

Lorna: don't ask a lot of questions. I put that money away for situations like this. Let's try and contact him

Duncan: why are you doing this? Why are you being so nice?

Lorna: Duncan is a child and no matter how much im angry at his parents he doesn't deserve to suffer

because of their sins. Now call the guy

Apple: (phone rang) no wait

All: huh?

Apple: hello?

Guy: i have managed to get his location he's in some place in Kanye called....Gasita

Apple: oh ok send me the location now

Guy: it's going to take time for me to be able to send it. I can just go with you guys if you are planning to go now

Apple: Of course we are

Guy: cool let me talk to my dad so that he can drive me. We will communicate while on the way

Apple: ok cool. (Hung up) ok guys it looks like we might have to drive to Gasita in Kanye

Lorna: Ga-what?

Apple: let's go and not waste time

Duncan: we need to call the police first

Apple: papa those are just going to waste our time and again the father of the person who just called is a high ranking police officer

Duncan: who is he?

Saint: stop asking questions dad let's go, let's move it

Duncan: ok

They quickly put their shoes on and left while in Kanye Onkabetse smiled giving Duncan some water...

Onkabetse: good boy

Duncan: ke...ke...(swallowed) ke batla mama (i want my mother) (he burst into more tears)

Onkabetse: your crying is what's going to get into my nerves. You are going to make me kill you before time (he clicked his tongue) i don't understand why this old woman is taking so long to talk to me she should be out of that hospital by now

He said going through his phone while Duncan fell on his back and cried rolling on the floor...

Onkabetse: shut up!

Duncan: (crying) mama! Mama!

Onkabetse: i said shut up!

He said kicking him hard on his head and he instantly went quiet and laid there as Onkabetse clicked his tongue...

Onkabetse: how many times should i tell you to keep quiet? Son of a bitch, bloody little piece of shit!  
(He made a call) boy

Guy: dude im still waiting for magriza kana she hasn't made her way out yet

Onkabetse: what is taking her so long?



Guy: i don't know and the more time she...oh wait i think i see someone coming

Onkabetse: let's hope it's her

Guy: i think it's her

A woman whistled as he put the phone down and started the car slowly reversing out. Dressed in a nurses uniform the old woman jumped into the car and sighed...

Woman: let's go

Onkabetse: is that you?

Woman: yes i managed to get out we are on our way ok

Onkabetse: you have one hour 40 minutes to be here

Woman: don't worry. Is the young boy still with you?

Onkabetse: of course

Woman: good let me call that man and tell him we will be by his house at midnight

Onkabetse: cool (they hung up)

Woman: that nurse thought she could fight me clearly she didn't know who i am

The guy chuckled driving past the security while inside an alarm rang...

Dr: a patient just escaped a patient just escaped!

That time the car was flying off the road while they rushed a severely bleeding nurse to help...

Dr: call the police right away

The front desk nurse did.

At J oshua's house...

Maya sighed coming out of the bathroom while  
J oshua put his book down and took off his  
glasses...

Maya: what is wrong with that woman though?

J oshua: you can ask yourself that question again

Maya: and dad needs his medication

J oshua: don't worry we will take him to the hospital  
first thing in the morning

Maya: but we need to find a way to prove that  
indeed she has been abusing him. She can't just  
walk scot free like that

J oshua: oh no she won't i believe the doctors are  
going to find something

Maya: i hope they do because that Maki woman has  
to pay for what she has been doing to my father and  
speaking of paying it's Rona and her daughter's bail

hearing tomorrow so im thinking we should go there after the hospital trip

Joshua: what time is it?

Maya: Mrs Taolo says 10:00am

Joshua: ok we will be done at the hospital because the doctor says we will be the first clients

Maya: good. Let me go and pray

Joshua: im coming with

She smiled taking her candle, water and a cloth going to her praying room. Meanwhile downstairs Keneilwe made way into Victor's room and found him still seated up on his bed. She stood by the door as he swallowed looking at her...

Victor: im so sorry i don't mean to make you guys uncomfortable it's just that im in desperate need of help

Keneilwe: 29 years Victor. 29 years and you come

to us like this (he swallowed) do you know what i had to go through with that kid alone? It was tough Victor while you were busy living it up wherever you were. I had to lose my children to a wicked woman i thought was a sister to me while you were there.

Victor: im sorry about what happened to you

Keneilwe: none of it would have happened if you were there Victor. If it weren't for Maya i honestly would have let you stay with that woman because after the pain you put me through a part of me feels like you deserve it (Victor swallowed) why Victor, why would you do such a thing? You can't say it's because you were unemployed no, you had a well paying job but look at you now? It looks like you haven't worked a single day in your life

Victor: i don't know what to say

Keneilwe: sometimes you men let the devil use you. Im not saying you should have married me or anything all i needed from you was to take care of your child and insure her safety. How do you feel hearing all the things she told you?

Victor: i feel like i failed her

Keneilwe: yes you did. You did Victor and you deserve to be punished. You can't plant a seed and neglect it now the same seed you neglected is the very same one you need so much. You see God?

Victor: i will spend the remaining time of my life apologising if i have to

Keneilwe: you don't owe me any apology the person you need to make up to is Maya and you are so lucky Maya is a nice young woman. Have a good sleep

She made her way out as Victor sighed looking up. He swallowed and slid down into the blankets closing his eyes.

In Kanye...

Guy: ok guys the reason why i say we should stop here is because the house is just 100 metres away

now. So i think we should walk there so that we don't alarm him in anyway. Dad please tell your colleagues to not make any noise. Let's go

Duncan: so you are sure he's still in there?

Guy: my computer never lies

He led the way as the others followed him with his father talking to his co-workers. Lorna made sure her gun was safe behind her jeans as Saint frowned seeing a piece of it. He wanted to ask about it so much but decided to mind his own business...

Guy: (whispered) i think the gate is going to make noise let's jump over the fence

Duncan: is it strong enough?

Guy: (checked) yeah. Let's go ladies you will come in last

The men jumped in then followed Apple and her

mother. He quietly showed Duncan and Lucas where to stand while his father took out his gun. A few metres away two police cars stopped as his father smiled and knocked. Startled from his sleep Onkabetse woke up...

Onkabetse: why are you guys knocking i told you that the door will be open. (the guy's father tried the door) oh i locked mxm. Im coming. You guys honestly didn't take long to get here but that's good because it will give us time to...woah (raised his hands)

Man: on your knees boy boy

Duncan: where is my son. Duncan!? J unior!?

Onkabetse: how did you...

Man: shut up you have been arrested for child abduction young man. Officers come!

They wasted no time and went to cuff him while Duncan called for his son...



Duncan: Duncan daddy is here Dun...no!

He screamed so loud that everyone ran inside while baby Duncan laid there...

Apple: he needs to be taken to the hospital now dad

Man: no no we can't risk anything

Apple: check for his pulse at least. Dad?

Duncan: (blinking) ok ok

Lorna: i will do it (she went closer but swallowed to how cold he was as she touched him)

Duncan: and?

Onkabetse: (laughed) tell Patience that, that's what happens to children of whores like her. Even the bible says it's children that will pay for the sins of their parents (he evil laughed)

Duncan: what have you done to my child you piece

of shit!

Man: woah woah Mr Duncan. Officers take that lunatic away

Duncan: i want my child!

Lorna: honey wait, honey

Duncan: (sniffed) Lorna he killed my child  
he...(sniffed as tears built in his eyes) Duncan!  
Duncan!

He fell on his knees and cried out loud shaking an unresponsive Duncan while Lorna and her kids swallowed looking on...

Duncan: Duncan wake up! Duncan!

He cried more while outside the old woman and her driver drove past the yard...

Woman: shit! Shit! Shit! Shit! How did they even find this place! How...fuck!

Guy: where to now?

Woman: just drive damn it!

She grunted scratching her head as they drove away. Onkabets e got thrown in the back of the van as they drove off with him while the medics arrived and checked Duncan J unior...

Man: im so sorry he's indeed no more

Duncan: (crying) no! No! No! No!

Lorna: Duncan please

She said tightly hugging him as he cried his soul out while Apple put her head on her brother's shoulder. More officers came as they investigated the place while the others went back home.

## THE FOLLOWING MORNING

At J oshua's house...

It was around 5:30am as Maya packed them some food while J oshua came with Victor...

J oshua: you got everything?

Maya: yeah

J oshua: ok please take my phones for me as well while i put him in the car

Maya: ok

She wrote her mother a note and put it on the fridge as she took the phones following them out.

J oshua's phone reported a message as she looked on it and frowned as her heart skipped a beat...

+267: good morning babe i...

She swallowed as her mind went berserk..

Joshua: good. Let's go.

He closed the door and got in the driver's seat while Maya quietly got in the passenger side...

Joshua: so dad was the bed comfortable?

He asked him driving out while Maya on the other hand boiled inside but kept telling herself to stay calm.

^

^

^

^

^

Like. React. Comment & Share

[09/03, 15:14] : A KEPT WOMAN

57

With a scarf wrapped on her head, long skirt and a cardigan Lorna made way up and stopped by the bedroom door. She had never seen her husband the way he was. She sighed and blinked blocking her tears putting the tray on one hand and opened the door. She put it down on the bed side and sat next to him...

Lorna: babe? Honey

Duncan: (sniffed) hmm

Lorna: i have made you soft porridge and a cup of coffee

Duncan: im ok

Lorna: no love you have to eat something

Duncan: why? Please tell me why Lorna

Lorna: you need to have some strength Duncan you can't go on like this

Duncan: Lorna i don't want to eat so please let me be

Lorna: so i should watch my husband kill himself like that?

Duncan: i might as well

Lorna: oh so your other children don't matter to you? (He exhaled and looked the other way) i have spoken to Joshua he says he will pass by later on as he has some family emergencies. I also called aunty Martha and her husband they will be here later today. We have to go to Ramotswa and break the news to Patience because im certain they haven't told her yet

Duncan: so you are enjoying this neh?

Lorna: what?

Duncan: yes Lorna you long wanted this to happen that is why you can't wait to tell everyone

Lorna: oh wow Duncan what do you take me for?

Duncan: tell me if im lying

Lorna: of course you are Duncan how can i rejoice over a child's death? Ke gore wena le Patience wa gago (you are Patience) are always out to paint me as this bad woman first it was her telling me that i abducted her child now it's you saying im rejoicing over an infant's death. What do you take me for Duncan? J ust because you guys can sit back and be comfortable with hurting people doesn't mean we all are. Im just in pain as you are but you know what im not going to bother myself anymore akere nna i know nothing about having a child of my own. I will let you guys bury your child in peace and please forgive me for being a wife i thought you deserve

She stood up leaving while Duncan swallowed sitting up. Why would he say such a thing to a woman who was even willing to give him her last savings to save the same son he's saying she's



rejoicing over his death? He sighed while out side by the staircase Lorna shook her head and took a deep breath in fighting her tears back.

At the hospital...

Maya quietly sat on the waiting bench on her tab pushing her assignment while Joshua responded to emails on his laptop. He looked at her and she was zoned in. A beautiful view it was as he smiled and took out his phone and stole a picture of her. He smiled and put his phone back in his pocket...

Joshua: Yaya?

Maya: hmm

Joshua: what are you doing?

Maya: my assignment

Joshua: ok. How is it going?

Maya: so far so good i believe

Joshua: that's good

Maya: mmh

Joshua: Yaya

Maya: mhem?

Joshua: what have you always dreamt to get on your birthday?

Maya: (sighed and looked at him) really? Im trying to focus here and you want to talk about my birthday?

Joshua: sorry

Maya: (looked back on her tab) i have always wanted to travel to Paris that's on my bucket list on my 30th birthday

Joshua: ok so...

Maya: Joshua no im trying to work here can you please leave me alone

Joshua: i don't like seeing you quiet

Maya: well im working here

Joshua: ee mma i hear you. Sorry neh?

Maya: it's fine

Joshua: Yaya

Maya: Joshua can you please stop

He laughed as she sat back and sighed laughing as well...

Maya: kante don't you have work to do?

Joshua: you are too quiet for my liking man

Maya: (remembered the message) im just busy

Joshua: don't you know how to multi task?

Maya: so you want me to mess my work up?

Dr: (opened) you may come in

Maya: oh thank you so much doctor you just saved me

She sighed leading the way in while Joshua chuckled following her in...

Dr: you may be seated

Joshua: thank you

Dr: i have spoken to Mr Lents we ma'am and we have ran all the necessary tests as you know and they have just been sent to me now

Maya: that was fast

Dr: yes i told the lab that it was an emergency because during the head and chest scan i have picked some disturbing things

Maya: (frowned) ok?

Dr: the results with me here state that not only does your father have TB but he also has cancer. Lung cancer

Maya: Doctor are you sure?

Dr: yes ma'am and it's honestly spreading way too fast because his lungs are honestly almost finished

Maya: what can we do?

Dr: we can start chemotherapy but it would just be tiring him honestly. The chemo won't help at this stage

Maya: (blinked) doctor what are you saying?

Dr: that's how it is ma'am im really sorry. We have also spotted a crack on his skull which has been causing his severe headaches he just told me about

Maya: dad is this true? (Victor nodded) so what could have caused this crack?

Dr: by the look of things he hit his head hard on something and the skull cracked

Maya: its that woman. That woman is the reason why my father has a cracked skull. We need to take this to the police so that they can arrest her

Joshua: yeah we will. Doctor so what's the way forward from here?

Dr: since chemotherapy won't really help you will just have to get him an oxygen tank because he says he sometimes find it difficult to breath at night

Maya: bathong papa why didn't you tell me this?

Dr: maybe he didn't want to stress you that much.

Joshua: how much is an oxygen tank doctor and how soon will we be able to get it?

Dr: before that, Mr Lents we where would you like to die? In the hospital or at home?

Maya: doc how can you say something like that?

Victor: it's ok my child i have accepted my situation

Maya: (blinked) no it's not ok. Im not going to accept that

Victor: it's the reality my girl we just have...

Maya: (tears rolled down) but i...

Emotions got the better of her as she burst into a cry with Joshua hugging her. Meanwhile Victor looked at her and softly shook his head. In the other hospital Tshupo made his way into Nale's room and found her waking up...

Tshepo: (frowned) honey? Are you waking up? (She coughed) ok just calm down. Doctor! Nurse! Doctor!

He called for them as he quickly poured some water in a glass and took off her oxygen mask...

Tshepo: ssh ssh take a sip my love just a little

She took it and coughed again as the doctor came in...

Dr: what's going on here?

Tshepo: i just got in and found her opening her eyes

Dr: ok please step back nurse check her vitals. Nale you are in a hospital ok. You have been in a comma and how you are feeling right now is normal. Are you in any pain? (She shook her head) good. Nurse?

Nurse: all the others besides the main problem are in good shape

Dr: good. Please take it easy don't stress too much you will be...(she gagged) Nale? (She gagged again) quick nurse get a bowl

The nurse ran with a bowl and as she leaned in it she splashed vomit...

Dr: you will be ok Miss you will be ok (she vomited again) just keep it coming (he checked the drip as she vomited again)

Tshepo: doc vomiting is exhausting is not going to affect her (she splashed another vomit)

Dr: ok nurse please get me 50g of Pepto-Bismol and 50g Kaopectate

Nurse: ok doctor (she ran out)

Dr: how are you...(she vomited again) ok now this is a call for concern.

Tshepo: how are you going to make it stop?

Dr: the medication will help but this is normal for a



person in her state (Nale sighed laying back down) feeling a little better? (She nodded) ok but im going to give you medication so that it doesn't happen for next 12 hours. Thank you nurse. Please make sure to swallow these

He gave her the medication as she swallowed it and closed her eyes...

Dr: im going to check on other patients please press this button if anything happens

Tshepo: ok doc (they left) love you will be ok neh

Nale: (cleared her throat with her lips dry) what's going on? What state is the doctor talking about? (He swallowed and kept quiet) Tshepo?

Tshepo: (sighed) your kidneys are dead

Nale: what!?

Tshepo: yes but we are busy looking for a donor

Nale: no Tshepo that can't be i can't (she sniffed as

tears built in her eyes)

Tshepo: we are working around the clock to find you a donor. I have tested and so have the other family members so we will know later on who's eligible to give you a kidney

Nale: im i going to die?

Tshepo: of course not love you are going to be ok. Im not going to let anything of that sort happen to you

Nale: you promise?

Tshepo: i promise babe

He took her hand and kissed it as she exhaled closing her eyes.

At the Kavimba's...

Lucas smiled at his phone while Kuziva sipped her tea and looked at the time...

Kuziva: where is Nyasha?

Lucas: probably still sleeping

Kuziva: no girl child is allowed to sleep until this time

Lucas: granny you guys turned the whole house upside down yesterday so she's tired

Kuziva: and i guess im not? As old as i am i managed to get up

Lucas: sorry aunty. What are my chores today? Im planning to go to the mall in the afternoon

Kuziva: don't you want to get a new dog?

Lucas: i have been talking to dad about that and he seems to be preoccupied

Kuziva: go to the back and fix it's place im going to ask your father to call the man who always drives you guys to school to take you to the pet house

Lucas: thank you so much you are the best granny ever

Kuziva: (smiled) that's our duty

He smiled sending Sundae a text and went to the back. Kuziva checked the time again and headed upstairs where she roughly opened Nyasha's bedroom...

Kuziva: wake up!

Nyasha: geez, are we in a camp or something here

Kuziva: have you seen the time Nyasha?

Nyasha: im tired just let me be

Kuziva: aren't we all?

Nyasha: well it's not my problem that your bodies are stiff

Kuziva: excuse me? Nyasha you better get up that bed and...

Nyasha: ok old woman im honestly sick and tired of you. Yes your son is not my father i get that but you have no right to abuse me like you are. Don't you

have a home? Go to your kids and treat them like this and leave me alone. We were not raised like labourers so excuse me for having feelings but I'm not going to punish myself more just because i want you to accept me. First of all this is not even your house but you think you have the right to scream around like you own the place. My mother is still very much alive if you forgot. Leave me alone im tired, i worked like a slave while I'm not

Kuziva: so i did not work as well?

Nyasha: well you are used to being a slave aren't you? So leave me alone ah

She said covering herself with her bed cover while Kuziva scoffed shaking her head with her hands on her waist...

Kuziva: im not going to leave here until you know how to spell manners and the meaning.

She said closing the door and locked her inside as she quickly got out of bed hearing the key turn...

Nyasha: open the door! Old woman!

Kuziva: i need you to spend 24 to 72 hrs and think of what you said to me

Nyasha: you are evil

Kuziva laughed going downstairs while Nyasha took her phone and called her father but he didn't answer...

Nyasha: mxm

In court...

They all took their seats as the judge looked through the file...

Judge: bail hearing for Ms Rona Moeti and Mrs Precious Kavimba may the defence stand (they did) so you do not have a legal representative?

Rona: yes

Judge: why?

Rona: we are fine without one

Judge: then how are you going to argue your plea?

Rona: we will answer all questions asked by the state

Judge: this is not a trial but a bail hearing anyway we are going to continue nonetheless. State

Alexander: thank you your honour. Your honour these two women honestly don't deserve to be granted bail reason being 1 they were found at the crime scene and...

Rona: we said we were sight seeing there

Judge: Ms Moeti you only speak when spoken to either than that shut your mouth. Continue Taolo

Alexander: thank you your honour. If they were really sight seeing what were they doing in a cave they did not know what was inside? They new what was in that cave and they were trying to get rid of it. So your honour i say they get denied bail because Ms Keneilwe Moeti here who is a victim of their brutality won't be safe. Imagine being kept in a dark place for over 16 years. It's only a miracle that she came out in good health. Not to speak ill or anything but obviously its only a matter of time until she's caught with something. They caused emotional trauma to this woman and ripped her off all her rights as a human being so they do not deserve to be in the streets. Thank you

Judge: thank you Taolo. Ms Moeti, Mrs Kavimba what do you have to say for yourself?

Precious: i...

Rona: we know nothing

Judge: Mrs Kavimba you wanted to say something?  
(Rona slowly turned to her)

Precious: no your honour



Judge: ok. The fact that you are failing to prove with no reasonable doubt that you were sight seeing in those caves is the reason why your bail has been denied.

Rona: but...

Judge: you are going to wait your trial behind bars.  
Court is adjourned (he hit the gavel)

Rona: no this is totally unfair. The people who are guilty are busy roaming the streets while

Officer: quiet Ms Moeti!

The judge closed the door behind him while Rona clicked her tongue. Two prison officials took them while the Moeti's shook their heads...

Keneilwe: she's not even ashamed

Maya: don't worry they will get what they deserve.  
Precious was awkwardly quiet though

Keneilwe: you can see that Rona is in control of

everything

Maya: maybe just maybe we should use this against them. I think i should pay Precious a visit

Keneilwe: Maya no

Maya: come on ma just to make sure we have the upper hand

Keneilwe: Maya

Alexander: i know where you are coming from Ms Moeti but let's give Maya a chance you never know what might come out of that visit

Keneilwe: i almost lost my children Mrs Taolo i don't want to go through that again

Alexander: i know ma i know but let's just take a chance. J ust this once

Keneilwe: at least let me come with you

Maya: she would feel ambushed ma

Keneilwe: eish Maya

Maya: our lawyer just gave me a go ahead so let's be hopeful

Keneilwe: (sighed) ok but im still uncomfortable

Maya: i promise you i will be safe ma

Keneilwe: safety with those two are like oil and water but it's ok

Maya turned to a quiet Joshua and frowned as he smiled with his phone texting...

Joshua: it's too early for your drama Lewis

Lewis: but im serious anyway i have finalised things with the photographer of the night so what's left is for you to pay the deposit

Joshua: ok send the invoice

Mareledi: i have also managed to get Maya's finger size so yeah we are good to go and get the ring

Joshua: great. The decor?

Lewis: i have found someone and they are good. I gave her a picture of what we would like and she has asked me to come see a few options so i will let

you guys know later

Joshua: alright don't forget to tell me their charges

Lewis: no problem

Joshua: the venue is what we agreed on. The rugby field at touch down. I have spoken to the owner and he has agreed to rent the whole place to us for the day

Lewis: ke gore Joshua tell me, how much do you have?

Joshua: (chuckled as Maya squint her eyes) eyes on the ball Lewis

Lewis: no man don't you have a brother or something

Joshua: (laughed) † ♂ Lewis focus please. Oh another thing (got in the car) Maya will be at church for the praise and worship rehearsal from mid morning to afternoon. So that will give us enough time to prepare after the rehearsal you know your task right Mareledi?

Mareledi: yeah it will be much easier because i will

be at the rehearsal as well so she won't suspect a thing. I will give the cake and flower ladies Lewis's number so they talk to him

Joshua: good

Lewis: yoh bo mmamos ebeletsi (church women)

Joshua laughed putting his phone down and started the car...

Joshua: yeah neh

Maya: that looked like an interesting chat

Joshua: ah no just some friends being silly

Maya: friends?

Joshua: yeah. Are you good?

Maya: mmh. We have been talking about the hearing outcomes but you were quiet

Joshua: babe i was on the phone sorry

Maya: mmh with friends. Ok

Joshua: (frowned) Maya are you ok?

Maya: hundreds (his phone reported a message again) your friends want to still talk

Joshua: im driving i will respond at the office

Maya: ok

She sighed looking out the window while Joshua frowned wondering what was going on with her but decided to not ask.

At the Duncan's...

With Duncan out and Lorna and Apple busy with a few ladies outside Saint decided to go upstairs. He looked back and headed to his parent's room and closed himself inside. He started with the dressing mirror drawers and found nothing then moved to the closet where he searched all the drawers and

still found nothing and headed for the folded clothes. He found nothing still and sighed looking around the closet. He decided to go for her bags and searched them one by one. The 5th one had a bit of weight as he put his hand inside and felt a cold metal. He smiled biting his lower lip pulling it out and there it was, the 9mm gold gun. He looked at it and smiled more...

Saint: wow, this is so nice

He put the bag down and closed one eye aiming for a mirror...

Saint: pow, pow

He chuckled and moved his finger around it and put it back where it was...

Saint: this is honestly so cool. Wait...(he thought about it) she won't notice because it's not like we are in situations all the time so let me hold onto this baby and enjoy sometime with her

He said putting in on his waist and put the bags back in place and left the room. He went to his, put the gun under his bed and headed out.

At the station...

Patience sighed seeing Duncan waiting for him and shook her head...

Patience: first it was your wife now it's you

Duncan: please sit down i don't have all day

Patience: what do you want Duncan? Your son is missing and you are here while you should be busy looking for him



Duncan: that is why im here

Patience: he has been found?

Duncan: yes but...

Patience: what are you waiting for then? Go bring him in. I hope they have locked that...

Duncan: (swallowed and closed his eyes) J unior is no more Patience

Her world instantly got hit by a very cold breeze as her mouth hung open with her heart dropping to the stomach and palms getting sweaty...

^

^

^

^

^

Like. React. Comment & Share

[09/03, 15:14] : A KEPT WOMAN

Patience: (blinked) Duncan?

Duncan: we managed to get your ex's location and we found him dead

Patience: Duncan no not my Duncan my child can't die (he kept quiet) Duncan go and get my son now, go and...

She swallowed a hard lump and covered her mouth and burst into tears while Duncan looked down and shook his head as tears fell down...

Patience: go and get my child please

Duncan: (sniffed) im sorry Patience he's gone

Patience: (crying) it's all your fault Duncan and that evil wife of yours. (Duncan looked up) yes Duncan it's the two of you. Your wife is the reason my son is no more and i want him, now!

Duncan: really now Patience? Really? Lorna was even willing to take out her last money to help rescue Duncan because your ex boyfriend, (angrily) your ex boyfriend demanded money from me. Did you hear i said your? What would Lorna gain from killing a child? Please enlighten me (Patience just cried) it's all your fault Patience everything that has happened is because of you and i pray and hope that the world deals with you good because you took away the only thing that mattered to me. (Stood up) and trust me im going to make sure you don't set foot at my child's funeral because he never deserved you as a mother. Had you been honest with yourself none of this would have happened

He stormed off as Patience cried even louder...

Patience: Duncan! Duncan! No! No!

She hysterically cried as the officer just looked at her.

In Kgang T&T...

Maya sat back on her office chair and sighed putting her tab away. She tried so hard to distract herself from thinking a lot but it didn't work as she took her phone and checked the time. She sighed again and called Mareledi...

Mareledi: hey babe

Maya: hi love how are you?

Mareledi: im good love and yourself?

Maya: im ok

Mareledi: just ok?

Maya: mmh. You free for a quick chat?

Mareledi: yeah im driving to work now. What's up?

Maya: ok love. (Exhaled) friend i s tumbled into something disturbing on J oshua's phone and i

haven't been ok ever since

Mareledi: (frowned) i didn't know you guys relationship has already reached that level. The level of going through one another's phones

Maya: no no i wasn't going through it. We were going to the hospital this morning as i told you last night and he asked me to bring his phones for him as he was busy with my dad. So a message came in and it happened i looked

Mareledi: oh i see. What did the message say?

Maya: "good morning babe i..." i didn't see the rest of it

Mareledi: hee banna

Maya: yeah so im honestly confused because Joshua is acting as if everything is normal

Mareledi: have you asked him about it?

Maya: not yet

Mareledi: you should have as soon as you got a chance

Maya: i was afraid of how he was going to react

Mareledi: that is why there's a thing called communication my love. If you stumble into something that doesn't sit well with you you should just say it out right there and then and if you see the environment doesn't allow for you to have such a conversation make sure you wait until you are where you are comfortable to talk. Where are you now?

Maya: the office

Mareledi: you should have spoken to him there

Maya: (sighed) yeah but what do you think?

Mareledi: i highly believe that J oshua would never cheat on you. This guy loves you so much Maya. J oshua is a well known men and of course his status will have people send him such messages especially women. Was the number saved?

Maya: no

Mareledi: there you go love that is probably some lady trying to get his attention. People do some

weird things out there so i would advice you to talk to J osh babes. J oshua is a very mature man i don't think he would overreact if you explain to him how you came about to see that message and if he's doing nothing which i strongly believe then he will be calm with his response but once he starts getting defensive know that he's definitely doing something but im sure he's not

Maya: (smiled) what makes you so sure?

Mareledi: come on Maya this guy has been with you through your worst and it's not everyone who would do that. Only those who genuinely love you

Maya: Mareledi do you know something i don't? The other day you were busy asking me finger sizes and all

Mareledi: ah ah Maya akere i told you i was planning to get you a jewelry set for your birthday

Maya: oooh i see

Mareledi: yes Yaya anyway babe let me drive hey. We will meet on Saturday at church

Maya: alright love thanks hey and i hope you are still taking care of my baby

Mareledi: you are welcome friend. Your baby is safe in my hands but i will be returning her soon mom says she's planning to get me a car

Maya: oh that's wonderful love

Mareledi: yeah finally woman can see that i need my own car (they laughed) bye love

Maya: bye

They hung up as Maya thought about what Mareledi said. She stood up to go to Joshua's office as her office line rang. Meanwhile in his office Joshua whistled going down his messages and frowned to the same message...

Joshua: uhu (he opened it) and then?

Tania: why are you always taking so long to respond to my messages?



Joshua: firstly you and i are not in any kind of relation and secondly you are not a priority in my life

Tania: ouch Joshua how can you say such a thing to me?

Joshua: well im just being honest with you my dear and just to make everything clear im involved with someone and i would hate it for them to see this kind of messages in my phone. I respect and love her to not hurt her in anyway so please respect that and leave me alone.

Tania: but i thought you liked me Joshua

Joshua: not until i met you. You are a very beautiful woman Tania that's without a doubt but unfortunately your brains aren't in the same league as your beauty. Im not one to judge but i would never settle for someone who's not really wise. Both book and street wise hence i never spoke to you again.

Tania: wow you say you are not...

She frowned as J oshua's profile picture disappeared and she couldn't type him a message anymore...

Tania: uhu (scoffed) mxm nywe nywe your beauty is not in the same level as your brain. Who the hell does he think he is?

She clicked her tongue putting her phone away and continued with getting ready for the day. Maya knocked on J oshua's office as he welcomed her in...

J oshua: oh hey you

Maya: hi. Got a minute?

J oshua: yep what's up?

Maya: (sat down) there's something i want us to talk about

J oshua: ok

Maya: this morning when you asked me to get your

phones for you a text reported on your phone and i happened to see the beginning of it

Joshua: ok. What did it say?

Maya: good morning babe

Joshua: ok what did you draw from that love?

Maya: i couldn't help but to think if there's something you are doing behind my back

Joshua: ok love just a second (opened his phone and went to the messages) luckily i haven't deleted the chat but i blocked her. You can read through

Maya: no its ok

Joshua: i want you to see that there's nothing going on between me and this person. I have just literally told her where to get off. I met her on a dating app before you and i met. We went on a date and i realised she's someone i couldn't build a future with. Tota in all honesty i was looking for someone to be my pretend girlfriend when i went to Maitengwe. I told you that but then she didn't meet the qualities i want in a woman wether a pretend girlfriend or an

official partner

Maya: ok i understand

Joshua: i love you so much Maya i would never want to hurt you like that. I for one know how you have been to and from hell and i would hate to add on that pain. I told you im going to make you the happiest woman and trust me when i say i still and will forever stand by that

Maya: (smiled) thank you and your actions speak for you and i will always appreciate them. You didn't have to do what you have done for my family and i but you still did without complaining. I love you

Joshua: i love you more honey. Come here

She chuckled and went to him as he rolled his chair back...

Joshua: sit

Maya: ah Joshua we are at work

Joshua: who's the boss again?

Maya: your parents told us to not mix business with pleasure

Joshua: are we?

Maya: what did you just ask me to do?

Joshua: just sit and stop talking

He pulled her down on his laps and put his arms around her as she laughed...

Joshua: we are going to Duncan's house after work right?

Maya: no problem but i was thinking we could have a nice family dinner. As much as i don't want to believe that i have limited time with my father its an undeniable fact so the more time i spend with him the better

Joshua: i understand love and who would say no to your cooking. (They chuckled) we won't be long

Maya: good

Joshua: come here

He pulled her in for a kiss as she softly caressed his beard kissing him back.

At the Duncan's...

Duncan parked his car under the shade and sat in there looking at all the people moving up and down his yard. Was it really happening, was his 4 year old boy gone? He asked himself and sighed. He saw Lorna laughing with aunty Martha and took his phone calling her...

Lorna: hello?

Duncan: can you please come to the car

Lorna: ok (she hung up) let me go to Duncan aunty

Martha: ok my love

She fixed her head scarf going to him and went in the car...

Lorna: hi

Duncan: im from the police station

Lorna: oh ok. How did she take it?

Duncan: she's devastated

Lorna: oh ok

Duncan: i want to apologise for what i said to you this morning. You are a wonderful woman Lorna and i have hurt you in so many ways. Yes im in pain but that doesn't give me the right to say what i said to you. You are a loving woman and i haven't been appreciating that for the longest of time now. Even after all the hurtful things i said to you earlier you are still making sure things are going good and for that im grateful. I don't know where i would have been without you

Lorna: it's ok Duncan let's focus on giving Junior the send off he deserves that's all that matters at the moment. Everything else will be seen to after

Duncan: ok. Thank you once again

Lorna: you don't have to mention it. I want to go and finish up the grocery list with aunty Martha if you don't mind

Duncan: it's ok and please tell her that i will see her i just want to be alone for now

Lorna: no problem

Duncan: (took out his card) this for anything you might need

Lorna: ok. You know that children aren't always kept for long at the mortuary so it's either we send him off tomorrow or on Saturday

Duncan: we can do it on Saturday

Lorna: ok then we have to go and choose a coffin for him. Maybe have his favorite cartoons engraved on it

Duncan: he loved paw patrol



Lorna: ok i will get on it then because the sooner they start working on it the better

Duncan: ok. Let me go rest

Lorna: ok

She got off and put the card in her phone pouch on her waist and went back to Martha while he quietly headed into the house.

At the female prison...

Are kokota o tsene kana o dumeletswe. Bagolo bare tsenela ka kwano kana o dumeletswe...

The inmates sang at the top of their voices with the others whistling as the prison guards escorted Precious and Rona to their cells. Rona curved her lips looking at each of them while Precious avoided eye contact at all cost...

Lady: the young lady is mine

Rona: o raa mmago (you mean your mother) you  
shit (all inmates laughed)

Lady: woza wena batista

Rona: i dare anyone of y'all to get funny with my  
daughter you will know who i am (the others  
whistled louder)

Lady: oh this is going to be fun. Welcome home  
ladies (they laughed)

Rona: mxm

Guard: your cell Ms Moeti

Rona: i want to be in the same cell as my daughter

Guard: what do you think this is? A hotel maybe?

Rona: no you...

Guard: just get in

She pushed her in as Rona clicked her tongue

looking at Precious who swallowed following the guards. The song continued as Rona sighed and turned only to be greeted by hot slap that threw her against the wall while the lady laughed...

Rona: what the hell!?

Lady: welcome home peaches. Yeah that's her name ok ladies

The other ladies laughed while Rona frowned massaging her cheek..

Rona: peaches o raa mmago yo senang mosola (peaches is your useless mother)

Lady: excuse me?

Rona: you heard me and i dare you to put your hand on me i will teach you a lesson you would never forget

Lady: this bloody...

Guard: hey! Rocky no

Rocky stopped and looked at Rona who headed to the bunk..

Rona: whoever is sleeping here should take their blankets to the top bunk

Lady: oh no

Rocky: what did you say again?

Rona: do you really think im scared of you? I said move these blankets to the top bunk. Where have you seen a woman my age sleeping on a top bunk? Move it and stop wasting my time i want to lie down

The other three ladies looked at Rona shocked and then at Rocky who scoffed. The most feared woman in the whole female pris on but Rona had the guts to stand up to her like that...

Rona: rraetsho (sir) will you move it or should i help you?

Rocky: i would love to see you try baby girl

Rona: kooteng you think im here to play with kids like you

She clicked her tongue and moved Rocky's things up and started putting hers. Rocky grabbed her arm as she pulled herself from her and landed a hot slap across her face...

Rona: don't try me

Rocky: this old hag

She attempted to punch her but Rona dodged and spear headed her against the wall as Rocky's women watched with their eyes widened...

Rona: i grew up in the streets little girl

Guard: (hit the bars) Rona Moeti! Rocky! Break it off now!

Rona let go of her and clicked her tongue going back to making her bed...

Guard: i don't want to come back here ladies im i clear?

She clicked her tongue and left while in her cell Precious greeted the lady she found in there. She just smiled as Precious fixed her bed. She wondered why she was the only one in the cell but got over it continuing with making her bed. She felt that someone was standing behind her as she quickly turned only for the lady to sniff her and smiled...

Precious: what are you doing? (She lick her face) what the hell, are you crazy!?

Lady: and you taste like an apricot

She grabbed Precious so hard as her heart skipped a beat trying to push her off of her but she was so tough as the lady lick her again...

Precious: can you please stop it!

The lady chuckled and quickly grabbed her hand and put Precious's finger in her mouth sucking it...

Precious: hel...

The lady covered her mouth as a terrified Precious widened her eyes breathing heavily...

Lady: you should make sure you sleep with one eye open because i feed on human beings

She let go of Precious as she burst into a loud ugly laugh while Precious sat on her bed wondering if that was really happening.

In the Male Prison...

They all whistled singing as Mopati and Kits o walked in. One of the guys who knew them from outside laughed and shouted...

Man: di virgin ts a masole ke tseo (here comes soldier virgins)

They all broke into great laughter as Mopati swallowed looking at Kits o who walked with his head down.

At the hospital...



Tshepo came back with a sandwich and juice for himself while Nale laid there slowly blinking...

Nale: you don't have to be here all day you know

Tshepo: no im ok

Dr. (opened) Mrs...oh sir you are still here

Tshepo: yes doctor

Dr. ok then i might as well tell you the results

Tshepo: (cleared his throat sitting up) ok doc

Dr. no match was found from all the people that have tested sir

Tshepo: what!?

He frowned looking at the doctor as Nale's heart skipped a beat as she gasped and closed her eyes slowly exhaling through her nose...

^

^

^

^

^

Like. React. Comment & Share

[09/03, 15:15] : A KEPT WOMAN

59

Tshepo: doctor are you sure there's nothing we can do?

Dr: the only thing we can do is keep trying to find a donor or just wait for her turn on the waiting list but how long will that be? With the state she's in she won't even make it to the second month

A tear dropped out of Nale's closed eye as she softly sighed while her husband held her hand...

Tshepo: babe. Love open your eyes

Nale: why is this happening to me Tshepo? (The doctor focused on checking her up) why does God hate me so much?

Tshepo: God doesn't hate you my love you are going to come out of this a winner that i can promise you

Nale: didn't you hear the doctor Tshepo? The doctor just said...he...(she swallowed and silently cried)

Tshepo: i heard what the doctor said but im not going to stop until we find you a donor

Nale: we have tried everything we can Tshepo and failed

Tshepo: there's no way you cannot find a match in all the people you know. If it means going to Precious as well i will

Nale: (heart skipped) no

Tshepo: love we have to try all options. I know we...

Nale: Tshepo i said no you are not going to that woman. I would rather die than have her kidney

Tshepo: so you want to die and leave me alone?

Nale: you know what happened between us and those people. They are going to use this chance to get rid of us. So no Tshepo you are not going to go to Precious about this

Tshepo: so you want me to fail you like this?

Nale: try look somewhere Tshepo but not from Precious or any of her family members. Ke gore everything that screams Precious you shouldn't dare come close to it. That's it. If i have to die waiting so be it

She let go of Tshepo's hand and wiped her tears as Tshepo sat back and sighed...

Tshepo: i need some air

He sniffed leaving while Nale pressed her eyes exhaling after the door closed...

Nale: no no no no no, (sighed again) this is not happening. This can't be happening. Why does things have to come to this? I would rather die than to have this come out. (Tshepo stopped by the door and frowned) My husband can never know that i have a child with Precious

By the door Tshepo's heart skipped a beat as he heard everything she said. He wanted to open and go ask her what she just said but decided not to and walked away. The further he went the more he got anxious to get clarity from what he heard. He checked the time and pris on visiting hours time had passed as he sighed and looked back..

Tshepo: no she's going to lie to you rather wait to hear from Precious first.

He put some money into the vending machine and

grabbed his coke and left.

At house of Chi...

She smiled getting off the phone with her banker and threw in a few nuts in her mouth. She took a sip of water and decided to call Lovemore...

Lovemore: (smiled) Ms Adi

Chioma: good day Mr K. How are you doing?

Lovemore: im wonderful and you?

Chioma: im great. You are so quiet these days heh

Lovemore: it's been busy in the office and things at the house are chaotic. Aunty K is always fighting with the kids. She says she's getting them in order. It's only with Nyasha to be precise and i have decided ah let me just let it be. Now Nyasha called me saying she's locked in the bedroom. I asked her why and she doesn't want to say

Chioma: a disciplinarian she is i see. Do you think maybe Nyasha said something to her i mean we can't deny the fact that the young lady has a very sharp tongue.

Lovemore: i believe so and even if she calls the police aunty Kuziva will have her way around them

Chioma: remind me to never get on her bad side (they laughed) i had a dream about your son last night though

Lovemore: ok?

Chioma: he was a baby and he refused to suck his mother's breast and she was in a lot of pain

Lovemore: ok that's a bit confusing

Chioma: as a new mother you have to pump out colostrum first and it said to be a bit of a painful process. So in Lucas's case he didn't want to even put his mother's tit in his mouth but she was crying and in a lot of pain. What's shocking is that there was no how she could just pump it out without Lucas sucking her breast. This means that for her to get out of that pain she needed Lucas who was

refusing to help

Lovemore: so what exactly does the dream mean?

Chioma: exactly that, where ever Lucas's mother is she needs his help and chances of him refusing to help her are high

Lovemore: why would he refuse? Lucas is a good child Chi you know that as well

Chioma: i don't know why he would refuse. We just have to push hard in finding who his mother is. Maybe that's when we will know why he would refuse

Lovemore: so you didn't see her face?

Chioma: nope i didn't

Lovemore: (sighed) ok. I guess we have to talk to Precious one more time and hopefully this time we will have answers

Chioma: hopefully

Lovemore: yeah. Anyway did you receive your invite to Maya's birthday on Saturday?



Chioma: oh yes i did im just having a dress made they say it's an evening event and there's a special surprise

Lovemore: i wonder what it could be hasn't the spirit shown you anything? (They laughed)

Chioma: the spirit doesn't always show me everything stop being silly (they laughed more)

Lovemore: i need a nice suit for myself and Lucas and dresses for my aunt and Nyasha will you be able to help?

Chioma: oh definitely just send me their sizes and i will have my girls sort you guys out. The best for the best

Lovemore: you never disappoint

Chioma: (chuckled) my sister is landing tonight so you will get to meet her at the party

Lovemore: Sundae's mom?

Chioma: yes

Lovemore: oh that's great can't wait. (Office line rang) anyway it was great chatting let me answer

the phone

Chioma: ciao don't forget the sizes

Lovemore: yebo

She smiled hanging up and called the boutique stores.

At the Kavimba's...

Lucas tried the door while Nyasha spoke behind it. He took out the screw driver and checked if Kuziva was not anywhere near by...

Nyasha: come on Lucas what's taking you so long?

Lucas: i can't believe you are making me do this

Nyasha. You should learn...ah!

He screamed jumping away as a hard belt stroke

landed on his back...

Kuziva: what are you doing?

Lucas: granny...

Kuziva: granny my foot. Lucas why are you disobeying my orders?

Lucas: granny i...

Kuziva: shut up! (He swallowed his lips massaging his back) are not supposed to go to the pet house?

Lucas: i am granny

Kuziva: then what are you still doing here? Or should i cancel the trip

Lucas: no granny no

Kuziva: no it seems like you are an ungrateful child  
Lucas so i might as well

Lucas: im sorry granny i won't do it again i promise you, i...

Kuziva: get out of my face you stupid boy

He ran down the stairs while she clicked her tongue and took out the bedroom key out of her bra. She opened as Nyasha tried to run off but she pushed her back inside as she fell on the floor...

Kuziva: what are you trying to do? Young girl do you forget i have been your age before? Your father called me and said you told him what is happening. Do you really think my own child can make me tremble? Huh? Give me your phone

Nyasha: no! You leave me alone

Kuziva: Nyasha ndipe foni yako (give me your phone)

Nyasha: aiwa ndinoramba (no i refuse)

Kuziva: (chuckled) eeh ndirikuona wafunga kuti ndiri pano kuzotamba newe (i see you think im here to play with you) ndati ndipe foni yako kasikana (i said give me your phone little girl)

She said grabbing her arms and jerked her up throwing her on the bed as Nyasha screamed insults at her...

Kuziva: ndakarera vana vakanaka handisi kuzokutendera kuti ufunge kuti uri pamusoro (i have raised great kids im not going to allow you think you are any superior) come here

Nyasha tried to run off but she grabbed her again and reached in her breasts taking the phone...

Nyasha: you are an evil woman!

Kuziva: you are yet to know who i am my girl. 72 hrs and if you don't do some self introspection during that time you will be risking your own freedom (she locked her inside)

Nyasha: im not a prisoner! Open this door! (Kuziva whistled away) i hate you! I hate you old witch!

Kuziva: i love you my girl

Nyasha screamed and slid down the door crying.  
Hearing her cry Kuziva looked back up and smiled...

Kuziva: yeah now you are learning. That cry will remind you that you are indeed a child. (Sighed) i need me some water. J esus Christ that was one hell of a work out. Pheew!

At the Duncan's...

After checking if the gun was still where he put it Saint ran down stairs looking for his sister...

Saint: App...oh sis

Apple: yes bro

Saint: busy?

Apple: yeah im helping mom with puttuing together

a short clip of Duncan's memories. I won't say i don't get angry looking at each picture of him, dad and Patience but hey at the end of the day he was their child

Saint: i see. I need your advice on something

Apple: ok?

Saint: how do i get a chick to fall for me? (Apple laughed) im serious Apple come on

Apple: so there's someone you like?

Saint: yeah man this other dark beauty dude she's gorgeous

Apple: oh wow ok. Well it varies, some girls love flowers and chocolates, some are enticed by shoes and nice clothes. Wait do you know the kind of person she is?

Saint: she comes across as a nerd

Apple: then find who her favorite author is and get her one of the books from the author

Saint: that could work because she's so good with English so a novel would do

Apple: great. At least you are falling for someone intelligent

Saint: and wena, when are you finding a guy?

Apple: (scoffed) i have invited Tony to go with me to my dad's colleague's fuction on Saturday.

Apparently he can't go nor mom because we are burying J unior on Saturday so he will still be mourning

Saint: why wasn't i asked to go?

Apple: because you are 16 Saint hello

Saint: oh wow but you are still a school going child

Apple: who's 18 at that plus mom and dad trust me to not do anything mischievous

Saint: this is not fair im a good child too

Apple: thing is you are a boy and boys will always be boys i don't want to babysit all night

Saint: oh i don't like Tony oh Tony this Tony that look at you now?

Apple: (smiled) a girl is allowed to change her mind



now leave me alone i have a lot of work to do. Go find your girl a gift or something

Saint: oh im going to. Let me go talk to dad and dash off

He went up while Apple rolled her eyes and continued with what she was doing.

In Rasesa...

Vusi came out of the bedroom and frowned at Maki who was quietly laying on the couch with her eyes closed...

Vusi: you have been too quiet of recent

Maki: mmh

Vusi: why is that?

Maki: im i not allowed to be quiet now Vusi?

Vusi: no i don't mean it that way but you know we have a situation

Maki: (sat up) thing is im wondering why they haven't come for his things and medication

Vusi: maybe they bought him new clothes and took him to the hospital

Maki: no the hospital won't just give them medication without checking if he finished his last dosage

Vusi: then they told the doctors what's happening

Maki: mxm you know i have never liked this girl Vusi? From the time Victor told me he has a daughter somewhere in the world i never liked her. Did you see how proud she was when they were here? (Imitating Maya) "i would love to see you try" (laughed) does she know who i am?

Vusi: well maybe you should school her

Maki: oh i will. I want her dead

Vusi: (widened his eyes) hmm?

Maki: yes i want her body six feet under the ground.

Without her our life will be so much easier. Victor will come back home then we continue where we left off. I have come to realise that there's some pay-out he's yet to receive from the mine so we can't have him die before the money comes

Vusi: how much do you think it might be?

Maki: it's hundreds of thousands of Pulas my boy

Vusi: so we will be swimming in money?

Maki: (smiled) of course baby and with this one i want us to do something that will sustain us for good then get rid of him right away

Vusi: just tell me what you need me to do and i will do it

Maki: firstly i want you to study her moves. Where she spends most of her time, where she shops and all the little details from then we will move to the next step

Vusi: your wish is my command mama. Come here

He kissed her as she chuckled while he reached for

his phone.

2 HOURS LATER...

At the mall...

After getting his new dog with the help of Sundae, they decided to go watch a movie. It ended as they left the cinema hand in hand...

Lucas: that was a great movie right?

Sundae: i would watch it over a hundred times. You have good taste (she hit his elbow with hers as they chuckled)

Lucas: thank you so much. I'm glad you enjoyed it

Sundae: trust me i did. Anyway i need to get home before my aunt. She asked me to prepare some hearty traditional meal. She doesn't want to tell me why but i know there's something going on or she

has something special to tell me tonight

Lucas: oh so you know her tactics?

Sundae: like the back of my hand. Whenever she asks me to cook something traditional i know there's something going on and she thinks i haven't noticed (they laughed)

Lucas: yeah neh elders. Anyway let me not keep you for long hey

Sundae: sure. Can i get a hug?

Lucas: you don't have to ask

They hugged by the parking while Saint came out of the book shop. He whistled putting the book inside a gift bag but stopped seeing them at a distance. Lucas kissed Sundae's forehead as they got in their cars with their drivers driving off...

Saint: (frowned) what the hell? Who's this boy trying to mess with me like this?

He clicked his tongue and scoffed shaking his head getting in the car as well...

Saint: im done we can go home

His driver also took off.

THAT EVENING

In prison...

All inmates sat in the dining hall having their supper. Precious curved her lips picking the food with the plastic fork while Rona looked at her eating hers...

Rona: you better eat up

Precious: this nonsense? I might have grown up

poor but i managed to get myself out of that situation so please

Rona: you mean i helped you get out

Precious: mxm

Rona: how is it in your cell?

Precious: oh lord no i don't want to talk about that. I don't know if that woman is crazy or what. She was busy licking my face and fingers and said i taste good

Rona: (frowned) what?

Lady: and that's because you taste good

She laughed as Precious closed her eyes startled while Rona looked at her with her lips curved...

Rona: and then wena? What is wrong with you?

Lady: im so happy that this time around they brought me someone who tastes so great. I love apricots (she licked Precious)

Rona: hey!

Lady: hmmm yummy

She laughed going back to her table while a disgusted Precious wiped her cheek..

Rona: what the hell is this?

Rocky: exactly what you think it is. Do it

Rona: wha...

She closed her eyes gasping as one inmate poured her juice over her head...

Rona: bloody piece of...

She tried to jump on Rocky but she threw the whole samp on Rona's face and choked her as she gagged...



Rocky: this is not earlier when you...

Guard: Rocky stop it! Stop it now!

Rocky: you have messed with the wrong man baby girl

Guard: Rocky!

She clicked her tongue letting go of Rona who coughed wiping her face. Meanwhile Precious sat back and frowned looking at Rocky who walked away and winked at her then lick her lips. She slowly sucked her middle finger as a disgusted Precious looked away...

Precious: sies. Are you ok ma?

Rona: do i look ok to you?

She said with a wet and slimy face.

At J oshua's house...

From the Duncan's they headed back home with Maya driving. She felt the front wheel on her side go over something as she frowned looking at one another...

J oshua: what was that?

Maya: let me check maybe a brick from the pavement came out

She stopped the car while J oshua opened the gate and checked...

Maya: yeah it's a brick

J oshua: ok we will have to ask the gardener to get it fixed in the morning

Maya dusted her hands and flipped her hair then got back in the car. From a distance Tania looked in her car with her lips curved after taking a few photos of Maya...

Tania: so this is the bloody bitch.

At the Adiole's...

Sundae frowned hearing a car stop outside as she took her seat...

Sundae: you didn't tell me we have visitors aunty

Chioma: why do you think i said you should make an extra plate

Sundae: i thought maybe you wanted to pack the food to work tomorrow or something. Anyway who is it im in my pj's and you know i don't like...

Abiola: (opened) gbo eni ti o wa ni ile! (guess who's home)

Sundae: (turned) ma! nigbawo ni o de (ma! When did you arrive) (she jumped in her arms hugging her)

Chioma: (smiled) hey sis

Abiola: you did not tell my daughter we were coming?

Chioma: i wanted to surprise her. Wait, did you just say we?

Kelechi: (pulling her bag in) what's the point of being rich when you don't have butlers? Now we have to carry our own bags mxxxxxxm

Sundae: aunty Kelechi (she tried to hug her but she stopped her)

Kelechi: watch it nana this is real fur not the same one aunty Chi sells ok (smiled chewing her gum) hey sis, wooah your house looks amazing but you need to get rid of that potrait honey your nose on it mh-mh not enticing that's why you are single men run away once they see it (she laughed going to the

dining area) what's coo...oh wow some traditional  
cousine

Chioma: really Abi?

Abiola: im sorry but she insisted to come with

Chioma: you should have...(sighed) you know what,  
fine. (Fake smiled) Welcome home guys.

She led the way to the dining area while Sundae and  
her mother followed her chuckling and catching up.

^

^

^

^

^

Like. React. Comment & Share

[09/03, 15:15] : A KEPT WOMAN

Kelechi sang while dishing up for herself as the others took their seats. She lick her fingers and burst into a laugh...

Kelechi: your sister though Chioma. So we got into a plane from London and she was seated next to this beautiful sexy and scrumptious...

Abiola: Lechi no we are with a child here

Kelechi: how old are you again my baby?

Sundae: 16

Kelechi: old enough to understand these things. So Chi (scoffed) this guy is busy trying to make conversation with your sister but Abi being Abi she gave the poor guy a cold shoulder im there on the other seat trying to get her to open up guess what she did, she put on her earphones. Imagine

Abiola: who said i wanted to chat with him Lechi?

Kelechi: God gives you a man on a silver platter but no you decided to turn a blind eye and be like those 5 stupid beautiful women from the bible

Chioma: Kele

Kelechi: no Chi, Abi needs to get a man or you don't want a dad my girl? (Sundae just looked at her) don't tell me aunty Chi has turned you into nun

Abiola: ok enough Kelechi. Chi how have things been love?

Chioma: oh things are great love business is doing so good.

Sundae: im just happy that you finally decided to come this side mom

Abiola: i missed you too baby

They hugged chuckling while Kelechi rolled her eyes...

Kelechi: where do y'all party here im not going to bore myself with the two of you im here to have fun

Chioma: when are you going to tone down though Lechi?

Kelechi: when are you going to tone down on the bible?

Chioma: oh wow

Kelechi: exactly

Chioma: a friend is throwing his woman a surprise party tomorrow so we will be going there

Kelechi: now you are talking maybe i will score myself a sexy Tswanaian guy (she winked and laughed) or what do they call them here? Tswanaians?

Sundae: Tswana aunty Tswana not Tswanaians  
(Chioma and Abiola laughed)

Chioma: i hope you behave because i don't want to be putting out fires there the last thing i want is to be embarrassed

Kelechi: so im an embarrassment

Abiola: you know how you can get Kele

Kelechi: you of all people know me better Abi come on now

Abiola: honestly though she might still be a crazy



party animal but she has toned down on the drama

Chioma: oh at least there's some light in there (they laughed)

Kelechi: mxxxm. Anyway dress code?

Chioma: elegance

Kelechi: ooh yes my kind of vibes. Wait, it's not those bring your own poor vibes right? Africans can be funny at times

Chioma: really now?

Kelechi: wonderful

Chioma sighed and shook her head while Sundae and her mother caught up.

THE FOLLOWING MORNING

In prison...

The lady sharing a cell with Precious opened her eyes and looked at Precious who was fast asleep. She smiled and slowly sat up still looking at her. She got off her bed and tip toed to the bars checking if there was anyone near by and there wasn't. She smiled going to the bunk Precious was sleeping on and smiled more looking down on her. She squatted and softly caressed her hair while Precious softly groaned in her sleep. The lady smiled and lick her lips looking at Precious's ear. She swallowed and went for it with her teeth as Precious quickly woke up and screamed...

Precious: what are you doing! Stop! Help! Help! Ah!

That time the lady's teeth were deep in her ear with blood coming out as guards came running...

Guard: Latoya! Stop it! Latoya!

She pulled out a part of it as Precious screamed terrified and in pain. Latoya laughed chewing on it as the guard opened the cell...

Guard: are you crazy! Look at what you have done

Latoya: (swallowed and licked the blood on her lips)  
yummy

Precious: (crying) this is bullshit! What kind of a human being are you

Guard: we need medical assistance this side!

Latoya: my apricot (she laughed)

Guard: you are going back to solitary Latoya we have had enough of you!

Latoya: what!? No! You can't do that to me. (The guard grabbed her) you are coming with me now!

Latoya: no! No!

The guards dragged her out while the other guards assisted a bleeding Precious with a part of her ear

gone. The siren rang as everyone quickly got up and prepared to go to the showers. They stood in a line while Rocky and her crew walked past all of them. Rona was fourth in the line as Rocky and her ladies went to the front...

Rona: so you guys are just going to watch these people do this? No we came here first so you better go join the line from the back. (They ignored her) Even if you can ignore me i said go join...

Rocky: you must have been a nuisance growing up would keep quiet

Rona: as long as you think you are above everyone in here im not going to keep quiet

Rocky: oh ok then continue blabbering we shall see where that takes you

Rona: i honestly don't understand people who think it's ok for them to just bully us. We are all equals here we did not come here to become children to anyone. Imagine a young girl or should i say boy like you think they can walk over a woman my age.

Sorry foo papa we are not your children here understood? (Rocky scoffed shaking her head) if you think im going to let you get away with this then you should think again

Guards: the first 7 can go in

As Rocky and her crew were about to make their way in Rona ran past them as they stopped and looked at her...

Rocky: and then?

Rona: i told you

She laughed going into a shower as Rocky and 5 others went in as well...

Rona: nka setle go tallwa ke ngwana kele kana (im not going to be disrepected by a child at my age)

Other inmates waiting shook their heads while Rocky opened water into a bucket. She got out of her shower and opened Rona's as she turned...

Rona: what the...

Rocky splashed hot water over her body as she screamed slipping down while everyone laughed...

Rona: you shit!

Rocky: until you learn who i am im not going to stop teaching you a lesson

She clicked her tongue going back to her shower while Rona sat there breathing heavily. In the male prison Kitsō got in the shower and quietly scrubbed his body. He reached for the soap as it slipped off his hand as he froze closing his eyes...

Man: go on baby pick it up

Kits o: im ok

Man: so you are not going listen to instructions now?

Kits o: i said im ok

Man: boys

Two other guys got hold of him as he fought to get them to let go of him...

Man: what happens to a child who doesn't listen to instructions boys?

Men: they get punished (he slapped Kits o)

Man: what happens to a child who never gets punished boys?

Men: they get rotten (he slapped Kits o again)

Man: and daddy doesn't like kids who are?

Men: ill mannered

He slapped him again as they let go of him...

Man: now pick up that soap (Kits o swallowed looking at him) i said pick the soap up! (He strangled him as he gagged)

Kits o: ok ok

Guard: what's going on in here?

Man: (chuckled) ah boza we are just helping him pick up his soap

Guard: leave him alone

Man: see you later baby

He smiled and winked at him as they walked out laughing. Kits o swallowed and sighed out of relief as the guard scoffed leaving as well.

At the Duncan's...



After washing his face Saint headed to his sister's room who was sitting in front of her dressing mirror fixing her head scarf...

Apple: you know i don't appreciate a person who just throws themselves in my room without knocking

Saint: sorry it's just that i couldn't sleep sis

Apple: (frowned) why?

Saint: i saw the girl i like with another guy

Apple: you lie

Saint: i swear to you

Apple: and what did you say?

Saint: nothing. They got in their cars and drove off after he kissed her forehead

Apple: so your nerd is a little bitch?

Saint: ah Apple don't call her that

Apple: but there she is being kissed by other guys

while she's with you

Saint: we are not official yet and i haven't told her that i like her

Apple: so you don't even know if she has a boyfriend or not?

Saint: yeah.

Apple: yoh your issue is complicated now

Saint: but i like her sis. I really really like her

Apple: but then it looks like she's occupied dear brother

Saint: but i want her Apple

Apple: wa go dira jang jaanong papa? (What are you going to do about it)

Saint: im going to fight for her

Apple: what if she's loyal?

Saint: i want her Apple

Apple: (frowned) i don't think i like the sound of that

Saint: have you ever loved someone that you don't

want to lose them to anyone?

Apple: im not a hopeless romantic dear brother so i can't relate. I mean Saint you don't even know this girl that much. What if somewhere down the line you decide she's not the right girl for you? Just let it go

Saint: i want Sundae and im going to win her

He left while Apple frowned and scoffed...

Apple: never say i didn't stop you once they beat the life out of you my brother. (Laughed) men and their egos

She said going out in a skirt, cardigan and headscarf.

At the Kavimba's...

Lovemore sighed coming down while Kuziva smiled finishing with the breakfast...

Lovemore: morning

Lucas: morning dad

Kuziva: morning son

Lovemore: where's Nyasha? (Lucas scoffed)

Kuziva: in her bedroom

Lovemore: ah aunty you are still keeping her in there?

Kuziva: yes she should learn some manners

Lovemore: no aunty that's not good. The harder you are on her the more she closes up and turns into something we won't be able to control

Kuziva: Nyasha needs to learn that life is not a walk in a park

Lovemore: i get that aunty but there are so many ways of teaching a child respect. I know Nyasha has a sharp tongue but we don't have to treat her

like an animal. This child is going through a lot  
aunty and we shouldn't turn a blind eye to that. I  
understand that you are a traditionalist aunty but  
times have changed you can't discipline a child like  
you disciplined us back in the day. Children of today  
are fragile

Kuziva: that's where the problem is with you new  
age parents you want to treat these kids like eggs.  
The reason why you are good kids is because of  
how we raised you and it's the same method that  
should to be used on other coming generations

Lovemore: but aunty like i said Nyasha is going  
through a lot. This child was raped, stabbed and  
found out she's not a Kavimba and the last nail on  
the coffin is that her mother is in prison. Im not  
saying we should walk on egg shells around her but  
let's support her while teaching her on how to be a  
great young woman. She's on a healing path  
(Kuziva sighed sitting back) can i please have the  
key to her room?

She squint her eyes at him and gave them to him then headed up to Nyasha's bedroom while Lucas quietly ate his food...

Lovemore: Nyasha?

Nyasha: are you here to tell me how ill mannered i am as well?

Lovemore: no baby im not. Please get ready we are going to the office together today

Nyasha: why?

Lovemore: i want us to spend the day together

Nyasha: ok

He smiled leaving as Nyasha sighed getting out of bed and went to the bathroom...

Lovemore: i will go with her to the office today i want us to have a chat

Kuziva: well don't say i never tried

Lovemore: i know you mean well aunty but let me take care of it now. Lucas im going to try and talk to Precious later on ok

Lucas: do you think she will give you an answer?

Lovemore: she won't have a choice

Lucas: good luck im done with that woman. I even lost my appetite

He pushed the plate away and headed upstairs as Kuziva looked at Lovemore who sighed.

In Tania's house...

She curved her lips going through Maya's photos and scoffed shaking her head...

Tania: this girl really thinks she going to go

anywhere with Joshua not if i have anything to do with it. That man is mine wether he or she likes it or not (she made a call)

Rony: Tania

Tania: uncle Rony hi

Rony: how are you doing?

Tania: im good uncle Rony im going to send you a few photos i want you to look into them and try find the name of the person

Rony: oh ok. Why?

Tania: someone trying to mess around in my territory

Rony: (laughed) does it involve a man?

Tania: fact is he's mine

Rony: Tania don't do that to yourself my child

Tania: uncle Rony im telling you that this man is mine

Rony: if he was yours he wouldn't be messing around now would he?



Tania: are you going to help me or should i find someone who will do it for me?

Rony: i will help you

Tania: thank you. When should i expect feedback?

Rony: before the end of the day

Tania: (smiled) i knew i could count on you malome.  
Bye

They hung up as Tania smiled sitting back and sent her uncle the photos.

In Prison...

With a bandage on her ear Precious made way into the visiting area and frowned seeing Tshepo.

Tshepo frowned as well seeing the bandage on her ear. She probably got into a fight. He said to himself as Precious sat down...

Precious: oh so now you think you can come to me after all the mess you caused? Tshepo do you know that had you minded your own business we wouldn't be here today? I mean how do you go off and...

Tshepo: Nale says she has a child with you

Precious heart skipped a beat as a huge lump got stuck on her throat. She swallowed it with her eyes widened while Tshepo looked at her with a serious face on.

^

^

^

^

^

Like. React. Comment & Share

[09/03, 15:15] : A KEPT WOMAN

Precious sneered with her lips curved and sat back..

Precious: Nale said what?

Tshepo: you heard what i said

Precious: so what are you doing here? Why don't you talk to her about it then?

Tshepo: because i know she's going to try and trick her way out of what she said. Same thing you are going to try to do but im not going to sit for that. What did she mean by that?

Precious: unfortunately you wasted your little time and energy by coming here. Ask her that question not me (she clicked her tongue standing)

Tshepo: (sat back) oh ok then i believe you wouldn't mind me going to ask your children which one of them is not yours

Precious froze facing the other way and closed her

eyes swallowing. She exhaled and turned...

Precious: you know what im tired. Im getting sick and tired of these cat and mouse games

Tshepo: good then start talking

Precious: (put her hands on her desk and leaned on him) your precious wife carried my 16 year old son for me (Tshepo frowned as his heart skipped a beat) yes there you have it.

Tshepo: how?

Precious: she slept with my husband. (Tshepo swallowed) The same year you went to school overseas is the same year she carried Lucas for me

Tshepo: so Nale cheated on me?

Precious: ha monate jwang

Tshepo: you women are evil and i hope you both burn in hell with your mother. I can't believe i married a woman who saw it fit to betray me like that. I can't believe i shared a bed with a woman who's capable of such things. Here i was willing to

overlook the fact that she was involved in witchcraft plots with you because she ended up choosing me but no i was fooling myself. I curse the day i fell in love with that woman and i hope she dies from the kidney failure

He clicked his tongue leaving while Precious frowned...

Precious: did you just say kidney failure? (Tshepo continued out) Tshepo come back here, Tshe...

She sighed and slowly stood up straight digesting what she just heard. A smile slowly broke as she made her way back to the cell...

Precious: karma never misses an address. I hope Tshepo doesn't go to the kids or even if he does Lovemore should have her arrested for rape but what use will it be because Lucas is going to refuse

with his kidney and...(she burst into a loud laugh)  
oh this is so good (turned to the guard) if you didn't  
believe in karma start today my love bitch never  
rests until she gets you

She heaved a huge sigh with a big smile on her face.

At the holding cells...

Kgomots o quietly sat waiting for her sister who  
came with a sad face on. Her eyes were swollen  
and red from all the crying...

Kgomots o: oh sister bathong (Patience fought to  
block her tears) im so sorry motho wame

Patience: (curved her lips) why Kgomots o why  
would she do this to me? It's not my problem that  
she can't have kids. Why would Lorna hurt my child  
like this?

Kgomots'o: (confused) Lorna again?

Patience: of course Kgomots'o that witch used Onkabetse to push her wicked agenda

Kgomots'o: the same woman running up and down preparing for Junior's send off?

Patience: she's doing so to put a web over you idiot's faces. She's happy now she got rid of the threat to her dead marriage

Kgomots'o: come on Patience i know you are angry but no, Lorna is a good woman Patience you are the one in the wrong here. The fact that she asked me to be a part of the funeral arrangements should say a lot

Patience: waitse o seso Kgomots'o o eyethe fela e tsiediwang ke mosadi yo mongwe. (You are an idiot, you are so dump that you can watch a woman fool you like this) Can't you see what she's doing? She wants you to think she's good but....(swallowed) you know what, i don't want to talk about that witch but the second im out of here im going to go after her whole family she will know who i am. Ke molete

nna you don't play like that with me.

Kgomots o: (sighed) talking to you is as talking to a brick wall. Why are they still keeping you here? Were you not supposed to be out on bail?

Patience: im still waiting on a lawyer.

Kgomots o: what lawyer, the state lawyer?

Patience: yes

Kgomots o: owai forget about those dear. Kante wena didn't you put some money away?

Patience: my money is fixed i can't access it now

Kgomots o: ijo (checked the time) im going to Gaborone. Today is the collection of the body

Patience: (scoffed) so im not going to bury my own child Kgomots o?

Kgomots o: you brought it on yourself my love. How long have i told you to stay away from the Duncan's? But you never wanted to listen. It's so painful that little J unior had to be caught up in all this mess. Sala sentle mma (stay well)



She pushed the chair back and sighed leaving while Patience sat back. The thought of her not burying her child pierced her heart like a sharp nail as she put her hands on her face and burst into tears again.

In Joshua's house...

With the help of the home nurse Keneilwe finished dressing Victor who looked very clean and well kept. He was always bathed but the bath he just had felt different. Was it because of Keneilwe's gentleness? The nurse left as Keneilwe buttoned up his shirt and brushed his eyebrows...

Keneilwe: done

Victor: thank you

Keneilwe: you don't have to mention it

Victor: no thank you like really thank you

Keneilwe: for?

Victor: what you are doing for me. You should be throwing stones and chairs at me now but you are not. I don't deserve any of this especially after the way i have treated you that's why i feel like im obliged to thank you each second i get

Keneilwe: well i had a chat with Maya and she put some light into me. Focusing on the past does nothing but deepen the wound but moving on heals the wound completely

Victor: (smiled) a wise young woman that one neh?

Keneilwe: (smiled) she takes after her mother of course

Victor: who fertilized who again? (They laughed)

Keneilwe: that doesn't matter i mean even the looks

Victor: but she has my nose. The sharp pointy white nose (they laughed) and my eyes

Keneilwe: just the two of those oh come on

Victor: hello, skin colour se reng mo ngwaneng (they laughed out loud)

Keneilwe: bathong Victor when will you stop with this silly behaviour of yours gatwe skin colour se reng mo...

They laughed so hard until their bodies hurt as Victor started to cough badly...

Keneilwe: are you ok?

He just beat his chest coughing as she quickly grabbed his oxygen tank and put the mask on him as the coughing subsided...

Keneilwe: there we go. You will land me in trouble ija (he fought so hard not to laugh) Victor stop it...Vic...

They laughed nonetheless as Herbert and April went in...

Herbert: we want to know the joke as well

Keneilwe: your grandfather is just being silly. He's busy teasing my daughter

April: what did he say about my mother? (She said holding her waist as they laughed)

Victor: guys stop it you want to kill me

Herbert: oh no no i don't want you to go without teaching me all the card game tricks first

April: remember you promised you will teach me how to sing beautify like mama

Victor: oh love, she also got the singing from me

Keneilwe: oh please Victor stop giving yourself undeserving credit just listen to this guys and tell me who's a better singer

She did a few choral pentatonic notes as Victor took off the mask and did some as well. Herbert and April widened their eyes looking at them as what

was supposed to be a joke turned into a serious  
sing off until the coughing came back again...

Keneilwe: and i won

Herbert: no it's grandad

April: but he coughed

Herbert: still he was good did you hear that...

He imitated his grandfather as they laughed.

Keneilwe shook her head and put the tank under his  
new wheelchair rolling him out. The kids imitated  
them while they laughed.

In Rasesa...

Maki took her glasses off and closed the book she  
was reading as Vusi sat down smiling and finished  
talking to the phone...

Maki: and?

Vusi: ah no we got her

Maki: im listening

Vusi: she's working in Kgang Travel and tours company. Stays in block 10 (told her the plot number) drives the latest GTI (told her the plate number)

Maki: (smiled) oh my this is so good

Vusi: so what's the next step?

Maki: hijack and kill

Vusi: ok what can i help with?

Maki: make sure to find 7 fit boys to follow her. They must be armed and be able to shoot to kill. I want no mistakes understood?

Vusi: trust me i won't fail you

Maki: good and make sure they butcher her. Cut her into stewing human flesh if possible

Vusi: got that. When should we do it because she's always travelling with what seems to be her boyfriend ena the same guy she came here with

Maki: even if they kill them together i don't care. He looks well off so he must be the one earning a lot. With him dead they won't be able to keep up with Victor's needs

Vusi: ok (a thought crossed his mind) wait, how about we lay low a bit and wait for her to put him on life insurance policies then we kill them at once?

Maki: (smiled) oh so you can be smart hey

Vusi: (smiled) after all im sharing a bed with the smartest woman

Maki: more money for us baby

They laughed as a knock came through...

Maki: (frowned) who is it?

Vusi: i don't know

Maki: (cleared her throat) who is it?

Kereng: the police please open up

They frowned looking at one another as Maki went to open...

Maki: oh, sir

Kereng: you remember me right?

Maki: of course you came here with that young girl and accused me of abusing my husband

Kereng: and that's why we are here again. It has been proven that Mr Lentswe has suffered some bone fractures from falling

Maki: excuse me?

Kereng: yes ma'am. So Maki Lentswe and your nephew or whatever it is we are here to arrest you for mistreating an unable person

Both: what!?



Kereng: officers cuff them

Maki: ae we are not...

Kereng: no mama let's not waste one another's time please

She and Vusi tried to fight the officers but failed as they dragged them out. Kereng scoffed shaking his head and locked the house while the duo got thrown into a van.

In Prison...

Rona frowned seeing Precious who had a bandage on her ear...

Rona: and then wena?

Precious: that crazy woman i share a cell with bit my ear off but that isn't important what's important is...

Rona: wait, she did what? No that's not right

Precious we should report these people. How dare they take you in a cell with a crazy woman? That's unlawful and we can sue them. We need to get a lawyer and...

Precious: ok ok i hear you we will get to that one but can you please listen to me

Rona: what is it?

Precious: (smiled) i told the truth

Rona: what truth?

Precious: about Nale

Rona: wait what!? Precious are you crazy how can you...

Precious: yoh Rona can you please tone it down with the shouting

Rona: no Precious are you aware of what this would do to your relationship with your kids?

Precious: it doesn't matter what matters is the effects it's going to have on that unscrupulous witch (Rona frowned) she's suffering from kidney

failure and needs a donor. No one is a match and i believe Lucas is. Knowing who Nale is Lucas is going to refuse to give her a kidney and guess what, she will die. But, let's say she's lucky to find a donor besides Lucas, Tshepo is going to divorce her and when she heals Lovemore is going to slap her with rape charges. I mean how sweet is karma (she laughed as a smile broke on Rona's face) get it? She has no way out

Rona: i can't believe im going to say this but im proud of you for telling the truth. Now the universe is going to deal with her for us

Precious: i wish i could shake this bitch called karma's hand you know (they laughed)

Rona: good, with her out of the way let's talk about the advantages of your situation for us but first...(scoffed) ogo ngathile tsebe ka nnete? (Did she really bite off your ear)

Rona laughed while Precious pouted annoyed.

At Kavimba motors...

Lovemore went into his office while Nyasha played on her phone...

Lovemore: how are you doing?

Nyasha: im bored but its better than staying home

Lovemore: ok i will find you something to do but first i want us to talk my girl

Nyasha: mhem

Lovemore: you are a very opinionated young girl and i understand that but i want you to understand that even the most opinionated people need help at times and being opinionated doesn't give them the right to speak to their adults however they want. There's a thin line between being opinionated and being a complete brute and at your age you should be able to differentiate those. You have been through a lot my child and a part of me feels like you are suppressing the feeling which then forces

you to be this angry young girl. You are angry right?  
(She nodded) that's why i need you to start  
counselling again

Nyasha: but dad i..

Lovemore: trust me talking about your feelings will  
help you deal with all you have been through. This  
process will help you be a better pers on my child. I  
don't like seeing you fight with your grandmother.  
She still believes the old method of discipline still  
apply in this era but that's not how it is. Times  
change and so does culture evolve people have  
rights now and she can be arrested for what she did.  
You would have called the police should she had  
not taken your phone right? (She nodded) and they  
were going to take her away. Even you my child  
were not right to say all the things you said to her  
that's disrespectful and demeaning so i want you to  
apologise to her and she will apologise to you.

Nyasha you and Lucas are still kids and as kids you  
are ought to carry out some responsibilities in the  
house. That house is not mine nor granny Kuziva's  
but yours, the two of you. Whose responsibility is it

to make sure it's in good shape?

Nyasha: ours

Lovemore: good so instead of being on your phone all the time. Have a routine that you do everyday especially when schools are closed like this. That's all granny wants from the two of you. As a young woman you have to know how to cook use the time you are spending on your phone to watch cooking classes and try out new things at the house

Nyasha: ok dad

Lovemore: (took her hand) and lastly despite you finding out that you are not my daughter you should know that im your father and i will always love you. Blood or not you are mine

Nyasha: (smiled) thank you dad

Lovemore: and again i heard what you did to Maya's daughter so i want you to apologise to her

Nyasha: ok

Lovemore: good. So we agree that you will start counselling sessions for you to be a better woman?

(She nodded) perfect i will call Ms Adiole and book an appointment with her for you. Come here (they hugged) i love you ok

Nyasha: i love you more

Lovemore: let's go find you something to do

He smiled taking her hand as she left her phone on his desk and followed her out.

THAT AFTERNOON...

At Tshepo's house...

He took a sip of his double tot cognac and grunted swallowing it. He still couldn't believe what Nale did to him and all he wanted right that second was for her to be punished. Was it going to be by death or he wanted to see her lose her will to live day in and day out? He asked himself as he stood on his feet

and exhaled. He paced around with the two options running on his mind. He sat on the desk and heaved another sigh taking his phone. He went into google and searched Kavimba motors. The number displayed as he tapped on it and pressed call...

Lady: Kavimba motors how may i be of help?

Tshepo: you are speaking to Tshepo from TS Holdings may i speak to Mr Kavimba?

Lady: ok just a second as i put you through (she did)

Lovemore: Kavimba motors this is Mr Kavimba speaking

Tshepo: (cleared his throat) you are speaking to Tshepo sir, Nale's husband

Lovemore: oh Tshepo what can i help with?

Tshepo: do you have time this evening there's something i would like us to talk about

Lovemore: oh ok. Yes sir i can make sometime what's this about?



Tshepo: our wives

Lovemore: oh ok i will definitely make time for you then

Tshepo: thank you so much. Please pass your private number so that i can send you location

Lovemore: no problem

He did as they hung up while at the hospital Nale swallowed as a nurse walked in...

Nale: sister, what time is it?

Nurse: 15:50

Nale: ok thank you

She frowned wondering why Tshepo didn't come check on her that afternoon but then sighed as she thought he was held up and will come in the evening.

At the Duncan's...

Crowd: Yawa yawa le'mbewu, yawa yawa oh  
yawa yawa lembewu yawa yawel' mhlabeni...

They sang as 4 men took baby Duncan's coffin out of the hearse and made way into the house with the family following them. Duncan walked with his head down silently crying while Lorna tightly held his hand rubbing his arm.

^

^

^

^

^

Like. React. Comment & Share

[09/03, 15:15] : A KEPT WOMAN

They put the coffin on the stand in the main bedroom as the crowd stopped singing...

Pastor: may we all bow our heads and pray. Father here we are again with our resting little angel for the last time in this world. Father be with the family tonight as they will be preparing to send him off to his final resting place. May the angels of heaven be with him and the rest of the family from here on Christ Lord. Heal their shuttered hearts Jesus remind them that comfort is found in you our Lord and saviour. In Jesus's mighty name Lord we pray. Amen

All: amen

Pastor: thank you everyone may we have announcements if there are any

Man: thank you pastor. Thank you to everyone who has been with us the past few days. As the pastor

said in his prayer we will be laying our son to rest tomorrow and the program shall commence at 5:30 in the morning. It will be a short service as this is a child so you are advised to be on time. On your way out there are some packs to snack on please grab some for yourselves as you make your way out.  
Thank you

They made their way out grabbing on the snack packs while Apple called Kgomots o...

Kgomots o: hi

Apple: so his school mates will be able to come right?

Kgomots o: yes i confirmed with the head teacher while we were at the mortuary she said the school bus will transport them

Apple: good. Want something to drink?

Kgomots o: eish mma ke nyorilwe biri gore (im thirsty for alcohol)

Apple: nnya mma that i don't have access to. You still wanna drink after what happened?

Kgomots o: im sorry my nephew is no more but that's not going to stop me from drinking

Apple: oh, ok

Kgomots o: but i will hold myself until tomorrow

Apple scoffed shaking her head and made her way out to Tony while Maya and Joshua made way to the main bedroom after taking their snacks...

Joshua: bagolo (adults)

All: ee rra

Joshua: Duncan we are leaving we will come for the burial tomorrow

Duncan: no problem thanks for coming

Joshua: no problem. Everyone else will come tomorrow

Duncan: it's not a problem

Maya: be comforted Mr Duncan

Duncan: thank you Ms Moeti

They smiled leaving while outside Apple said goodbye to Tony who left and frowned seeing Saint sitting alone with his mind miles away. She went to him and poked his shoulder as he jumped startled...

Saint: you scared me man

Apple: are you ok?

Saint: yes why?

Apple: you are awfully quiet and jumpy Saint. Is it the girl?

Saint: i just can't stop wondering who that boy is you know

Apple: have you spoken to your girl?

Saint: yes but she hasn't responded my messages

Apple: just let it go man ah you will find another girl

Saint: why can't you understand that i like this girl and i want her only?

Apple: ok that sounds like an obsession and an obsession will do nothing but put you in situations you won't be able to control

Saint: just leave me alone Apple

Apple: Saint don't be that person please

Saint: eish do you ever mind your own business though?

Apple: oh wow

Saint: leave me alone that's all im asking from you nothing much but to mind your own business

He stood up leaving while Apple frowned asking herself a lot of questions.

At the Kavimba's...

Nyasha made her way into the house and found Kuziva in the kitchen...

Nyasha: good day granny

Kuziva: hello

Nyasha: where is Lucas?

Kuziva: he went to Maya's house

Nyasha: oh ok. Do you need some help there?

(Kuziva frowned) yes, no?

Kuziva: you can help

Nyasha: ok

She smiled putting her small bag on the couch and went to the kitchen where she washed her hands and took the chopping board from Kuziva...

Nyasha: dad says he's going to come home late.



He's meeting a friend for drinks and food so we shouldn't wait on him

Kuziva: oh ok. Lucas is also going to sleep at Maya's house so it's just the two of us

Nyasha: oh ok maybe then this is our chance for you to teach me how to knit

Kuziva: oh

Nyasha: yeah. I have seen the beautiful things you made from wool so i want to learn. You never know maybe i will be perfect as you and we can start our own business (she chuckled)

Kuziva: oh ok then i will teach you.

Nyasha: and i just want to say im sorry for all the things i said to you. That was so ill mannered of me and uncalled for so im really sorry

Kuziva: o-kay

Nyasha: and from now on i will start being the child you want in me. Im grateful for all the things everyone do for me and its time i showing the gratitude by respecting you guys and be well

behaved. Being angry won't do any good for me. I want to be a better woman than my mother is so the sooner i start practicing that the better

She smiled peeling carrots while Kuziva smiled with a frown on her face looking at her. Her spending the day with Lovemore seemed to have brought some light into her and she was loving everything about it.

THAT EVENING

At a restaurant...

Tshepo looked down on his phone after ordering as Lovemore joined him...

Tshepo: Mr Kavimba

Lovemore: good evening. Sorry for being late traffic was bad

Tshepo: yeah it's a Friday people are out and about (they chuckled) i just ordered some food for myself you can call the waiter to place yours

Lovemore: oh ok

He snapped as the waiter went to him and took his order...

Lovemore: so what's going on it was so hard to avoid being anxious the whole day

Tshepo: (sighed) i have discovered something about our wives and i don't know if you know about this. (Cleared his throat) apparently my wife carried a child for you

Lovemore: what!?

Tshepo: yes i overheard her speaking to herself and went to Precious and asked her about this

Lovemore: what did you just say?

Tshepo: im telling you Mr Kavimba and from your

reaction i get that you know nothing

Lovemore: of course i don't (scoffed) Nale is  
Lucas's mother

Tshepo: you know one of your children are not  
Precious's?

Lovemore: yes we just discovered that a few days  
ago. She said to us the mother is no more (scoffed  
again) what?

Tshepo: yeah

Lovemore: no way Tshepo no way. Did she tell you  
how it happened?

Tshepo: you slept with Nale

Lovemore: no

Tshepo: that's what Precious told me

Lovemore: Tshepo are you being serious right now?  
How do i sleep with another woman while married?  
How?

Tshepo: i don't know as well maybe you were  
drugged who knows

Lovemore: (laughed) this is unbelievable

Tshepo: unbelievable is an understatement

Lovemore: no Precious needs to be punished for this how can she do something like this to my son and i? She lied to him telling him his mother is no more while she knows its her best friend. Wow

Tshepo: i have never been defeated like this. If it weren't for Nale having a kidney problem we wouldn't have never known

Lovemore: what's wrong with her kidneys?

Tshepo: they are dead she needs a donor and none of us in the family are a match so i believe your son is her last hope

Lovemore: so not only do they do this to my son now he has to help her? (Remembered Chioma's dream) yoh

Tshepo: so the ball is in your court. You will choose wether to help her or not because im done with her

Lovemore: that's Lucas's choice but knowing Lucas he's not going to take any of it lying down. Neither

im i to be honest, im going to have her arrested,  
those women sexually assaulted me

Tshepo: do what you can sir all i wanted to do was  
to let you know of how wicked your, our wives are

Lovemore: i know Precious is wicked but this is one  
hell level of wickedness what can that woman not  
do? Anyway can we visit your wife tomorrow  
morning?

Tshepo: no problem

Lovemore: good because i want her to tell Lucas  
and i the truth to our faces. I need it to be her  
breaking the news to him. Im not going to say  
anything to him

Tshepo: ok we will go then

Lovemore laughed shaking his head in disbelief as  
their food came.

At Tania's house...

She whistled fixing her weave as her phone rang...

Tania: (smiled) uncle Rony

Rony: i have your information

Tania: oh wonderful. What's up?

Rony: her name is Maya. A PR and political science graduate. 28 years old turning 29 tomorrow. Works at Kgang Travel and Tours as a PR manager

Tania: oh a leanerd whore ok. Anything more exciting about her?

Rony: ah she's just a simple young lady with two kids

Tania: two kids how old are they?

Rony: 5 and 3

Tania: oh ok. You say she's turning 29 tomorrow?

Rony: yes

Tania: anything about her plans?

Rony: nothing

Tania: eish. Ok. Thank you uncle Ronza

Rony: so what are you planning to do?

Tania: do not worry yourself about that one uncle.

See you soon hey

Rony: Tania...Ta (she hung up on him as he sighed)

Tania: now let the dancing begin my love. May the best bitch win and just for your own information its going to be me

She laughed taking her bag and car keys leaving.

THE FOLLOWING MORNING .

At Joshua's house...

It was around 4:00am as Joshua came out of the bathroom and sat next to a sleeping Maya. He



smiled and kissed her forehead as she softly grunted waking up...

Joshua: happy birthday to you. Happy birthday to you. Happy birthday dear Yaya. Happy birthday to you

Maya: (chuckled rubbing her eyes) aww thank you

Joshua: i wish you nothing but the best ok

Maya: thank you. What time is it?

Joshua: 4am i just poured water for you in a bath so go bath so that we make it to the funeral on time

Maya: oh ok. What a way to start my birthday. Attending an infant's funeral yoh

Joshua: that is why we are always told to live each day like it's our last

Maya: yeah hey

Joshua: im going to iron my shirt are you going to wear anything that needs ironing?

Maya: no im wearing my black wool dress it's a bit

chilly today

Joshua: ok. Be quick hey

Maya: ee rra

She chuckled heading to the bathroom while  
Joshua smiled...

Maya: (opened the bathroom) aww Jo

She turned to him smiling as she saw candles  
around the bath tub with big inflated balloons and a  
bunch of roses...

Maya: when did you do this?

Joshua: why do you think Lucas is here

Maya: that little rascal so you guys were plotting  
behind my back (they laughed) this so beautiful

Joshua: im glad you love it. You might be going to a

funeral but you are going to enjoy your birthday  
count on that

Maya: what have you planned?

Joshua: Maya bath

He laughed going to the ironing room while Maya  
went in the bathroom and smelled the roses. She  
took off her sleeping clothes and went into the  
water and started to pray.

LATER THAT MORNING

At the hospital...

Tshepo made his way into the room while Lucas  
came behind his father...

Lucas: why can't you tell me why we are here dad?

Lovemore: you will find out just now

Tshepo: morning Nale

Nale: (cleared her throat) morning. Why didn't you come to check up on me last night?

Tshepo: i was caught up with something. I came with someone they want to talk to you

Nale: (frowned) who?

Tshepo: (opened the door) you can come in

She frowned more looking at the door and as soon as Lovemore and Lucas made their way in her heart skipped a beat as she choked on her saliva...

^

^

^

^

^

Like. React. Comment & Share

[09/03, 15:15] : A KEPT WOMAN

63

Nale: what's going on here? Is Precious ok?

Lucas: seriously now dad why are we here?

Tshepo: Nale has something to say to you my boy  
(he frowned)

Nale: what?

Tshepo: or im i lying?

Nale: i don't know what you are on about

Lovemore: there's no need for the back and forth  
my sister. Your husband overheard you yesterday

Nale: what?

Tshepo: yes and i went to Precious and she  
confirmed everything

Lucas: bathong what is going on here?

Meanwhile Nale swallowed as her heart raced. She

looked at Tshepo as she felt her armpits sweating...

Tshepo: the young man is waiting on you

Nale: Tshepo how can you do this to me?

Lucas: you know what i have better things to do i can't be here all day

Lovomore: Nale

Nale: you are not going to...

Tshepo: Lucas, Nale is your mother

Lucas's eyes widened as his heart dropped. Nale closed her eyes softly shaking her head while Lovemore and Tshepo looked at her with their arms folded...

Lucas: (chuckled) no that can't be

Tshepo: it is my boy like i said Precious confirmed it (Lucas scoffed) Nale is in the hospital now because

her kidneys are failing. She needs a donor and none of us in the family are a match. I suggested we go to Precious for help and Nale refused. I left and when i closed the door i heard her speaking and decided to listen on. That's when i heard that she has a child with Precious. I wanted to confront her there and then but decided no rather let me go confront Precious who confirmed the whole thing

Lucas: (breathing heavily) how? Dad tell me that this is a joke. Precious told us that my mother is dead

Lovemore: (touched his shoulder) she lied to us my boy. Nale is your mother

Lucas: how did all of this saucery happen? So im a product of saucery?

Lovemore: don't say that about yourself my boy you are more than that

Lucas: no dad, no (took his dad's hand off him) all of this here is pure witchcraft. How do you go and do something like this? Nale how was i conceived? (She kept quiet as he got agitated) i asked you a

question! (Nale closed her eyes startled)

Lovemore: son calm down

Lucas: im not going to calm down she has to answer me (went closer to her) i said how did you do it Nale?

Nale: i slept with your father (Lucas slowly turned to Lovemore)

Lovemore: tell the child the truth

Nale: that's what happened Lovemore

Lucas: dad?

Lovemore: do you think i wouldn't have told you a long time ago Lucas? I wouldn't be running up and down like this if i knew about this

Lucas: then what happened dad?

Lovemore: she raped me

Nale: oh wow really?

Tshepo: Precious says they drugged your father and Nale slept with him



Lucas: you have been together for over 17 years with Nale how come did you not know about this?

Tshepo: they conceived you while i was at school over seas (Lucas turned to Nale with his lips curved)

Nale: how do i rape a man? That doesn't make sense

Lucas: can you...(exhaled) can you please tell the truth im begging you

Nale: im telling you the...

Lucas: (with his teeth clenched) i said tell me the damn truth (Lovemore held him) let go of me! (He swallowed stepping back) did you drug my father Nale?

Nale: (exhaled) yes

Lucas: you watched me grow up in front of you knowing that im your child? You pretended to love me while you actually hate me. What is wrong with you women? You are vile and evil and i hope you burn in hell. Im leaving and as far as im concerned i don't have a mother and if you think you are going

to get anything from me you should forget it. You don't deserve anything from me because you never loved me so why should i give you my kidney? I'd rather donate it to a monkey than give it to an evil woman like you

He clicked his tongue leaving while Nale's heart broke as a tear fell down...

Lovemore: Before i go i was going to have you arrested for rape but honestly speaking you don't deserve my time and energy im going to leave you to the world. It will punish you for me

He followed his son out as she looked at Tshupo who softly shook his head with his lips curved...

Tshupo: you are disgusting (she swallowed as tears rolled down) 16 years lying to my face. Watching a child grow up thinking he has a mother in Precious.

How do you live with yourself? Im going to tell your family

Nale: Tshepo no please

Tshepo: i need to tell them why we are divorcing (a lump got stuck on her throat) they need to know the kind of child their daughter is. This is why we couldn't have a child. God was punishing you for what you and Precious did to the poor man and im so glad that he opened my eyes before you die. You are a dark hearted, double headed poisonous snake. The devil can take a few pointers from you i swear.

Nale: Tshepo please

Tshepo: don't you dare put your filthy fingers on me you witch. You will be served by Monday im so done with you (he clicked his tongue leaving)

Nale: Tshepo wait, Tshepo? Tshepo no, Tshepo please come back (he closed the door behind him)

Tshe...oh (she burst into a cry) i hate you Precious i hate you.

She wept.

At the Duncan's...

After a sad send off everyone took their food packages and left while Lorna, the elders, Kgomots o and the kids sat in the lounge...

Kgomots o: thank you Mr and Mrs Duncan for giving my nephew a great send off. Despite the on going issues Mrs Duncan you saw it fit to stand with your husband during this trying time and may God keep on blessing you for that. Also for opening your house and yard to me you are a phenomenal woman

Lorna: thank you Kgomots o. Despite all that's happened you guys deserved to be a part of this because he grew up with you

Kgomots o: thank you. Im going to be making my way back home now. As quiet as it will be without

him i will try to cope

Lorna: you can stay for a few days if you want  
(Apple frowned looking at her mother)

Kgomots o: oh no no i will be fine Mrs Duncan don't  
worry

Lorna: are you sure?

Kgomots o: ee mma. Stay well and be comforted Mr  
Duncan

Duncan nodded as she made her way out...

Apple: really now mama?

Lorna: not now Apple are you not supposed to be  
going to do your hair for the event later?

Apple: im about to go but you nearly gave me a  
heart attack mma.

She stood up to make her way to the bedroom while

a zoned out Saint put his feet on her way...

Apple: wake up Saint i want to pass. (He just sat there) Saint?

Saint: what is it Apple? Can you please leave me alone

Apple: i want to pass ah ah

Saint: why didn't you just walk over me? Is there a wall built here? Mxm (he moved them)

Lorna: no Saint that's not how you talk to your sister

Saint: no ma she likes troubling me and it's honestly annoying

Apple: bathong Saint when did i ever trouble you again?

Saint: urgh

He said going up to his room while Lorna and Apple looked at one another...

Lorna: is he ok?

Apple: Saint is just angry these days i don't understand why

Lorna: no he needs to work on his behaviour because im not going to tolerate it

Apple: please talk to him. (He came back down) where are you going?

Saint: it's none of your business Apple. Ma, dad im coming

Lorna: Saint what's going on with you?

Saint: eish ma can i go in peace?

Duncan: Saint, no

Saint: no to what? You out of all these people don't deserve to say anything to me

All: hee banna

Martha: Saint that's no way of...

Saint: you know nothing granny Martha so please

stay out of it

Lorna: Saint!

Saint: have a good day. Im out

He left leaving everyone in total shock. Apple clapped once as Tony called and she answered making her way up to her room.

At Touch down...

Lewis ran up and down making sure the deco people were doing exactly what they requested...

Lewis: (caressed one guy's beard) o montlenyane gore papa (you are cute my boy) (they laughed) i love your work guys i can't wait to see the final results

Morris: why do you like troubling people?



Lewis: im just lightining up his mood come on it's not that deep boo boo

He kissed his cheek while Morris chuckled shaking his head. One of the chefs came to where they were standing...

Chef: you asked for me sir

Lewis: yes. How is everything going in there?

Chef: all is coming up well

Lewis: you saw the list of people who don't eat certain things right?

Chef: yes sir

Lewis: good. I don't understand why people insist attending events when they know they have a certain diet anyway make sure that all waiters are nice and neat and they should make sure that everything goes accordingly later

Chef: i will make sure of that sir.

Lewis: good now go work your magic in the kitchen sweetheart

The chef smiled heading back while Lewis sighed looking around with everyone up on their feet...

Lewis: it's going to be a beautiful evening i swear to you

Morris: indeed it is

Lewis: i can't wait to see my girl. She's going to die (his phone rang as he scoffed answering) it's like you knew i was about to call you

Bianca: so you are seriously out of my life?

Lewis: so gao ntibile ke maaka nna? (Do i look like a liar to you) No im not and i don't hang out with liars. You know my account number two weeks has passed

Bianca: i haven't found your money

Lewis: ok then you leave me no choice but to send

sheriffs your way my love

Bianca: come on Lewis can you please give me some time to get the money together

Lewis: i gave you plenty of that. All i want right now is what's owed to me so my love Monday morning they will serve you

Bianca: wow Lewis

Lewis: and im not even going to think twice about it my love. I've got to go ciao

Bianca: go siame rra (bye)

Lewis: i believe you even forgot it's Maya's birthday today

Bianca: oh so y'all are talking?

Lewis: Maya is a friend of mine and one pers on i want to be around for the rest of my life. Your kind of people are honestly draggers so not my kind of thing honey

Bianca: ijo rra kene ke sare o nthoge. (I didn't say insult me) Bye

Lewis: mmh

He hung up and clicked his tongue shaking his head...

Morris: im going to collect our suits

Lewis: ok love. Bye (he kissed him as he left) ok people let's keep working, come come come, where are the candles?

Lady: they are getting them in the car

Lewis: ok. Mr lights are you winning

Man: yes sir

Lewis: good. Dj? (he put his thumb up as the dj nodded) good good. Tonight's gonna be a good night i can feel it

He sang while going around double checking everything.

At the holding cells...

Vusi paced around while Maki looked at him and sighed...

Maki: can you stop doing that

Vusi: i can't believe im in a prison cell. Maki you...

Maki: hey shut up. Im Maki now?

Vusi: yes. Do you know what this is doing to my reputation?

Maki: reputation? Wena (she laughed) don't make me laugh please

Vusi: i asked you a lot of times to stop doing what you were doing to Victor now look. We are closed up like dogs. Where are the lawyers? We need to get out of here

Maki: we are only going to get out on Monday so it will help you to calm your ass down

Vusi: Mon-what?

Maki: that's how it is. You are busy screaming reputation while you don't know how it works

Vusi: this is wrong this is so wrong

Maki: can you please stop acting like a bitch and sit down

Vusi: their blankets are itchy and it smells in here so forgive me for acting like a bitch

Maki: mxm you are going to annoy me. I need to think of what we are going to do

Vusi: im not going to go to prison for you. You abused Victor alone

Maki: can you just shut up if you have nothing useful to say

Vusi: i said what i said i...

Maki: yoh bathong Vusi shut up man! Ah!

He sniffed still pacing around while Maki clicked her tongue closing her eyes.

At Joshua's house...

They shook their heads not believing what Lucas and Lovemore just told them...

Maya: i won't say im surprised this is exactly what Precious would do. Bathong this woman is wicked ah

Keneilwe: you can say that again

Maya: anyway im going to go for the reahers al i will see you guys later hey. Ma it's my birthday today so please cook something nice for me please

Keneilwe: (smiled) ee mma i will

Maya: thank you mama (she smiled as her phone reported a message) awww how sweet of her. Forget the cooking you will do it tomorrow Mareledi says she's taking me out

Joshua: oh is it? I was planning to take you out too

Maya: we can make it a date then love the more the merrier

Joshua: oh ok. What time?

Maya: umm it's the spa after the rehearsal and then dinner at 8pm. Oh she says she's coming to pick me up so we drive in one car

Joshua: oh nice ok then i will make sure im ready by 7

Maya: good let me go change

She went upstairs as they all looked at her and smiled...

Keneilwe: gosh keeping this from her has been so hard

Joshua: (smiled) just a few hours ma and you will be secret free (they laughed) but i want to say April and Herbert did a good job with keeping the secret

Herbert: you can count on us anyday as long as it's



good though

April: thank you (they all laughed)

Lovemore: let me go take care of a few things before going out later. See you later guys Lucas i will have your suit dropped off ok

Lucas: ok dad

Joshua: see you later Mr Kavimba

He smiled leaving while they all chat as Joshua stepped outside and called Lewis.

THAT EVENING

In Touch down...

The rugby field was turned into a breathtaking party setting. Three long tables were set and the colours were gold and black with the back drop decorated

with a lot of black and gold balloons inflated in different sizes. The writing on the board read "Happy birthday queen Yaya" and besides it was a nice comfortable white chair with a gold crown and the birthday sash on it. The black and gold two tier cake was placed on the small table with the number 29 on it and besides it was a bucket with two champagne bottles inside. Colleagues and other invitees arrived and started to take their seats familiarizing themselves with the menu. The Adiole's made their way in as Kelechi smiled taking a glass of champagne...

Kelechi: now this is what we are talking of when we speak of class. I mean look at all this gorgeousness and the party lady is good looking as well (she said looking at a huge portrait of Maya)

Chioma: mmh i hope you are going to behave since you can tell this is an event of class

Kelechi: calm down sister. I see a lot of good looking men here you should score yourselves one

each my girls (they laughed)

Abiola: really now Lechi

Kelechi: or what do you think Sundae?

Sundae: im not getting involved

Abiola: that's my baby

They laughed as the Kavimba's made their way in. Dressed to the Tee they were as Lovemore poked Chioma's shoulder...

Chioma: (smiled turning) oh hi. Good evening ma

Kuziva: (smiled) hello my girl

Kelechi took a sip of her drink checking Lovemore out...

Chioma: i hope you have been good?

Kuziva: oh yes my love. This place looks amazing.

Chioma: it indeed does. Abi and Kele these are the Kavimba's. Mr Lovemore Kavimba and his two kids, Nyasha and Lucas and his aunt Ms Kuziva Kavimba. Guys these are my sisters Abiola and Kelechi Adiole

Abiola: nice meeting you guys

Lovemore: like wise. May we sit?

Chioma: yes please

They made their way to their seats while Kelechi smiled looking at Lovemore from the back. He really dressed well and smelled amazing as too. Keneilwe and her crew also made their way in while April jumped excited of the glamorous set...

Keneilwe: wow this looks nice

Victor: yeah neh you outdid yourself my boy.

Joshua: (smiled) thank you

Victor: don't ever stop making my baby girl feel like a queen she is and if you are planning to marry her

anytime from now you have my blessing

Joshua: (smiled) thank you Mr Lentswe

They headed to the table as Apple and Tony made their way in. She hook her arm on his while holding her clutch bag with her other hand...

Apple: this looks amazing. The lady is going to die seeing this

The Kgang's and Taolo's also arrived as Lewis checked his phone and took the microphone...

Lewis: checking one two checking one two good evening ladies and gentlemen

All: good evening

Lewis: you all look amazing honestly give yourselves a round of applause im proud of you all for putting in the effort (they all laughed clapping)

my name is Lewis and i will be your host for the night. You all can see this is an event of class so everything will be served to you we don't que for food here (they laughed) umm with that said i would like each of you to be as silent as a child messing up the house. Put your phones on silent as well because the lady of the moment is here. She's going to be blind folded and the second the blind fold is taken off we are all going to shout "happy birthday Yaya" are we clear?

All: yes sir

Lewis: good boys and girls. (They laughed) now let's do so

They all kept quiet putting their phones on silent while outside Mareledi laughed blind folding Maya...

Maya: friend you are going to ruin my make up. What's going on here and why is it so quiet?

Mareledi: your make up will be fine love come hold

my hand

Maya: tsala what's going on?

Mareledi: just come Maya, bathong

Maya: im getting nervous

Mareledi: why now?

Maya: i thought we were coming for dinner now im being blind folded

They laughed as Mareledi walked with her. She had on a figure hugging black dress trimmed with gold and gold high heels. Her make up and nails also matched her outfit as she put on the jewelry set Mareledi bought her. They made way into the field as everyone smiled looking at her...

Maya: Mareledi are we not getting there? Im going to pee on myself now

Mareledi: (put her in place) you can take off the blind fold

Maya chuckled taking it off as everyone shouted at the top of their voices...

All: Happy birthday Yaya!

Startled her mouth dropped out of shock as she covered it with her hands...

Maya: what!?

Joshua: Happy birthday baby

Maya: guys no

She got teary and started fanning her eyes and squatted. Everyone laughed clapping as the orchestra played the birthday song with the crowd singing along...



Joshua: (laughed) come baby

Maya: bathong Mareledi how do you guys... (saw Joshua's family) oh my word you guys came?

Mara: wouldn't miss it for the world babes

Maya: aww ma, Mr Kgang

Glidia: (smiled) happy birthday my love

Maya: guys this is making me emotional. Mama did you know about...

Everyone gasped in shock as Joshua went on one knee as Maya frowned and turned...

Maya: (curved her lips) Joshua no

Joshua: (smiled opening the small box) Maya Moeti can you please do me an honour of being my wife? Please marry me

He smiled more looking up at her while tears fell of

her eyes looking at everyone...

^

^

^

^

^

Like. React. Comment & Share

[09/03, 15:16] : A KEPT WOMAN

64

Herbert: come on mama say something

Everyone laughed as Maya sniffed smiling looking down at Joshua...

Maya: (nodded) mmh, yes

Joshua: is that a yes?

Maya: (chuckled) yes babe i will marry you

Everyone shouted in joy and clapped as Joshua put the 18 carat ring on Maya's finger with her hand shaking. She chuckled as Joshua got up and kissed her while the cheering got louder...

Joshua: i love you Yaya

Maya: i love you more

They laughed and hugged as Lewis came with the sash and crown...

Lewis: now the evening can continue. Happy birthday babe and congratulations on the engagement

Maya: thank you love (she smiled as he put the sash and crown on her) is anyone going to fix my make up i can't take photos looking like this

Everyone laughed as she took her seat while the make up artist re-touched her face...

Mr Kgang: congratulations my boy that's how you do it

Lydia: you have made us proud brother we can't wait to be a part of this journey

Stephen: finally you are going to reduce the number of cows from this man's kraal (they laughed)

Joshua: thank you guys

Keneilwe: (wiping her tears) i wished to see my daughter getting married and here we are God is good

Lesedi: God is indeed good ma

Titus: and i believe she's going to make a beautiful wife

Victor: indeed she is. They are happy and im thankful to God that i was a part of this important

moment in her life

Keneilwe rubbed his arm smiling as Lewis took the microphone...

Lewis: ok our beautiful queen is all nice and good so we can continue. We are going to have speeches from different people. Her friends, parents and kids, her future in laws, her husband to be then lastly from her. With that said i would like to call Mareledi to the front to join me to give our speeches. I mean it's obvious that im her friend as well. You can't look this beautiful and not have me as a friend (everyone laughed as Mareledi made her way to the front) i have known Maya for quiet some time now. Maya is honestly one of the strongest and resilient women i know. She's fun and very intelligent. We were actually three in this friends hip but the other one decided to be toxic and we cut ties with her. I wasn't perfect either but some great soul (smiled looking at Morris) adviced me to be a big girl and apologise

to Maya (everyone giggled) we were not great friends to you babe but im glad we are here for you and i can promise you that i will be the friend you have always wanted from here on. Being a part of this has showed me of how important our relationship is. We have come far friend and we still have a long way to go. Happy birthday my love and may the good Lord bless you over and above thank you (everyone clapped as Maya blew a kiss at Lewis)

Mareledi: we have only known one another for what now, a month? Yes and i should say it has been a rollercoaster of a month my friend. The fact that i met you at your lowest is what makes me believe that there's a reason God crossed our paths and i believe you know what im talking about (Maya smiled nodding) you are a woman of substance Maya and i believe that's what drew Mr Kgang to you. This man loves you Yaya

All: oh yes (they giggled)

Mareledi: this man would move heaven and earth just for you babe and i want you to hold onto him

and never let him go. You will be met by challenges along the way but as you know a firm believer in Christ's path is never an easy one but holding on to the Lord will help get through all the challenges of life. They have tried to bring you down so many times but like sand you still rose. Happy birthday my yoyoza (they laughed) i love you so much and i wish you could show these people of how much of a vocal goddess you are. Guys this woman can sing yoh. (They laughed) I love you babe (they blew one another kisses)

Lewis: we have a special gift for you my love (Mareledi opened it as Maya got teary while everyone gasped in awe) we contacted one of the best artists in this country to make you this picture. This symbolizes your strength as a woman Maya. Your story is honestly a beautiful one so we want you to remember how far you have come everytime you look at this picture

Maya: thank you so much guys

She hugged them while everyone applauded...

Lewis: wooh guys what an emotional moment (they all chuckled) anyway may i now call Ms Keneilwe Moeti and our queen's two beautiful kids

The dj played some music as Keneilwe, Victor, Herbert and April made their way to the front. April took Maya's crown and put it on herself as everyone laughed...

Keneilwe: one thing i have noticed about my granddaughter is that she always wants to be like her mother (they all laughed) happy birthday my sweet angel. As your friends have said your life story is honestly a beautiful one. You have walked this life path my girl and im honestly proud of the young woman you became. A wonderful mother to your kids. Guys these are the most well behaved kids i have ever seen in my life



Glidia: and i want to take them with me (everyone laughed)

Keneilwe: you know you have to pay up right (they all laughed again) but trust me i would never trade my kids for anything in this world

Glidia: true that my love

Keneilwe: God really works in mysterious ways guys. The last time i saw this beautiful young girl of mine was when she was 11 years old. Now i know a lot of y'all are asking yourselves as how is that even possible. Some might have read it on the newspapers and it's true. My own sister took my kids away from me and locked me up like an animal for 16 years. In those 16 years my kids believed that their "aunt" was no more. Im saying aunt because they grew up knowing me as their aunt and my sister as their mother. Im not going to dwell much into that one but all i want to say is that Maya, i love you baby and im going to make sure we make up for lost time. Being a part of this journey of your life means the world to me. I love you honey

Maya: (tearfully) i love you more mama (they hugged as Victor took the mic)

Victor: i...

He swallowed as he got overwhelmed with emotions. He pressed his eyes and cried shaking his head as Maya went to squat in front of him...

Chioma: aww guys

Abiola: this is so emo

She said taking a tissue and wiped her tears while Maya gave her father water...

Maya: it's ok papa i understand

Victor: (with his voice shaking) i love you Maya and im...im...(he burst into another cry) im so sorry my child im really sorry

Maya: it's ok papa it's ok

They hugged with the orchestra playing some soft sounds while everyone sobbed...

Victor: (still crying) i chose to abandon you and your mother but i will forever be grateful to God for what he has done in your life. Not to justify my actions but i believe everything happens for a reason (sniffed) the strongest people are those that rise above the turbulence my child. A queen is never made in a day, it takes years and years to make a queen and that my daughter is what you embody. You deserve all the sweet things of life and im so happy that God gave me a chance to celebrate one of your birthdays with you. Happy birthday my girl. I love you so much

He cried some more as Maya hugged him. One of the praise and worship team members broke into a song as the crowd joined in standing up and sang

along...

Lady: ga yo ya tshwanang le yena, ga yo...  
(there's no one like him)

All: ga yo ya tshwanang le yena (there's no one like  
him)

Lady: ga yo... (there's none)

All: ga yo ya tshwanang le yena (there's no one like  
him)

Lady: oh Modimo wa rona (our Lord)

All: Modimo wa rona (our Lord)

Lady: reya moleboga... (we thank you Lord)

They sang at the top of their voices on their feet  
with the orchestra joining in while the make up  
artist attended to Maya again.

At the Duncan's...

With Duncan in the shower Lorna decided to go to her son's room. She knocked once and slowly opened as he looked at the door...

Lorna: Saint

Saint: ma

Lorna: can we talk?

Saint: i want to sleep

Lorna: it won't take long

Saint: what is it about?

Lorna: im seeing some change in your behaviour my son and i want us to talk about it

Saint: i knew it but there's nothing wrong with me so let's save one another time and not do this

Lorna: my son being in control of your emotions is hard especially as a young teenager like you. A lot of people have landed themselves into trouble because they failed to be in control of their

emotions, especially men because they are made to believe that a man is not allowed to be in touch with his emotional side. Talking is very important and i believe you are very close to your sister to tell her everything that's going on in your life. The way you spoke to your father earlier was honestly disrespectful of you and you owe him an apology. Yes Duncan is not a perfect man but you can't keep throwing stones and rocks at a person who's trying to rebuild again. Whatever it is that is bothering you don't let it turn you into someone unrecognizable. Talk to whoever you see fit would help and again sometimes walking away helps my boy you don't have to fight everyone or everything that stands in your way of getting something. If it's not yours then let it be if it's yours then it will come to you when the time is right. All you have to do is be patient with yourself and trust the process. Sometimes we win sometimes we lose that's life and it's ok. I love you so much to see you let yourself be swallowed into this dark path i see you embarking on. You know better my boy so do better. Have a good night

She said rubbing his hand and made her way out. He swallowed looking at her and exhaled getting off bed and lifted the mattress. He took her gun and looked at it, looked at the gift bag with the book he bought for Sundae inside and clicked his tongue putting the gun back under the mattress...

Saint: the greatest man of life said "always fight for what you believe is yours"

He said going into bed and looked in his phone. In the main bedroom Lorna sighed going to the bag she puts her gun in...

Duncan: everything ok?

Lorna: yeah i want to lock the gun in the safe because i think it's not safe in these ba...(she frowned) huh?

Duncan: what?

Lorna: (shook the bag) the gun is not in here

Duncan: are you sure that's the bag you put it in?

Lorna: yes im sure. I always put it in this bag but it's not in here

Duncan: did you put it in there?

Lorna: yes the last time i had it on me was when we went to look for J unior and i put it in this bag when we came back

Duncan: maybe someone got hold of it. We have had a lot of people in this house

Lorna: do you think they would come into our closet?

Duncan: you never know

Lorna: (sighed) Lord Saint better not have taken it

Duncan: the kids don't know that you own a gun

Lorna: then where would it go Duncan?

Duncan: let's wait for the morning then you will search their rooms after they leave for church

Lorna: eish



She sighed putting the bag away as they went to bed.

Back at the party...

After presenting their gifts to Maya they took their seats as Lewis drank water...

Lewis: we went to church there for a bit (they laughed) i swear y'all can make a wonderful team of Joyous Celebration Botswana (they all laughed) with that said may i kindly call the queen's future in laws.

Everyone applauded as Mara and Lydia made their way to the front...

Mara: happy birthday Maya (she smiled) i have

never seen my brother, actually we have never seen our brother this happy my love. You have brought out the best in him and we can't thank you enough. One thing about this guy is that he never stops talking about you and this whole week was about him reminding us that should we miss this day he's going to send the baddest karma our way (everyone laughed) thank you for making our brother happy, thank you for being the light in his life and may all this end in tears of joy. We love you girl and happy happy birthday (everyone applauded)

Lydia: happy birthday my love. You know we love you so much and your little munchkins. We miss you guys a lot and we can't wait to walk this journey with y'all.

Maya: thank you sis

Lydia: now with us here are two gifts. From our parents and from us your future siblings in law (Maya smiled) from us we have gotten you an all paid spa and beauty treatment voucher for a whole 90 days

All: (applauded) oh wow

Maya: thank you so much guys

Lydia: you are welcome love a queen is supposed to look and feel good all the time. From Mr and Mrs Kgang (sighed) this a huge one guys and it really is what they talk about when they say "don't pray for marriage only but also pray for wonderful in laws." Maya, Joshua spoke to dad about him engaging you we only found out now when we were asked to present this gift to you. He told mom and they kept it from us for this long. Le tricky waitse (everyone laughed) babes in here is an all expenses paid trip for your honeymoon with your husband to be (everyone gasped) and it's not just to any 1 destination but 3 being Paris,

Kelechi: oh my word (everyone laughed)

Lydia: New York and lastly Dubai. All these have been paid for

Maya: (tearfully) thank you so much ma

She burst into a cry as Glidia went to hug her. A shocked Joshua looked at his father who smiled and winked at him...

Lewis: oh wow guys oh wow. Such huge gifts on her birthday what about her wedding day? I want to be Maya as well God hear my prayers please (everyone laughed) ok now we are going to have a speech from Mr Joshua Kgang (everyone applauded as he took the microphone)

Joshua: i wish i had a singing voice like my wife to be but hey God is good (they laughed) babe (she looked up at him as he held her hand) you are my light and armour. I draw my strength from you because you are the strongest person i have ever known. Smart, funny, family orientated, level headed, strict and spontaneous. Everything in one plate you are honestly my 7 colours Sunday dish (everyone laughed) everything i need from you is there hence i saw it fitting to make this day as special as it is now. To everyone who helped me put this idea into place thank you so much. Lewis and Mareledi you guys

have been of great help, by little two babies, Herbert and April thank you for being my wonderful secret keepers now i know where to confide in when mommy is not there (everyone laughed) thank you so much for all of you to making it here and honouring the theme y'all look amazing but none of you can beat the love of my life (they all laughed) happy birthday babe i love you so much and may this be the start of wonderful things in our lives. We have been through so much from the time we first met to now. I won't tell them how we met today y'all will have to wait until the wedding day (they all laughed) happy birthday Yaya i love you so much.

Maya: i love you too honey thank you so much

They kissed and hugged while everyone clapped on their feet...

Joshua: i see y'all have been gifting her with all these amazing things but babe here is my gift for you. Bring it out!

Everyone turned as an AMG L45 got driven in...

Everyone: oh my word

Maya squatted and covered her face with her hands shaking her head...

Maya: guys no, no guys

Joshua: happy birthday my love. I told you so many times that your happiness is my priority. I know happiness can't be bought but it's the little finer things of life that completes that and you deserve that and more my love (took the keys) here are your four wheels to a greater life babe. I love you

Maya: Joshua no (everyone laughed)

Joshua: (smiled) yes baby yes. Thank you Kavimba motors for making this possible. Come love

He took her hand going to the car while everyone looked on shocked...

Lucas: the latest AMG. Gosh uncle J o is honestly an inspiration. I want to treat my woman just as he treats aunty Maya

Sundae smiled as the photographer took pictures of Maya as she admired her new set of wheels...

J oshua: there's more inside

Maya: what?

Kelechi: ah no this has to be the most gifted person ever ah

She opened the door and found a bunch of roses with an envelope on them and a gift bag...

Joshua: in that envelope is your first to many full tanks money my love no wife of mine is going to drive a car with petrol below full (everyone laughed) you can check the gift bag

She looked inside as her eyes landed on an iPhone 14 pro max...

Maya: Joshua

Joshua: happy birthday once again my love

Maya: thank you so much

They hugged and kissed again as they made way back to the crowd. Maya took the microphone as Joshua took his seat. She heaved a huge sigh shaking her head looking at everyone. She felt her emotions overwhelming her as she inhaled and slowly exhaled sipping on some water. She cleared her throat and put the microphone on her mouth as everyone looked on with smiles on their faces. Her



world froze as she closed her eyes with goosebumps emerging from her skin...

Maya: he keeps on doing great things (everyone's jaw dropped) he keeps on doing great things.

Jehovah jairah the Lord my provider yes he keeps on doing great things (they all applauded as tears rolled down her eyes) thank you God, thank you mighty saviour. We ask for less but you always give us more (the orchestra softly played the song she sang) you alone know our paths and Jesus no man would ever stand in our way. You can never put us in situations we have no control over. You are the provider and the saviour. Lord Jesus i can never thank you enough for what you keep doing in my life. Bless all the souls here Lord. Let them know that you are the way the truth and the life. Amen

All: amen!

Maya: honestly speaking i have nothing to say. Each and everyone of you have shown me what love is. Im grateful for all of you and thank you so

much for making my day (she looked at her ring)  
babe, Mr Kgang, my J o man (everyone chuckled)  
thank you thank you thank you. May the good Lord  
keep you and bless you for me. May he grant me  
the strength to become a better wife to you and an  
amazing mother to our children as well as a sister  
and daughter to all our families. Thank you so much  
my love. I love you more than the meaning of the  
word itself (she kissed him as everyone applauded)  
trust me as soon as our marriage is officiated we  
are making April and Herbert their little siblings.  
Soccer team vibes

Everyone laughed as Lewis took the microphone...

Lewis: God bless you my friend. Tota you are  
already blessed so soak and busk in this moment  
my love. You deserve it all and never let anyone tell  
you otherwise. With that said ladies and gentlemen  
we have come to an end of phase 1 of our party  
now it's time to mingle and get to know one another.

Find your Joshua and Maya i believe there a lot of singletons here (everyone laughed) Pastor Taolo may you kindly come and bless our queen and all of us here and the food we are about to partake in. (He made his way to the front) after that make sure you are seated as the waiters will be serving you all. They took all your orders right?

All: yes

Lewis: good. Pastor bless us please

Mr T: thank you sir. May we all kindly bow our heads and pray

They did as he prayed with the orchestra softly playing. Back at the Duncan's Saint went through his facebook timeline and saw a picture Sundae just uploaded. It was of her and Lucas at the party and she captioned it with a heart, dancing people and fire emojis and tagged Lucas...

Saint: so this is the douche bag

He said clicking on Lucas's name and opened his profile going through it. He scoffed and clicked his tongue putting his phone down. Back at the party everyone started mingling and chatting as Lewis went around making sure they were all good. Someone tapped his shoulder and as he turned he locked eyes with Mike as his heart skipped a beat with his glass of champagne slipping off his hand...

Mike: (smiled) hey babe. Are you happy to see me?

^

^

^

^

^

Like. React. Comment & Share

[09/03, 15:16] : A KEPT WOMAN

Mike: come on love why do you look like you have seen a ghost? (Lewis swallowed as he touched his shoulder) give me a smile or something to show that you are happy to see me

Lewis looked at his hand and slowly moved his shoulder...

Lewis: how did you get in here?

Mike: you know i have my ways

Lewis: when did you get out?

Mike: it's been 6 days now

Lewis: and you saw it fit to come here?

Mike: i missed you babe

Lewis: stop calling me babe. How did you even find out i would be here?

Mike: i have been following your moves since i got

out

Lewis: can you please leave and leave me alone. You and i are no longer together. You nearly killed me Mike so please leave

Mike: come on love i apologised for what i did and im still apologising. I will apologise for the rest of my life if need be. I love you and only you

Lewis: (stepped back) no Mike no. You don't do what you did to me to someone you claim to love so please leave me alone

Mike: i thought we could continue where we...

Morris: honey i have been looking for you. Are you ok? You seem startled (he kissed his cheek as Lewis swallowed)

Lewis: im ok love

Morris: sir

Mike: so you can't tell who i am? (Lewis frowned)

Morris: are you talking to me?

Mike: yes Morris (Lewis's heart skipped a beat)

Morris: who are you again?

Mike: dude we went to junior school together

Morris: im sorry but i don't remember

Lewis: love i think we should...

Mike: our classes were next to one another. You were in the B and i was in the D

Lewis: love...

Morris: babe wait, what's your name again?

Mike: Mike Blackie

Morris: wait, Mike Blackie the school rebel?

Mike: (smiled) i knew you would remember that about me. Yes that very same Mike

Morris: oh that's nice dude. It's good to see you hey. Who do you know here?

Mike: im a mechanic at Kgang Travel and tours company. I work for Joshua (Lewis frowned)

Morris: oh that's wonderful it's great to meet you buddy i hope we will see more of each other

Mike: most definitely

Morris: honey let's go eat

Lewis: im right behind you

Morris: ok (he headed on)

Lewis: so you haven't stopped lying?

Mike: Im telling you the truth. I studied to be a mechanic in pris on so i looked for a job as soon as i got out

Lewis: yeah right stay away from me

Mike: i see you have moved on with your life

Lewis: and i suggest you do the same

He tried to walk away as Mike grabbed his arm. It was how hard his grip was on his arm that reminded him of the last day he saw him...

Lewis: let go of me Mike

Mike: im back and im here to take what's mine. You



better tell that stupid boy of yours that no one messes with my territory

Lewis: i said let go of me

He pulled his arm from him and left while at the table Morris frowned looking at Mike who smiled and lifted his whiskey glass at him. He took a sip and minded his business while Lewis took his seat...

Morris: are you ok babe?

Lewis: mhem

He sighed and took Morris's whiskey glass downing it as he frowned looking at him. By the other table Tony wiped a sauce off the corner of Apple's lip as she smiled...

Apple: thank you

Tony: you are welcome. Are you enjoying yourself?

Apple: a lot. Everything about this evening is beautiful

Tony: i know right and i wouldn't trade tonight for anything

Apple: oh really?

Tony: yeah. I mean i got to spend time with you and witness the start of a great love story. If all the men here aren't inspired to be like this man i don't know anymore

Apple: i believe you are inspired?

Tony: a lot i want to work hard to be able to do such a thing to the person i love

Apple: that's great. Everyone deserves happiness after all

Tony: true that. So what's your curfew i know your parents allowed you to come but i believe they expect you to be home at a certain time

Apple: i don't have a curfew but i want to go home by midnight latest because i want to go to church in the morning.

Tony: oh ok then we will leave around 23:45

Apple: no problem. Are you a Christian?

Tony: im not really a religious person but my parents are so i know there's a God out there

Apple: oh ok. If you have time one day come for one service at my church and see if you can't change your mind about that

Tony: not to offend you but is your church that kind of church that pastors brainwash people?

Apple: (chuckled) well our pastor is a servant of God. He has healed and saved people from a lot of things. He's not really into money. The offering always go to charity and used for development of the church. He has a salary because he's human he has to live as well but he also has a business that puts food on his table. He doesn't charge for consultation and prayers like other pastors would because he says Jesus never charged people for healing and praying for them why would he?

Tony: oh ok maybe then i can come over some day

Apple: i would be happy

Tony: you know that i like you right Apple?

Apple: (smiled) yes i do

Tony: (took her hand) do you mind being my girlfriend? I know you are busy preparing for your final exams and all and i promise to not be in your way of that. I too am busy with varsity but what's life without a bit of leisure?

Apple: true that. What i can say is let's just take things as they come and not rush into anything. As you say i will be spending most of my time studying and you can actually help me study isn't y'all are closed and only opening in August?

Tony: yeah whatever you need help on you know you can always holla at me

Apple: sure.

Tony: so for now we are friends?

Apple: yeah friends building to a relationship

Tony: got that so no messing around

Apple: exactly

They laughed and continued to chat while eating. By the Kavimba's and Adiole's side Kelechi's phone fell as Lovemore picked it up for her...

Lovemore: here you go

Kelechi: (smiled) thank you

Despite her outward personality she really was a beautiful lady. Her round green eyes, sharp nose, thick lips and nice white set of teeth really finished off her nigerian beauty...

Lovemore: Kelechi right?

Kelechi: yes (smiled) you remembered

Lovemore: how can i forget the name of a beautiful woman like you (they chuckled)

Kelechi: oh he says im beautiful. Thank you (she said flipping her hair)

Lovemore: you're welcome. So who do you come after?

Kelechi: im the last born

Lovemore: oh ok. What do you do?

Kelechi: im partner at my sister's company in London but we are opening a branch here in Botswana which i will be running

Lovemore: so you are moving here?

Kelechi: yes

Lovemore: what kind of business is it?

Kelechi: private investigation and also a trading company

Lovemore: oh you are traders?

Kelechi: yep. Abi is a guru in that area she has taught me and im slowly coming up her level as well. We are opening a trading school here where we will be educating people on how to be traders of note

Lovemore: i believe it's a lucrative business since you are able to open another branch

Kelechi: very

Lovemore: nice. Being a private investigator requires you to have some experience in force

Kelechi: i actually do im a former CIS officer and spy agent

Lovemore: oh wow that's great and your sister?

Kelechi: she's a former military officer of the United States of America

Lovemore: the Adiole's are a force hey

Kelechi: one thing you shouldn't do is mess with us

Lovemore: i got that loud and clear

Kelechi: oh yes. What do you do?

Lovemore: i own a motor company. We sell and make cars

Kelechi: oh that's nice. The Kavimba motors the guy mentioned on his speech is yours?

Lovemore: yes ma'am

Kelechi: oh that's amazing

Lucas: dad come see something

Lovemore: ok. I will be back

Kelechi: no problem

He followed Lucas while Kelechi sat back and took her drink. She flipped her hair and took a sip checking Lovemore out while Chioma frowned looking at her from her seat. By the other side the family laughed out loud as Keneilwe and Glidia told them some jokes from the old times. Mr Kgang helped Victor with his napkin and gave him his drink...

Victor: thank you brother

Mr K: no problem. Kids can make us travel the world hey. I mean who would have thought that i would be marrying my son off to someone from the south



Victor: (chuckled) yeah these ones are unpredictable

Mr K: so what do you do?

Victor: im a retired miner

Mr K: oh the old days rich gang (they laughed) i see you have a ring on your finger

Victor: yeah im married to this other woman who has been abusing me since my accident

Mr K: some women can be heartless

Victor: yeah but i was already used to it i only prayed to God to keep me until i meet my daughter

Mr K: and indeed he did

Victor: he's a faithful God. I hope he keeps me until im able to walk my baby down the isle but looking at my health chances are slim but im happy i got to spend one of her birthdays with her so i would rest in peace

Mr K: don't worry man God is a very mysterious spirit you will be surprised that you will live for long even if the doctors tell you otherwise

Victor: the cancer has honestly spread on the lungs  
so anyday is dee day

Mr K: (laughed) your humour through it all is what  
will keep you going. Hang in there my brother

Victor: (smiled) thank you

They continued to chat while by the Dj Nyasha  
poked April's shoulder who turned and swallowed.  
Nyasha smiled and waved at her as she waved  
back and looked away...

Nyasha: April

April: huh?

Nyasha: can we talk? (She kept quiet) trust me i  
won't do anything to you

April: ok

They stepped away as Herbert danced keeping an  
eye on them...

Nyasha: i just want to say im sorry for what i did to you the other day in Mochudi. I shouldn't have reacted the way i did. You didn't deserve it at all so im really sorry

April: it's ok

Nyasha: so you promise from here on we will get along? (She nodded) awesome and i will always let you play on my phone all you have to do is ask

April: it's ok uncle Joshua got us big tablets so i won't have to touch anyone's phone

Nyasha: oh that's nice

April: Nyasha

Nyasha: yes

April: one thing my mom always tells me is that. Being nice to people takes nothing from you rather it helps you become a better woman but being nice doesn't mean you should be an idiot. Thank you for apologising

She hugged her and ran back to the dj while Nyasha stood there taking her words in...

Nyasha: wow

By her seat Maya took pictures with everyone who asked for a picture as they congratulated her on the engagement. She smiled taking a picture with the receptionist and then took her seat as her phone reported a message. She smiled reading it and responded...

Maya: so sweet of her

Joshua: who?

Maya: it's Bianca she sent me a message wishing me a happy birthday and credited me with P50 airtime

Joshua: oh that's nice of her

Maya: i think she and i should sit down and talk i

really don't like having friction with people you know.  
The fact that she sent me a message says a lot

Joshua: it's not a problem my love as long as she  
turns a good leaf like Lewis because the last thing i  
want is for my woman to be surrounded by toxicity

Maya: thank you love (she kissed him as they  
chuckled)

Joshua: you love everything?

Maya: love is an understatement babe i don't think  
anything would surpass this moment

Joshua: are you sure about that?

Maya: ok im done crying Joshua i don't want any  
surprises

Joshua: just allow me this one last chance then

Maya: ok

Joshua: meet me here when you leave (gave her  
hotel room keys)

Maya: bathong Joshua

Joshua: (kissed her cheek) see you in a bit ok

Maya: (smiled) ok. Are you leaving now?

Joshua: in a few minutes

Maya: ok

Joshua: i love you ok

Maya: i love you more

He pulled her in for another kiss as everyone cheered. They laughed and stopped while Mareledi shook her head...

Man: hello

Mareledi: (tuck her hair behind her ear turning) hi

Man: my name is Ajax

Mareledi: (smiled) im Mareledi

Ajax: it's nice to meet you Mareledi (they shook hands)

Mareledi: like wise

Ajax: do you need a refill?

Mareledi: yes please

Ajax: let's go get you one

He put his hand around her waist as they went to the bar while her parents looked at them and smiled...

Ajax: what are you having?

Mareledi: a virgin cocktail

Ajax: ok one virgin cocktail please (the bartender fixed it) so who is Mareledi?

Mareledi: a 22 year old law student who is a preacher's kid

Ajax: don't tell me the man who was praying earlier is your father

Mareledi: he indeed is what makes you think so?

Ajax: y'all look alike

Mareledi: everyone says that i guess my dad is a

beautiful man because im beautiful (they chuckled as he sipped his drink)

Ajax: a confident lady. I like

Mareledi: oh yes and you, who are you?

Ajax: a 27 year old accountant at Kgang Travel and tours

Mareledi: oh nice one big happy family i see

Ajax: oh yes. So i believe you don't drink

Mareledi: yeah i don't. It's not that i can't but i chose not to. I can party hard though (they laughed) one thing my parents told me was to never let who they are limit or define the person i turn out to be

Ajax: oh wow wonderful parents they are

Mareledi: (to the bartender) thank you so much (they headed back) so yeah im a free bird the choices i make are solely mine and not influenced by my parents

Ajax: that's great. That's how you raise a phenomenal child



Mareledi: (blushing) oh so im phenomenal?

Ajax: from the 2 minutes i have spent with you, without a doubt

Mareledi: ok. So where's bae while you are busy roaming the streets at night (they laughed)

Ajax: im single. Been single for two months now

Mareledi: oh ok.

Ajax: what about you. Any brother'nyana from church? (They laughed)

Mareledi: hei those ones are senior hurdistis i swear to you (they laughed) they will mince up your heart into the finest pieces ever

Ajax: yoh

Mareledi: so i honestly don't want to date a church brother. I have been talking to this person but ah it's not fun anymore. He's a drunk so we only talk from Monday night to Wednesday night. From Thursday until Monday afternoon he's nowhere to be found. I don't mind a drinking person but you need to be responsible about it

Ajax: oh wow he's a loser shame. How do you treat a dime like you that way?

Mareledi: oh well people are different

Ajax: yeah hey. Can i have your number?

Mareledi: yeah sure no problem

They exchanged numbers and headed to the dance floor where everyone was doing the most.

LATER THAT NIGHT

At a hotel...

Maya sighed parking her new car and sat back..

Maya: what a night.

She smiled looking at all the gifts that managed to fit in the car and got off. She locked it and made sure it was safe and headed inside waving at the receptionist. She went into the elevator as it took her to the third floor. She got out and headed to the room number that was written on the key. She sighed unlocking and smiled to a semi dark room with lit scented candles, rose petals all over the floor and on the bed...

Maya: Joshua?

As she called him some soft romantic music played from the speakers as he opened the bathroom door and leaned on the frame with a rose in his mouth. She smiled looking at him in pants and cross belts only. A nice lean body he had as he took the rose of his mouth and stretched his hand to Maya. She smiled more throwing her bag on the couch and took off her heels going to him as they kissed...

Joshua: hey babe

Maya: (smiled) hi

Joshua: let's seal the night

Maya: let's

Joshua: come

They smiled as he took her in the bathroom. There were rose petals everywhere even in the water as he unzipped her dress. She held her hair in one side as he softly kissed her back while she smiled and he dropped the dress. One thing about Maya is that she had an exquisite body. Her skin was flawless and she smelled so good. She had all the meat in the right places as Joshua continued to kiss her and undid her bra. She turned to him with a smile on her face as he softly exhaled. It was his first time seeing her completely naked. Moving to the beat of the song playing in the speakers she slowly took off her thong while Joshua smiled looking at her. He fell in love over and over again. She stood on her toes and put her arms around his neck kissing him.

They stopped as he wiped her lips while she wiped the lipstick off his...

Joshua: let's get in the water

Maya: ok

She went in first as Joshua took off his pants. She smiled looking up at him and went down with his body. He was indeed a kalanga man. She felt her coochie throb as he went into the water. He sat behind her as they had strawberries and melted chocolate while bathing one another. With kissing breaks in between the bathing they finally got out 10 minutes later...

Joshua: there's something for you on top of the bed i will find you there

She smiled leaving him and smiled seeing the red lingerie. She put it on and put on her favorite

perfume that was on the bed side and seductively sat on the bed. Joshua came out of the bathroom in a towel and smiled looking at her. She bit her lower lip smiling and called him with her finger as he changed the song to Teeks's First time

Finally, we are here now

I've been waiting all my life, whoa

Every day you're all I think about, yeah

My mind, it's like a river and you always bathe in the water

Oh, I prayed for you

Oh, I cried for you

I can't believe we're here at last

Oh, I prayed for you

Oh, I cried for you

I can't believe we're here at last

Can you take me through? Oh

Touch me on my face

Kiss me on my hand

Take me to a place where we find love

Show me what it means

And how it's supposed to feel

You got all I need

Can we make love

Like it's our first time?

First time...

He went on top of the bed and softly kissed her as she kissed him back. She touched his face slowly opening her legs as he went between them and...#REMOVED

Meanwhile at her house Tania finished her last

glass of her drink and sighed...

Tania: time to shake up this bitch's world

She said sending Maya a facebook friend request and put her phone away going to the bathroom.

THE FOLLOWING MORNING

^

^

^

^

^

Like. React. Comment & Share

[09/03, 15:16] : A KEPT WOMAN

65

#REMOVED



He went on top of the bed and softly kissed her as she kissed him back. She touched his face slowly opening her legs as he went between them and went down to her neck..

Joshua: you smell amazing

He kissed her as the softness and wetness of his lips turned her on as she softly moaned. He went down her cleavage and kissed it then went back to her lips. They passionately kissed as she moved her nails on his back making him softly moan as he kissed her. She flipped him over and went on top of him as he giggled. She bit her lower lip with a smile on looking at him seductively with her hair on her face. She loosened the towel as he smiled looking at her while she flipped her hair and kissed him again while on the playlist played Destiny's child's cater to you...

Baby I see you working hard  
I want to let you know I'm proud  
Let you know that I admire what you do  
The more if I need to reassure you  
My life would be purposeless without you (Yeah)  
If I want it (Got it)  
When I ask you (You provide it)

You inspire me to be better  
You challenge me for the better  
Sit back and let me pour out my love letter

Let me help you  
Take off your shoes  
Untie your shoe strings  
Take off your cufflinks (Yeah)  
What you wanna eat, boo? (Yeah)

Let me feed you

Let me run your bathwater

Whatever you desire, I'll supply ya

Sing you a song

Turn my game on

I'll brush your hair

Help you put your do-rag on

Want a foot rub (Yeah)

Want a manicure

Baby I'm yours I wanna cater to you, boy

Let me cater to you

'Cause baby this is your day

Do anything for my man

Baby you blow me away

I got your slippers

Your dinner

Your dessert and so much more

Anything you want

Let me cater to you

Inspire me from the heart

Can't nothing tear us apart

You all I want in a man

I put my life in your hands

I got your slippers

Your dinner

Your dessert and so much more

Anything you want, I wanna cater to you

Baby I'm happy you're home

Let me hold you in my arms

I just want to take the stress away from you

Making sure that I'm doing my part (Oh)

Is there something you need me to do? (Oh)

If you want it, (I got it)

Say the word I (I will try it)

I know whatever I'm not fulfilling (Oh)

No other woman is willing (Oh)

I'm gon' fulfill your mind, body and spirit

I promise you (Promise you)

I'll keep myself up (Oh)

Remain the same chick (Yeah)

You fell in love with (Yeah)

I'll keep it tight

I'll keep my figure right

I'll keep my hair fixed

Keep rockin' the hottest outfits

When you come home late, tap me...

She went down with his body kissing every fibre of it as he smiled looking at her. She got to the machine and flipped her hair to the side licking his balls while he exhaled closing his eyes. She softly stroked the machine with her hand while sucking on the balls. She swallowed and lick his perineum as it sent waves of pleasure all over his body and gasped...

Joshua: Maya...

He softly said as she smiled and slowly lick the machine. She slowly put it in her mouth and took his straight to her throat as he grunted biting his lower lip taking in all the pleasure...

Joshua: flip

She slowly took it back up breathing out and put it back in slowly sucking on it. The more she sucked

on it the harder it became as her coochie throbbed more dying to feel it in her. She stopped sucking on it and went to his face as he sighed out of satisfaction. They kissed again as he flipped her over putting her on her back. He kissed her stomach while she softly moaned through the pleasure. He slowly took off her underwear while she lifted her waist a little. He threw it on the carpet as he kissed her crawling back to her inner thighs. He kissed them as her breathing increased with every kiss her thighs received. He went in for the coochie and gave it one soft lick as Maya gasped grabbing on the sheets while digging her toes in the duvet. He smiled looking at her continued to softly lick her. Every lick sent a massive loads of pleasure through her body as her moaning got a little louder. Her moaning and sign of pleasure is what aroused Joshua as he softly put his finger in her opening while licking her as Maya lifted her head looking at Joshua...

Maya: baby

Joshua: mmh

Maya: i want you

Joshua: me too

He stopped licking her and went for her lips again as she flipped him over and went on top of him rubbing his machine over her coochie...

Joshua: wanna use protection? (She shook her head as he giggled) ok

She took off the bra and went down to his face kissing him some more while his machine softly hit her bum cheeks. She slowly directed it to her opening as he held her waist into place. She took a deep breath in and slowly slid it in...

Joshua: shit!



He said closing his eyes as her walls grabbed on his machine. The warmth of it sent a lot of excitement down his spine weakening it and as she exhaled it took him straight to cloud 9 as the pleasure intensified with all her muscles relaxed...

Joshua: damn it Maya. Fuck

She smiled putting her hands on his chest and slowly thrust her waist on it. Every stroke she gave him made him feel like he could scream but decided to keep the pleasure in softly moaning...

Joshua: shit baby you're so good

She increased her pace with their moaning getting louder each second. For a good 3 minutes she rode him like he has never been before. Her skill was what made him want more of her. He pulled her down and grabbed on her neck and took over while

she was still on top him. He thrust her for another good 3 minutes with their grunting and moaning loud. He pulled out and laid her on her stomach and slid it back in from the back. Just as he put it in he hit her g-spot as Maya bit on the pillow grabbing on the duvet...

Maya: oh yes J o right there. Fuck

She grunted as he bit his lower lip thrusting her. He felt her walls grab on him harder while her nipples got harder. The more he thrust her in that position the more pleasure she felt as she lost control of her body...

Maya: im going to cum J o

J oshua: cum for me baby

He pinned her waist further deep on the mattress as her legs started to shake while she grunted with

sweat all over her face. She creamed his machine as he bit his lower lip thrusting her harder. He closed his eyes and looked up still biting his lower lip releasing his juices in her...

Joshua: oh Maya

Maya: yes daddy

He continued to thrust her as another wave of orgasm hit her. Both her thighs and butt cheeks shook as she kicked Joshua off him and turned around splashing her squirt all over while Joshua smiled stroking himself. As soon as she finished he got back on top of her and slid it back as she gasped. He dropped his body on her and thrust her missionary while Maya moaned louder with no control over her body...

Joshua: you are so good Maya

He said slowing down on the thrusting as they softly exhaled...

Joshua: i love you

Maya: i love you more Joshua and i want more of this goodness

Joshua: we can go all night if you like

Maya: i didn't know how much i missed feeling this way until now. It feels good

Joshua: i didn't know you would be such a freak. It feels amazing

Maya: well surprise

They laughed as he baby kissed her and sighed sliding it out satisfied...

Maya: wanna take it to the shower?

Joshua: i wouldn't say no boo boo

They laughed as she ran to the bathroom while he came behind her. He pinned her against the shower wall and opened the water then kissed as the water fell on them. He lifted her up a little as she wrapped her legs on his waist. The need for more came back as he put it in while she gasped. He thrust her harder than the first time as her breathing cut in between the thrusts. He put her down and turned her as she put her face against the shower wall and put it back in. With one hand on her waist and the other on her neck he gave it all to her biting his lower lip grunting while she moaned with her eyes closed biting on her lower lip as well...

Maya: oh yes daddy harder

Joshua: anything for you my love

He went harder on his strokes hitting her pleasure spot as she moaned even louder.

- .
- .
- .
- .

Like. React & Comment

[09/03, 15:16] : A KEPT WOMAN

66

Man: (knocked) room service

Maya smiled going to the door and opened as she pulled the trolley in. The waiter headed back after she tipped him and rolled the table to the balcony. She set everything on the table in the balcony and smiled taking a picture with her new phone...

Maya: such great picture quality

She chuckled going back in the room and sat next to a sleeping J oshua. He looked so peaceful as she took a few photos of him and softly shook him...

Maya: love

J oshua: hmm

Maya: wake up

J oshua: im up babe come here

He pulled her in and baby kissed her as they smiled...

Maya: i was thinking we should have some breakfast before getting ready for church

J oshua: (sat up) oh?

Maya: yeah so i called in some room service

She said showing him at the balcony as he smiled...

Joshua: aww babe that's so sweet of you

Maya: come

She took his hand as he got up in shorts only while she wore a white robe...

Joshua: this looks nice

Maya: i know right (they took their seats) how did you sleep?

Joshua: i had an amazing sleep and yourself?

Maya: i have never slept like i did last night

Joshua: (smiled) well you were bound to

Maya: go batla 1'nyana before church (they laughed)

Joshua: are you a little addict Maya?

Maya: well when it's good its good

Joshua: well we have the rest of our lives to explore everything. Here (he fed her a grape)



Maya: yeah hey.

Joshua: so when do you think we can have our wedding?

Maya: anytime im ready

Joshua: so that means we can have our parents to start talking?

Maya: yeah and i don't think it should be anything long since your parents stay far away. We can use this chance while they are still here for them to start with the negotiations

Joshua: they are going back today love but i believe they can do everything online. I want us to do everything properly

Maya: ok if you say so it's still fine. You talk to your parents then everything takes off me on the other hand will start talking to Ms Adiole. I want her to be my planner

Joshua: her company has great reputation so i believe she will do an exquisite job

Maya: so what's the budget?

Joshua: whatever you want you will get my love

Maya: there's life after the wedding day my love so i don't want us to misuse funds

Joshua: don't stress babe i have been saving for this day since i was 20

Maya: (laughed) so you have been putting money away saying it's for the time you get married?

Joshua: yes love

Maya: that's great financial discipline my love

Joshua: thank you love. Who do you want as part of the bridal party?

Maya: my squad babes. Lewis and Mareledi. You will talk to Mr Duncan to be your best man

Joshua: so who's going to be your maid of honour?

Maya: Mareledi

Joshua: is Lewis not going to fight?

Maya: i don't dispute the fact that we have been friends for long but being my maid of honour isn't about the period we have been friends for.

Joshua: ok. You guys will take care of everything  
you will talk to me when you need my input

Maya: yes love especially on colours

Joshua: yes ma'am. Let's eat up and go get ready  
for church maybe we can have time for your  
1'nyana

They laughed and continued to eat.

In Prison...

Rona hummed hanging her vests and bra's as  
Precious joined her...

Precious: mmh i see you are home and very  
comfortable (she starred at her)

Rona: home my foot i want to get out of here

Precious: gone mme Rona can't you see the walls

have closed in on us?

Rona: there are no walls that have closed in on us.  
Precious i hope you are not planning to do something stupid because i would kill you for real this time around

Precious: there's no use of us to keep lying Rona. Even if we come up with believable lies we were caught red handed

Rona: im going to stick to my story. I went sight seeing. If you wanna go down do so alone don't drag me with please

Precious: but you know Keneilwe is also going to testify right and her statement will be the final nail on the coffin

Rona: Rona Moeti is not going down without a fight

Precious: why are you so determined to fight do you perhaps have something to fall back on?

Rona: we all have skeletons in our closets Precious

Precious: (frowned) what?

Rona: anyway i have managed to find a lawyer to

come and help with dealing with your ill treatment case. That will be another advantage for us

Precious: Rona which other skeletons are you talking about that i do not know of?

Rona: Precious what did MmadiT always say to you? A mother knows best so leave everything to me and stop trying to turn into an idiot. Rona Moeti was not born to fail. This was just my resting period. (Smiled looking into space) they won't know what hit them once i start talking

She smiled more while her daughter looked at her confused. Her moment of joy was cut short by Rocky and her crew who threw a tin full of soil on her wet clothes and laughed...

Rona: what the hell are you doing?

Rocky: you want to fight me? Come love come

Rona: im sick and tired of you (she said folding her jacket) you are going to...

Precious: ma please don't they are not worth it

Rona: no this young girl needs to learn a few lessons im not going to be disrespected by her. Hell no

She pulled her hand from Precious as the crew splashed a bucket full of water on her and then sand on top as she stopped closing her eyes and coughed as some of the soil got in her mouth. Other inmates laughed as she removed the sand on her eyes...

Rona: bitch!

Guard: what's going on here?

The inmates ran away while the guard helped Rona who was covered in mud.

At Morris's house...

He went into the bedroom with two cups of coffee in his hand...

Morris: honey i...

He frowned looking at Lewis standing in the balcony looking miles away. He went to him and stood behind him leaning over his shoulder as he jumped startled making Morris spill the coffee...

Morris: Lewis

Lewis: gosh Morris why would you do that for?

Morris: are you ok?

Lewis: im fine

Morris: no you are not Lewis. You were distant the whole night last night and now you look like you have a lot going on in your mind

Lewis: Morris im ok. Infact i need to go

Morris: go? I thought maybe we could go out for breakfast and help me do a bit of grocery shopping

Lewis: im not in the mood

Morris: ok Lewis what's going on?

Lewis: nothing Morris why can't you get that? Im ok now please let me be

Morris: is it because of Mike (Lewis's heart skipped a beat)

Lewis: excuse me?

Morris: i saw how he held you last night Lewis

Lewis: what?

Morris: yes. One moment you were fine and jolly and the next you were down and grumpy and all that happened after you met Mike. Do you know him?

Lewis: i don't

Morris: then why would he touch you like that?

Lewis: he just wanted to know something and i



almost tripped on the grass so he saved me

Morris: Lewis

Lewis: yes

Morris: stop lying to me

Lewis: oh now you are going to accuse me of lying?

Morris: i know what i saw

Lewis: ah then believe what you want then. Im not going to go back and forth about this. Im going home

Morris: Lewis

He went into the bedroom and took his phone...

Morris: Lewis

Lewis: you know where to find me if you want me and please don't come to my house if you are going to accuse me of things i know nothing about

Morris: ok Lewis im sorry please don't go

Lewis: no im going

Morris: come on

Lewis: what are you trying to insinuate Morris? How would i know such a rebel looking guy?

Morris: i just wanted to know what happened to you

Lewis: im human and its ok for my moods to fluctuate

Morris: ok i get that please don't go (Lewis sighed) I will go make another cup of coffee

Lewis: fine

He sat on the bed as Morris went down to the kitchen. Lewis grunted and rubbed his face...

Lewis: damn it Lewis damn it man (he sighed) but how come is this idiot out and why would he...(his phone rang) Lewis hello?

Mike: (smiled) good morning babe

Lewis: (frowned) excuse me?

Mike: you looked radiant last night and i wished i could rip those clothes off of you

Lewis: Mi...(he went to check the coast and went to the balcony) did i not tell you to stay away from me Mike?

Mike: you and i are meant to be together babe so there's no how i can be able to do that

Lewis: you are sick you know that. You have no place in my life

Mike: come and tell me that to my face

Lewis: i don't want to meet up with you

Mike: are you sure about that

Lewis: yes Mike you and i long parted ways and i...(the bedroom door opened) oh yes love last night was amazing. Trust me Maya will never forget it. If her birthday was like that imagine her wedding day i can't wait. (Chuckled) ok love later. Ciao (he hung up smiling)

Morris: here

Lewis: thank you. That was Mareledi she can't stop talking about the birthday party

Morris: it was great

Lewis: mmh (took a sip) hmm yummy so the grocery shopping, bring a pad and a pen so we do a list

Morris: yeah

He went in the bedroom to get them while Lewis received a WhatsApp text. He opened as the picture loaded and his heart raced as he swallowed to a dick picture...

: i know you miss it too. You know the address. The door will not be locked. I hope you won't keep me waiting

He swallowed and quickly deleted the message...

Morris: everything ok

Lewis: (chuckled taking another sip) yes love just some scammer. So let's start with the kitchen stuff first

He popped the pen and started jotting down while Morris told him everything he usually buys.

At the Duncan's...

Apple left as Lorna came down and frowned finding Saint watching tv...

Lorna: are you not going to church?

Saint: no

Lorna: why?

Saint: i don't feel like it

Lorna: are you sick?

Saint: no im not sick Lorna would you stop fussing

Lorna: (frowned) excuse me? Who are you talking to like that?

Saint: im going to sit outside

Lorna: no Saint you are not going to sit outside you are going to sit in here and apologise for how you just spoke to me

Saint: can you please leave me alone (he stood up as she stood in his way) ma can you please move

Lorna: what is going on with you?

Saint: you know what this is why your husband cheated on you, you don't know how to mind your own business and...

He was silenced by a hot slap across his face that left him seeing nothing but stars...

Lorna: how dare you Saint

Duncan: guys what's going on here?

Saint: mxm

He said pushing Lorna out of his way and walked out while a shocked Lorna scoffed with her hands on her waist...

Lorna: this child

Duncan: what happened?

Lorna: it's the teenage stage but im not going to allow this kind of behaviour in my house

Duncan: why is he not going to church?

Lorna: you can ask that again. Saint is changing and i don't think him and i are going to get along. He's behaving like a spoilt brat

She clicked her tongue going up to his bedroom as Duncan sighed following her...

Duncan: love i honestly don't want to...

Lorna: (scoffed) oh wow, Duncan just wow

She said taking the gun under his mattress...

Duncan: how?

Lorna: Saint is honestly going to get in my last nerve. Saint! (She angrily called him)

Duncan: love calm down

Lorna: no im not going to calm down. Not only is his behaviour changing he now can go through my things without our permission? (Chuckled) hell no, Saint! Sai...

Saint: can you stop shouting like a mad wo...

He froze as she pouted showing him the gun...

Lorna: mmh now cat got your tongue. Should i



shoot you with this gun?

Saint: did you go through my things?

Lorna: you have the nerve to even ask me that

Duncan: Saint why are you...

Saint: so now my privacy is going to be invaded? Oh  
WOW

Duncan: Saint can we please talk about this

Saint: i have nothing to say to the both of y'all

Lorna: y'all? Saint you are now addressing us as  
ya'all

Saint: urgh Lord can you please stop! Geez woman  
yoh! Focus on fixing your marriage and leave me  
the hell alone

He said going up while Duncan and Lorna froze out  
of shock. Their mouths hung open as they ran out  
of words to say...

Lorna: wow

Duncan: have kids they said

He scoffed and clapped once going to the kitchen.

At Church...

Mareledi finished with her song as everyone clapped as she took a sip of water and sighed...

Mareledi: can i get an Amen brethren

All: amen!

Mareledi: come on people of God you can do better than that. I said can i get an Amen!

All: Amen!

They shouted at the top of their voices while the instrumentalists made some joyful sounds as well...

Mareledi: (smiled) wonderful. God is good?

All: all the time

Mareledi: all the time?

All: God is good

Mareledi: we are getting into the next phase of our intercession and that is worship. If you are not a prayerful person today you are going to be prayerful amen!?

All: amen

Mareledi: now please help me welcome our newest addition to the team Ms Maya Moeti

Everyone with Joshua and the kids cheered as she smiled taking the microphone from Mareledi. She moved her long black dress and smiled more looking at everyone...

Maya: glory be to God

All: amen

She looked at the keyboardist as he started playing some keys...

Maya: we have been saved by the blood of J esus  
amen

All: amen

Maya: the word of God says there's no condemnation for them that are in Christ J esus (the congregation cheered) without God we are nothing. We say J esus we thank you, we bless and worship you father for we are nothing without him, we are the work of the blood, thank you J esus for the work of the blood (other instrumentalists joined the keyboardist as the spirit came down) thank you J esus for the work of the blood, thank you J esus for the work of the blood, thank you J esus hallelujah...

They spirit took over the whole place as she started

to minister in tongues while everyone started to say their prayers...

Maya: good Lord. Amen (she directed them to tone it down) this next song we are going to sing is very close to my heart. I have been through hell, i have seen turmoil but J esus being J esus he walked me through the walks of life. It hasn't been an easy journey to get where i am now but with God i was able to pull through. Amen

All: amen

She directed the keyboardist as he began...

As you see me today

Mr T: Yes!

Alexander: hallelujah!

Once was lost to sin  
I was as good as dead  
When the Lord found me  
He said come the price has been paid  
Your sins are forgiven through my blood  
Gave you a new name as I set you free

(The team joined in)

The blood of Jesus Christ  
The blood of the blameless lamb  
The blood it cleanse me  
The blood it rescued me  
What you see today is the work of the blood  
  
Without the shedding of the blood  
There is no forgiveness

Of sin that's God standard  
So when the devil stood before God's throne  
To accuse me for all my sins  
It took Christ to stand in my place  
He tore his robe to show stripes on his back  
He was bruised on his hands and his feet  
And opened my way back to God

The blood of Jesus Christ  
The blood of the blameless lamb  
The blood it cleanse me  
The blood it rescued me  
What you see today is the work of the blood

Because of your great work lord  
We wanna say, thank you oh thank you  
You came down, thank you

Just to lift me up, so I thank you lord

You left your throne, Thank you

You had me in mind, thank you

What you see today is work

Nothing but the work of the blood...

It was her voice that sent everyone into a place that they have never been. Some fell on the floor as all spirits started to manifest. Mr T caught a quick vision of two young boys covered in blood with a woman crying. The other boy's spirit started leaving his body as he followed a woman in what looked like heaven and in all of this he kept seeing L.K and S.D initials. He started praying so hard while in the crowd Chioma stopped praying seeing a coffin and blood on her stomach wearing a wedding gown. She looked up at a singing Maya and saw vultures surrounding her and then everything went dark. She quickly sat down closing her eyes and started to pray as hard as she could.



In Mokatako...

The old woman sat on a black plastic chair giving her chickens some corn as they surrounded her. Holding her phone, her daughter came out of the house running...

Mats hidiso: Dips

Dipuo: Tshidi

Mats hidiso: ae kibi man (she chased the chickens away) you won't believe what Doreen just sent me

Dipuo: what is it and i told you to stop calling me  
Dips im your mother kana

Mats hidiso: forget about that. Doreen just sent me photos of your neice's daughter, gase Keneilwe, her daughter was celebrating her birthday last night and she got engaged.

Dipuo: her daughter who?

Mats hidiso: Maya you remember her?

Dipuo: Maya wa nyalwa? (Maya is getting married)

Mats hidiso: im telling you

Dupuo: bana ba Seikanyeng abo ba bona gore go tswanets e gore ba seka ba mpoella kele mmaabone? Ga gona ope yo tsileng go nyalwa ke ise ke itsisiwe (and Seikanyeng's children saw it fitting to not tell me while im their mother? No one is going to get married before im told)

Mats hidiso: gape akanya Maya a nywala pele ga ga ngwanake Doreen (laughed) keraa (imagine Maya getting married before my daughter Doreen. Never)

Dipuo: we have to go to Mochudi. Lelets a Doreen foo (call Doreen)

Mats hidiso: i don't have airtime let me rush to the tuckshop

She went into the house, took some cash headed to the tuck shop while Dipuo scoffed shaking her head...

Dipuo: ga gona ngwana wa ngwana wa ga  
Seikanyeng ope yo tsileng go nyalwa pele ga  
ngwanake le ngwana wa ngwanake. Ke ikana ka ba  
bina tshwene (no grandchild or child of Seikanyeng  
is going to get married before my daughter and my  
grand daughter. I swear on my ancestors)

At Joshua's house...

Keneilwe hummed with a tub of petroleum jelly on  
her hand going to the living room...

Keneilwe: i found it. Its going to heal your heels in  
no...

She frowned looking at Victor who laid on the couch  
on his back with his eyes closed and hands on his  
stomach...

Keneilwe: Victor? (Her heart skipped) Victor?

She dropped the tub and knelt besides him shaking him...

Keneilwe: Victor?

Put her face on his nose and she felt no breath coming out of his nose and jumped up with her heart racing...

Keneilwe: ao Badimo baga Moeti go reng leka dira jaana. Ao J eso Morena. Ao (oh Moeti ancestors, why would you do this. Oh J esus Lord) nurse!?

She grabbed her phone and dialed J os hua with her heart racing and hands shaking...

^

^

^

^

^

Like. React. Comment & Share

[09/03, 15:17] : A KEPT WOMAN

67

Nurse: (came in running) yes ma, is everything ok?

Keneilwe: i think he's not breathing and Joshua is not answering his phone

She grunted calling him again while the nurse checked his pulse and eyes. She swallowed and checked his hands and they were so cold...

Nurse: let me call the ambulance

Keneilwe: why is J oshua not picking up his phone  
gosh.

The nurse called the ambulance while Keneilwe  
tried J oshua again. He saw it and stepped outside  
picking up...

J oshua: ma?

Keneilwe: finally, there's a problem here J oshua

J oshua: What's going on?

Keneilwe: Victor is not responsive

J oshua: (heart skipped) what?

Keneilwe: yes he's just lying on the couch and not  
moving. I tried to feel his breath but nothing

J oshua: (swallowed) did you call for help?

Keneilwe: yes the nurse is speaking to the medical  
rescue team now

J oshua: oh ok. We are in church and i don't want to

alarm Maya

Keneilwe: just wait for it to come out. I will keep you posted

Joshua: ok. Let's hope it's just a false alarm

Keneilwe: i hope so too. Bye

Joshua: bye (he sighed shaking his head and called his father)

Mr K: son?

Joshua: where are you guys?

Mr K: still at our house akere we are going to have lunch with you guys

Joshua: ok. Please go to my house and help Maya's mother she just called me apparently Mr Lentswe is not responsive

Mr K: what!?! (Glidia frowned)

Joshua: yes dad. She says they just called the medical rescue team now. I will send you her number so that you go and be with her while waiting to hear from the doctor. Maya is busy in church and

i don't want to spoil her morning

Mr K: ok do so now. Sharp (they hung up) love

Glidia: What's going on daddy?

Mr K: apparently Maya's father is not responsive.

Glidia: oh no

Mr K: let's not panic yet. Her mother called Joshua and they are taking him to the hospital. Im waiting for her number so that we check which hospital they will be going to

Glidia: ok. Please dear God let this just be a false alarm. This man needs to see his daughter walk down the aisle please gracious Lord

Mr K: he just sent it let's go

He said grabbing the car keys and called Keneilwe as Glidia came behind him. In church Pastor Taolo took the microphone and exhaled shaking his head. He wanted to say something but the vision came back again as he exhaled again shaking his head...



Mr T: yes Lord. Yes Lord. Yes Lord. The spirit is showing me something. I don't know these people but i believe whoever they are they are here or at least their relatives because i wouldn't be able to connect with their spirits if they weren't here. I'm seeing two young boys with blood in their hands. It looks like they were fighting or something but they are badly injured. One of the boy's spirit is even leaving his body and he's being taken into the kingdom by a woman. I asked the spirit to reveal who they are to me and i saw L.K and S.D initials so is there anyone here who knows anyone with these initials? (They kept quiet looking around) come on people it's either these boys are here or their relatives or someone that knows them. L.K and S.D

Apple: my brother is an S.D

Maya: and my nephew is an L.K (everyone listened on)

Mr T: do these boys know one another?

Apple: i doubt

Maya: i wouldn't know

Mr T: ok have they shown signs of being bothered by something?

Apple: my brother actually has

Mr T: we need to pray against this because should we let it go these boys might kill one another. One seems to have been offended by something the other one did while the other is clueless and as boys their egos clashed and a deadly fight ensued. Father God i come before this moment...

He started praying as Maya and Apple joined in on the prayer and then the whole congregation while the instrumentalists softly played their instruments.

In Mokatako...

Matshidiso came back from the tuck shop and took a chair joining her mother under a tree then dialled Doreen...

Doreen: mama

Mats hidiso: im with your grandmother here i want you to paint her a perfect picture of what you just told me

Doreen: (laughed) metholo mama. Anyway before we go in deep do you guys know that Keneilwe is alive

Both: what!?

Dipuo: we buried that person 16 years ago Doreen what are you saying?

Doreen: Keneilwe is very much alive granny. Apparently she has been kept hostage by Rona

Mats hidiso: naare o tlhwaafets e Doreen? (are you serious)

Doreen: im serious ma. It is all over the news. She's in prison with Precious as we speak

Mats hidiso: hee bathong

Dipuo: jaanong who did we bury?

Doreen: i don't know as well. I guess only Rona has an answer to that

Dipuo: kana Seikaneng one a belege di twin bathong? Kana mosadi yore mo fitlheleng one a tshwana le Keneilwe. O sure Doreen? (Or Seikanyeng had twins? The woman we buried looked exactly like Keneilwe)

Doreen: very sure granny. Apparently Maya is not even Rona's child. She and Titus

Matshidiso: that we know

Doreen: haibo mama and you didn't tell me why?

Dipuo: we didn't have time to be explaining things of Seikanyeng's children to you. So how did that girl get engaged?

Doreen: mma ke ipotsa gore o jisitse monna wa batho eng. Go lebega ele tycoon fela ya mabono ka gore omo reketse le kolo. (I wonder what she fed the poor man. It looks like he's a well off man because he bought her a car)

Dipuo: wa fosa Doreen (you lie)

Doreen: im telling you granny i sent mama the photos. O raa gore lefa gotwe motho wago rata aka go rekela koloi abo ago direla party fela ya mabono jaana? Omo jesitse sengwe (you mean even if someone loves you that much they would buy you such an expensive car? She fed him something)

Dipuo: bana baga Seikanyeng ka boloi ba tshwana fela le mmaabone. (Seikanyeng's children and witchcraft are best friends they are just like their mother) We need to find where she's staying so that she explains how she's planning to get married without telling me. No one is going to get married here trust me

Doreen: imagine Maya fela mma mamina a nyalwa (laughed) waitse nka bona gore boloi bo berekela batho (imagine Maya getting married i would believe that witchcraft is effective)

Matshidiso: mama is right make sure you find out where she stays and tell us we have to go there. Or maybe we should pay Rona a visit first mama

Doreen: oh yes that could work ma

Dipuo: yeah first thing tomorrow we are heading Gaborone prison

Doreen: anyway bye let me do something here

Both: bye nana (they hung up)

Matshidiso: imagine Maya getting married before me

Dipuo: boloi Tshidi Seikanyeng kana ene ele moloji wa popota im not surprised mme fela (saucery Tshidi, Seikanyeng was a well know which in Mochudi) there's no wedding that's going to happen. Nka mpa ka itoma sekgono (over my dead body)

Matshidiso laughed and headed inside while her mother clicked her tongue sitting back on her chair.

At the Duncan's...

After calming down Lorna went back to Saint's room and knocked. He quietly looked at the door

and sighed going back to his phone. Lorna knocked again but he still didn't respond as she sighed and tried to open but it was locked...

Lorna: Saint can you please open up (Duncan came out of their room) Saint? I know you are in there please open up so that we talk

Saint: i don't want to talk to anyone

Lorna: but how do you expect us to know what's bothering you when you don't want to talk to us?

Saint: who said i want to talk

Duncan: ok Saint that does it im not going to allow this behaviour to go on anymore open this door

Saint: i said i want to be left alone

Lorna: Saint what has gotten into you? Why did you take my gun? (He kept quiet) do you know how dangerous that thing is? Do you want me to go to jail? (He still kept quiet) all we want to know is what is going on with you

Saint: kindly step away from my door way

Duncan: Saint have we ever given you a reason to doubt our care for you?

Saint: this is honestly annoying mxm

He said going into his bathroom and closed himself in. Lorna and Duncan looked at one another and sighed...

Lorna: where did we go wrong? What changed? Our son was not this kind of person a week ago Duncan

Duncan: im as shocked as well. I know Saint to be one of the well behaved boy children but now this? I don't know

Lorna: let's wait for Apple maybe she will be able to get through him

Duncan: we can only hope

They sighed following one another downstairs.



At the Adiole's...

Kelechi chuckled coming downstairs while texting as Abiola looked at her and scoffed...

Kelechi: oh you did not go to church

Abiola: i woke up tired so i decided not to

Kelechi: oh ok (she laughed) you are so silly

Abiola: who are you talking to this early?

Kelechi: where's my breakfast?

Abiola: in the oven (she laughed again) who is making you laugh this hard?

Kelechi: why can't you get the message that i don't want to tell you?

Abiola: do i look like i care about that? I want to know

Kelechi: well i don't want to tell you. Mind your own business dear sister

Abiola: since when?

Kelechi: (took her food) ok Abi im talking to Lovemore are you happy now?

Abiola: the Lovemore who we were with yesterday?

Kelechi: yes

Abiola: didn't Chioma say his son is dating Sundae?

Kelechi: so?

Abiola: how do you chat to the father of your niece's boyfriend? (Kelechi starred at her and laughed) no im being serious Kele that is just not on

Kelechi: says who?

Abiola: come on Kelechi we are talking about your niece here

Kelechi: yes niece not daughter and its not like im doing anything with this guy. We are just talking can you girls stop being so uptight for once gosh. No wonder y'all are single.

Abiola: it's not about being uptight this is morally wrong you can't...

Kelechi: you don't want to do this with me and im honestly not in the mood to go back and forth with you on this matter. Lovemore and i are just two adults who are talking nothing more.

Abiola: Chioma is not going to like this one bit. She introduces us to a person and you go ahead and do this?

Kelechi: do what Abiola? Why do you make it sound like im exchanging nudes with this guy which i wouldn't mind (she laughed)

Abiola: this is exactly what im talking about. You want him

Kelechi: again where is the problem? You so worked up because im just talking to this guy which makes me wonder how you are going to feel if i told you i have a date with him later

Abiola: Kelechi no

Kelechi: are you going to stop me? No, so sis stay out of it please.

Abiola: Kelechi you...

Kelechi: can i please have my food in peace?

Abiola sighed squinting her eyes and focused on the tv while Kelechi burst into a loud laugh responding to her message.

THAT AFTERNOON

At the hospital...

Joshua quietly parked while Maya smiled responding to one of the praise team members...

Maya: babe why are we here again? Kana you haven't answered me

Joshua: i just want to get something my love let's go

Maya: we will wait in the car go ahead

Joshua: no love come with me

Maya: ah babe what about the kids?

Joshua: love just come with them please.

Maya: is the thing heavy?

Joshua: babe can we go in and stop talking a lot

Maya: ok love sorry. Come guys

They hopped out while Joshua softly sighed. His mother had already told him and he was fighting so hard to not say anything to Maya yet. They headed inside as he led them to the doctor's office where Maya frowned finding everyone...

Maya: what's going on here? Is everything ok? Ma?

Keneilwe tried to hold them back but failed as she looked away while Glidia hugged her...

Maya: (heart racing) mama?

Dr. Ms Moeti please sit down

Maya: no you are scaring me what's going on?

Joshua: babe your dad has passed on

Maya: wha..wha...

She blinked as a huge painful lump got stuck on her throat with tears blurring her vision...

Herbert: what is that supposed to mean uncle Jo?

Joshua: grandad has gone to God he's an angel now

Maya covered her mouth and burst into tears as Joshua hugged her. Herbert also burst into tears as Mr Kgang hugged him. Seeing her mother and brother crying April cried as well as Mr Kgang hugged the both of them...

Maya: why, why?

Joshua: im so sorry honey. Im so sorry

Maya: i was just getting to know him why would God do this to me?

Joshua: im sorry love

Back at the Duncan's...

Apple sighed getting in the house finding her parents having lunch in the dining room....

Apple: good afternoon

Both: hello

Apple: why are you guys having lunch as the two of you only, where's Saint? (They looked at one another) is everything ok?

Lorna: Saint is in his room

Apple: why?

Duncan: we have been trying to get through him all day but he doesn't want to budge so we have decided to let him be

Lorna: we found my gun under his bed.

Apple: your what!?

Lorna: yeah

Apple: how did he get hold of it and how do you have a gun and we do not know anything about it ma?

Lorna: for this exact reason my love. I knew that should i tell you guys one of you might be tempted to get hold of it. Now i wonder how he found out about it

Apple: (sighed) it's a good thing you did because Pastor Taolo had a vision about Saint being involved in a deadly bloody fight with Maya Moeti's nephew

Both: what!?

Apple: yes ma. I think Saint likes the same girl that's



involved with Maya's nephew

Lorna: so Saint was planning to use this gun on another woman's child does Sai...(sneered) Saint!

Duncan: babe leave him

Lorna: no love im honestly tired. Saint come down here! Saint!?

Duncan: babe

Lorna clicked her tongue and headed up as Duncan and Apple followed her...

Lorna: (banged on the door) Saint Duncan open this flipping door!

Saint: Lorna leave me alone!

Apple: bathong Saint when did we start calling our parents with their names again?

Saint: oh so they called you?

Lorna: this boy is really getting on my last nerve

(she clicked her tongue going to their bedroom)

Duncan: Saint all we want to do is talk to you my boy. Apple just told us that...no Lorna please don't

Lorna: (with the gun in her hand) move out of the way

Apple: mom please no what if you...

She pulled the trigger as Apple and Duncan covered their ears with Apple screaming. The door opened as a startled Saint stood up on the bed...

Saint: what are you doing?

Lorna: do you want to see how far i can go Saint?

Duncan: babe calm down

Lorna: I'm talking to you Saint Duncan do you want to see how far i can go young boy? Come here

Apple: ma please

Lorna: i said come here!

She grabbed his leg as he fell down and she dragged him down on the floor...

Duncan: honey no

Saint: mama please

Lorna: (pointing the gun at him) so you wanted to kill another woman's child with my gun?

Saint: what?

Lorna: even your pastor had a vision about you killing someone Saint are you crazy? Huh!?

Saint: ma i...(she kicked him) ma!

Lorna: are you crazy Saint!? Do you want to get me into trouble!? (She kicked him again)

Apple: ma stop!

Duncan: Lorna please!

Lorna: you two leave me alone! Get out of this room

Apple: ma you are...

Lorna: i said get out!

She threw the gun in his washing basket and folded her shirt jerking him up with the color of his shirt...

Duncan: babe you...

Lorna: Duncan i said get out! Wena sit here

She threw him on the bed as Duncan and Apple swallowed leaving. She closed the door and opened Saint's closet taking out his belt...

Saint: mama im sorry i...

Lorna: im not going to be disrespected by my own kid do you hear me? (She said folding the belt in her hand) im the adult here and you are the child if it means me reminding you of that so be it

She said landing a hard stroke on him as he screamed at the top of his voice. He tried to run but she grabbed him as he slipped and fell on the floor. She mercilessly beat him as he screamed and shouted...

Saint: mama please!

Meanwhile downstairs Duncan and Apple shook their heads listening on...

Saint: mama im sorry!

Lorna: (wiped her mouth) ketla go bolaa mos imanyana (i will kill you young boy)

She clicked her tongue and threw the belt on him while he cried his soul out with his whole body burning.

At Joshua's house...

They quietly made their way into the house as Joshua's phone reported a message...

Chioma: hello Mr Kgang. If you are free please call me there's something i want to talk to you about. It's about your fiancée so when you call make sure you are alone. It's urgent

He swallowed looking at Maya who downed a glass of water and stepped outside while she took her phone and went into her facebook. She saw Tania's friend request and accepted it then went upstairs to change while the adults sat in the lounge with April and Herbert cuddling up on Glidia's lap.

^

^

^

^

^

Like. React. Comment & Share

[09/03, 15:17] : A KEPT WOMAN

68

Joshua cleared his throat taking a seat under one of the shades calling Chioma...

Chioma: hello?

Joshua: i just saw your message

Chioma: ok. I had a vision at church earlier about Maya

Joshua: ok?

Chioma: and honestly i didn't want to talk about it with her as i saw how at peace she was. I didn't want to ruin her Sunday so i thought i should talk to you first then you tell her

Joshua: i understand

Chioma: i was wearing a wedding dress and i had blood coming out of my stomach. I instantly looked at Maya and i saw vultures surrounding her. While still trying to figure out what was that i then saw a coffin that's when everything went dark but i continued to pray

Joshua: what does it mean?

Chioma: i might have been the one wearing the white dress but the fact that the spirit made me look at Maya it means the vision was for her. She's the only person who i know will be wearing a wedding gown soon and the blood part means she's in great danger. There are possibilities that danger might be looming for her on her wedding day. It's also not physical blood but money too. Those vultures symbolises all the people who are after her peace and everything they belongs to her. People who don't want to see her succeed in life

Joshua: (closed his eyes and sighed) why can't people leave my wife alone Ms A? What has my



wife done to deserve such great pain? This is unfair

Chioma: we need to start praying and we need to pray hard. The coffin symbolised death

Joshua: her father has passed on

Chioma: oh my, are you being serious right now?

Joshua: yeah he passed on while we were at church. Her mother called me while she was still busy worshipping and told me he was not responsive i guess that's when he left this world

Chioma: and i had the vision that very same moment. Maya is an anointed soul. Her voice opens the heavens it's only that she doesn't have the gift of seeing what happens in the spiritual realm. I need to take her in and start teaching her on how to use her voice to speak power in her life

Joshua: anything to help my wife Ms A. It honestly hurts to see her in so much pain. One minute she's happy and the next she's down (sighed) it's painful

Chioma: luckily for her she has a caring man.

Anyway pass my condolences and please talk to

her and assure her that whatever happens im going to stand by her. No one deserves to live this kind of life

Joshua: thank you Ms A. I will

They hung up as he sighed putting his phone down. He pinched his eyes as emotions got the better of him and sniffed...

Joshua: what has Maya done to the world that it hates her so much? God how can you let one go through so much? This is too much God, Maya doesn't deserve any of this Ma...(he gasped as his voice broke) Maya deserves to be happy God. What do people want from her? What does she owe the world? Please reveal it to us so that we can pay it up and have her be at peace. I want a happy wife God i wouldn't be ok with myself...(sniffed) it hurts so much trying everything i can to make sure she's happy but then we go back to square one. We are supposed to be planning our...oh God

He got overwhelmed with emotions and softly cried rubbing his eyes. For a good 5 minutes he sat there crying his eyes out and finished. He wiped his face, sniffed and went back to the house where Maya and Glidia finished making sandwiches for everyone...

Joshua: have you spoken to Mara and the others dad?

Mr K: yes son they just passed Tonota

Joshua: oh ok

Glidia frowned noticing the red eyes. Maya did as well but they just let it go...

Maya: here we go guys. I know we planned to have a proper lunch but im not in the mood to cook

Mr K: it's ok my daughter we understand.

Glidia: we have decided to postpone going back home until the burial J oshua. I feel like Mma Mo and Yaya need our support so we will be staying at our house here

J oshua: oh ok mom

Maya: thank you so much MamaG but it's ok

Mr K: no my child we insist. You guys need our support so we are going to give it to you. Lydia will have some of our clothes couriered tomorrow.

J oshua: ok dad.

Glidia: i can come stay with Mma Mo if she feels lonely

Maya: ma do you mind that? I mean since i will be busy running around getting everything in order you will need someone to keep you company (she just kept quiet) mama?

Maya touched her shoulder as she slowly turned to her and a tear dropped. This broke Maya's heart as she swallowed and blinked looking at J oshua.

Glidia put her food down and took Keneilwe...

Glidia: come my love. Let's go get you some rest

She helped her up as they went to her bedroom while she silently cried. Maya sniffed shaking her head and wiped her tears as Joshua softly rubbed her thigh emotional as well...

Mr K: she will be ok. Everything will be ok my children

At the Duncan's...

Lorna clicked her tongue as she locked her gun in a briefcase and locked it in a safe...

Lorna: you raise a child and they talk to you like you

are nothing. You know i have been way too soft on people of this house. When you treat people the way you feel they deserve to be treated they start walking all over you but that ends today. Im going to show them who the woman of this house is

She clicked her tongue again and headed out. She passed by Saint's bedroom door and saw him packing his bag...

Lorna: where are you going?

Saint: (sniffed) far away from you

Lorna: oh really now? So you are a grown man now?

Saint: im not going to stay where im abused.

Lorna: Duncan, Apple? (They came up) look

Duncan: son

Saint: don't son me (Lorna scoffed)

Apple: bro come on this is no way to go about this.

Ma might have went over board about punishing

you but...

Lorna: went over...(scoffed) went over board Apple are you listening to yourself? Do you know the things that this boy said to me? To your father? Do you know the kind of danger Saint would have put himself and i in? Saint was going to kill another man's son Apple for what? A girl!? No Apple, no

Saint: just because you have never been fought for doesn't mean others don't deserve to be fought for

Silence hit the whole room as they looked at him in shock..

Saint: excuse me for being different and loving someone. Excuse me for wanting to fight for what's mine. Wena dad look at what happened to your son. He died because you didn't fight for him

Duncan: ok that's enough Saint you are not going to bring J unior into this

Saint: as for you Apple do you think being mom's

lap dog would do you any good? Hell no dear sister you are wasting your time. This woman is nothing but a great source of pain. Everything she touches turns into rust that is why God decided to take away her fertility because he realised that she was going to ruin her children like she ruined this whole family

Lorna's heart shattered as she swallowed a painful lump with tears building in her eyes...

Apple: Saint what has gotten into you? Why are you letting this demon...

Saint: (sniffed) don't touch me! Im going where i belong and that's my mother's house. If you want to still be these broken people's child so be it. Im gone

Duncan: Saint

He took his bag and walked out as Duncan went after him...



Duncan: Saint come on this doesn't have to be like this. Can we sit down and talk about this, Saint!?

Meanwhile Lorna slowly sat on his bed as tears fell off her eyes while Apple put her hand over her shoulders...

Apple: don't worry ma he will come around. He will realise that what he has done is wrong

Lorna: Apple where did i go wrong?

Apple: there's nothing wrong that you did mama all we need to do is pray for Saint and for the demon that's gotten into him to leave.

Lorna heaved a huge sigh wiping her tears while Duncan came back..

Duncan: he's gone. Another child of mine is gone. No man, no this is not on

He said going to their bedroom while Apple comforted her mother.

At the Adiole's...

Chioma came down and found Abi undoing Sundae's hair...

Chioma: Abi apparently Maya's father has passed on

Abiola & Sundae: what!?

Chioma: yeah he passed on while we were at church

Sundae: but he was ok yesterday aunty. Laughing and cracking jokes

Abiola: life is honestly unpredictable

Chioma: poor woman is supposed to be celebrating

her engagement but this had to happen

Sundae: and she just met him

Chioma: that's the most painful part my love. This goes to show that we should spend every chance we have with our loved ones. Speaking of that where's Kele?

Abiola: she's gone out

Chioma: out? Who does she know here? (She kept quiet) Abi?

Abiola: Lovemore

Chioma: excuse me?

Abiola: yeah she said she has a lunch date with Lovemore

Chioma: the same Lovemore that i know?

Abiola: yep

Chioma: Abi did i not...(sighed) you know what fine. What is wrong with your sister?

Abiola shrugged her shoulders as an annoyed Chioma scoffed and went to the kitchen. Sundae looked up at her mother as Abi looked down on her with both their eyes widened.

At a restaurant...

Kelechi swallowed her food and raised her wine glass...

Kelechi: let's toast

Lovemore: to?

Kelechi: good life

Lovemore: o-kay, cheers

Kelechi: cheers to good life (she took a sip and inhaled) so what do you do for fun?

Lovemore: i honestly spend most of my time at the office but i go for golf with my business partner once in a while

Kelechi: you need some Kelechi magic in your life you know. A man's life doesn't have to be boring like that

Lovemore: (chuckled) but im used to it

Kelechi: oh nonsense Lovemore or are you not happy with your life? As in your achievements?

Lovemore: i am

Kelechi: then you have to live a little. Go clubbing, go for adventurous trips. Africa has a lot of nice places to visit. Be spontaneous sleep in the bush with lions and hyenas hmm get your blood rushing a bit

Lovemore: ok all those are dangerous

Kelechi: what's the point of living a simple life with no adrenaline rush every now and then? Come on man

Lovemore: (laughed) you lead a dangerous path

Kelechi: (smiled) danger is my middle name honey (she winked at him as they laughed) you are spontaneous right?

Lovemore: i believe so

Kelechi: come on you can do better

Lovemore: yes i am

Kelechi: good we are going to Kasane this weekend. Everything on me and we are going to do everything you never thought you would do

Lovemore: are you not supposed to be focusing on the branch opening?

Kelechi: we have Monday to Friday for that. A whole five days. Weekends are honestly my me time. I love my work and i take my work seriously but i can't take my work seriously and neglect my life hell no

Lovemore: (laughed) you are one crazy woman

Kelechi: and you like it don't you?

Lovemore: no you are dangerously crazy

Kelechi: urgh please (she rolled her eyes) you are just being dramatic. Your manly ego won't let you confess to it. Anyway Kasane this weekend?

Lovemore: you paying right?

Kelechi: of course love

Lovemore: why not

Kelechi: yeay! Cheers

They laughed and clicked their glasses again. She was crazy but what a ball of positive energy she was. Was it the only thing that he has been missing in his life? I mean he had never laughed like that in a while. Yes Chioma was fun and all but Kelechi took it to another level and the more he spent time with her the more her energy kind of rubbed off on him as their laughter filled the whole restaurant.

THAT EVENING

At Joshua's house...

Joshua got into bed while Maya laid down with her

eyes opened. He took the remote and switched off the lights as the side lamps remained lit...

Joshua: honey?

Maya: hmm

Joshua: come

Maya: i want to sleep

Joshua: no before you sleep come here babe

She turned as he pulled her closer and laid her head on his chest. She put her arm around his stomach while he softly rubbed the arm...

Joshua: what's going on in your mind love?

Maya: i don't know. There's a lot going on and im confused. I don't know whether im coming or going. Just when i thought everything was coming together then boom the bit of light i saw went off and im back in this dark tunnel. Im supposed to be



celebrating my engagement J oshua. We are supposed to be happy planning our wedding not this. How do you go off from having the best birthday of your life to planning your father's funeral? Like how is that even life? Im tired J oshua im honestly tired. Maybe i was n't born for this happiness thing

J oshua: no love

Maya: yes J oshua maybe we are just wasting our time. I mean everything that i touch dies. Literally. Im cursed and the curse will never go away

J oshua: babe stop saying such things

Maya: it's the truth J oshua. What if you are going to die after our wedding day? I mean look at what happened to your company the first day i stepped in. Your buses got involved in accidents. We almost got burnt in a car. I nearly lost my son. My daughter was abused by someone who was supposed to be her safe space when im not arround. My mother was caged like an animal so as my father in a loveless and abusive marriage. I nearly had a poor

woman lose her customers because of my drama. I almost lost my children because of a man i got involved with. Mareledi almost lost her life because of me. Both her parents almost lost their lives because of me. Im a curse J oshua and im going to die a cursed soul. I should just accept my fait

She sat up and faced the other way as J oshua swallowed standing on his knees behind her. He sighed and rubbed her arms while she cried...

Maya: why does God hate me so much J oshua? What did i do to him for him to make my life a living hell? I thought he loved me J oshua

J oshua: (softly) he does my love. He loves you and you shouldn't doubt that a bit

Maya: then why? Why does everything that i touch crumble down? Even if it's said a Christian's path is never an easy one this is too much. My path is not narrow it's completely closed

Joshua: (hugged her from behind) babe you are better than this

Maya: (crying) im tired Joshua im honestly tired of crying. Im tired of pain (sniffed standing up) im tired of going back and forth. When will i catch a break huh? When will i have peace in my life? All i wish for is to jump into calm waters and breath is that too much to ask for

Joshua: (got off bed) babe listen to me...

Maya: no Joshua no

Joshua: baby come on

Maya: i just want to be happy Joshua i want to be at peace i want to wake up and not worry about anything. I want to...

She swallowed and broke into a cry as Joshua hugged her...

Joshua: ssh it's all going to be ok my love i promise you that

Maya: im tired!

She cried in his arms as the cry shattered him. She was right, poor woman had been through it all. She has done everything that she was asked to do but nothing seemed to be working out. Was God really watching over her or was it a far fetched dream? How long has she kept on wishing for peace? How long has she kept praying for joy? How long has she kept wishing for that one shot to the best life she always dreamt of?

EARLIER THAT MORNING

Still feeling heavy at around 2:00am Maya got off bed and looked at Joshua. She swallowed as a tear dropped and went to the bathroom. She wiped the tear and looked into the mirror. All she saw was a woman with shattered hopes and dreams. All she saw was a woman with no hope to seeing the light at the end of the tunnel. All she saw was a woman

kept in one spot with no sign of moving from the dark space she was in. She was consumed in darkness and that moment she believed she was not worth it. She sniffed and opened the cupboard and found some brown pills. She read on the plastic and it was written amitripline. She looked back in the mirror and she still saw the same woman with no hope for a better life. She took 5 of the pills and took a bottle of water going to bed. She swallowed looking at the pills in her hand then looked at a sleeping Joshua. Her heart raced as another tear dropped. She threw all 5 pills in her mouth and downed them with the water. She took off her ring and wrote a short note...

i love you Joshua. Please take care of my children for me. I tried to be strong but failed. Im better off dead. Take care.

She put the ring on the note and kissed her fingers then placed it on Joshua's forehead. She then

sighed and slid down into the blankets. Closing her eyes.

^

^

^

^

^

Like. React. Comment & Share

[09/03, 15:17] : A KEPT WOMAN

69

Joshua frowned in his sleep hearing soft muttering. He opened one eye and saw Maya tossing as he quickly sat up...

Maya: (in her sleep) no..no..no

Joshua: honey? Babe?

Her panting and tossing got heavier as he swallowed worried and shook her...

Joshua: love wake up

Maya: no!

She said quickly sitting up and opened her eyes as she breathed heavily looking around...

Joshua: don't worry honey it's just a bad dream

Maya: what's going on?

She said checking her finger and the ring was still on. She looked on the bed side and there was nothing but the side lamp...

Joshua: you want some water love?

Maya: yes

She swallowed again as he got her a bottle of water...

Joshua: here

Maya: (took a gulp and exhaled) that felt real  
Joshua

Joshua: what did you dream of?

Maya: I committed suicide. I got off bed, went to the bathroom, took some pills and water and wrote a note. In that note I asked you to take care of my children for me and said I was better off dead. I drank the pills and slid into the blankets. It felt real

Joshua: I'm so sorry my love that will never happen do you hear me? As long as I'm with you I'm never going to let that happen. Things may be hard right now but it's not going to stay like this for good. I think you should schedule a meeting with Ms Adiole later today and talk to her. I don't want you to fall into depression. I have been there before and it's not a good place to be in so the sooner we deal with the symptoms the better

Maya: ok love I will



Joshua: now let's kneel down and pray against the spirit of death

Maya took another gulp as they got off bed and knelt down praying.

At the Adiole's...

In the kitchen Chioma softly hummed fixing her morning smoothie. Kelechi came down humming as well tying her silk gown and greeted her sister getting a bottle of water from the fridge...

Kelechi: how did you sleep sis?

Chioma: fine

Kelechi: I thought you'd be at work by now

Chioma: I'm not a cork

Kelechi: oops I didn't mean to step on your toes let me get back to bed

Chioma: what are your intentions Kelechi?

Kelechi: (frowned and turned confused) excuse me?

Chioma: I know you

Kelechi: my intentions are to keep the reputation of my sister's company going and make sure that we succeed with our plans. I believe I have answered you

Chioma: you know what I'm not talking about that Kelechi

Kelechi: then stop speaking in parables I'm not Jesus. Be clear with me

Chioma: Lovemore

Kelechi: (scoffed) oh

Chioma: yes oh

Kelechi: what about Mr K dear sister?

Chioma: Mr K? (chuckled) oh wow

Kelechi: don't tell me you are about to give me a lecture about a man

Chioma: you don't know him Kelechi

Kelechi: what makes you so sure? Just because you have a third eye you think you are the only one that knows people?

Chioma: Kelechi I told you guys that this man's son is in a relationship with Sundae

Kelechi: so? (sighed) what makes you people think I want this man to begin with? What if I just want to be friends with him?

Chioma: you can fool everyone but not me

Kelechi: yeah because the great Chioma sees everything. Don't you think I know what you are trying to do?

Chioma: what I'm trying to do?

Kelechi: you like this man but you have let your "morals" deter you from being with him. Lucas and Sundae are still kids. They are still finding themselves and that doesn't have to stop you from living your life. You are not Sundae's mother to begin with and honestly speaking Chioma this thing

of you of putting people first before your happiness will be the end of you. For once be selfish but unfortunately you are going to have to look elsewhere to practice that because I've got Lovemore under lockdown. (took a sip of water) we are going away this weekend (smiled and winked at her) have a super day sis

She headed back to her bedroom while Chioma swallowed looking at her. She squint her eyes and scoffed shaking her head then sipped on her smoothie. She felt it was bitter and dumped it in the dustbin...

Chioma: mxxxm

She roughly closed the bin and heaved a huge sigh...

Chioma: you are not going to allow Kelechi get to

you Chi.

She inhaled and exhaled fixing her hair and took her things leaving. She got in her car, took her phone and contemplated the thought of calling Lovemore. She decided not to then put the phone on the holder and drove out.

At the hospital...

With an envelope in his hands the doctor walked in on a terribly coughing Nale. Her lips were dry and her face was so pale with her eyes yellow...

Dr: Nale

Nale: doctor please call my husband and son

Dr: thatv is why im here

Nale: huh?

She said looking at him with her eyes half open as they were heavy for her to open them wide...

Dr: your husband brought these for you

Nale: what are they?

Dr: I haven't opened them

Nale: what are you waiting for?

He put his board down and opened the envelope then looked at Nale who swallowed a dry painful lump...

Nale: and?

Dr: your husband is asking for a divorce

Nale: (heart sank) are you being serious doctor?

Dr: yes ma'am and it is said that the sooner you...

The machines beeped as he threw the envelope on the bedside and hurried to the door calling a nurse...

Dr. Nale stay with me, Nale

He put on the stethoscope checking her heart rate and looked at the vital organ monitor. It wasn't looking good as the nurse came in running...

Dr. she's suffering a heart attack. We need to perform fibrinolytic therapy so get me some tissue plasminogen activator

The nurse ran out while the doctor paid attention to the vital monitor increasing Nale's oxygen intake.

At the Duncan's...

Lorna fixed her head wrap while Duncan came out of the shower in a towel...

Duncan: so this is it?

Lorna: what are you talking about love?

Duncan: are we going to let your son be in the streets like that?

Lorna: a grown man who is able to tell me that this is why God took my fertility? Forgive me Duncan but I'm not going to let myself go through that. His mother is alive let him go back to her. (turned) maybe he is right, maybe my infertility to destroy me are right< maybe I'm not destined to be a mother

Duncan: no love don't say that about yourself you are a great mother. I mean look what you have done with Apple and Saint

Lorna: yeah the very same Saint who has now turned against me. What if it's only a matter of time until Apple flips sides too?

Duncan: Apple would never do that especially to



you. You mean the world to her more than anyone in this house. Apple was mad at me for the things I did to you but look now we are ok. All the things she said to me were the truth

Lorna: and what Saint said to me was not the truth?

Duncan: no it wasn't. You are not a toxic woman and not a bad mother and no, God did not take your fertility because you would be an unfit mother.

Every woman in this world deserves to be a mother your fertility is just a misfortune. Saint was wrong and the only thing we are wrong of is letting him go like that.

Lorna: honestly speaking Duncan I don't want to be insulted by a child. That child has insulted me. Yes Patience said the same things to me but I never expected him to do that. I'm not going to stop you from trying to reach out to him but as for me love I'm done. Finish up getting ready we have to be in court in an hour

She sighed leaving while he sighed sitting down...

Duncan: it's time to man up Duncan you can't let your family go down a dark alley like this

At Lewis's house...

He took his students report book and took a seat in the living room with a glass of wine on the table. His phone rang as he frowned looking at who was calling and scoffed answering...

Lewis: Bianca

Bianca: hi Lewis how are you doing?

Lewis: I'm good and yourself

Bianca: I'm ok. Are you free to talk?

Lewis: yeah

Bianca: I would like us to talk about what happened between us. I have wronged you and I honestly

don't dispute that. I should have been honest with you as a friend but failed so please forgive me for that. I want to guarantee you that I'm going to return your money in full but right now kindly understand that I have nothing on me. I'm still raising the money and sooner I have reached a better amount I will give you (Lewis sipped his wine) I'm really sorry for what I did to you Lewis please forgive me

Lewis: I hear you Bianca and I appreciate your honesty. It doesn't hurt to be honest with the people you consider friends. Why would we judge you because you earn less than us? It's not like we are earning a lot as well. You know very well that most government employees survive on loan after loan so a e seka yare ke tsere loan Bianca abo ore o itepatepanya le nna my love. (don't compete with me when I have taken a loan) Fact that you can pay rent and put food on your table is validation enough that you are doing something right. Once you have managed to raise 3k send it we will see the rest as time goes. All I need from you is honesty Bianca and I think we both owe Maya an apology because

you know the things we said about her behind her back. We were never good friends to the poor girl and we didn't even realise she was fighting painful battles

Bianca: yeah she asked me to meet up with her sometime soon

Lewis: please do the right thing i...(froze as a message came in) what!?

Bianca: what is it?

Lewis: just received a message from Maya's fiancé her father has passed on

Bianca: (confused) what?

Lewis: I will talk to you in a bit (he hung up) bathong when will Maya catch a break? Poor woman is supposed to be celebrating her engagement and planning her wedding then this? No

He called Joshua while Bianca scoffed and sat back in her car...

Bianca: Maya? Fiancé?

She chuckled and clicked her tongue going into their office.

In Prison

After being scanned Dipuo and Matshidiso were let in as they pulled their chairs out and took their seats. Dipuo looked around with her lips curved while Matshidiso checked for dust on the desk and blew her finger. She dusted her hands while the doors opened and Rona was let through. She froze as her heart skipped a beat seeing them while they looked at her, at one another and burst into a laugh...

Matshidiso: and here I was thinking they were lying

Dipuo: Seikanyeng's first daughter wow. You and your sister have made it your goal to drag my

parent's names in the mud neh? Imagine  
nmosadimogolo yo kana wena in a prison cell.  
Itlhabelwe ke ditlhong Rona sies (imagine a woman  
your age in a prison cell. Have shame on yourself)

Rona: what can I help you with you peasants?

Matshidiso: prideful as ever nx nx nx. We might be  
peasants but at least we are not witches

Rona: (scoffed) keep telling yourselves that.  
Witches come in different form

Dipuo: you would know that very well because you  
are one isn't it

Rona: Dipuo what are you doing here?

Dipuo: the truth

Rona: whoever told you that I'm a truth file keeper  
ask them to tell you the truth you are here for I don't  
have time to entertain old women like the two of you

Dipuo: who did we bury as Keneilwe?

Rona: I don't have time for this nonsense. Please  
take me back to my cell

She stood up leaving as Matshidiso scoffed...

Matshidiso: it is said that Maya is getting married

She froze with a frown on her face...

Rona: excuse me?

Dipuo: until you are ready to tell us the truth we are not going to give you any more details. My baby let's go

Rona: no wait (they left) Dipuo you can't..Matshidi..would you fucking come back here

They laughed leaving nonetheless while she swallowed and breathed heavily going back to her cell...

Rona: no this can't be happening. How is Maya getting married?

At Saint's mother's house...

He laid on the couch on his phone trying to reach to Sundae who was not giving him attention. He decided to send Lucas a message as his mother walked in...

Lady: that's not how we sit on the couch young man.  
Sit up straight

Saint: im comfortable in this position

Lady: I see you think this is your mother's house. I don't want to repeat myself in fact you should be taking your things going back home

Saint: what?

Lady: you heard me. Because I let you sleep over doesn't mean I want you here. There is a reason why I gave you up for adoption. Who is written on your birth certificate as your parent? (he kept quiet) exactly so please take your bags and leave before



my husband comes back home

Saint: so you are going to do this to me?

Lady: papa I'm not your mother. I just pushed you out so please leave

Saint: (heart sank) wow

Lady: do you perhaps need help with taking your bags out?

He swallowed and stood up taking his bags by the corner. He looked at his mother and shook his head while she gave him a straight face with no sign of feeling. He dragged them out as she closed the door behind him and sang going back to what she was doing. Saint checked how much he had and he still had enough money to take him wherever he wanted to go, locally. His phone received a message and it was Lucas's response...

Saint: good boy (responded) what's up buddy can we meet if possible?

Lucas: who are you and why do we have to meet?

Saint: you will find out when we are together. Can we meet at the mall

Lucas: I don't usually meet with strangers sorry

Saint: I'm not a stranger

Lucas: dude we don't know one another so to me we strangers to one another

Saint: we need to talk about Sundae

Lucas: (frowned) what about her?

Saint: I can't say over the phone

Lucas: oh ok then send me the location

Saint: (smiled) sure

Lucas scoffed and as he was about to send Sundae a message his phone rang...

Lucas: dad?

Lovemore: I need you in the office please come over

Lucas: but I have to be somewhere dad

Lovemore: postpone the meeting it's an emergency

Lucas: (grunted) ok dad

He took his wallet and made his way out.

At Joshua's house...

He stopped the car in front of the gate as they waited for it open. Maya laid back with her eyes closed as Joshua frowned seeing a car stop behind him through the rear view mirror. Matshidiso got off and went to his window as Maya opened her eyes...

Maya: honey will...what!?

Matshidiso: open the window young man

Joshua: who are you? Honey you know them?

Maya swallowed a huge lump looking at Matshidiso

and then looked back seeing a smiling Dipuo in the car...

Joshua: honey?

Maya: you not going to let these people in do you hear me. I'm sick and tired of always being walked all over like I'm some trash. First it was Rona and her daughter now it's...

She tried to open the door as Joshua locked them...

Maya: babe open the door

Matshidiso: young boy open this window

That time Dipuo came out of the car as well while a confused Joshua looked at the three of them but didn't open...

^

^

^

^

^

Like. React. Comment & Share

[09/03, 15:17] : A KEPT WOMAN

70

Maya: babe open this door

Matshidiso: young man i said open this door.  
There's no one who's going to drive in this yard  
before we talk

Maya: (chuckled) excuse me!?! Whose yard is it  
again?

Dipuo: kante gatwe go diragalang? (What's going on)

Joshua: babe calm down please

Matshidiso: (knocked on the window) young man

Joshua: knock one more time on that window and  
you will know who i am

Matshidiso: (laughed) really now!?!

Maya: so you are not going to do what i ask you to

do Joshua? Can you...(sighed and hit the hooter)

Joshua: Maya

Maya: you don't want to listen to me akere so i might as well call them

She hit the hooter again as Glidia, Keneilwe and the kids went out...

Dipuo: (laughed) oh so all leeches are staying in this house oh wow

Keneilwe: what is going on here? What are you doing here?

Matshidiso: indeed she's alive

Glidia: ok what's going on here? Should we call the police?

Maya: Joshua can you please open the door

Joshua: promise me you will handle this with calmness

Maya: im done being calm

Joshua: then im not going to open

Matshidiso: (to Glidia) and you are?

Glidia: no my dear you don't want to do that with me  
ok

Maya: so you are going to watch them insult your  
mother?

Joshua: im trying to protect you here love please

Maya: Joshua just open the car please!

He frowned looking at her. It was his first time  
seeing her that thrown off as he sighed and  
unlocked as Maya made her way out...

Maya: (fixed her dress) what's going on here? What  
are you people doing here?

Keneilwe: you have some nerve you know Dipuo?

Dipuo: no you have some nerve Keneilwe how do

you give your daughter away for marriage without telling me?

Maya: (laughed) i knew it. I knew it! Please leave

Dipuo: Keneilwe im your mother

Maya: oh really now?

Keneilwe: no wait Maya, you are my mother? Wena Dipuo? After abandoning me for so long? As soon as our mother passed away you turned your back on us. How are you even my mother when you used to call us bana ba moloi? And you have the nerve to come here and claim that you are my mother? Oh please

Matshidiso: don't you dare talk to my mother like that

Maya: and you think im going to let you do it as well? Are you not even ashamed of yourself? Now because there's something happening in our lives you want to come and claim that we are related. Masika a lona (your relatives) are in pris on go to them we are not your relatives and yes you can go tell them that the Maya they thought they were



going to put down is no more. Im a woman now im no longer that naive girl

Mats hidiso: o tlhants hiwa ke ring ya P5 sies (that cheap ring is driving you crazy)

Glidia: don't you insult my son like that. I know relatives like you. All you are good at is ruining other people's lives but when it comes to my son and the people he loves i don't hold back my love. If you think you are going to hurt Maya just know that you will have to get through me first

Dipuo: nx nx nx only if you knew the amount of bad luck you are invinting into your home

Maya: wow Dipuo you can't even hide it neh?

Glidia: the bad luck created by all of you. Please leave. Joshua call the police

Joshua: can you please leave

Dipuo: we are going to leave but there's no wedding that's going to happen while i know nothing

Keneilwe: o mang wena Dipuo? O mang? (Who are you)

Dipuo: Keneilwe...

Matshidiso: mama let's go

Maya: yeah go! Go!

She tried to attack them as Joshua held her back while she clicked her tongue. They got in their car and drove away while Joshua got in his and drove in while Maya breathed heavily going to the house...

Keneilwe: are you ok nana?

Maya: (angrily) im busy getting things for my father's burial in order and some people think they can come here and harass me!? Kante nna don't i deserve to be happy!? Mama what have i done to your relatives to deserve this!? Le gone they are not even ashamed to say it to my face that there's no wedding that's going to happen. Im tired mama im tired!

She shouted going upstairs as Joshua sighed going

after her while Glidia and Keneilwe swallowed looking up. Keneilwe looked at Glidia and shook her head sitting down...

Keneilwe: but why Mrs K? Why?

Glidia: people are honestly shocking. Who does that?

Keneilwe: my daughter doesn't deserve any of this at all. She's not this person and they are turning her into an animal

Glidia: i agree with you. Let's pray she doesn't let them. Tea?

Keneilwe: yeah i could use some

Herbert: granny mama said schools are opening tomorrow but she hasn't gone to collect our uniforms

Keneilwe: i will talk to uncle Joshua about it my boy.

Herbert: ok

They went outside with the puppies while the

mothers drank their tea.

In court...

The judge took her seat and looked at the file...

Judge: may the plaintiff please plead their case

Alexander stood up and fixed her gown looking at Patience...

Alexander: your worship may i start off by saying may the little boy continue to rest in peace. A baby's life has been cut short all because of an irresponsible mother, an irresponsible mother who has a bone to pick with the wife of the husband she had that child with. First and foremost this woman had no right to get in bed with a married man. Even if the man came on to her she should have turned

him down because this woman (pointed at Lorna) saw her as a sister and someone she could confide in her but 4 full years your honour, four full years she looked in her eyes and laughed in her face knowing what she was doing with her husband behind her back. It's women like her who really paint a bad picture about the rest of us. This woman should be taught a lesson and be made an example of to all the irresponsible mothers and women out there. It's time they all learnt that marriage is not something to play on and a child should come first before anything and with everything this woman had done she doesn't deserve bail. Also this woman knows where my client stays so chances are she might go and attack her therefore she doesn't deserve bail. I thank you

Judge: thank you Mrs Taolo. Defence

Man: thank you my Lady. My Lady we all know what this woman has done, yes she wasn't a good mother for what? Last few Weeks, days? What about all the other times? Was she still an irresponsible mother? Did she not spend time with

her son? Did she not take care of her son? We are all allowed to drink, a woman her age can't be told what to and not do. Let's not judge her based on what she has done a few days ago but go down with her character from all these years. Patience is a grieving mother my Lady she deserves to see where her son has been laid to rest and mourn him therefore i say she be granted bail and await her trial in her home. I thank you

Judge: thank you councils. Court will go for a 30 minutes recess

She hit the gavel and made her way out as everyone stood up. Lorna looked at Patience who looked at her as well and made her way out.

At the Adiole's...

Abiola: (sipped her juice) so that's what i need you to do. Everyone has already paid their registration

fee

Kelechi: alright. I want to go and see the building later today

Abiola: yeah i spoke to the owner so they said around lunch time

Kelechi: good all the paper work has been done right? There won't be any hiccups?

Abiola: our lawyer is going through them as we speak but all is done it's just for us to get the ball rolling

Kelechi: great

Abiola: Chioma spoke to me

Kelechi: find a man Abi

Abiola: excuse me?

Kelechi: can you and your sister kindly leave me alone?

Abiola: Kelechi i just want you guys to not fight please

Kelechi: fight for what? A man? Im better than that

Abiola you know that too

Abiola: but with the way things are going you guys are going to end up fighting

Kelechi: Chioma had a chance to be with this man right? What did she do? She decided to put a child's needs first, a child? Come on Abi there's plenty of fish in the sea Sundae can get any guy she wants

Abiola: but she likes Lucas Kelechi

Kelechi: and where is the problem if i like his father? You know what im done with this conversation. Im going to be with Lovemore wether you guys like it or not. Im not going to let someone i like go because a child likes their son. These people are still...(sighed) i said im done. Forward me the building owner's number i will call them

She took her ipad and made her way to her bedroom while Abi sighed shaking her head.

In Prison...



Rona clicked her tongue and threw her watering can down...

Precious: and then?

Rona: you won't believe what happened earlier

Precious: what happened?

Rona: Dipuo and Matshidiso came to see me

Precious: (widened her eyes shocked) who?

Rona: imagine

Precious: those people are still alive?

Rona: you won't even believe what they said

Precious: what did they say?

Rona: Maya is getting married

Precious: what!?

Rona: i have never felt so little of myself like i did today Precious. Maya getting married?

Precious: like how? How is that even possible?

Rona: i feel like tearing myself apart

Precious: yoh. You need to get on with your plan as soon as possible because that wedding can not happen

Rona: oh yes i will. All i need to know is who he's getting married to but those two wouldn't tell me

Precious: why?

Rona: they want to know who we buried as Keneilwe

Precious: gone mme who did we bury Rona? That woman...

Rona: mxm (she walked away)

Precious: Rona we are still talking, Ro...

She showed her her hand walking away while Precious squint her eyes...

Precious: no man i need to dig deep into this matter. I have to find a way to find the truth. This woman can't give us a run around with an answer for this long

She finished watering the plants and left the garden.

At Doreen's house...

Matshidiso brought her mother some tea as they sat outside...

Matshidiso: did you see that house?

Dipuo: where does Maya get off finding a rich man like that one?

Matshidiso: no ma we have to do something about this. Seikanyeng's grandchild can't be richer than your grandchild hell no. We have to do something

Dipuo: what i want is for this wedding to not happen

Matshidiso: and for it to not happen we should kill the young man

Dipuo: are you sure?

Matshidiso: or make his business go down the drain. That way he won't have money and Maya will see him as useless

Dipuo: the mother looks rich as well

Matshidiso: it must be the child's money

Dipuo: or we make the mother hate Maya if she hates Maya, she will get her son to see no value in her and boy children always listen to their mothers

Matshidiso: perfect. We have so many options to make sure that this facade doesn't come to pass

Dipuo: no child of Seikanyeng is going to live a good life when their mother made mine a living hell. I told Seikanyeng that im going to get my revenge now is the time

Matshidiso: halala to that mama halala

Dipuo smiled sipping her tea and accidentally took a huge gulp as it burnt her tongue. She screamed burning and dropped the cup as it all spilled on her thigh burning her...

Matshidiso: bathong mama

Dipuo: yes es man i burnt myself hurry up with a cloth

Matshidiso ran into the house while Dipuo sighed wiping herself.

At the Duncan's...

Lorna clicked her tongue throwing her head wrap on the couch as Duncan sighed...

Lorna: how do they give her bail Duncan? How?

Duncan: don't worry we can get a restraining order against her my love

Lorna: we buried her son in our yard she's going to use that to come into our space

Duncan: im sorry love. Calm down

Lorna: No Duncan, no, Patience should be in prison by now

Apple: what happened?

Lorna: she got bail

Apple: oh wow

Duncan: has Saint tried to get hold of you?

Apple: no

Duncan: ok. I need to talk to you guys

Lorna: i need to lie down first

Duncan: no right now Lorna (the gate opened) who's that?

Apple: i don't know (he checked) ma i need a new school bag tomorrow it's back to school

Lorna: i will send you the cash my love. Who is it  
Dun...oh great

Saint: dumelang (good day)

Duncan: come in

Saint: thank you

Lorna: so you are back?

Duncan: love not now. Come in Saint you arrived  
well on time i want to talk to you guys

Lorna: if its about Saint im not going to be a part of  
the conversation im sorry

Duncan: love the more we push the child away the  
more he turns into something we won't be proud of  
so please let's sit down and solve this matter

Lorna: Saint are you sorry about what you said to  
me?

Saint: yes ma

Lorna: are you sorry because your biological mother  
wants nothing to do with you and you have nowhere  
else to go or...

Apple: come on ma

Lorna: no Apple, or you are really sorry (he swallowed looking down) im not going to sit around and walk over shells for a hypocrite. I have been nothing but good to this child or should i say man but no he sees nothing good about that. I want you out of my house Saint

Duncan & Apple: ma! Love!

Lorna: and if anyone of you has a problem with it you might as well follow him. Im sick and tired being a fool. Im no walk over and im surely no pushover. Saint get out (he looked at Duncan with tears in his eyes) wether you cry a river or an ocean i don't care Saint. You insulted me while i did nothing but give you love. Get out you ungrateful little brat and while at it give back the phone and everything that is of the money from this home. You are a man so see to yourself

She clicked her tongue going upstairs while a shocked Apple looked at her. Saint burst into tears



as Duncan hugged him...

Duncan: don't worry son you are not going anywhere

Saint: (crying) she hates me dad

Duncan: no no she doesn't. She's just angry but i will make sure to calm her down

Apple: yeah Saint she's just angry we will do everything in our power to calm her down

They hugged him while he cried and smiled rolling his eyes in their arms.

At Lewis's house...

Focused on the report book his phone rang as he answered without checking who it was...

Lewis: hello?

Mike: so you decided to keep me waiting?

Lewis: (sighed) excuse me?

Mike: you go for grocery shopping with your little boyfriend and decide to keep me waiting?

Lewis: Mike are you stalking me?

Mike: why Lewis?

Lewis: i told you to stay s way from me

Mike: why?

Lewis: we are done Mike. Leave me alone before i report you

Mike: babe i have done my time i have learnt from my mistakes and i would like us to continue where we left off

Lewis: no Mike there's no continuing

Mike: are you sure about that?

Lewis: yes Mike im sure. Im over you

Mike: prove it

Lewis: i don't have to prove anything to anyone

Mike: well i want closure

Lewis: what closure Mike?

Mike: that you are done with me

Lewis: go to hell

Mike: with you by my side sweetheart

Lewis: you are honestly boring

Mike: really? I thought you liked them spontaneous and weird

Lewis: what?

Mike: it's either you let me in or im going to sound the hooter until you see how serious i am

Lewis: what!?! (He ran to the window) Mike go away please

Mike: not before i get my closure

Lewis: Mike...

Mike: the hooter love

Lewis: you are honestly annoying (he hung up)

mxm

He pulled down his shorts and put on his sleepers going out. Meanwhile in his car Mike smiled biting his lower lip looking at him...

Mike: just look at those fresh thighs (he winked at him)

Lewis: just drive in and stop being an idiot

Mike laughed driving in as Lewis closed the gate. He led the way in the house while at the office Morris smiled getting off the phone...

Lovemore: i see you are in love my man

Morris: yep i want to surprise him. Let me go get the surprise and check on him neh

Lovemore: sure buddy

At the holding cells...

Maki: i hope you have come to tell me that our bail hearing date is out. Im tired of being in here

Lady: i have far much better news

Maki: oh?

Lady: i have just learnt that Victor Lentswe passed on yesterday late morning

Maki: what?

Lady: yes

Maki: (a smile broke) are you being serious right now?

Lady: as his death

Maki: yeah neh, when they thought they have got rid of Maki Lentswe, kante no like sand im going to rise

She softly chuckled sitting back while her lawyer

smiled.

^

^

^

^

^

Like. React. Comment & Share

[09/03, 15:18] : A KEPT WOMAN

71

At Joshua's house...

Maya took her seat in the bedroom after wrapping her silk head wrap on her head and checked if her lips were ok. She opened the laptop as Joshua walked in...

Joshua: do you need anything im stepping out

Maya: no love im ok. J ust ask your mom i heard she said she wanted to make dinner tonight ask her if she has everything she needs

J oshua: ok i will. All the best with your meeting hey

Maya: thanks babe. Kiss y?

He smiled and softly kissed her then made his way out while she called Chioma who smiled answering...

Chioma: Mrs Kgang to be

Maya: (sighed) i wish i had the same smile you have

Chioma: don't worry everything is going to fall in place soon

Maya: when is soon?

Chioma: tell me, how are you feeling?

Maya: tired. Im tired Ms A. How does one go through so much?

Chioma: we never know what life will throw at us my love. You might have your plans but at the end of the day the universe knows best

Maya: but it is said speak and you shall receive Ms A how long have i been speaking but im still in one place? It's one thing after another Ms A and im honestly tired. J ust last night i dreamt committing suicide and it honestly felt real

Chioma: im so sorry to hear that my love. Yes it is said that you should speak and you shall receive but you know how God works. Everything happens in his time all we have to do is to remain faithful and patient. I mean if he was an instant God how would we be faithful to him? You know it takes time to trust and have faith in someone right?

Maya: yeah

Chioma: yes so as with God my love. That's why it is also said pray without cease. Being faithful and constant in your prayers will take you where you want to be.

Maya: i understand.



Chioma: good. The moment you feel tired is when the devil starts creeping in. That's where he wants you because he knows that's where he will be able to capture you but my love everytime you feel oppressed go on your knees if you feel overwhelmed ask your mother or husband to be to pray with and for you. You are honestly a blessed woman Maya. You are surrounded by all these spiritually gifted people who are able to see danger from afar. That's God showing you how protected you are. Some people are not as blessed as you are my love they only see danger when it's already there but for you it's different. You have me and Pastor Taolo in your corner use us my love we are here for you whatever you need tell us and we shall avail ourselves. Has Joshua told you about the vision i had about you at church yesterday?

Maya: no not yet. We have been overwhelmed and i have been an emotional wreck so i guess that's why he hasn't told me about it

Chioma: ok. I was in a wedding dress and then started bleeding. I looked up at you while you were

singing and instantly knew it was about you. While looking up at you i saw a coffin and vultures surrounding you. The coffin i guess symbolized your dad's passing now we need to pray against the vultures and the bleeding in a white dress

Maya: (sighed) i guess the vultures would be my relatives. Grand aunt and aunt

Chioma: oh?

Maya: yes they came here earlier and couldn't hide the fact that they were against me getting married. My grand aunt even went off to say there's no wedding that's going to happen while she hasn't been told anything

Chioma: wow such vile words but don't worry they won't get away with whatever they are trying to do. You are going to get married and live happily ever after. All we need to do is pray against their plans and also you need to fight physically as well my love. As much as we give everything to God sometimes we need to remind people that we are not pushovers. I also need you to be very careful of

the people you interact with my love. There are a lot of wolves in sheepskin out there

Maya: i will take you on that one. Just because im nice and welcoming people have come to think they can do as they please with me but it ends today

Chioma: that's the Maya i want from you. Im not saying change who you are but awaken that fighting Maya from you. We all have that personality in us. I too have let a lot of people's joy before mine but this morning i decided you know what, it's time to go for what you believe is yours regardless. There's nothing important than peace. Without it we are as good as dead so we should make it a habit to fight and pray for it after all the Lord comes through for those that help themselves, in a good way though

Maya: (smiled) amen to that

Chioma: yeah. Im not saying go around killing people for you to be at peace, no, there are so many ways of killing a cat without actually killing it

Maya: i got you Ms A

Chioma: wonderful. How are you feeling now?

Maya: a lot better

Chioma: good. Your prayer points tonight should be against the spirit of death, for peace, against your enemies, protection, love and for God to keep using the people he's using to look out for your life

Maya: alright i got that

Chioma: have a good day love

Maya: you too Ms A. Ciao

Chioma: ciao

They waved at one another and hung up as Maya sighed closing the laptop...

Maya: "awaken that fighting Maya in you" (scoffed) i have been way too naive. Lord warn my enemies and anyone plotting against me

She said going downstairs.

At Lewis's house...

He curved his lips looking at Mike who smiled looking around...

Mike: are you not going to offer me a seat?

Lewis: Mike what are you doing here? Say what you want and leave

Mike: come on babe i...

Lewis: (moved back) don't you dare touch me

Mike: mmh still fiesty as ever

Lewis: i said what do you want Mike as you can see i have a lot of work to do

Mike: is it wrong to visit your old boo boo? Huh?

He chuckled throwing himself on the couch...

Lewis: first and foremost you are heavy what if you break my couch?

Mike: i will replace it

Lewis: yeah. Look Mike just go please

Mike: come here

Lewis: no

Mike: i promise i won't bite

Lewis: Mike i don't want to...(he pulled him close)

Mike

Mike: i said come here

Lewis: let go of me

Mike: no

Lewis: Mike can you please...

He pulled him in for a kiss as he punched his chest...

Lewis: mmh! Mike!

Mike: babe stop fighting

Lewis: no this is wrong Mike can you

He closed his mouth with another kiss as he sighed. Mike softly caressed his thigh as Lewis's heart beat faster. He got lost in the kiss for a moment but got back to his senses and pulled away...

Lewis: damn you Mike

Mike: i love you Lewis

Lewis: no Mike leave

Mike: Lewis

Lewis: i said leave! Get out of my house Mike!

Mike: just give me this one more chance i beg you  
(he stood up)

Lewis: you had your chance and you...(he pulled him in and locked him in his arms) Mike therra im

begging you stop

Mike: (looking down on him) i love you and you only  
Lewis

He softly said slowly leaning down for another kiss  
as Lewis swallowed looking at him...

Mike: and i know you love me too babe. If you didn't  
you wouldn't allow me to do this

He kissed him again as Lewis gave in and kissed  
him back. For a few seconds they kissed as Mike  
then lifted him up...

Lewis: im involved with some...

Mike: sssh, stop talking and kiss me

Lewis went for his lips while he headed to the



bedroom. He carefully laid him on the bed as they looked at one another and....#REMOVED

Meanwhile on his way to Lewis's house Morris got a call from a client...

Morris: eish, eish (sighed and answered) hello?

Lady: i need your assistance please it's an emergency

Morris: ok where are you?

Lady: i will text you the location right now

Morris: ok (hung up) urgh man

He said hitting the steering wheel and checked his coast then made a u-turn. He looked at the gift he had for Lewis and sighed shaking his head...

Morris: let me go help this woman i believe it won't

take long.

At the Duncan's...

Lorna came downstairs and scoffed seeing Duncan and the kids on the dining table...

Lorna: naare le sants e le kokomets e? (You are still sitting there) I thought i made myself clear. What is this ungrateful brat still doing in my house?

Duncan: Lorna i understand that you are hurt but can we talk about this in a civilized manner please?

Lorna: you want to be civilized? Start by asking him to get a dictionary and check up that word then we will talk

Apple: mom please, Saint is willing to work over his mistakes

Lorna: mistakes? There's no mistake he knew exactly what he was doing. My dear boy the only

thing i pray for is for the demon in you to find its way out nothing else

Duncan: honey i understand that you are hurt. We all are but let's talk please my love let's sit down and resolve this matter we can't let our family break like this. We are better than this

Lorna: we are not broken. Saint is the broken one and until he mends himself i don't want to be near him. If he wanted to know about my gun why didn't he ask me? Where does he get off fighting over girls? We told Saint when he turned 12 Duncan that he's getting in a stage of developing feelings and going through different stages of change whenever he feels overwhelmed he should come to you for advice what did he say? Yes. We always give them examples with telenovela storylines when we teach them about something for things to be easier but no at 16 he decides he has grown a pair. Nnana, heela little boy look at me (he swallowed looking at her) ga wa nkgolela autlwa my boy? I have been your age and grown

Apple: mama tlhe moits hwarele (mom forgive him)

Lorna: i know how conniving and cunning teenagers can be because i have been a teenager as well. You might be sincere about your apology or there are chances you might be trying to put a web over our faces. You can stay in this house but understand one thing my boy im not going to entertain your crap until im satisfied with your sincerity. Im done

Duncan: Love...

Lorna: eh eh Duncan o mpatlang jaanong? (What do you want from me now) Did i not say he can stay?

Apple: it's ok papa

Duncan: but this is not a healthy environment for a child to grow up in we are killing him more

Lorna: who created the environment? He did that himself so it's in his might to break it down and build a conducive one. Im done

She went into the kitchen, took out the meat and headed back up stairs humming.

In Prison...

After getting her contacts to find Keneilwe's number, Rona made way to the phone booth and punched it in as it rang...

Keneilwe: Keneilwe hello?

Rona: yes satan

Keneilwe: excuse me?

Rona: you are talking to Rona

Keneilwe: (heart skipped) where do you get my number?

Rona: that doesn't matter what matters is what i want to talk to you about

Keneilwe: i don't want to talk to you Rona (everyone turned to her)

Rona: well you have no choice my dear sister

Keneilwe: please leave me alone you and i have

nothing to talk about

Rona: oh really?

Keneilwe: yes im going to hang up

Rona: if you want to lose your daughter for good  
this time do that

Keneilwe: (frowned) excuse me?

Rona: i need to see you as soon as possible

Keneilwe: that won't happen

Rona: it will because if you don't come here im  
going to ruin that little relationship of yours with  
your stupid daughter in a flash

Keneilwe: Rona just give it up please

Rona: look i don't have much time. Make sure you  
are here tomorrow first thing in the morning or else  
that idiot of yours will know what happened in 1992  
when you were just a month pregnant with her

Keneilwe's heart dropped to the stomach as she  
swallowed a huge lump while Rona hung up and

chuckled going back to her cell...

Maya: ma are you ok?

Glidia: is everything ok Ms M?

Keneilwe: (cleared her throat) i need the bathroom

Maya: ma what did...(she walked away) ma...mama  
G what is wrong with her?

Glidia: Rona must have said something to her

Maya: she has to tell us then, ma please (she closed  
the door as Maya sighed) oh Lord

Glidia: don't worry i will make her tell me

Maya: now is not the time to be keeping things from  
one another at all

Glidia: true that my child but don't worry im not  
going to bed without knowing what Rona said to her

Maya: please ma i would appreciate that. Anyway  
we were still talking about the tombstones we can  
put for dad i think...(her phone rang) unknown  
number? (Answered) Maya speaking? Maki: yes

prodigal daughter

Maya: (frowned) what?

Maki: you thought i wouldn't find out that you killed my husband

Maya: (scoffed and put her on loud speaker) Maki Lentswe

Maki: im glad you know me. Young girl if you think you are going to bury my husband without my permission then you have another thing coming

Maya: i don't have the energy to fight with old women please

Maki: call me old all you like my child but as for my husband's hard earned money you must forget

Maya: ooh now i see what it's all about. You are afraid that maybe im after his money. Well guess what magogo im not tthe. Im not a desperate woman who leeches off men's hard work. I work hard for what i deserve my dear elder. I don't depend on a man for my next big meal ok so don't you dare in any day of your life think im like you.



Wether you like it or not, wether you are here or not im going to bury my father and yes i willl give you everything that you think you are worth. Im not going to fight over things that are not mine with you. All i wanted from this man was for him to love and care for me. Don't you ever call me again or else i will have you charged for harassment (she clicked her tongue and hung up) what's wrong with people?

Glidia: shocking is an understatement. Instead of asking how the preparations are going she's busy crying for material things (scoffed) sies

Maya: (laughed) yoh anyway i have invited a friend over for dinner tonight so please put an extra plate. We planned to meet this afternoon but im in no mood of going out

Glidia: no problem my love i will

Maya: thank you ma.

They smiled at one another and continued with the preparations.

## TWO HOURS LATER

Morris finally made way to Lewis's house. He frowned seeing a second car in his yard and decided to park outside. He took the gift bag and locked the car heading inside. He knocked and got no answer and decided to try the door. It opened as he slowly made his way inside and saw a glass of wine with the report book on the table. As he was about to call him he heard two laughs coming from the bedroom as he swallowed slowly making way there. With his heart racing he stood by the door as he listened in on them teasing one another giggling. He wanted to leave but another side of him told him not to...

Lewis: let me go lock the front door you can't trust people of this neighbourhood

Mike: come on love why

Lewis: im not going to take long (got off bed naked)  
plus we need a drink before continuing

Mike: wait for me then, we might as well carry the  
action to that side

Lewis: you are so silly

They laughed going to the door with Mike hugging  
him from behind and kissed his neck as he giggled...

Lewis: Mike please sto...yoh!

His heart almost stopped as he locked eyes with  
Morris after opening the door. Morris swallowed  
looking at them with no clothes on as his hands  
shook with the gift bag falling off to the floor while  
Mike secretly smiled...

^

^

^

^

^

Like. React. Comment & Share

[09/03, 15:18] : A KEPT WOMAN

72

Lewis: (with his lips trembling) Morris

Morris blinked blocking his tears as words failed to come out of his mouth. Lewis tried to touch him as he quickly stepped back..

Lewis: Mo...

Morris: don't you dare Lewis (swallowed a painful lump) don't you dare please (he exhaled)

Mike: look, dude...

Lewis: shut up!

Mike: oops

He said stepping back into the bedroom while  
Morris slowly walked backwards...

Lewis: Morris can we please talk about this

Morris: i...i...shit

He ran out while Lewis bit his lower lip and punched  
the air as Mike looked at him from the bedroom...

Lewis: do you see what you have done?

Mike: me? Please don't try and blame me Lewis

Lewis: no Mike i told you that im involved with  
someone but what did you do?

Mike: you should have stood your ground (put on  
his clothes) i have to get going

Lewis: get going? After what you have done? Oh hell  
no Mike

Mike: (put on his jean) yes you heard me clearly

Lewis: Mike you just...you know what fuck out of here

Mike: with pleasure my love (smiled). Thought i could say it was worth it but nah o tswapogile my love (you are no longer that good) (winked at him) take care

He whistled his way out while an out of words Lewis stood there in shock. He looked at the gift bag and slowly reached for it. His heart dropped as he saw what was inside. A new Rolex watch and the cologne that looked exactly like the ones he lost to Thabo. He sat down and covered his face screaming...

Lewis: dammit Lewis! Dammit! How can you do this to yourself! How can you be so stupid!

He screamed some more while on his way back to

the office Morris couldn't see clearly anymore as tears blurred his vision. He swerved out of the road and sniffed taking his phone. As he pressed the unlock button he saw his picture with Lewis on the wallpaper. His heart broke again as he threw his head back on the head rest and silently let his tears out. He sniffed and wiped them then called Lovemore...

Lovemore: buddy?

Morris: please come...(swallowed as his voice broke)

Lovemore: dude are you ok?

Morris: no im not Lovemore i found them naked  
Lovemore

Lovemore: what!?

He couldn't say anything anymore and burst into tears as Lovemore grabbed his car keys running out...

Lovemore: tell me where you are now im coming there

At a restaurant...

On her break Mareledi smiled as Ajax smiled back at her...

Mareledi: i didn't think you would make it

Ajax: oh well surprise surprise

Mareledi: how did you make it out of the office it's past lunch time

Ajax: i have my own ways plus anything to see you (they smiled)

Mareledi: i hope you won't get into trouble

Ajax: even if i do you are a friend to my boss so you can put in a good word for me (they laughed)



Mareledi: hee bathong now you want to drag me into your mess

Ajax: who im i here for again?

Mareledi: ah no i don't want to be involved rra (they laughed more)

Ajax: you have a beautiful laugh you know

Mareledi: thank you

Ajax: how are you holding up?

Mareledi: im good hey. Can't complain but im a little worried about Maya you know

Ajax: Ms Moeti to me

Mareledi: (laughed) a friend of mine is a friend of hers

Ajax: i know but i choose to respect her like that darling

Mareledi: aww that's so cute of you

Ajax: i hope these people are not overworking you

Mareledi: oh no no they are not

Ajax: since you are studying law why doesn't your mom find you a piece job at the firm?

Mareledi: no not now

Ajax: why?

Mareledi: i don't want to live on hand outs i want to be sure that i can be able to be my own person without my parents

Ajax: but you are going to inherit the firm nonetheless so the sooner you know the ropes the better

Mareledi: i know that and its not like mom is not mentoring me for that. J ust that we choose to do it behind the scenes

Ajax: oh ok i understand. So are we going to order?

Mareledi: oh yes (she snapped her fingers as the waiter came to them) mmmh time to serve me baby boy (they laughed and placed their orders)

Ajax: you are so silly

Mareledi: that's how we are here. We are always teasing one another

Ajax: a positive working environment. I like that.  
So...(Mareledi's phone rang)

Mareledi: just a second. Let me...no please

Ajax: what is it? (Showed him) just answer it motherfucker

Mareledi: are you sure?

Ajax: yes

Mareledi: ok (cleared her throat) hello?

Brandon: Babe where are you at?

Mareledi: work why?

Brandon: i miss you

Mareledi: oh really now? On a Monday late afternoon, where have you been all along Brandon? When was the last time we spoke?

Brandon: babe you know that i...

Mareledi: just save it Brandon. You know what i'm actually doing with this back and forth

Brandon: what are you saying?

Mareledi: whatever we have been trying to get on won't work so please stop calling or texting me.

Brandon: Mareledi you know i care about you

Mareledi: i said what i said Brandon im done with you

Brandon: (clicked his tongues) kea go bona o batla go ntlwaela o reye bari e go tseisang sedidi eo ore ke tsile goe kgaola dithala (i see you want you are getting overfamiliar with me. Tell that idiot that's making you dizzy that im going to cut it's testicles)

Mareledi: bye

She hung up on him and sighed shaking her head while Ajax looked at her with a straight face on...

Mareledi: where were we?

Ajax: i was telling you how beautiful you are when you get rid of rubbish

They laughed as their food came.

THAT EVENING

On her way from work...

Chioma sighed and checked her mirrors then asked Siri to call Lovemore. It rang as she waited for him to answer...

Lovemore: Ms A

Chioma: good evening Mr K how are you doing?

Lovemore: im good thanks and you?

Chioma: im good. How was your day?

Lovemore: ok and yours?

Chioma: ok. Are you in a space to talk maybe im disrupting you

Lovemore: it's ok we can talk

Chioma: oh ok (cleared her throat) i believe you know how i feel about you Mr K

Lovemore: (frowned) ok where does this come from?

Chioma: i have realised that i made a mistake

Lovemore: oh?

Chioma: yes. Lucas and Sundae are kids and again it's not like Sundae is my child so i was thinking we should try things out

Lovemore: huh?

Chioma: yeah

Lovemore: (scoffed) ok im stunned

Chioma: i understand that you are now but i have never stopped loving you Mr K

Lovemore: Love?

Chioma: yes

Lovemore: Chioma what are you saying?

Chioma: i want you and i want to be with you

Lovemore: (sighed) i don't know what to say

Chioma: i know you didn't expect that so i will give you time to process all of it but know that i love you and i would do anything to be with you and make sure this works. I don't only love you but i deeply care for you

Lovemore: i hear you Chi you know how i feel about you but...

Chioma: no buts, please sleep on it. You can come to my office tomorrow then we talk about it over breakfast

Lovemore: i would love that

Chioma: thank you. Have a wonderful night

Lovemore: you too

They hung up as Chioma sighed shaking her head...

Chioma: ok Chi this might be selfish of you but you can't avoid your feelings for this man forever. You had to do it. Its a pity now there's another person involved but Lord i hope he sees that im serious

about him and want nothing but the best for him. As a matter of fact let me do this (she dialed her PA)

Lady: ma'am

Chioma: sorry to bother you this late my love i need you to do something for me

Lady: ok ma'am?

Chioma: kindly book two flight tickets to Cape Town this Friday for two people neh. First class please and also make sure to find the best hotel in cape town and spontaneous activities me and this person can do while there

Lady: ok ma'am ill be on it

Chioma: good i will send you the details of the other person tomorrow so that you book the tickets

Lady: ok. Will that be all?

Chioma: for now yes but i will let you know tomorrow if there's anything else

Lady: ok goodnight

Chioma: night babe



They hung up as she smiled increasing the radio volume heading home while singing along.

At Joshua's house...

They finished eating as Bianca smiled checking her phone...

Bianca: ok guys i should get going thank you so much for a wonderful evening and once again congratulations my friend you deserve it shame

Maya: thank you babe

Joshua: (smiled) thank you

Bianca: i hope you score me a better job at your husband's company love (she chuckled while Glidia frowned)

Maya: we are not a corrupt company my love you have to work your way in it (she laughed)

Bianca: oh wow. I hear you love i hear you

Maya: yes love. Babe let me take her out

Bianca: it was nice meeting you bo mama

Glidia & Keneilwe: likewise nana (they made their way out)

Keneilwe: im going to bath

Glidia: ok love (she left) i don't like this girl you know

Joshua: bathong ma

Mr K: neither do i son i have a feeling she is going to hurt Maya again. Her comments on the engagement and everything were rather subliminal

Glidia: thank you love it was as if she was covering up something

Joshua: ok ok i will tell Maya to be careful

Glidia: good nna tota i would do anything for my daughter in law (they laughed)

Maya: thank you for coming my love

Bianca: you are welcome babe

Maya: hope to see you soon

Bianca: yeah will come for merapelo tomorrow  
when is the burial again?

Maya: thurs day my love

Bianca: oh ok. I will ask for a day off on time

Maya: thank you love but if they refuse it won't be a  
problem i understand

Bianca: hey mma kana rona re bereka diphologolo  
eseng banna ba rona (we work for animals not our  
men)

Maya: bathong Bianca

Bianca: (laughed) you know im joking

Maya: i know boo. Drive safe ok

Bianca: sure babe

She got in her car and drove out while Maya smiled  
waving at her and stopped...

Maya: bo Bianca le tsile go bolawa ke jealous. Kea bona o tsaa gore gake kgona go lemoga game ya gagwe (chuckled) shame (jealousy is going to kill you. I see you think i can't see what you are playing at)

She sighed going back in the house while Bianca joined the road...

Bianca: imagine a whole Maya getting married. (Laughed) wow Modimo tlhe o kgona go tshameka ka manyalo rele teng ao (God you can really play with marriage blessing while we are there)

An hour later...

Glidia made way into her room with Keneilwe as she found her reading the bible...

Keneilwe: are they are sleep?

Glidia: yeah they are so excited about their new school they can't wait for it to be tomorrow

Keneilwe: yeah neh

Glidia: i want us to talk my love

Keneilwe: ok?

Glidia: about the call you received earlier, ng ng wait, we have been avoiding to talk about it all day my love because i told Maya that i will talk you. My love now is honestly not the time to be keeping secrets from one another especially Maya. You have been through a lot with this child do you want to lose her for good now?

Keneilwe: no

Glidia: good now tell me, what did Rona say to you?

Keneilwe: this is not easy to talk about Glidia

Glidia: i know my love but who im i to judge you? It's not like im perfect but one thing i will never do is let

you ruin a relationship with your only daughter. You spent 16 years away from this child my love so you can't afford to lose her

Keneilwe: i think Rona wants to blackmail me she wants me to go see her tomorrow

Glidia: blackmail you how?

Keneilwe: i wanted to abort Maya when i found out i was pregnant with her. Tota i drank the pills but they never worked

Glidia: how did she know about this?

Keneilwe: she saw a packet of the pills and asked me

Glidia: oh ok i see. Before talking to Maya about this im going to see Rona tomorrow

Keneilwe: what?

Glidia: yes you have a lot to deal with Keneilwe so leave Rona to me. It's time i taught her a thing or two about life you guys can't allow a woman think she can drag your lives all over the place. Im going to put a stop to all of this so don't worry

Keneilwe: ok

Glidia: let's pray

Keneilwe got off bed as they knelt down with Glidia praying. Keneilwe opened her eyes and looked at her. Did she know what Rona was capable of? That woman was able to steal her children from her while she was still alive. Anyway you should never judge a book by it's cover. She closed her eyes again and prayed as well.

## THE FOLLOWING MORNING

At the Duncan's...

In his school uniform Saint made his way upstairs with a pot of tea and cup on a tray and opened his parent's bedroom. He found Lorna coming out of the bathroom as she frowned looking at him...

Lorna: you guys are still here?

Saint: we are on our way out i just wanted to give you this to kick start your day

Lorna: oh ok thank you

Saint: mom im really sorry and i hope my actions will eventually show how sorry i am

Lorna: mmh

Saint: have a good day

Lorna: thanks, you too

He made his way out and smiled as soon as he closed the door. He looked back at it and scoffed making his way out as the driver hit the hooter.

Lorna sat down looking at the tea pot and poured herself a cup. She put two sugars and stirred it. She took the cup to her mouth but stopped as a thought crossed her mind. She took the tea and went to Apple's room where she found Apple's mouse playing in its cage. She took a small block of



cheese and poured the tea on it. She gave the mouse the cheese as it ate on it while she watched. A few second after finishing the cheese, the mouse shook and dropped dead as Lorna laughed shaking her head...

Lorna: wow. Saint Duncan. Now let's see how you explain to your sister what happened to her favorite pet. Lord what did i do to this child to have him want to harm me?

In Prison...

Rona made her way into the visiting area and sat there humming while in jeans, a shirt, long trench coat and boots Glidia made her way in. They showed her where Rona was sitting as she smiled and made her way to the table. Rona slowly looked up at her and frowned...

Rona: excuse me? Are you lost?

Glidia: (took off her shades) some witches know when to stop while some don't and i guess you are one of those that never know when to stop.

Rona: excuse me?

Glidia: (smiled) my name is Glidia Kgang, Joshua Kgang's mother who happens to be Maya's fiancée. The same Maya whom you have made her life a living hell. The same Maya whose mother you have held hostage for 16 years and the same mother you are now trying to blackmail because she wanted to abort the same Maya you give no damn about. Hello witch

Rona swallowed looking up at her while she smiled...

Glidia: can i have a seat? (She swallowed again) i will take that as a yes

She sighed sitting down while Rona curved her lips with her breathing getting heavier each second.

^

^

^

^

^

Like. React. Comment & Share

[09/03, 15:18] : A KEPT WOMAN

73

Rona: (cleared her throat) who are you?

Glidia: (sneered) who im i? I just told you who i am. What kind of a witch are you that doesn't pay attention? I just gave you a whole paragraph about myself dear

Rona: what are you doing here?

Glidia: what should have been done a long time ago.

(Rona blinked) do you need some water perhaps?  
(She curved her lips) oh ok i will take that as a no  
and besides you don't deserve water. Anyway im  
aware that you were expecting Keneilwe

Rona: i see she sent some toothless dog

Glidia: (smiled) i really love it when one thinks that  
way. What are your intentions with her?

Rona: tell that pathetic coward woman to come here  
and face me

Glidia: no love you will be dealing with me from here  
on. Man to man (Rona frowned) mhem i said man  
to man because i see you have a pair yourself. I  
know you are trying to blackmail Keneilwe about the  
past how pathetic can you be. Are you really that  
desperate to come out? Is it too hot in the kitchen  
now? You made your bed love now it's time for you  
to lie on it.

Rona: you know what i don't have time for this  
nonsense

She stood up leaving while Glidia scoffed sitting back..

Glidia: February 1976

Rona froze as her heart skipped a beat and slowly turned while Glidia smiled and stood up...

Glidia: nothing gets buried forever and if you are going to play the secret reveal game you better make sure your closet is squeaky clean

Rona: you go to hell

Glidia: i vacation there my dear sister. You have messed with the wrong woman's child my love. For my son's happiness i will move the entire globe. Sleep knowing that Glidia Kgang knows what transpired in February 1976. See you in court soon love. Ciao

She winked at her and smiled putting her shades back on whistling her way out. Rona swallowed a huge lump blinking as she felt the earth moving in circles...

Rona: no, how...how does she know what happened in...how...oh gosh no

She ran out of breath as her airpipes got locked and fell on her bums. The guards quickly attended to her as one came with water. Outside in one of Joshua's cars Glidia made a call...

Man: mama G

Glidia: my boy make sure you find every information you can about that woman do you hear me. I have managed to raffle her feathers a little about the secret she's keeping from everyone now i want you to dig even deeper i want to teach this woman a lesson she will never forget. I want her to literally

die on that stand

Man: consider it done mama G

Glidia: good boy im still shocked by how quickly you found that information about her mother now i know you are worth my money

Man: i have been an under ground investigator for 15 years mama so this is easy water

Glidia: good. It's time to get rid of Rona Moeti and for good this woman has made a lot of lives a living hell. Motho o itirile kgofa mats helong a ba bangwe (she's a tick) (she clicked her tongue) anyway we shall talk soon

Man: sure mama G

They hung up as she fixed the mirror and drove out...

Glidia: we are tired of witches who think the world revolves around them man. It's time Keneilwe and her daughter in fact the whole Moeti clan knew

what Rona and her mother did

At Kavimba motors...

Lewis: mmaets ho i said i wanted to see your boss

Lady: Mr Tlotlo said he doesn't want to be disturbed so please leave a message

Lewis: im not going anywhere without seeing him

Lady: you are going to force me to call security on you sir

Lewis: look young lady i...

Morris: (stood against the door) that won't be necessary let him in

Lewis gave her a look while she shook her head sitting down. He cleared his throat collecting himself and made way into the office...



Morris: what makes you think i want to see you? Let alone listen to anything that comes out of your mouth?

Lewis: i know saying sorry doesn't even cut it Morris but i love you

Morris: wena? Love me? (Laughed) don't patronize me

Lewis: im telling you the truth Morris i really love you

Morris: so if you love someone you do what you did?

Lewis: no

Morris: i hope you enjoy your gifts Lewis. Get out of my office

Lewis: im not going anywhere before i know that you and i are ok

Morris: excuse me?

Lewis: we have a good thing going Morris can we please...

Morris: (punched the desk) bull Lewis bull! I walked

in on you after having sex with that good for nothing bastard and you come here to tell me we have a good thing going on? We had Lewis past tense you are an English teacher so you should know that better. We had a good thing going on until you saw it fit to sleep with that pathetic ex of yours. What is it Lewis, im i not big enough huh? Are my strokes too light? Do you want me to choke you during sex? What is it that you want from me, do you want to put my arm in you? Tell me Lewis!

Lewis: (burst into tears) im sorry

Morris: save those tears for someone who cares because i don't

Lewis: no you don't mean that Morris, you are just angry

Morris: Lewis i...

He sniffed biting his knuckles as his emotions got the better of him...

Morris: you slept with another man in the same bed that i sleep with you in. How could you do that!?

Lewis: (crying) im sorry

Morris: no man (wanted to shout but held himself) please get out of my office

Lewis: Morris can you please

Morris: Lewis i don't want to...urgh fuck it Lewis i should not find you in here

He kicked a chair and walked out slamming the door as Lewis jumped startled...

Lewis: what have you done Lewis what have you done

He cried in there while Morris threw himself in Lovemore's office and sat on his chair rubbing his face...

Morris: damn it man. Damn it!

In Ramotswa...

Patience finished bathing and headed to the living room where Kgomots o was having her breakfast of fatcakes and mango archer...

Kgomots o: (with food in her mouth) mmh, hi

Patience: (curved her lips ) do you ever stop?

Kgomots o: what are you talking about? You know how great these are for a hangover

Patience: my son is barely cold in his grave and you are busy going up and down the streets

Kgomots o: hee banna so we are supposed to stop our lives because you failed to be a mother

Patience: don't try me Kgomots o

Kgomots o: le wena don't start with me. When are

you going to see his grave?

Patience: im planning to go this afternoon

Kgomots o: you know Lorna will be alone right

Patience: yes so?

Kgomots o: do you want me to come with because i don't trust you

Patience: all i want is to see my son's grave then come back home i don't have the energy to fight with that half woman

Kgomots o: you see, these are the things im afraid you might say to her

Patience: it's the truth

Kgomots o: im coming with you

Patience: i don't need a body guard

Kgomots o: it's not even up for debate

Patience: wait e gore you are going to pay your own transport fare

Kgomots o: how can i have money for a quart and

not for transport? (Burped) ebile go batla tse 3 tla  
keye koga mma marete keetla

She took her fatcake and rushed out while Patience shook her head looking at her. She sighed reaching for her phone and checked her fixed account balance. All her money was still there as she smiled and went to the kitchen.

At Kgang T&T...

After getting what he wanted Joshua decided to stop by his friend's office and found him on a call. He took his seat and waited for him to finish...

Duncan: thank you so much. I will make sure they are delivered to you right away. (Hung up) buddy

Jos hua: yes man been a minute since we spoke

Duncan: yeah hey. Everything is just too much im

honestly overwhelmed

Joshua: work or home?

Duncan: home man

Joshua: what's going on now i thought you guys were on a healing process

Duncan: Patience got bail and now our son has changed into something we do not know all because of a girl

Joshua: hee banna. What's going on with him?

Duncan: he's always fighting with his mother and Lorna wants nothing to do with him.

Joshua: fighting how?

Duncan: let's say he used Lorna's misfortunes against her

Joshua: are you being serious right now?

Duncan: yes but now he's sorry but Lorna is not having it

Joshua: do you blame her? Dude you raise a child in every good way possible and they come say such

vile things to you? I wouldn't be forgiving too

Duncan: but they are your child

Joshua: i don't dispute that. My child or not i would not want to hear a thing from their mouth because of all people they are the ones who are supposed to protect me and not use my misfortunes against me. Sometimes as parents we make a mistake of letting things go because they are done by our children.

Lorna has the right to be angry because she's human before being a mother so i don't blame her not accepting his sorry in an instant. This is a painful thing to go through Duncan and to be constantly reminded about it is not nice. Talk to Saint and tell him that if he's sorry he will be patient with his mother because what he did was a very painful thing

Duncan: (sighed) yeah i will

Joshua: good. Anyway we are having the burial on Thursday neh

Duncan: ok buddy pass my greeting to the lady of the house



Joshua: she's in her office as well. She said she wanted to push some work today but we will be going back home in an hour or so. I just want to go do a few things at the garage

Duncan: oh ok buddy i will pass by her office then

Joshua: cool. I hope this is the last time i see her tears bro all i want to see on her face are her tears of joy even though her family is not making things easier

Duncan: eish monna family can be a problem sometimes but im just glad she has someone like you in her corner (smiled) if someone told me you would be so in love a month ago i would say they were lying

Joshua: (laughed) women are a very special breed my guy they will change you in an instant

Duncan: i know that

They laughed out loud while in her office Maya spoke to the phone as a knock came through...

Maya: just a second. Come in. So as i was saying...

She smiled looking at Tania who made her way in smiling too. She directed her to take a seat as she finished with the phone call...

Maya: thank you so much. I will be fully back in the office by next week Monday. Thank you, bye (she hung up) sorry about that my lady. Good morning

Tania: morning

Maya: how can i be of help ma'am?

Tania: ao mma so you can't recognize me?

Maya: (frowned) uhm, no

Tania: Tania from facebook? I sent you a friend request a while ago but you haven't replied my message

Maya: (sat back) ok why are you here?

Tania: i want to be your friend

Maya: why?

Tania: bathong when someone says they want to be your friend it means they like you right?

Maya: ok i get you but i think the way you are going about all of this is so weird

Tania: how so?

Maya: you can't come all the way here for such things and again how did you know i work here?

Tania: come on you put it on your profile

Maya: (scoffed) oh really now?

Tania: or im i mistaken?

Maya: i haven't updated my profile in a while dear. How did you know i work here?

Tania: ao mma why are you getting worked up?

Maya: because you are being creepy. Are you following me?

Tania: what? No im not...

Joshua: (opened) love i...(frowned) what the hell?

Maya: what's wrong love?

Tania: oh hey you

Joshua: what are you doing here?

Tania: checking up on my friend

Joshua: get out of my building Tania

Maya: oh you know her?

Joshua: remember the message you saw on my phone the other day?

Maya: (frowned) it was from her?

Joshua: yes

Tania: you were...

Maya: excuse me young lady what are you trying to play at?

Tania: play at? Im not playing at anything

Maya: now it makes sense why you are being all this creepy. Why are you after someone who doesn't want you?

Tania: if he didn't want me he wouldn't have asked me to go on a date with him

Maya: yeah right through a dating app. You know what leave before i do something i might regret

Tania: (laughed) what can you possibly do?

Maya: oh you want to see? (She said standing up)

Joshua: love she's not worth it

Maya: no babe im sick in tired of these people you know. Why does it seem like everyone is after our heads? What have we done to you people? I dare you to try and do anything funny you will see a side of me you never wished to see do we understand each other?

Tania: im not going to be scared off by some wanna be mrs who knows nothing but to lay on her back to get a man. Honey i...

Joshua: hey wena get the hell out of here!

He grabbed her and pushed her out then closed the office door...

Tania: you and i belong together J oshua wether you like it or not!

Maya scoffed shaking her head and sat down...

J oshua: are you ok love?

Maya: waitse i don't know if my demons are physically manifesting or what. Why im i being tried like this?

J oshua: don't worry love she won't come back again

Maya: are you sure babe? This girl found where i work

J oshua: did you ask her how?

Maya: yes but she didn't answer. I think we need more security babe. I can't live like this.

J oshua: ok i will organise you and the kids bodyguards who will always drive you

Maya: what about you?

Joshua: im a man love

Maya: no i don't want to take chances. Our lives are not safe. Beef up security at the house. Upgrade our cctv system and get all of us body guards. It's going to cost a lot of money but our safety comes first. I don't mind cutting down our wedding budget to make sure we are safe

Joshua: true that love. I will get on it right away. Let me go to the garage then come back for you neh

Maya: ok

He kissed her and left while she sat back and sighed...

Maya: ke gore if it's not spiritual attacks it's physical attacks. Nna tlhe bathong kea lekiwa yoh (im honestly being tested)

She clapped once and attended back to her emails.

At the hospital...

The doctor made his way into Nale's room and found her awake...

Dr: good thing i found you awake. Your husband called to ask if you have already signed the papers (she just looked at him) and again we have it in good authority that you should be able to take care of your hospital bill (she frowned at him) would you like to see it? (She just looked at him) i will show it to you anyway. (Opened it) Nale you owe about P80 430.00 since your stay in the hospital (gave her the sheet) this bill has to be paid within 48hrs or else we will be forced to take you to court

Nale: excuse me?

Dr: yes ma'am it's either you pay it in full or you pay atleast 75% of it



Nale: i have medical aid doctor

Dr: your husband long terminated it

Nale: what!?

Dr: yes ma'am

Nale: then his should be able to pay for me we are a married couple

Dr: you might be a married couple but he's not forced to pay for your medical bill when you are not married in community of property

Nale: how can Tshepo do this to me?

Dr: so you have 48hrs Nale or else we will be taking the matter forward

Nale: im dying here

Dr: should i ask your husband to come maybe?

Nale: yes do that

Dr: i will try to but i won't force him if he refuses.  
Don't forget the divorce papers

He left while Nale looked at the bill and put the paper on the bed side. She closed her eyes and let out a soft sigh...

Nale: i rue the day i shared a laugh with Precious Kavimba. This woman has ruined my life. This woman...

She swallowed a painful lump as a tear dropped.

In Rainbow English Medium School...

With the police behind them Lorna and the school principal made their way to Saint's class. They knocked as the teacher welcomed them in...

Teacher: hey! Settle down students! Good day sir how can i be of help?

Principal: ma'am im here with Saint Duncan's

mother

He looked up with a frown on as his heart skipped a beat seeing the police...

Teacher: oh ok sir. What can we do for you Mrs Duncan?

Lorna: officers?

Officers: (took out the cuffs) Saint Duncan you have been arrested for attempted murder of your mother

Saint: what!?

Officer: please come with us

Saint: no you are mistaken you can't do this to me

Lorna: oh im not my son. You really thought i wouldn't think you have poisoned the tea you gave me?

Saint: you hate me! You have never loved me!

Lorna: officers take this lunatic away. You will now

deal with your age mates who think they are above  
life im done shielding you

Saint: you are evil!

He tried to fight the officers as they dragged him  
out while Lorna sighed looking at the teacher...

Lorna: forgive me for the trouble. Have a good day

She made her way out as the principal followed her  
out while Saint's classmates quietly sat there in  
shock.

^

^

^

^

^

Like. React. Comment & Share

[09/03, 15:18] : A KEPT WOMAN

74

At house of Chi...

The waitress served them their breakfast as  
Chioma smiled putting her napkin on her chest...

Chioma: how did you sleep?

Lovemore: did i even sleep

Chioma: oh?

Lovemore: you dropped a bomb on me

Chioma: is it really a bomb? We had already spoken  
about this

Lovemore: well i was starting to get on with the fact  
that you said we can't be anything more than  
friends

Chioma: oh well but did the feelings vanish?

Lovemore: no they are still there (cleared his throat)  
and there's something i want to tell you

Chioma: ok

Lovemore: i have been talking to your sister

Chioma: ok

Lovemore: talking as in i thought maybe i can build  
something with her

Chioma: oh i see. So you were developing feelings  
for her?

Lovemore: no not yet but i believed with time i  
would have because she's a cool person. Loud and  
forward but she has great qualities

Chioma: should i be worried?

Lovemore: about?

Chioma: that maybe if we get in a relationship there  
are chances that you might find her attractive along  
the way?

Lovemore: i only have two eyes and one heart that  
can accomodate one person at a time

Chioma: oh ok. So i shouldn't worry about her?

Lovemore: i love you Chioma and i have always loved you. You know that as well. Just because im talking to your sister doesn't have to make you think i have fallen out of love with you. No

Chioma: so what's the way forward?

Lovemore: i want to be with you

Chioma: i too want to be with you but you need to clear the air with Kelechi first

Lovemore: which i intend on doing

Chioma: great. I have booked us a weekend away in Cape town so i need your details for my PA to book us flight tickets

Lovemore: oh nice. Seems like Adiole women are big spenders because Kelechi also wanted us to go away this weekend (they laughed)

Chioma: men deserve nice things of life as well

Lovemore: it's not every man so i should count myself blessed

Chioma: (laughed) indeed. Anyway i want you to understand that im not doing this to spite Kelechi or anything im just being selfish and following my heart

Lovemore: you are allowed to be selfish when it comes to matters of your heart

Chioma: thank you

Lovemore: (smiled) i love you Ms A

Chioma: i love you too Mr K

They smiled at one another as Lovemore softly rubbed her hand.

In Prison...

Rona: yoh bathong yoh

She said walking around the ground heaving out



sighs after sighs while Precious frowned looking at her...

Precious: are you ok Rona? You look like you are about to explode

Rona: i don't know what this woman is trying to get from me but she will get it Precious oh trust me she will get it

Precious: what are you talking about?

Rona: i called Keneilwe and asked her to come here for me to pave way for our release then comes this beautiful old stranger. Oh shame ene she's beautiful shame i will give her that

Precious: i don't understand

Rona: she says her name is Glidia apparently she's the mother to the man who's marrying that stupid little bitch

Precious: what did she want?

Rona: Keneilwe must have told her that i called her and told her what i wanted. All i can say is that

woman is dangerous and i don't like it

Precious: what did she say?

Rona: she knows too much Precious and it scares me

Precious: what does she know?

Rona: bathong Precious why does it matter?

Precious: i need to know what's going on Rona. You can't keep me in the dark

Rona: the less you know the better what i need to do is call Dipuo and try pull her to my side. We can end up having a common enemy then work together to finish them off

Precious: really now? You want to work with those useless people?

Rona: well at this juncture they are useful Precious. They are out there and we are in here so they have access to a lot of things we don't have access to

Precious: you are honestly scaring me

Rona: she may be all mighty as she thinks but im

Rona Moeti im not going to tremble over her. I need to make a call

Guard: the phone is still under maintenance Mma Moeti you can only get it tomorrow

Rona: but i need to make a call

Guard: you lot are angry. One inmate broke it after making a call

Rona: shit this is not on

The guard walked away while Precious squint her eyes looking at a stressed out Rona.

On their way back home...

Maya's phone rang as she reduced the radio volume and answered...

Maya: honey?

Lewis: (sniffed) i need your help Maya

Maya: (frowned) are you ok Lewis?

Lewis: (sniffed) i ruined everything Maya. He's mad at me and he's the only good thing that's ever happened to me. I can't afford to lose him. I can't

He burst into tears as Maya swallowed looking at Joshua who shrug his shoulders...

Lewis: help me Maya. Help Maya

Maya: ok friend slow down and tell me what exactly happened

Lewis: (swallowed and sniffed) he caught me in bed with another guy (Joshua windened his eyes)

Maya: what!?

Lewis: and we were naked Maya

Maya: yoh tsala.

Lewis: i don't know what to do but i regret

everything at the moment right now

Maya: you know how i feel about cheating friend and you know that im not going to sugar coat things right? You did what you did with a clear and sound mind right Lewis?

Lewis: yes but it was a moment of weakness

Maya: no Lewis there's nothing called a moment of weakness. No matter how pushy a person can be you have to stand your ground and respect the person you are in a relationship with. If at all Morris was not satisfying you in any way you should have sat him down and told him about it so that he works on it. A relationship is a two way street my love. A give and take you have no time to be selfish when you are involved with someone. What i can say at the moment is give Morris all the space he needs and whatever decision he makes respect it because not only does cheating break your heart it breaks your confidence because you start thinking that you are the problem. I would be lying if i said im not disappointed in you friend but whatever happens know that Morris had no choice but to look out for

himself

Lewis: but it hurts Maya i don't want to lose him

Maya: you should have thought about that before you welcomed another man in your bed. Who's this man if i may ask?

Lewis: Mike

Maya: what!? The same Mike i know?

Lewis: yes Maya and im so disgusted in myself right now

Maya: you should be because that's the last person you should be involved with. Mike hurt you Lewis he ruined you. Im so appalled that you have the guts to let him in your bed again. No tsala no this is not on

Lewis: what do i do?

Maya: nothing, you have hurt a person here Lewis and you have to deal with it and i repeat do not trouble Morris if he wants to talk he will come to you and if he doesn't still fine because i for one wouldn't even look twice in a cheating partner's way

Lewis: it's hard but i will try

Maya: good. Forgive yourself along the way and tell yourself that you will do better from here on

Lewis: thank you

Maya: sure (they hung up) hee banna

Joshua: yoh

Maya: how can Lewis do something like this?

Joshua: im just glad you were frank with him

Maya: he knows it as well that's why he called me  
he knew i was not going to lie to him

They sighed as she shook her head and increased the volume again.

At the hospital...

Tshepo stopped by the door and sighed before opening. He opened as Nale turned and cracked a smile while he kept a serious face on...

Tshepo: i was asked to come see you

Nale: thank you for coming

Tshepo: yeah sure. Are my papers ready?

Nale: Tshepo look at me

Tshepo: im i not?

Nale: Tshepo im dying why are you doing this to me?

Tshepo: seriously now Nale?

Nale: just look at my face, it's pale, i have lost a lot of weight and my lips are...

Tshepo: save those for someone who actually cares Nale because i don't. God forgive me but Nale you don't deserve any empathy from me

Nale: (tearfully) Tshepo it's me, Nale, the love of your li...

She tried to touch him as he moved back..



Tshepo: please don't. All i need from you is to sign the divorce papers and leave me be

Nale: Tshepo you are hurting me

Tshepo: you long did that to yourself by getting involved with Precious and practising witchcraft. Do you see where that landed you? You even raped a grown man to give Precious a child Nale what kind of saucery is that? What kind of friendship is that? Thank God i have no friends and i don't have to do such stupid things

Nale: Tshepo...

Tshepo: no Nale sign the papers please

Nale: i have no one

Tshepo: so?

Nale: ao rra Tshepo why...(burst into tears)

Tshepo: cry all you want but im not leaving without these papers signed

Nale: i have a hospital bill of 80K

Tshepo: ke tsena fo kae nna? (How is it any of my

concern)

Her heart sank deep as she swallowed while he took the envelope and took out the papers. He gave them to her and took out a pen...

Tshepo: sign

Nale: Tshe...

Tshepo: mosadi wa Modimo i have places to be please sign these papers

She swallowed again and slowly signed as he took them back..

Tshepo: thank you. I hope they find help for you soon and if they don't you should rest knowing that you have hurt me so much and not only me but Mr Kavimba and his son. Goodbye

He left while Nale curved her lips and closed her eyes crying...

Nale: Lord forgive me! Lord have mercy on me! I can't go on like this Lord please forgive me. I know i did what i did knowing what i was doing but God please grant me another chance to fix my mistakes. Lord if you grant me another chance i will surely be a good person. Lord wherever you are please hear me out!

She cried out loud.

At Kavimba motors...

As soon as he arrived from house of Chi, Lovemore made his way to his friend's office where he found him softly swinging the chair with his feet on the desk...

Morris: you are back

Lovemore: yeah. What's up buddy, how are you holding up?

Morris: its hard Lovemore. It's honestly hard. I love this guy but he has hurt me

Lovemore: being cheated on is a very excruciating pain to deal with my friend

Morris: im caught between a rock and a hard place. I love Lewis Lovemore

Lovemore: i understand that buddy but question is, is he worth it? Will he not do it again should you forgive him? Won't you start to be toxic should you go back to him? You need to look into that before making any decision. Another thing is we can say all our 50cent opinions but decision is all yours my friend. I for one feel like you deserve better and is Lewis the better you deserve? I don't think so because cheating is honestly a deal breaker. It breaks you to the core

Morris: i wouldn't go as far as he's not the better i think i deserve but he has hurt me

Lovemore: everything that hurts you as a person is way far from being seen as better. I hear you maybe this is the first time he's doing it, maybe he regrets it but this is where you become selfish my friend think about tomorrow. I don't want to say there's a lot of fish in the sea because falling in love is not something you can't do over night. You have to know a person and deeply at that and it's as hard to detach as well but my friend you deserve better. That's all im going to say

Morris heaved a huge sigh looking at him while rubbing his lower lip.

THAT EVENING

At the Duncan's...

Lorna sang setting the table as Duncan made his way in...

Duncan: oh hey there

Lorna: good evening hubby how was your day?

Duncan: good and yours?

Lorna: it was fantastic my love

Duncan: is Apple and Saint home?

Lorna: nope Apple should home any minute from now she had extra study lessons and Saint, (scoffed and lick her finger) Saint is in prison

Duncan: what!?

Apple: (went in) Ma how do you...oh hi dad

Lorna: hello to you too Apple

Duncan: Apple your mother tells me here that your brother is in prison. Lorna why would you do something like that?

Lorna: ok guys please sit down so that i tell you what happened

Duncan: that's exactly what i want to know

Apple: that makes the two of us. Saint is a child ma  
how will he survive prison?

Lorna: a child who is able to poison their own  
mother? I don't think so Apple

Both: what!?

Lorna: yes Saint gave me tea before you guys went  
to school this morning. Something told me that i  
should check if the tea is clean so i decided to pour  
a bit of it on a block of cheese, gave the cheese to  
your mouse and boom the mouse dropped dead

Apple: wait what!? Mila is dead?

Lorna: yes

Apple: mom no!

She stormed off to her room while Duncan shook  
his head in shock. She came back down with the  
dead mouse in her hands...

Apple: ma how can you do this to my Mila?

Lorna: its not me my love it's your brother

Apple: but you know how much i love this mouse  
mama where...mama mma

Lorna: im sorry my love but i had to do something. I  
will take the fall for Mila's death but it would have  
been me and tell me something, would you have  
preferred it to be me or Mila?

Apple: ma i...(sighed) what is wrong with Saint?

Duncan: but pris on Lorna?

Lorna: yes Duncan im not going to raise a murderer.  
That child is dangerous my life was in danger i had  
to do something

Apple: (sighed) i can't believe im about to say this  
but mom is right dad. I never thought things would  
go this far and again he said he was sorry only to  
trick us

Lorna: exactly

Duncan: don't you think this might ruin him?

Lorna: attempted murder is a serious crime Duncan  
the juvenile will teach him a lesson. He honestly



needs it

Duncan: yoh

He sighed going upstairs while Apple curved her lips looking at Mila...

Apple: but Mila ma

Lorna: im sorry my love. We will get you a new pet. Go change and come down for dinner. Duncan you better come down as well we are going to eat together. Oh i had a very interesting visitor earlier on i will tell you guys about it over food

She whistled going to get the juice while Apple sighed going back to her bedroom.

In Joshua's house...

They all laughed at Herbert's jokes while Maya and Glidia finished putting food on the table...

Glidia: April please say grace for us

April: God bless the food we are about to eat. Bless my family and may we be happy now and forever more. Amen

All: Amen

Glidia: so guys i went to see Rona this morning

Maya: oh?

Glidia: yes and before i go on Keneilwe may you tell Maya what you told me

Keneilwe: (sighed) Maya you know i love you right?

Maya: yes mama

Keneilwe: and i would do anything to look out for you right?

Maya: yes ma

Keneilwe: when Rona called me yesterday she

wanted me to go see her and said if i don't she was going to make sure that our relationship goes down the drain so in other words she wanted me to go there for her to blackmail me with what i almost did to you while you were in my womb

Maya: you wanted to abort me?

Keneilwe: (sighed) yes my love. It's an inhumane thing to do but it was tough then, your father wanted nothing to do with us. I got overwhelmed and took the pills but they never worked

Maya: it's ok mom i would have actually laughed in Rona's face because of how pathetic and desperate she is. You were overwhelmed like you say and it happens mama so don't think i would hold it against you i mean look at what came out of you. A voluptuous beautiful and smart woman (they all laughed) so the joke is on Rona ma

Keneilwe: thank you for understanding my love

Maya: you don't have to mention it

Glidia: now with that out of the way there's something i want to tell you guys

All: ok

Glidia: its about the person who was buried as Keneilwe

Maya: (frowned) ok?

Glidia: Keneilwe you had a twin

Keneilwe: (choked) what!?

Silence hit the whole room as they all quietly looked at Glidia.

At Ajax's house...

He smiled getting off the phone with Mareledi and went back to his pots. He whistled turning the meat as his phone reported a message. He took a sip of his water and wiped his hands taking it again. He opened the message with a frown on his face as he recognised the number. It was a photo as he waited for it to load. The second it finished loading his

heart skipped a beat as his eyes landed on a positive pregnancy testing stick..

Ajax: what in the hell!?

He said typing a response...

^

^

^

^

^

Like. React. Comment & Share

[09/03, 15:18] : A KEPT WOMAN

75

Ajax: Ame you can't send me this kind of picture when we haven't been talking for 2 months

Ame: well that's just how it is. Im 2 months pregnant

Ajax: but how?

Ame: really now Ajax don't you know how a child is made?

Ajax: i always pulled out Ame

Ame: how sure are you about that? Again you are a well learderd pers on you know the possibilities of falling pregnant from pre-cum very well

Ajax: but chances are low Ame

Ame: what are you saying? You think im making this up?

Ajax: you might have asked someone to send you this picture

Ame: oh wow

She went to the photo and screen grabbed the details of the photo which showed she took it a few minutes before sending it...

Ame: are you satisfied?

Ajax: well you might have asked someone for the stick

Ame: i have the receipt on me and i went to the clinic earlier Ajax i have a card

Ajax: there's no way that child is mine Ame i refuse to believe it

Ame: oh wow Ajax really? (She took a pic of her card and details inside) see it's confirmed that im 2 months pregnant

Ajax: no you need to get an abortion i can't have a child, not now

Ame: excuse me?

Ajax: yes Ame i have moved on with my life

Ame: unfortunately you have a child and again i don't want to risk losing my fertility or life

Ajax: then you will take care of the child im not getting involved

Ame: what!?

Ajax: you got that right Ame. Im happy where i am and i wouldn't want to ruin my chances to happiness

Ame: oh so i must suffer?

Ajax: didn't i just give you an option of what to do to avoid suffering? I can give you the money right now Ame. Im not ready to have a child and that's that

Ame: wow

Ajax: should i send the money now or what?

Ame: you really think light of me you know. Go fuck yourself Ajax

Ajax: should you keep that child it will be all on you im not getting involved.

He clicked his tongue and blocked her as she chukled shaking her head...

Ame: bloody trash



She threw her phone away while in his kitchen Ajax switched off the stove and sighed rubbing his face...

Ajax: damn it man. Damn it!

He punched the kitchen counter and took a bottle of water switching off his phone and went to the bedroom.

At J oshua's house...

J oshua: mom what did you just say?

Glidia: yes my son. Your mother in law had a twin

Keneilwe: but my mother never told me

Glidia: because in your father's culture they believe having twins is bad omen

Maya: (frowned) but how?

Glidia: do you guys even know your origin Keneilwe as in your paternal ancestors?

Keneilwe: no

Glidia: no wonder. Your father is a Nigerian

Keneilwe & Maya: What!?

Glidia: yes Rona and your mother knows this

Keneilwe: but how? Why did we grow up here?

Glidia: because he was based here before he got sick and went back home. Let me give you guys a little history lesson

Mr K: wait love, how did you get this information and how sure are you about it?

Glidia: from Keneilwe's mother's friend through my contacts daddy and you know that my contacts never lie

Mr K: true

Glidia: so as i was saying you guys are Nigerians from your father's genes. Your father had a wife and kids in Nigeria before he moved to Botswana. He

never divorced them but he lived here full time. During his time here he met Seikanyeng who is your mother right?

Keneilwe: yes

Glidia: they fell in love and birthed you, Reneilwe who was your twin and Rona. Your father Emmanuel, used to visit back home and we know how Nigerians are when it comes to these things of spirituality. It's either they are Christians or they practise black magic and unfortunately your father was a member of a cult group. The leader then picked that he had a woman and a child here and this woman was pregnant that was you and your twin Keneilwe. The Gods realised that it were twins and for the Igbo tribe this is seen as bad omen. His whole Nigerian family was going to perish so he had to sacrifice one child. Ok fine he agreed to that and then came back this side, spoke to Seikanyeng about this and they agreed they were going to sacrifice one twin. Birth time came Seikanyeng decided to swap Reneilwe with a dead child at the hospital. They took this dead child and sacrificed

her instead. That time Seikanyeng asked the friend we got the information from to raise your twin Keneilwe in another village. Now remember Seikanyeng knew that her man was a cult member and she got introduced to the cult. Time came for her man to pass on and before he died he was asked where his powers should be taken and said Seikanyeng. He wanted to protect his Nigerian family at all costs. Seikanyeng loving power she agreed to this and took over her man's spot

Keneilwe: now this explains why she had to travel so much

Glidia: yes she was visiting her cult group all the time. Now Seikanyeng started having some trouble with travelling so she started to get powerless this time you and Rona were older and you were already working and expecting Maya. Your son was still a young boy. She kept in contact with the cult leader but unfortunately passed due to short illness before she could physically pass on her powers hence she wrote a letter to her friend with all details of her past and that she wants Rona to take her spot because

she trusts her to do a better job. The friend being the friend gave Rona this letter and taking after her mother the love for power she didn't refuse rather she decided to find a witch doctor this side. This witch doctor told her that for her to be powerful she needs to get rid of her father's shadow and that her sisters are the ones blocking her way. If you both died it would have been better. The witch doctor went in to say as well that you had birthed all the gold she needs that is your children so it would be better if they kept you as a zombie for extra strength but one of you had to die. Rona being a cunning witch she is she managed to take your kids from you, kill your twin sister and keep you as a zombie. That's how she managed to destroy your lives. She didn't want to kill you because she knew she might need you to make Maya's life even more difficult and her daughter's more easier

Maya: wow

Glidia: i am as shocked

Joshua: (sighed) this woman

Keneilwe: (clapped once) yoh

Mr K: so love where is this friend of Seikanyeng's?

Glidia: Topisi and she's ready to confirm that all i said is true

Maya: bathong Rona and Seikanyeng

Keneilwe: i don't know if i should even call her my mother. So Dipuo was right Seikanyeng was a witch?

Maya: kana this means we are fighting a generational demon but im glad my children are safe from this

Keneilwe: so does this woman know the surname of this Nigerian family?

Maya: what do you want from them ma?

Keneilwe: to know my roots better

Maya: mama i just said we are fighting a generational demon wena you want to go there and get the demon? You heard mama G say this man was a cult member. You are not going there ma never

Glidia: Maya is right Keneilwe the further you play from them the better.

Keneilwe: yoh bathong this is so beyond me. Rona and her mother? (Clapped once) yeses

Glidia: but im not done with Rona i asked my guys to keep digging deeper i have a feeling Rona has more skeletons

Mr K: but love be careful now we know who we are dealing with here. This woman is dangerous

Glidia: i am my love

Maya: yeah. Not only is she a witch but a cold blooded murderer. We need to take this to the police infact that woman has to come and be one of the testifiers against Rona

Glidia: (smiled) now you are thinking like a woman my girl. That's exactly what i thought as well. We need to talk to your lawyer about this

Maya: first thing in the morning im calling Mrs Taolo

Glidia: good. Whatever that comes up i will let y'all

know

Keneilwe: thank you G. You really shed some light for us

Joshua: (smiled) see why i said there's a reason why God crossed our paths love?

Maya: now i believe it love. We really appreciate your efforts Mama G and i really think im going to learn a lot from you

Glidia: trust me you will

April: ok now guys enough with the serious and long conversations anyone up for a game?

They laughed while Joshua and his father cleared the table as the others went to the lounge for the game.

THE FOLLOWING MORNING

At the Juvenile pris on...



Duncan sat back looking at his son who came walking with his legs apart and one eye closed. He shook his head as his heart sank while Saint took his seat...

Saint: do you see what kind of woman your wife is? This woman doesn't deserve to be a mother (flinched as he hurt his buttohole)

Duncan: what happened to you Saint?

Saint: they raped and beat me up and these stupid guards don't...

Duncan: no Saint i mean you were a good child my son what changed?

Saint: you know what you might as well leave if you are not here to help me. We need to have her arrested for this. This is not right in any way

Duncan: Saint all this for a girl? You know you wouldn't be here if you accepted that the girl isn't yours?

Saint: can you please take me back to my cell. It's clear that you guys never loved me nor wanted me. Im better off raped and beaten like this. Its ok love and care for your favorite child Apple i don't care if i die in here. I said take me back to my cell!

Guard: hey young boy behave in here. Come

He jerked him up hurting him as he flinched again. He turned to his father who pinned his elbows on the table and put his hands under his chin sighing and shaking his head...

Duncan: we need to call the pastor for this child. No man there's no child who would turn into a demon out of nowhere like this

He sighed and headed out.

In Prison...

Rona punched in Dipuo's number as she waited for her to answer...

Dipuo: yes?

Rona: hello it's me Rona

Dipuo: what do you want?

Rona: we need to talk

Dipuo: oh now you want to talk?

Rona: look Dipuo im not going to beat around the bush ok. Yes i don't like you and i never will but we have a common enemy here which we can't let win

Dipuo: so you want me to work with you? (Laughed)  
joke of the year

Rona: or don't you want to finally get your revenge on Seikanyeng Dipuo?

Dipuo: you? Go against your mother? Im no fool

Rona: she's of no use Dipuo and you know that

Dipuo: let's say i agree to this madness of yours  
what will you want me to do for you?

Rona: this is how it's going to work (checked the coast) you know how important blood is in this game of darkness neh? Yes, we are going to need one of Seikanyeng's descendents blood for the both of us to get what we want. I want to get rid of Keneilwe and you want to deal with Seikanyeng from her grave therefore Keneilwe is the only bait but Keneilwe and her children are already old their blood is really of no use that much so instead of them we get one of her grandchildren and you know how powerful girl children are so that little brat of Maya's will be our ticket

Dipuo: hmmm, interesting

Rona: yes so are you in or what?

Dipuo: well if it means making sure that none of Seikanyeng's children doesn't get a happy ending well except you because you are useless i will do it

Rona: (smiled) perfect that means you will have to work on getting that child from then i will direct you

on what to do

Dipuo: good. I will talk to you once everything is sorted

Rona: perfect

Matshidiso: (screamed in the kitchen) ah!

Dipuo: (hung up) what is it?

Matshidiso: i cut my finger and it's deep

Dipuo: (frowned seeing the cut) that's deep my child. Doreen! Doreen!

Doreen: yes granny?

Dipuo: we need to take your mother to the hospital she cut her finger

Doreen: yoh bathong ma they might end up cutting a part of that finger that's a deep cut

Matshidiso: stop talking nonsense and get my things

Doreen ran to the bedroom while a whining

Matshidiso went to the car in pain. In prison a confident Rona made way back to the cells with a huge smile on her face...

Rona: there can only be one Rona Moeti and she will forever rule

She smiled more.

At house of Chi...

Chioma frowned on a call as her office door roughly opened with Kelechi throwing herself inside...

Kelechi: iwo Aje! (you witch)

Chioma: I'll get back to you just now, let me attend to something (hung up) excuse me?

Kelechi: hiding behind the bible while you're a two

timing, double headed snake with four tongues!

Chioma: ok you need to calm down and look at who's territory you are in here

Kelechi: oh there she goes thinking she's a God of some sort. Chioma who the hell do you think you are? Hhm?

Chioma: you know what i don't know what you have smoked or drank but its either you tone it down or im...

Kelechi: you will what? Throw me out? I would love to see you try (clapped) Chioma i would love to see you try-oh

Chioma: You are making a spectacle of yourself dear sister calm down. Chai

Kelechi: well i want this whole office to know what kind of a narcissistic bitch you are! (She flipped her hair)

Chioma: ok you are going way too far. Come back momo

Kelechi: momo my foot Chioma, how dare you? Huh?

How dare you go behind my back knowing how i feel about Lovemore?

Chioma: (scoffed) if you think im going to fight over a man with you then you better think again dear sister. Im not from the gutter

Kelechi: oh so im from the gutter Chioma?

Chioma: clearly

Kelechi: Chioma you are saying your own sister is from the gutter!?

Chioma: given your ratchet behaviour you clearly are from the gutter

Kelechi: omanyeh-oh, hee! God of Nigeria, oh merciful God hear your child, God your child says im from the gutter (chuckled) e-na-woo Chioma, what!?

Chioma: ok enough with your drama we are not in nollywood here get out of my office

Kelechi: if you think im going to let this go like that then you have another thing coming. Try me my sister-oh, try me (scoffed) chineke, hee!



She snapped her fingers leaving while Chioma shook her head and sighed taking her phone...

Chioma: nollywood could use your skills my sister maybe you should consider them

She made a call.

At Kgang's Garage...

Maya got out of the office and noticed that Mike was the one servicing her brand new Benz. She exhaled and went to him as he smiled seeing her...

Mike: Mrs K to be

Maya: hi Mike

Mike: ah no i will be done with your car in a few

Maya: oh ok thank you. Do you have a minute though?

Mike: anything for my boss

Maya: ok. Im not one to involve myself in other people's businesses but what you did is honestly not cool and it's below the belt

Mike: (frowned) i don't follow

Maya: Lewis

Mike: oh (chuckled) ok

Maya: ok? Mike do you realise what you have done? Yes Lewis should have stood his ground but you should have backed off the moment he told you he doesn't want to do anything with you

Mike: i thought you said you are not one to get involved in other people's...

Maya: i know what i said and you don't have to remind me. You were wrong and you know it Mike why do you always insist on hurting Lewis?

Mike: oh so he should get away with hurting me?

Maya: you know you are the reason why we see men as trash? Mike you almost killed my friend do you understand that? My friend was in a comma for a month and was wheelchair bound for 3 months do you know how painful that was and you have the guts to stand there and try play victim. You should honestly be ashamed of yourself Mike. Lewis did nothing but love you and what did you do? You cheated on him and then beat him into a pulp after he caught you. You are pathetic and honestly speaking you wouldn't be working here if it were up to me, as a matter of fact leave my car i will get another mechanic. J o!?

J o: yes ma'am

Maya: kindly take over on my car Mike has something to do for me

J o: oh ok

She looked at Mike who slowly gave J o his tools...

Maya: good.

She looked at Mike again and scoffed going back to the office while Mike slowly exhaled licking his lower lip. He scoffed and smiled shaking his head going to the other cars...

Mike: yeah neh

Back in Prison...

Rona picked some reeds with her hands while singing a hymn...

Rona: "o bale masego a gago, oa bale huma ka one o..."

She stopped looking up at a guard who had an

envelope on her hands...

Rona: yes?

Guard: this is for you

Rona: o-kay

She wiped her hands and took it while the guard walked away. She turned it and frowned reading the words on it...

"Nothing is hidden for good"

Her heart started to race as she cleared her throat looking around. She swallowed and opened the envelope and slowly took out the documents. Boom, her bank statements...

Rona: what!?

She cleared her throat again looking around as a note fell. She picked it up and opened it...

"One thing about you is that you know your game very well but like i always say everything that happens in the dark always comes to light. Did you think that no one would ever find out that you have been keeping the church's money for yourself? (Her heart raced) oh sweet Rona. I hate to say this but my dear lovie im coming for you with everything i have. Now on top of what happened in 1976, you will be charged with theft and obtaining by false pretence. Have a good day my love and oh i had an amazing history moment with your family last night. Take care. XO"

With her hands shaking and breathing heavy she put everything back in the envelope. She blinked as she started seeing stars and pinched her eyes...

Rona: no this is not happening, this is not...no huh-uh this is not...this is...

She tried to swallow a lump but it was too huge for her as she leaned down holding her knees trying so hard to breath normally...

Rona: damn this...(breathed out again) damn this woman...yoh...damn...fuck!

She fell on her knees as breathing became hard for her each passing second.

^

^

^

^

^

Like. React. Comment & Share

[09/03, 15:19] : A KEPT WOMAN

76

In Court...

As asked Kitso made his way to the stand and took his seat while his friend sat next to their lawyer. On the other side of the house was Lewis and Alexandra while the officer took the bible to Kitso...

Officer: do you swear to tell the truth, the whole truth and nothing but the truth so help you God?

Kitso: i do

Judge: thank you officer. Just to remind you again Kitso you are under oath therefore you are advised to address all the questions asked (he nodded)  
counsel

Man: thank you your worship. Kitso you are a soldier right?



Kits o: yes

Man: who also happens to be a nurse?

Kits o: yes

Man: what is the first thing taught during the recruiting period?

Kits o: obedience and good manners

Man: exactly and there's no way you can serve a nation without acing those im i right?

Kits o: yes

Man: and also Kits o as a national servant your duty is to protect im i correct?

Kits o: yes

Man: and that means protecting from any sort of harm right?

Kits o: yes

Man: now your worship tell me how a man who is a graduated and sworn soldier, a protector and service provider of the nation can be able to send people to attack another human being? The same

person he swore to protect? I have no further questions your worship

Judge: thank you. Mrs Taolo

Alexander: thank you your worship. Kitso right?

Kitso: yes

Alexander: have you met my client before the incident?

Kitso: yes at a party

Alexander: did you talk to him?

Kitso: no i only spoke to my friend who was with him and his friends

Alexander: Kitso what exactly did you say to your friend and kindly remember that you are under oath

Kitso: (swallowed) i said to him i had been looking for him while all the time he was with bo sis 'bhuti

Alexander: your worship "sis 'bhuti" is a phrase or word used to demean homosexual people. Gay men to be precise. Kitso how did my client take this?

Kitso: (cleared his throat) he was not happy as he

went on to insult me

Alexander: would you be happy if someone looked down on you and called you such a name? (He kept quiet) Kits o?

Kits o: no, i wouldn't be

Alexander: your worship im not trying to justify my client's response but he had to stand up for himself because we all know how people of his community are treated in this world. They have to fight for their place everyday of their lives as they are always made to feel they don't belong. Kits o was my client ever physical on you?

Kits o: no

Alexander: what happened after the altercation?

Kits o: we sat together and eventually left to a club

Alexander: and you guys were still ok?

Kits o: yes your worship not really ok ok but we tolerated one another as we were interested in his friends

Alexander: ok. Did my client ever give you trouble

after that day?

Kits o: no

Alexander: now why would your friend and colleague send my client's friend a message right after he got attacked saying he knows who was behind the whole thing?

Kits o: (cleared his throat) i don't know

Alexander: oh is it? Ok then how long have you been friends with Mopati?

Kits o: over 10 years now

Alexander: do you talk about everything?

Kits o: yes

Alexander: as in you know one another's secrets?

Kits o: yes

Alexander: so if you ever had to do something like this would you tell him?

Man: objection your worship she's leading my client

Judge: sustained Mrs Taolo rephrase your question

Alexander: (sighed) Kits o do you confide everything in your friend?

Kits o: yes

Alexander: thank you your worship no further questions

Judge: thank you Mrs Taolo. You may step down Kits o. Court will resume on Friday. 10am

He hit the gavel and made his way out while everyone stood on their feet...

Lewis: so?

Alexander: it was the first day but so far so good. Honestly speaking these people have no case but hey it is what it is

Lewis: i thought as much like the message this Mopati guy sent Maya threw them under the bus i don't understand what they are hoping for

Alexander: they just want to humiliate themselves

more but anyway it is what it is like i say

They sighed heading out while Kitso and Mopati got escorted to the van.

At A.A agency...

Abiola laughed with the interior designer while an angry Kelechi threw her bag on the table breathing heavily...

Abiola: love go check up on the other offices (she left) and then?

Kelechi: why does she think the world revolves around her?

Abiola: what's going on now?

Kelechi: your sister who has turned herself into our mother

Abiola: (sighed) really now?

Kelechi: did she not say Lovemore was off limits

Abiola: not this again

Kelechi: no Abi i want to show you of how much a hypocrite and narcissist your sister is

Abiola: oh?

Kelechi: she went off and told Lovemore of how much she loves him now Lovemore says he can't keep seeing me anymore. I asked him why he says he's in a relationship. With who Lovemore? Guess what, Chioma bloody Adiole

Abiola: ok chill out on the insults, so Lovemore says he loves her?

Kelechi: clearly

Abiola: then what's your problem love? Did we not find these people here?

Kelechi: we did but why didn't she try things out with him while i was not here? Why did she have to wait for me to come here?

Abiola: Lechi, Chioma didn't even know that i was coming with you

Kelechi: still Abiola she didn't have to be this spiteful and vile then she goes to call herself a woman of God. Bull! Bull Abi

Abiola: calm down Kelechi. Are you seriously going to cry for a man whom you met what, 6 seconds ago come on you are better than that

Kelechi: i love him Abi why can't you get that

Abiola: well fact is they long fell in love before we came here Kelechi. There are a lot of men in this city my love you will definitely find one

Kelechi: but i wanted some Zim magic

Abiola: (laughed) did you really love him or the reptile between his legs?

Kelechi: (scoffed) both he seems to have a good one (they laughed) i was ready to feast on it this weekend Abi this is not fair

Abiola: there's a tribe called Kalangas here i hear they are well gifted down there maybe find yourself



one

Kelechi: why does Chioma have to have all the good stuff Abi?

Abiola: i don't see it that way besides you have a company to look after my girl pull yourself together i will be returning to London soon so i want to know if my property is safe with you

Kelechi: so y'all really think that low of me?

Abiola: don't put words in my mouth. Come and stop whining yoh

She pulled her hand as they went around the building. Meanwhile in her office Chioma smiled after signing for her flowers and called Lovemore...

Lovemore: i believe you received your gift

Chioma: yes they are beautiful and refreshing.  
Thank you

Lovemore: you're welcome. I thought i should make

your day

Chioma: oh i needed it after the drama earlier on

Lovemore: oh yeah?

Chioma: Kelechi came guns blazing

Lovemore: did she hurt you?

Chioma: oh no even if she tried she wasn't going to succeed

Lovemore: oh so you can put in a good fight?

Chioma: i grew up around boys so of course i would know how to throw in a punch or two

Lovemore: ok now i can relax knowing i have my own Ali in my pocket (they laughed)

Chioma: you are so silly. Are you ready for the weekend? My PA managed to book everything

Lovemore: oh trust me this is a much needed break

Chioma: wonderful but there's a very important factor we need to clear before going there. Your divorce

Lovemore: yeah i knew you would want to make sure its sorted but don't worry my lawyers are working on it

Chioma: wonderful because the last thing i want is to be accused of hanging around with a married man

Lovemore: i understand but what i don't understand is why i haven't been working on it you know

Chioma: well we have been quiet busy so i understand

Lovemore: true but don't worry everything is working itself out

Chioma: good. See you later at Joshua's house?

Lovemore: alright love. Later

They smiled hanging up.

At Kgang T&T...

Duncan blew his lips going into Joshua's office...

Duncan: are you not supposed to be making sure everything runs smoothly at your house?

Joshua: my brother and dad are there and i will be going there soon. What's up you look stoned

Duncan: yoh bro its one thing after the other. Saint is behind bars

Joshua: hee banna

Duncan: he tried to kill his mother

Joshua: what!?

Duncan: im telling you. He poisoned her tea

Joshua: Duncan?

Duncan: im lost for words Joshua. Saint has really switched up on us and it's honestly not good

Joshua: so what are you going to do about it?

Duncan: as much as he's my son and i love him i have to agree with his mother. He needs to be

punished

Joshua: but you know what they say about prison right?

Duncan: with time i believe he will turn a new leaf if not we will have to get his pastor to pray for him

Joshua: but Saint was a good child D

Duncan: exactly my point buddy whatever thing is eating my child is not good at all

Joshua: shocking but hey if it's what it takes to teach him a lesson then so be it sometimes we are too soft on these kids not knowing we are ruining them I'm just glad mine were raised by a fair woman so even if they change i know their mother will always make sure to put them into place

Duncan: Lorna was good with them i just don't understand what got into this boy

Joshua: o tlhokana le kosha baba (he needs a night vigil)

They laughed and continued to catch up.

In Prison...

Precious frowned looking at Rona who was pacing up and down the washing line...

Precious: i think landboard should use you to measure plots because wow you can pace these days Rona

Rona: (gave her a stare) mxm

Precious: no seriously now Rona what's eating you?

Rona: Glidia Kgang Precious this beautiful bitch won't stop at nothing to see me groveling

Precious: i really need to see this woman because i thought there's no one who can shake up your world like this

Rona: no man she needs to be taught a lesson and a very good one now im sick and tired of her. Can you imagine i was told my blood pressure was high

earlier

Precious: what did she find out this time around?

Rona: she has discovered that i have been living off the church money

Precious: what!? Rona that also puts me in the hot seat

Rona: don't you think i know that? I know Precious

Precious: then do something Rona i can't go down for theft, hell no

Rona: oh so i want to?

Precious: you need to do something and very fast

Rona: i have managed to get Dipuo on board she's working on the plan what i need you to do is get in touch with Mma Luke

Precious: (curved her lips) who now?

Rona: yes she needs to know that the mother of her grandchildren is getting married to another man the same children she paid damages for

Precious: and how is that going to work for us?

Rona: hello? We are stopping the wedding here

Precious: forget the stupid wedding Rona we have bigger problems

Rona: Precious do as i say and leave this beautiful old bitch to me i will deal with her on my own

Precious: Rona?

Rona: sorry ausinyana Maya is getting married and you know what her happiness means to us that girl is not supposed to smile for long

Precious: yoooh Rona wee

Rona: are you going to do it or should i find someone

Precious: i will call Mma Luke but Rona the ship is sinking

Rona: not while im the captain my girl these idiots are yet to learn a very painful lesson

She clicked her tongue biting her lower lip while Precious clapped once shaking her head.



At Lewis's house...

He ironed the clothes he was going to wear later on the day as his phone rang. Seeing the name on the screen he quickly went for the phone almost dropping the iron...

Lewis: hello?

Morris: hi, Lewis

Lewis: hi Morris

Morris: how was court?

Lewis: it was ok thank you. How is your day?

Morris: just fine. Mrs Taolo called me saying I'm going on the stand on Monday

Lewis: oh ok and how do you feel about that?

Morris: i have no choice but to give my testimony

Lewis: ok thank you

Morris: im not doing it for you im doing it for all the LGBTQI+ community members who never got their justice

Lewis: (swallowed) i understand

Morris: are you going to Maya's father's arrival later?

Lewis: yes im actually ironing my...

Morris: ok see you then

Lewis: ok. (Cleared his throat) do you...(he hung up on him) oh

He swallowed another lump and exhaled going back to his ironing while in his office Morris thought for a few seconds and exhaled as well going back to work.

At Kgang's Garage...

Mike sighed sitting against one of the oldest cars and opened his lunch. He took a bite off his chicken

and breathed out through his nose with his eyes closed taking it in...

Mike: perfectly cooked. Just how i like it

He took another bite and as he was about to take a spoonful of his pap to the mouth his phone rang...

Mike: yabo ele mang jaanong (who is it now)

He said putting the spoon down, lick his fingers and took out his phone...

Mike: (smiled) ah my boy Danger (answered) boy

Danger: i hear you are out monna

Mike: yes my boy im out

Danger: good kego tshwaretse spane (i got a job for you)

Mike: you know im always ready to get my blood rushing

Danger: that's my boy. Remember my girlfriend Doreen?

Mike: yebo the beautiful one with vampire teeth

Danger: ey watch it (they laughed) yes her, she needs our help my boy

Mike: im listening buddah

Danger: we have to get some young fresh little girl for her grandmother

Mike: what's her name?

Danger: April Moeti

Mike: (frowned) Moeti? Is it not surname ya medi ya gago (is not your girlfriend's surname)

Danger: it is. It's her cousin's child

Mike: oh (a thought crossed his mind) wait what is the cousin's name?

Danger: Maya she's dating some guy called Joshua Kgang (Mike coughed choking) are you ok?

Mike: dude those are my bosses

Danger: oh so you are going to choose 2k over 15K?

Mike: 15 what?

Danger: you heard me boy

Mike: let me think about it my guy i just came out of prison so you know the drill

Danger: we don't have time Mike. Let's meet later tonight because it looks like they have a funeral tomorrow so we can strike then

Mike: (sighed closing his eyes) ok ok see you later

Danger: sure boy (they hung)

Mike: Danger man, Danger eish (sighed) but 15k is not bad and again that stupid Maya thought she could tell me where to get off earlier mxm. Ah no 15 skoto inside

He said going back to his food.

## THAT EVENING

At Joshua's house...

Motlha ke phahamang, hara maru  
Ke sia lefatshe, la mathoko  
Ketla ne ke bine ke be ke finyelle  
Ke be ke finyelle ho Morena, ho Morena...

They sang as 8 men carried the brown casket into the house while Maya softly rubbed her crying mother's arm.

^

^

^

^

^

Like. React. Comment & Share

[09/03, 15:19] : A KEPT WOMAN

77

Pastor: we lift our eyes to you Lord where our help cometh. Lord bless and be with this family tonight as they will be preparing to lay their loved one to rest tomorrow in J esus mighty name we pray.

Amen

All: amen

Pastors: announcements please

Mr K: there aren't much announcements but only that our program will start at 06:00am as you can see on the programs you have. The deceased's child also requests that you kindly respect the theme. Mr Lentswe was one man who didn't joke around when it came to fashion. He was a very well dressed man in his youth days so please let's all respect that and come on time. Thank you. Im aware that refreshments are waiting for you outside

kindly grab what's yours then we shall meet again tomorrow at 06:00 sharp. Thank you once more

They all dispersed while the family remained in the room as they put a veil around the casket. They made their way out as Mara and Lydia cornered Maya...

Maya: bathong guys. Oh before anything you met my brother's fiancée right?

Lydia: yes at the party

Maya: i was overwhelmed then i don't know who got to know who (they laughed)

Mara: no we were saying Yaya, have you planned a little something after the burial?

Maya: Mara do you forget you are pregnant? (They laughed)

Mara: no Yaya we need to let loose and unwind

Lydia: Mara is right Yaya it's vital after a morning



like tomorrow

Maya: so you guys already know how tomorrow is going to go?

Lydia: it's a given fact (they laughed)

Maya: speak to your brother

Mara: no you are the lady of the house now so we are observing protocol

Maya: (smiled) as long as it's small and intimate

Mara: that's my girl. This is why i love you. We are the pros when it comes to small and intimate. J ust tell me who your friends are and i will take care of the rest

Maya: y'all will never miss an opportunity to party neh?

Both: never

They laughed with Lesedi putting Maya in the middle going outside while from a distance Bianca watched them and rolled her eyes. By the cars

outside Morris called Lewis who went to him after getting his charger in the car...

Lewis: hi

Morris: yeah. It looks like it's going to be a great send off neh

Lewis: indeed. A pity his life was cut short after he just met his daughter

Morris: God always has his own plans

Lewis: true that

Morris: how are you holding up?

Lewis: i will be fine and yourself?

Morris: taking each day as it comes

Lewis: (sighed) i totally understand

Morris: Lewis what happened between us is very painful you honestly broke my heart but i can't shy away from the fact that i love you (he nodded) i love you enough to work on forgiving you only if you help me to

Lewis: are you being serious? You don't have to ask of course i would be willing to be a part of that journey

Morris: it's not going to be easy but im willing to give you a second chance

Lewis: i know and understand that. Thank you so much

Morris: things happen Lewis but as they say love conquers all and i hope our love will conquer this and i won't regret my decision

Lewis: trust me you won't and for you to not regret it you should start thinking positively

Morris: (smiled) so back to square one?

Lewis: if it means building something stronger yes (he smiled)

Morris: (cleared his throat) hi, my name is Morris Tlotlo and i would love to get to know you better

Lewis: (smiled) hi my name his Lewis Machana i would be delighted to welcome you into my world and be a part of yours too

Morris: oh that's sweet, dinner tomorrow?

Lewis: just tell me the time and place

Morris: wonderful. Have a good evening

Lewis: you too

He grabbed Lewis's arm and softly rubbed it smiling as Lewis smiled back at him. He got in his car and drove off while Lewis smiled going back into the yard. By the other corner Joshua stood with 10 well built men who wore black suits...

Joshua: what will be happening tomorrow is very simple my guys all i need from you is to be alert of everyone especially the kids. Be aware of everything around us ok

All: yes sir

Joshua: we will be grieving so chances of losing focus are high that's where you come in. Any child related to me or my wife should be your priority understood?

All: understood

Joshua: thank you. We will see one another tomorrow

They left as he turned to Titus standing behind him...

Joshua: oh swarr i didn't see you there

Titus: i didn't want to disturb

Joshua: yeah just wanted to make sure security is tight tomorrow because after what my mom told us we cannot be sure of what that woman is planning

Titus: Rona is a problem neh

Joshua: a very huge one

Titus: yeah but hopefully she will be gone for good this time

Joshua: yeah we can only hope. What's up you look disturbed a little

Titus: (sighed) i don't even know if i should be doing

this but i am going to anyway

Joshua: we are family man so don't be afraid to ask anything from me

Titus: the way you have been looking out for my sister has honestly inspired me to be a better man but i can't help and think im failing my woman

Joshua: have you spoken to her about this?

Titus: yeah and she says she loves me and not my things

Joshua: then believe her my guy. We will never be on the same level as human beings and just because im giving Maya everything in the world might not mean we are happy, what if im abusing her behind closed doors? What if im doing it to prove to my friends of how rich i am or to satisfy my ego? Not saying im doing all those or what im doing for her is not genuine but what i want to say never envy what happens in another man's home or else you will lose yourself along the way. Yes taking care of our women is our priority as men but it's not going to be the same what can be the same is what

comes from the heart. You and Lesedi love one another bruh and your love story honestly inspires me to be a better man and husband to your sister because she knows what love is and what it looks like from you and Lesedi

Titus: thanks man but i want to do better. It's been 5 years since i engaged her and you know what the streets always say about this

Joshua: let's start off by asking if you are financially ready

Titus: almost there

Joshua: good you should focus on that and communicate with her and again a big and fancy wedding is not marriage. Marriage is what happens after the wedding day. Do you want to be left with debts after your wedding day? Of course not so saving is very important. If you badly want to make her your wife, sit her down and introduce the idea of going to the customary court and sign then you will throw a huge celebration after sometime let's say maybe on your 5th anniversary

Titus: (smiled) that's a great idea

Joshua: yes but remember don't force it on her.  
Maybe she's willing to wait for the finances to be good you never know that's why i say sit her down

Titus: i got you

Joshua: one other thing are you satisfied with your job?

Titus: not really

Joshua: what's your passion what was your dream job growing up?

Titus: i wanted to be everything (they chuckled)

Joshua: would you be willing to broaden your Business knowledge?

Titus: yeah

Joshua: i heard Maya say you are a very bright man so how about i fix you a scholarship then enrol on a business course starting with certificate then move on to degree?

Titus: (smiled) are you being serious right now?



Joshua: yes i am while doing all this i will also mentor you into any kind of business you want to do. That means you will be working side to side with me

Titus: ah Joshua my man

Joshua: that's what brother's do for one another isn't it?

Titus: true

Joshua: but you have to make sure you take your studies very serious because i love investing on good ideas

Titus: trust me you won't regret it my man. Thank you so much. This is going to make my woman so happy

Joshua: after all we all deserve to win and be happy

They hugged and laughed joining the others.

At Doreen's house...

Mike took off his hat as he made his way in the house where he found Danger and the ladies in the sitting room...

Mike: good evening

All: evening

Danger: mama this is the guy i was talking about

Dipuo: (with her lips curved) not so bad he looks like someone who would do a good job at this

Danger: trust me he won't disappoint

Dipuo: so you briefed him right?

Danger: yes mama he knows what to do

Dipuo: good. Young boy i don't take well to disappointments do we understand each other?

Mike: ee mma

Dipuo: do you have any advantage to pull this off?

Mike: im actually an employee at their company so

it will be easy to take her as i will be at the funeral service

Dipuo: oh perfect then we have a winning plan here

Mike: yes. I believe Danger told you how i operate

Dipuo: yes (took out an envelope) here is something to motivate you. P7.5K in there. You will get the balance once the child his here

Mike: wonderful. (Took the envelope) let's meet again tomorrow

He checked inside and the blue and purple notes were in there. He put it in his jacket and made his way out...

Dipuo: now we are good to go. Menwana phezulu how is your finger my girl (they laughed)

Doreen: stop making fun of my mother granny ao

Matshidiso: you are happy i lost a part of my finger neh?

Dipuo: ao come on my love im just teasing you

Mats hidiso: mxm

They laughed.

## THE FOLLOWING MORNING

At Joshua's house...

The praise and worship team took their seats while in a figure hugging and glittering long dress Maya exhaled standing in front of everyone while the pianist played some soft notes. He looked at her father's coffin as emotions got the better of her. She turned away as Joshua rushed to her while the pianist continued to play...

Joshua: are you ok love? (She nodded) will be you be able to carry on?

Maya: yeah

Joshua: ok. It will be ok neh. I love you baby. Be strong.

He softly wiped her tear and kissed her cheek and went back to his seat as she turned and sniffed...

Maya: firstly let me say thank you to everyone who made it here. Your presence is highly appreciated. (She exhaled) ok now to the man lying in front of us today, (swallowed) papa i had a few days with you but i grew fond of you. You were really a charming man and i see why mama fell in love with you (they smiled) you had a warm heart and were the grandfather my children needed in their lives in those few days. I wish...(swallowed and exhaled) i wish God would have...(exhaled as tears came) i wish he would have given us more time papa because i wanted to get to know you more (they rolled down) you didn't deserve to live the life you lived dad and i believe if wasn't for it you would still

be here today. Your laugh filled the whole house followed by your strong cough and waking up to that everyday gave me hope papa. I mean you were supposed to walk me down the aisle dad. You...

She held her mouth shaking her head as tears rolled down while Keneilwe rushed to her...

Maya: (sighed) you were supposed to see your daughter in that white dress i mean it's every father's dream to see their child take that huge but then again God had other plans. Rest easy Victor Lentswe my children and i will with our entire family will always treasure the moments we had with you. Thank you for teaching my boy those card tricks now he's schooling everyone. I love you dad

She sniffed going to her seat while the praise team stood up to sing another song while Pastor Taolo made his way to the podium.

In Prison...

Maki quietly sat in a corner as her cell mate went to her...

Lady: are you ok?

Maki: they are burying him today

Lady: who?

Maki: my husband

Lady: oh ok

Maki: but if they think they are going to easily take me out like that then they have another thing coming. Im going to have all his assets frozen

Lady: a lady's got to do what she can

Maki: they won't know what hit them. They forget that Victor has a child with me and im still legally his wife so everything belongs to my daughter and i

Lady: Iwa mos adi, mos adi ke ntwá my dear (fight woman)

Maki clicked her tongue and wiped a tear while at the phone booth Precious punched in Mma Luke's number...

MmaLuke: Hello?

Precious: Cynthia it's Precious

MmaLuke: where do you get off calling me by my first name?

Precious: i have something for you

MmaLuke: after you failed me the other time you think I'm going to believe you now?

Precious: but this is much better than what happened the last time

MmaLuke: I'm listening

Precious: you paid damages for these children right?



MmaLuke: yes

Precious: word on the street says. Maya is getting married and this man is taking in the kids as well

MmaLuke: mma? Who's kids?

Precious: your kids my love, your kids

MmaLuke: over my dead body. Not after i paid damages for those kids.

Precious: exactly my point so if i were you i would make sure i do everything in my power to stop this facade of a wedding from happening

MmaLuke: who does this Maya girl think she is?  
(Scoffed) she's going to know me

Precious: go get what's yours Mma Luke

MmaLuke: yes es man this child

She clicked her tongue hanging up while Precious smiled putting the phone on the hook..

Precious: check mate Maya

She laughed leaving the phone booth while in the visiting area Dipuo took her seat...

Rona: and?

Dipuo: everything has taken shape

Rona: good after getting that child take her to this man

She looked around and subtly slid a paper to Dipuo who subtly took it and opened it...

Rona: all the information you need is in there. He will know what to do and after he does it everything that screams Seikanyeng will come crumbling down

Dipuo: what about you?

Rona: im a big woman i long cut my ties with Moeti

ancestors so this won't affect me

Dipuo: oh i see

Rona: make sure all this happens today

Dipuo: yes Rona anything to stop all this nonsense from happening

Rona: good

Dipuo put the piece of paper in her breasts and walked out while Rona sat back smiling...

Rona: tick-tock tick-tock. It's over for you Maya Moeti

She softly laughed making her way out while one man from another table stood up and followed Dipuo out. He waited for her to drive out and subtly followed her.

At the graveyards...

After putting the casket on the lowering belts Maya took a gulp of water and stood in front of the mic as the keyboard started playing...

Ke ithegile ka wena molopolli

O Modimo (repeat)

Ke ithegile

Team: ke ithegile ka wena molopolli

O Modimo

They pressed the lowering button as the coffin started to go down slowly. Keneilwe bowed her head and silently cried as Glidia softly rubbed her hand giving her a tissue...

Maya: Ke wena tsela nnete le bophelo

Ke ithegile..

Team: ke ithegile (ka wena Ramasedi) ka wena

Maya: ke wena tsela ya nnete le bophelo bo sa feleng yeah

Team: ke ithegile ka wena

Maya: tsa lefatshe

Team: tsa lefatshe (tsona di ntathile) di ntathile  
(Moya waka yeah) Moya waka (o nyoretswe wena)  
o nyoretswe wena

Maya: mathoko a lefatshe lena (tears rolled down)

Team: tsa lefatshe

Maya: a mpheditse ho lekane Morena J eso

Team: di ntathile

Maya: moya waka o batla wena

Team: moya waka (o batla wena) o nyoretswe wena

Maya: (hit the high note crying) tsa lefatshe! (Tsa lefatshe) tsona di ntathile (di ntathile) moya waka

o labalabela wena (moya waka) tau ya leloko la juta  
wena fela (o nyoretswe wena) jwalo ka kgama e  
labalabela metsi (tsa lefatshe) moya waaka o  
labalabela wena (di ntathile) wena fela Morena  
Jeso (moya waka o nyoretswe wena) (the team  
stopped singing as she carried on) tsa lefatshe di  
ntathile Moya waka o nyoretswe wena, tsa lefatshe,  
tsa lefatshe lotlhe tsona di ntathile, moya waka o  
nyoretswe wena

She squatted crying her eyes out shaking her head  
while the keyboard continued to play as Joshua  
attended to her. That time everyone felt all the  
emotions she was feeling and embarked on the  
journey with her except for a few people. It was true,  
Maya had an angelic voice and each time she hit a  
note one would feel the heavens open on them.  
April checked her water bottle and it was empty.  
She looked around the elders that were surrounding  
her and they were crying. She decided to look  
around where extra water can be as her eyes locked  
with those of a smiling Mike. He used his fingers to

call her as she frowned looking at her grandmother.  
She looked back at Mike and he still called her and  
showed her a bottle of water as she stood up.

^

^

^

^

^

Like. React. Comment & Share

[09/03, 15:19] : A KEPT WOMAN

78

Man: (touched his ear and spoke with his teeth  
clenched) 3'o clock

Man 2: I'm with him

Man 3: are you sure?

Man 2: yes i want to see what his intentions are, I've  
been watching him. 9'o clock softly turn to 2 o'clock

Man 4: ok

He turned and saw April going straight to Mike's direction...

Man 2: 6 o'clock block him now

Man 5: excuse me sir

Mike turned with a frown on his face to a man he didn't know where he came from...

April: can i please have water?

Mike: yes.

Man 5: i will take care of her

Man 2: you come with me

Mike: (frowned) what?

Man 2: i have a few questions for you



Mike: what did i do now?

Man 2: just come with me. You see that people are mourning here so let's not cause a scene

Mike: no i don't understand why...

The man moved his jacket and showed him his gun as he swallowed with his heart beating fast...

Man 2: the choice is yours

Mike looked at him and he really looked like one who doesn't miss when he puts his finger on the trigger. Had they been watching him? How did they even know he was planning something? Was he going back to jail? Those are the questions he asked himself as they made their way to the van. Meanwhile April sighed after drinking her water and made way back to the gazebo...

April: why do people cry when a person has gone to heaven?

Man 5: it's because they were not ready for the person to go and the fact that they will only see them when they go to heaven hurts them more

April: but shouldn't we be happy? Is heaven not a good place to be?

Man 5: it is a good place to be. It's just that we are never ready to say goodbye to the people we love

April: ok but i don't like seeing my mom cry

Man 5: she will be fine don't worry. What i want you to do for me is be careful of people ok never go to a person you don't know when they call you ok

April: ok. Who are you?

Man 5: (smiled) your new best friend

April: (stopped and turned with a frown) huh?

Man 5: yes

April: but you are old why would i become friends with an old person?

Man 5: because they are going to protect you wherever you are

April: oh ok

Man 5: yes ma'am

She went to her seat and softly chat with Herbert while they finished covering Victor's grave. Joshua went to his mother and whispered in her ear as she made her way out with Mr Kgang...

Maya: where are they going?

Joshua: i asked them to attend to something for me

Maya: ok

Joshua: don't you want water?

Maya: no im ok

Outside the grave yard Glidia and husband made way into the SUV where Mike was with 3 guards...

Glidia: what's going on here?

Man 2: ma'am as Mr Kgang instructed us to watch over everyone i noticed something off about this man. He called April with his fingers and thought no one was watching

Mike: she looked like she needed my help

Mr K: what help? Does she know you?

Mike: no she doesn't. I noticed that her water was finished as she looked at her bottle. I then called her to come get water

Glidia: do you work for the funeral parlour?

Mike: no

Glidia: no what?

Mike: (swallowed) no ma'am

Glidia: who sent you?

Mike: mma?

Mr K: you heard the question

Mike: im not sent by anyone

Mr K: my boy we know a liar when we see one so  
don't you dare try us like that

Glidia: no no leave him he will talk. Boys make sure  
he doesn't go anywhere

All: yes ma'am

They made their way back while Mike sighed and  
shook his head. Meanwhile on the road Dipuo  
frowned and stopped for a lady who looked heavily  
pregnant and in pain...

Dipuo: sorry dear are you ok?

Lady: im in labour and people don't want to stop for  
me

Dipuo: Batswana ruri. Come in let me take you to  
the nearest hospital

Lady: thank you so much i hope im not  
inconveniencing you

Dipuo: no you don't look ok

The lady went in the back and sighed sitting back...

Dipuo: how long have you been i labour?

Lady: (texting) they just started

Dipuo: oh ok you are still far from giving birth. Is it your first child?

Lady: (corked her gun) pull over

Dipuo: (heart skipped) hee bathong!?

Lady: i said pull over

Still confused with her heart racing a car cut through hers and stopped in front of her as she quickly hit the brakes while a man came out of the other car showing a gun under his jacket...

Dipuo: bathong go diragala eng (what's going on)

Lady: get out of the car

Dipuo: what?

Man: you heard her. Out

Dipuo: bongwanaka this is not the way to...

Man: stop talking and get out

He said opening the door for her as she swallowed...

Dipuo: im old enough to be your mother. Please don't do this

Man: yet you have the guts to want to make another person's life a living hell. Out!

He pulled her out while the lady got out as well...

Dipuo: but i thought...

Lady: thought what?

She laughed taking out a pillow from her dress while Dipuo swallowed terrified. She hoped for a saving grace but that was a far fetched dream as the man led her to his car where she found 2 other men inside. The man got in the driver's seat and took off while the lady followed them in Doreen's car and called Glidia.

At the Adiole's...

Kelechi quietly made way to the kitchen while her niece looked at her sitting on the dining table...

Sundae: good morning to you too

Kelechi: oh hi

Sundae: why are you up so late and why did you not go to the funeral?

Kelechi: i don't like funerals. I long woke up just that



i was packing

Sundae: (frowned) packing? Are you going back to London?

Kelechi: of course not but im going to my house

Sundae: oh?

Kelechi: yes i managed to find an apartment here in the city so im moving today

Sundae: but you don't have furniture aunty

Kekechi: it's a fully furnished apartment and again it's just temporary while i look for a proper house

Sundae: why do you have to stay in an apartment while your sister has a huge house?

Kelechi: i don't want to be in anyone's space

Sundae: but the money you are using on rent you could be putting it towards the house you want to get

Kelechi: and when did you become a financial advisor?

Sundae: just my opinion aunty

Kelechi: did i ask for it?

Sundae: sorry

Kelechi: mind your own business young girl (the gate bell rang) that must be the moving van. Open

Sundae: i thought you would wait for mom and aunty Chi to come back

Kelechi: Sundae stop talking and open the gate

She said going to the bedroom while a shocked Sundae shook her head opening.

At Joshua's house...

Everyone sat around the tables as they got served including the family...

Glidia: i need to get going

Joshua: where are you going ma you know we have

something to take care of

Maya: i honestly can't believe my daughter almost got taken what is wrong with people? I need them to pay

Glidia: oh trust me im going to make sure of that. J oshua im going to get to the bottom of this. I feel like i haven't been doing enough. All of this has Rona written all over it

Maya: this woman won't rest until she sees me 6 feet right? (J oshua rubbed her thigh)

Mr K: don't worry my child we have got your back we are going to make sure we get rid of her for good

Mara: it's so sickening that some family members can be like this

Lydia: and we all know who to blame for all of this. Im sorry mama K but your mother ruined your lives

Keneilwe: don't be sorry my child it's the truth. She indeed was a vile woman and the sooner i cut ties with those people the happier and peaceful i will be

Lesedi: yeah sometimes it's good to do so inorder

to protect your own peace and sanity. The first day Titus introduced me to Rona and her daughter i didn't like them i even told him that same night that your mother and sister are not good people. We had a very big fight about it for weeks. We even broke up but i guess we loved one another too much to let people dictate our relationship

Mara: love conquers all my love and Maya that was good of you to suggest more security imagine if we didn't have the kids watched

Maya: we would be crying foul right now. Honestly speaking though im kind of scared that what if something happens and they lose sight as time goes?

Joshua: i have got the best people in town my love so don't worry. I have also made sure that the tracking devices on our cars are up to date

Maya: but this is not a healthy way of living. Looking over your shoulder everytime is not nice

Glidia: it will soon be over. Let me get going guys

Mr K: be safe my love

Glidia: thanks honey. See you guys later do not have too much fun before i get back ok

They laughed as she made her way out with one of the guards following her.

At Doreen's house...

She sighed shaking her head trying her grandmother again but her phone was still not going through...

Doreen: no we need to call the police ma we can't sit like this. It's been hours now

Matshidiso: maybe she went into a mall and her battery died Doreen

Doreen: still, she should be back by now

Matshidiso: did you not suggest that you go with her?

Doreen: i did but you know how difficult your mother can be.

Matshidiso: she knows why she didn't want you to go with her. Let's just wait until 1pm then we will call the police

Doreen: i have a bad feeling about this (Danger came in) and?

Danger: his phone is not going through

Doreen: no this is not right. Something has happened. Im sure those people long got back from the graveside they should have spread the word about a missing child by now

Danger: maybe he wants to lay low a bit

Doreen: why lay low? We have too get it moving

Danger: why don't you call one of the people there and check if there's anything happening?

Matshidiso: we are not in good terms with those people so it's going to give us away. We didn't even know Victor that well why would we all of sudden check up on them after the child goes missing?

Doreen: mom is right we will be throwing ourselves under the bus

Danger: then we have no choice but to wait

Doreen: eish

She sighed throwing herself on the couch while a not bothered Mats hidiso checked her bandaged finger out.

Back at Joshua's house...

With the gate open Mma Luke parked her car in front of the gate and got off boiling...

MmaLuke: baloi! (Witches)

Everyone turned as the guards blocked her way...

MmaLuke: move out of my way! Maya Moeti i want my children and i want them now!

In the shade Maya slowly looked at Joshua who asked her to try and stay calm...

Guard: you can't come in here

MmaLuke: im not here for you im here for that child thief. I want my children you little witch!

Maya: you know what that does it!

She clicked her tongue and stormed off to the gate while Lydia stopped Joshua who wanted to follow her...

Maya: what is your problem? Do you think this a freedom square? Can't you hear these men saying you can't come in here?

MmaLuke: i want my children



Maya: which children? The last time i checked you had one child and if i remember very well he's 6 feet under so i don't know which other children you are talking about

MmaLuke: are you all listening to her? Are you all listening to this witch insult me!?

Mareledi: friend calm down

Maya: no Mareledi im not going to calm down. Im so sick of people thinking they can do whatever they want with my life. You better leave this yard before i call the police on you Cynthia

MmaLuke: i don't know what my son saw in you. You are nothing but an excuse for a human being

Mara: excuse me? Are you seriously going to insult another woman in her own home? Don't you have some beans or corn to sieve because you are honestly embarrassing yourself right now

MmaLuke: i see you have spokes persons now. What is it? Is it that cheap ring?

Joshua: ok now that's where i draw the line (he said

holding Maya's waist)

MmaLuke: (scoffed) i guess you are the husband to be. Let me tell you my boy she's going to finish you off and kill you

Lesedi: don't you dare compare my sister's husband with that pathetic and excuse for a human son of yours

MmaLuke: o mang wena? (Who are you)

Titus: someone you don't want to even exchange bitter words with because you will leave this place with your 2 seconds of fame in shambles

MmaLuke: Maya Moeti i want my children

Keneilwe: you not going to take any children my love deal with that

MmaLuke: and you are?

Keneilwe: the grandmother they have always deserved. Leave

MmaLuke: if you think im going to let you marry off your pathetic daughter with my son's children then you have another thing coming

Alexander: and that's where i will come in. I don't mind getting it down with you in court sweet lady.

MmaLuke: i paid damages for those kids they are mine

Mr Kgang: we will then return those damages 5 times fold even

MmaLuke: (chuckled) a whole clan i see. Watch me show you what im capable of

Alexander: no you need to get going. Maya who has full custody of these children?

Maya: it's me

Alexander: therefore mama it means that even if she gets married she gets to decide wether her children take her husband's name or not. We are grateful for doing the right thing when your son impregnated her but she's the mother and she has the final say

MmaLuke: so Maya you are going to buy a wedding with my son's children?

Maya: guards take her out we have given you

enough attention

Guard: ma'am Let's go

MmaLuke: don't touch me! (Clicked her tongue) this is far from over!

She went to her car while Maya smiled and waved at her...

Lydia: talk about being dramatic

Maya: im tired of fighting meaningless fights honestly can people leave me in peace? Urgh man. Now another person we should be looking out for, im tired

Mareledi: don't worry friend we got your back no matter what

They headed back to the shade.

In Prison...

Glidia pulled out a chair for Dipuo who looked at her and took her seat...

Glidia: (smiled) that's my girl

She whispered to the guard as he made his way out while she sighed and took her seat...

Glidia: what's taking them so long we have places to be

Dipuo: do you know you can get arrested for this?

Glidia looked at her and scoffed shaking her head while the doors opened. Rona made her way through them but froze seeing her aunt seated with her new enemy who was smiling...

Glidia: come on now dear we don't have all day

Rona: (held her waist) ke gore mosadi ke wena o mpatlang? (What do you want from me woman)

Guard: sit down (she did)

Rona: what do you want from me? Dipuo really now?

Glidia: you are one of the most conniving cunt i have ever come across my love. To even go as far as disrespecting your evil mother from her grave just to block another person's life? A person who has never done you wrong? Rona is your life boring that much?

Rona: so you sold me out Dipuo?

Glidia: oh no dear she didn't you both sold yourselves. You wanted to kill your own grand niece Rona? What is wrong with you?

Rona: you know what im not going to sit for this. Dipuo you have honestly disappointed me. I never thought you would be such a weakling. I trusted you

Glidia: you are not going to even deny it

Rona: mxm

She said pushing her chair out and turned walking away...

Man: Rona

Her heart skipped a beat as she frowned recognizing the voice. Dipuo turned as her jaw dropped to the familiar face while Rona slowly turned. Her heart dropped to the stomach and felt dizzy as she locked eyes with her blast from the past. The guards caught her as she staggered back almost falling...

Dipuo: (shocked) Patrick?

Patrick: you thought i was dead right?

Dipuo: Rona what is going on?

Rona: (breathing heavily) i can't...i can't

brea...breath...

Patrick: i want to see the daughter you said you aborted. I want her to know what kind of a mother her mother is and trust me when i say im going to tell her everything

Those words sent Rona's blood pressure sky rocketing as she melted in the guard's arms. They called for medical attention while a shocked Dipuo looked at a smiling Glidia...

Dipuo: who are you?

Glidia: your worst nightmare and if you have any skeletons in your closet you better take them out because im still coming for each one of you. You lot have messed with the wrong person. Kindly make sure she wakes up because she has a lot of answering to do

She smiled more as Dipuo shook her head out of



words while Patrick took his seat. Just by looking at him you would tell that he was well off. Not rich but filthy rich. The medics attended to Rona while the doors opened again with Constable Kereng going in. He looked around and saw Glidia then went to her...

Kereng: mama G im here

Glidia: right about time. There is the culprit (she pointed at Dipuo)

Dipuo: what!?

Kereng: i don't want to fight with you mama please come with me to the station

Dipuo: why?

Kereng: abducting a human being is a serious crime punishable by the law even when unsuccessful but you are now considered a danger to the community

Dipuo: wait, you can't...

Glidia: i said i am coming for each of you. Take her away my son

Kereng: come

Dipuo swallowed and stood up leading the way out while Rona gained her consciousness.

^

^

^

^

^

Like. React. Comment & Share

[09/03, 15:19] : A KEPT WOMAN

79

Nurse: her blood pressure is too high we are going to have to hospitalise her

Glidia: no she needs to answer some important questions. Rona my dear you are so not going to escape this

Nurse: im so sorry but if you really want those answers you are going to have to wait until she's better

Glidia: oh trust me i will.

Nurse: please help us take her to the hospital

Four guards carried her on the stretcher and headed out while Glidia sighed sitting back...

Glidia: she's so lucky but she won't be the next time

Patrick: so what happens now?

Glidia: you are going to meet up with your daughter and this is the perfect chance while she's still hospitalised

Patrick: i can't do two visits in a day so i will have to wait for tomorrow

Glidia: it's still not a problem because the hospital is going to discharge her only when her blood pressure goes down and it might take up to 24 to

48hrs if not 72

Patrick: ok i will see Precious tomorrow. I can't believe i lived so long thinking i have no child. Thank you so much for finding me i hope this goes the way i want it to

Glidia: as long as you tell Precious everything you told me im good. Remember she's a mini version of Rona but i strongly believe that after hearing what you have for her she's going to view life in a different way

Patrick: that's all i want

Glidia: wonderful. Let's get going

She led the way out smiling.

On their way home...

Lorna tapped her fingers on the stirring wheel singing along to some soft gospel sounds...

Lorna: you know Maya can make a person go back to church. That young woman can sing yoh. She honestly made me shed a tear at the grave yard

She turned to Duncan who seemed to be miles away...

Lorna: im i alone in this car? Duncan?

Duncan: huh? Oh yeah she is a good singer

Lorna: what's going on with you? Why are you so quiet?

Duncan: im thinking about our son

Lorna: oh ok

Duncan: why does it look like you don't care?

Lorna: i actually care. Had i not done what i did we wouldn't be here today. You would probably be burying me today as well

Duncan: (sighed) but Saint though where did he even get the poison?

Lorna: only him can answer that. I don't hate Saint not at all i just want him to go back to the Saint that we know. I want him to know that life does not revolve around him. I want him to learn some responsibility. If we keep tip-toeing around him we would not be doing him any justice because he would think what he does is right. I believe Saint is still a good child he just needs the right punishment for him to go back to the Saint we know and this, is the right punishment for that

Duncan: but sometimes love, prison changes people for the worst

Lorna: the juvenile has a lot of services including counselling

Duncan: from what i saw yesterday i don't see someone who would go for counselling

Lorna: what exactly did you say to him?

Duncan: nothing much i was still taken aback by how bruised and in pain he looked

Lorna: (sighed) i have to go see him. I will try to talk to him but this is the last time Duncan. If this boy doesn't show any interest in changing then i will be throwing in the towel

Duncan: so you are going to let him rot in jail? Don't you think that would ruin his future?

Lorna: he should have thought about his future before trying to kill me. Im going to give him time to convince me that he wants to change if im not convinced then i will be left with no choice but let him serve his punishment. I will talk to the police on the case to delay the process just to see if he will show some change

Duncan: i just want to live in peace. Im tired of this back and forth

Lorna: monday we are in court with Patience are you ready for that?

Duncan: (grunted) and then there's that one. Im shocked she didn't cause any drama when she came to see J unior's grave

Lorna: well i guess she realised that it's

unnecessary but im not going to let her go. She has hurt me infact the two of you have hurt me

He swallowed looking out the window while she increased the radio volume stopping by the traffic lights. Another car stopped next to hers as the man rolled down his window. He hit his hooter as she rolled down hers smiling...

Man: hi

Lorna: hi how can i be of help?

Man: nah i just wanted to say you are a beautiful lady

Lorna: (smiled) oh thank you (Duncan frowned sitting back)

Man: do you mind giving me your number?

Lorna: (chuckled) just take my plate number and go to transport they will give you my number (they laughed)



Man: you know that's not possible. Please give me your number i...(Duncan showed his face) oh sorry

Lorna: what? (Turned and laughed) oh

Man: sorry to bother you hey

Lorna: oh no no don't worry. (Checked the remaining time for the lights to open) my number is 72..... (she gave it to him) and my name is Lorna

Man: oh nice name my name is Herold. I will call you. Nice meeting you brother

He stepped on the accelerator as well as Lorna while Duncan looked at her with a frown on...

Lorna: (smiled) what?

Duncan: you are going to give your number to another man just like that in my presence?

Lorna: ah ah what if this man is my key to the business i want to start?

Duncan: which business that i do not know of?

Lorna: had you spent time with your wife sometime ago you would know that i have been working on a proposal for a business but no you chose to run around with the help and no, unlike you i respect my marriage

She sang along to the song playing in the radio while an embarrassed Duncan swallowed and sighed looking outside.

At Doreen's house...

Doreen: no guys it's been way too long now im calling the police and your friend is not saying anything either

Matshidiso: call them what are you waiting for

She took her phone and dialled the toll-free police line as a knock came through at the door. Danger went to open only to bump into 2 female and 1

police officers...

Danger: (swallowed) good day officers

Doreen: (hung up) oh thank God. Officers my grandmother...

Officer: (opened the door wide) we need you all to come with us

All: what?

Officer: yes. You all have been arrested for being accomplices in plans to kidnap a minor

Matshidiso: ware acco-what? Rraetsho we know nothing

Officer: ma'am we would hate to use any kind of force on you please work with us. Come

Matshidiso: guys i can't...

Officer: eish (took out the cuffs and arrested Danger)

Ladies: hey!

Officer: anything you say or do will be used against

you in the court of law

Doreen: you are hurting me!

Officer: you have the right to remain silent and the right to a lawyer

Mats hidiso: my finger! Ouch!

Officer: if you can't afford a lawyer the state shall provide you with one. Come!

He pushed Danger out while the female officers came with Doreen and her mother. They locked the house and drove out with them while the neighbours looked on.

At Joshua's house...

Lucas played some music from youtube through the home theater and played with the kids while the elders had a good time. They laughed out loud as Lewis told them what they used to get up to...

Maya: honey i was still young then so please don't mind him

Joshua: but i picked it you know. I feel like you would throw in a few good punches given a chance

Maya: bathong i don't know how to fight. I mean who fights with nails like mine i paid a lot for these you know

They laughed some more while Mareledi turned to Ajax and noticed that he was miles away...

Mareledi: Ajax? Hey

Ajax: hmm? Oh (chuckled) sorry

Mareledi: what's on your mind?

Ajax: nothing

Mareledi: are you sure?

Ajax: yes im sure

Mareledi: please be honest with me because you haven't been yourself the past few days

Ajax: im fine it's just that work is stressing me a bit

Mareledi: and you say you are fine

Ajax: yeah i don't want you to worry

Mareledi: how can i not worry when i can pick it from your texts

Ajax: im sorry darling it won't happen again

Mareledi: i hope so. Is it anything i can help you with and even if i can't you can just tell me. Talking helps you know

Ajax: it's just that im working on a report and there are few things missing so that's going to make me look like i don't pay attention to my work

Mareledi: anything to do with the conductors?

Ajax: i don't deal with them i deal with the person who deals with them

Mareledi: then the problem must be from that person what you can do is contact them and find

out what's happening

Ajax: yeah im planning to do so tomorrow

Mareledi: good. Don't be too sad man you don't look good when you are sad

They laughed while Maya came with 30 seconds game as they divided themselves into two teams...

Lewis: to make this more interesting let's make it Home team versus Away team

Lydia: we are going to wipe the floor with y'all

Lewis: honey i have my beautiful Nigerians and a Zimbabwean in my team y'all better know. You guys have to sit one person down though because you are 9 and we are 8

Mara: i will sit out and be the time keeper

Lewis: good. Team Lewis are you ready!?

All: yes!

Maya: team Maya niya ba saba na!

All: hayi asi basabi siya ba funa!

They all burst into laughter as Mara took the timer while the captains rolled their dices and took off. The children and the elders divided themselves as teams cheerleaders as well.

LATER THAT NIGHT

At the Adiole's...

Abiola and Chioma went in the house laughing and found Sundae watching tv...

Abiola: hey baby

Sundae: hey ma you guys are back late

Abiola: we decided to chill a bit for a few drinks and



games

Chioma: we showed them dust shame

Abiola: 5 games to 4 they fought a good fight as well because we were one step ahead in all rounds

Chioma: yeah and they knew all the hard questions (they laughed) why does it look like you are alone where's your aunt?

Abiola: i was about to ask the same question

Sundae: she hasn't spoken to you guys?

Abiola: no

Sundae: she left

Chioma: what do you mean left?

Sundae: she said she found herself an apartment

Chioma: (scoffed) oh wow really? Did she have to do that?

Sundae: is everything ok aunty?

Chioma: yes my love everything is fine don't worry yourself

Sundae: but its as if she's angry about something

Abiola: like aunty Chi says don't worry my love. You need to go to bed you know tomorrow is school right?

Sundae: yes ma i was just waiting on you guys.  
Goodnight.

Both: night love

Chioma: don't forget to pray

Sundae: i won't aunty

She smiled going up while Chioma and Abiola looked at one another and sighed.

At Joshua's house...

Maya finished showering and found Joshua sleeping. With just a towel on she switched off the main lights and took the towel off getting into bed. Joshua moved closer to her while she smiled and

he opened one eye feeling her breast on his hand...

Joshua: honey?

Maya: (smiling) are you not sleeping?

Joshua: i was but its this softness that woke me up  
(he said softly caressing her breast)

Maya: babe you are arousing me kana

Joshua: (kissed her neck) that's the intention

Maya: (giggled) babe stop

Joshua: mh-mh

He said moving closer as Maya widened her eyes  
and laughed feeling his machine...

Maya: babe ke eng o robala ka lepona? (Why do you  
sleep naked)

Joshua: are we not in the garden of Eden?

They burst into laughter as Maya turned and they kissed. She went on top of him and went down with his body kissing him as he softly moaned with his eyes closed. She softly stroked his machine and put it in her mouth as he softly exhaled taking in the pleasure.

## THE FOLLOWING MORNING

With Joshua in the shower Maya sat down and took out her diary smiling....

Dear diary...

Life has been a definite roller coaster but im so grateful for the amazing moments i have been through and also the pain i have gone through because it taught me two things, to be strong and firm in prayer. I have been blessed with the most amazing and loving man. (Smiled) after

experiencing what i experienced with Luke this is a step up. As if that was not enough i also got blessed with loving in laws. I wish every married person could experience what im experiencing. Im not married yet but the love i have been receiving from the Kgang clan has been nothing short of amazing. Is it because i never got to experience what family love was when growing up? Well im not complaining and im going busk and enjoy this feeling for as long as God allows me to. Back to my husband to be, (smiled) this man excites me. He knows what i like and what i don't. His attention to small things is what makes me fall deeply in love with him everyday. He knows where to touch and not touch me. He knows all my weak points and the amazing thing is that he always go out of his way to strengthen them. God keep and bless this man for me. Then there's this pair that inspires me so much, my mother and mother in law. I honetly want to be these women when i grow old. My mother lived underground for 16 years. Her strength and resilience really inspires me to do the same for my children and those around me. Not live underground

but be strong and resilient. As for my mother in law (smiled) my mamaG, her ability to dig up things still beats me and i so want to acquire that skill (smiled) her strength to do whatever it takes to fight for her family is what inspires me. Lots of love to these women and all the other human beings fighting this life thing with me. It's honestly a blessing, i feel blessed and pray to God that he keeps blessing them more. To all those who want to see me down and struggling, my redeemer lives and greater is he that is in me than the one in the world.

She smiled closing the diary and put it back as she finished getting ready for the day.

LATER THAT MORNING

At Kgang T&T...

After being shown where Ajax's office was Ame

made way to it and went in without knocking...

Ajax: can you...Ame? What are you doing here? This is a work place

Ame: im here to see you

Ajax: who let you in?

Ame: the receptionist of course. She wanted to refuse but i told her it's an emergency

Ajax: please leave you can't be here

Ame: why not?

Ajax: really now Ame? You are going to ask me that question?

Maya passed the office but stopped hearing their voices and listened on...

Ame: what do you expect me to do when you don't want to take responsibility? (Maya frowned)

Ajax: im not going to do this with you Ame. I told you to abort that baby because i want nothing to do with it. Im not ready to be a father

A shocked Maya covered her mouth with her eyes widened.

^

^

^

^

^

Like. React. Comment & Share

[09/03, 15:19] : A KEPT WOMAN

80

Ame: no Ajax im not going to abort this child

Maya quickly took her phone and started to record...



Ame: do you know the challenges i might face should i go for abortion?

Ajax: well i don't want a child Ame. I don't want a child now and let alone with you

Ame: oh wow Ajax unfortunately it happened and you have to step up

Ajax: you can't force me to have a child with you.

Ame: unplanned pregnancies happen all the time

Ajax: and there's an option of abortion when you don't want to keep the baby. You go to the clinic and tell them your reasons for starters you are still a student Ame or are you ready to take a break from your law studies? (Maya frowned)

Ame: of course not but i have no choice

Ajax: you have a choice. Either you keep that baby and leave me out of it's life or you get an abortion

Ame: you are heartless

Ajax: im just standing by my priorities and this

pregnancy is not one of them

Ame: oh wow. This is why you men are trash

Ajax: if you think you were going to tame me with a child then you have another thing coming

Ame: you are a pathetic excuse for a man and i curse the day i felt something for you

Ajax: that's all you know. Insults, but go ahead insult me all you like i stand by my decision. I don't want a child now and most certainly not with you

Ame: sies!

She clicked her tongue heading to the door as Maya quickly hid between two pillars dividing the offices. She stopped the recording and watched her leave and as soon as she got into the elevator she sighed and headed to Ajax's office blocking the door with her foot as he was about to close it...

Ajax: Mma Moeti

Maya: do you have a minute?

Ajax: i was busy with the report

Maya: i won't take long

Ajax: oh ok

He went back to his desk as she closed the door...

Maya: Ajax Mareledi is a very good friend of mine and we have been good to one another since the first day we met.

Ajax: ok

Maya: and i would hate to see her get hurt to be honest with you

Ajax: oh ok

Maya: yes. Would you do anything to hurt her?

Ajax: (chuckled) where's this coming from?

Maya: umm, consider it as a friend looking out for another

Ajax: ok. I wouldn't hurt her

Maya: good (moved closer to the table) then you should tell her about what just happened

Ajax: (heart skipped) huh?

Maya: don't act surprised. The young lady who just left? Aame?

Ajax: (swallowed) oh

Maya: were you planning to tell my friend about this or not? And before you do anything don't think of lying to me

Ajax: Mma Moeti with all due respect i don't know what you heard but you got the wrong end of the stick

Maya: im going to say it again Mr Dihutsi don't think of lying to me

Ajax: (sighed rubbing his forehead) i wasn't planning to, to be honest with you

Maya: why?

Ajax: because i don't want that child to be honest. I

feel like i have a good thing going on with Mareledi so i don't want anything to ruin that

Maya: Ajax dictating what a person should do with their body is so wrong in so many levels and at this juncture you are being selfish and not thinking of what this might do to the poor young woman. Is she Mareledi's age?

Ajax: yes

Maya: because i thought as much when you mentioned law student. I had my children while i was still a student yes it's straining but you have to sore through looking at the dangers you might face if you cut through corners. I know you don't want to have a child now but the child is here Ajax an innocent soul that doesn't deserve to be punished for this and you say yiu have a good thing going with Mareledi do you want ruin all that with lies and secrets?

Ajax: of course not but what if im not financially ready to have a child now?

Maya: i know where you are coming from but you

work for a very understanding person not saying you should take advantage of him but talk to him and ask for a raise. If he refuses go to Ame and tell her about your financial situation then that's when you can consider these drastic measures. (he sighed) now going to Mareledi whatever decision Ame is going to make at this moment you still have to tell Mareledi

Ajax: what if she decides to leave me?

Maya: so you want to risk her finding out in future that you are a runaway dad should Ame keep the child? Or you want her to find out that you are one of those toxic men who run to abortion when a knock of responsibility comes in? (He swallowed) right now, at this juncture i think you don't deserve my friend but im willing to give you a chance should you do the right thing

Ajax: but a child Mma Moeti?

Maya: that's why there are condoms and other prevention methods. Lesang go ja boloto lesa its e gore le ikantse eng bo Ajax (stop having

unprotected sex when you are not ready for the results) (he unexpectedly laughed)

Ajax: i can't believe you just said that

Maya: (chuckled) but on the real though this should open your eyes. I might not be perfect but i would never watch a person drag their dignity. Mareledi respects you Mr Dihuts o so build that respect and trust by being open and honest with her

Ajax: ok i will talk to her

Maya: you have 24hrs or else im going to talk to her and i have back up (she said swinging her phone)

Ajax: Mma Moeti you are putting pressure on me now

Maya: the sooner you do it the better because this will show her that she can trust you

Ajax: ok i will

Maya: good. Remember 24hrs Ajax

Ajax: yes ma'am (she smiled leaving) one more thing

Maya: yes?

Ajax: can you be present while i tell her?

Maya: hee bathong you want to use me now?

Ajax: i don't want to lose her and i feel like you will be able to talk some sense into her like you just did to me. If it was someone else they would have insulted me but you chose to reprimand me in a nicer way

Maya: (chuckled) ok i will come through just send me the time and place so that i see if i will be free. One thing im not going to do is to force her to stay. I will give her pointers but the decision will be hers at the end of the day

Ajax: i totally understand. Thank you so much Mma Moeti

Maya: not a problem

She smiled leaving as he sighed sitting back...



Ajax: thank God we were heard by someone level headed i just hope Mareledi doesn't leave me

At the J uvenile...

Lorna put her bag on her thighs and pressed her phone while Saint came through...

Saint: not you. Please take me back to my cell

Guard: you better sit down young boy

Seeing him with all those bruises broke her heart but she remembered why she had to do what she did...

Saint: what do you want here?

Lorna: to check up on you

Saint: after what you put me through? Look at me

Lorna im...

Lorna: first of all you are never ever going to call me  
Lorna again do you hear me?

Saint: but it's your...

Lorna: (gave him a stern look) Saint (he swallowed)  
good and secondly do i regret bringing you here?  
No i don't. After what you did i had to do what i  
could to save myself

Saint: and put me in danger

Lorna: kindly go down memory lane and recall the  
real reason why we are here today (he kept quiet)  
it's all because of you. All of this is your fault my  
son

Saint: a parent doesn't do this to their child unless  
they hate them

Lorna: oh so a child has all the rights to want to kill  
their parent? Saint what is that i have not given you?  
Don't i love you enough? Don't i take care of you  
enough? Please enlighten me on what i have never  
done for you that made you to think of killing me.

First of all you know how your father is, not only him but most men, they move on with time after their spouses depart the world and the worst thing to happen is that most of them always go for women who abuse their children. 1, that woman was going to poison him against you guys by telling him that you are not his blood, do you want that? Secondly Saint in your right mind would you live peacefully knowing that you killed the only woman who ever showed and given you love?

Saint: (looking down) no

Lorna: then what got into you my son?

Saint: (sniffed) i thought you didn't love me

Lorna: by what? Beating you for taking my gun without talking to me let alone plan to use it on someone's child? Or for beating you for disrespecting me? Saint you said hurtful things to me my boy (he burst into tears)

Saint: im sorry

Lorna: (tears built in her eyes) i was like how can this child of all people he be the one who says the

kind of things you said to me

Saint: i don't know what got into me im sorry mama

Lorna: i love you my boy but you will have to earn my forgiveness

Saint: i want to get out of here

Lorna: you have to work your way out of this punishment my boy and you have to mean it. Not what you did prior getting here

Saint: (crying) i mean it mama

Lorna: i know you do but i want to see it. I love you my boy and i will never do anything to hurt you only to teach you about being a responsible young adult (she stood up leaving)

Saint: mama please!

She swallowed and continued to walk away as he cried out loud with his face under his hands...

Saint: mama!

Lorna let go of the door as it slammed and startled her as she closed her eyes with a tear rolling down. She exhaled and went to her car hearing her son cry from the inside...

Lorna: it's for your own good my boy

She drove off while the guard helped a crying Saint back to his cell...

Saint: can i please be alone?

Guard: ok let's go to the counselling room

He sniffed following the guards and looked back hoping for his mother to come back for him.

In Court...

Maya sworn in as Kits o and Mopati's lawyer stood up...

Man: Maya Moeti

Maya: yes your worship

Man: how do you know the accused?

Maya: we met at a baby shower about a month ago

Man: do you know anything about him?

Maya: not really. They were just men being men. You know how things get at a party

Man: did you notice that Mopati had some kind of interest on you?

Maya: yes i did

Man: how?

Maya: the way he spoke to me

Man: ok let's talk about Kits o meeting you guys how was it?

Maya: unpleasant to say the least. He really offended my friend and him being him he had to stand up for himself

Man: you supported him?

Maya: yes but i didn't say anything. He's my friend i had to stand with him not only because of that also that Kitso was not right to address him in that manner. So demeaning and disrespectful

Man: let's talk about the mood at the club from the party

Maya: it was ok until i noticed that my drink was spiked (Kitso and Mopati frowned looking at one another)

Man: oh?

Maya: yes

Man: you know this how?

Maya: i have a certificate in mixology of drinks and i know how a spiked drink looks like but anyway that's not why we are here, we are here to get justice for my friend who was assaulted for being

himself

Man: what did that tell you? I mean the spiking

Maya: that they were men on a mission and couldn't be trusted

Man: yet continued to demand Mopati to find a job for you

Kits o: yes, selfish opportunist!

Judge: settle down Kits o

Maya: (scoffed) i didn't demand. I told him that i got fired that friday and he said he will talk to his friend who owned a restaurant to get me a job

Man: if im not mistaken Miss Moeti you said these exact words "you better make sure you get me that job if you know what's good for you"

Alexander: objection your honour where is council going with this?

Man: your worship im trying to paint a picture of this woman's character

Judge: overruled. Continue Council



Man: thank you. Miss Moeti please answer my question

Maya: i did say those words

Man: why would you threaten him?

Maya: i have children i had to do what i had to

Man: so you get things by threatening people?

Maya: of course not

Man: if he didn't get you the job what were going to do?

Maya: nothing

Man: so you threatened him for nothing?

Maya: yes

Man: why are you lying under oath? You were going to report him for allegedly spiking your drink weren't you?

Maya: no

Man: why are you lying?

Maya: im not

Man: you are

Maya: (sighed) why don't you bring a lie detector if you are doubting my answers?

Man: no further questions your honour

Judge: thank you. Mrs Taolo

Alexander: thank you your worship. Ms Moeti please tell us about the text you received from Mopati

Maya: he said my friend was attacked and if i wanted to know who it is i should come to him

Alexander: why would he want you to come to him and not tell you over the phone?

Maya: because he wanted to sleep with me

Makoti: ah!

Judge: settle down Mopati

Alexander: using your friend to try and get between another woman's thighs. Pathetic doesn't even come close to describing you Mopati. A whole officer of the law who is supposed to protect people

but instead preys on them. Your worship we honestly don't have a case here. I see no reason of continuing with it. This will do nothing but waste government resources. It's clear that Kitso planned to attack my client in order to boost his bruised ego and his friend confirmed it by sending Ms Moeti that text. So your worship i request for this case to be thrown out and have these men face the punishment they deserve. I thank you J udge: thank you Mrs Taolo. Court shall resume on Monday

He hit the gavel and made his way out while Kitso's lawyer shook his head...

Man: she's right gentlemen there's honestly no case here. Should you have not sent that text we would be fighting a good fight but now all is lost. Im sorry but we shall see what the judge decides on Monday

Kitso: do you see what you have done? What for? A pussy you never got?

Mopati: why couldn't you stay away from Lewis as

well? Just because he hurled a few insults at you  
you thought it was ok to punish him? The only thing  
i regret in this whole matter is that i allowed myself  
to be a fool

Kits o: fuck off

Mopati: you too

They clicked their tongues following one another to  
the van.

In Prison...

Glidia softly hummed while Precious made it into  
the visiting area. She stopped with a frown on her  
face not seeing any familiar face but frowned more  
as the guard led her to Glidia...

Guard: sit down

Precious: (sit down) excuse me? Who are you?

Glidia: (smiled stretching out her hand) Mrs Glidia Kgang. Joshua's mother and soon to be Maya's mother in law (Precious swallowed) with that look i believe your mother told you about me

Precious: what do you want from me?

Glidia: i have been dying to meet the mighty Precious and i should say im not really happy about what im seeing and just by looking at you you really look like your actions

Precious: why are you here?

Glidia: did she tell you about the little scam you were a part of? (She frowned) im talking about the money the two of you stole from her church (she swallowed) of course she told you. Imagine stealing from a holy place (smiled shaking her head) your poor baby girl doesn't deserve to have a mother like you

Precious: you need to leave us alone. Who the hell do you think you are?

Glidia: i don't think, i know who i am. Anyway im not here to fight with you im here to give you an insight

on something

Precious: (frowned) what?

Glidia: hhm unlike your mother you are willing to listen i guess an apple sometimes falls far from the tree. Anyway i have a pleasant surprise for you a little later and if you cooperate i might go easy on you. Underline and bold the word "MIGHT"

Precious: what surprise is that?

Glidia: i would ruin it for you if i told you but trust me you are going to love it, isn't you love a good life

Precious: ok this is a waste of time. Guard please take me back to my cell

Glidia: oh no no darling it's not trust me. I believe you have a clear picture of what im capable of and after that visit you are going to see your mother in a different light

She smiled and winked at her leaving while a confused Precious sat back...

Precious: what is this woman on about?

Meanwhile at the hospital Patrick made way into Rona's room as she closed her eyes and exhaled...

Rona: what do you want from me Patrick?

Patrick: i thought i should come and see the face of a woman who thought she ruined my life

Rona: Patrick stay away from me please

Patrick: or what? You are going to kill me?

Rona: and i will make sure you die this time around

Patrick: oh wow you don't even regret it Rona?

Rona: why should i? You were a useless cunt anyway

Patrick: but look at how the cunt turned out to be, you could be living the most comfortable life and not be chained to bed rails like some kind of demon

Rona: please leave

Patrick: to even take away my fertility Rona you are honestly a heartless woman. What did i ever do to you?

Rona: Patrick i said leave and i dare you to go to my daughter you will know me

Patrick: no she deserves to know the truth and who exactly her mother is. A selfish witch that only thinks for herself. You knew that Precious was going to get you through life at some point and you sold her soul and used her while she was unaware of it. The marriage she's in was all for your own benefit Rona you are selfish. You knew i was going to save her from your claws hence you lied and said you had a miscarriage

Rona: shut up Patrick

Patrick: you denied my daughter a chance to living an honest life all because of your selfishness. You are going to rot in hell and alone

Rona: Patrick get out!

Patrick: (took out his phone and stopped the recording) now this will be the last nail on the coffin



and confirmation to her that you are nothing but a possessive witch who cares for no one but herself. Your journey to hell starts now

Rona: (swallowed) Patrick what are you going to do?  
(He left) Patrick come back here Pat...(screamed)  
iyoh bathong thusang! Patrick!

She burst into tears as a nurse came running.

On her way home Glidia made a call...

Glidia: go easy on her for what and why? They didn't even think twice while making Maya's life a living hell so why should i spare any of them? Yes es (it cut as she called again)

Albert: Albert hello

Glidia: good day sir you are speaking to former police commissioner Glidia Kgang

Albert: oh ok what can i do for you ma'am?

Glidia: i have made a discovery that you might be interested in

Albert: oh ok?

Glidia: yes sir. Do you know Precious Kavimba?

Albert: don't you ever mention that woman when talking to me do you hear me?

Glidia: (rolled her eyes) did she tell you that the truth behind your daughter's identity has been revealed?

Albert: (sat up with his eyes widened) what!?

^

^

^

^

^

Like. React. Comment & Share

[09/03, 15:20] : A KEPT WOMAN

Glidia: oh yes

Albert: wait how do you even know about this?

Glidia: my son is getting married to Precious's cousin

Albert: so she tells people the truth and doesn't tell me? (Scoffed) oh wow

Glidia: i believe you are going to do something about it

Albert: of course i am. I have long wanted to be a part of my daughter's life

Glidia: (smiled) wonderful then it's high time you paid Precious a visit

Albert: oh trust me i am. (Chuckled) i can't believe this. So she told her beloved husband the truth?

Glidia: she had no choice but to

Albert: wow this is so good and im about to leave the country this means i can take my daughter with and start a new

Glidia: (smiled) i guess you don't even know that

she was raped.

Albert: what!?

Glidia: the mother of your child really endangered your child's life so it's high time you stepped up as a father

Albert: I've always pushed Precious to tell our child the truth but no all she wanted was to be a glorified wife who cheated on her husband. One thing i regret is letting her get away with it

Glidia: now is the time to right your wrongs sir i did my job all that's left is for you to save your daughter.

Albert: thank you so much

Glidia: the pleasure is all mine. Have a good day

She hung up and smiled joining the road again.

At the J uvenile pris on...

The counsellor made way into her office as Saint turned to her...

Saint: im sorry for being in your office i just wanted to be alone and they brought me this side. I was told you were still out and decided to wait for you

Lady: oh ok. It's not a problem. Your names?

Saint: Saint Duncan

Lady: ok Saint. How old are you?

Saint: 16

Lady: where do you go to school?

Saint: Rainbow

Lady: one thing you should understand is that this is a safe space ok. Whatever we are going to talk about here stays between us unless there will be other things you would like to share with any other person

Saint: ok. So you are not going to judge me?

Lady: not at all

Saint: ok

Lady: so why are you here? (He sighed and looked down)

Saint: i tried to kill my mother

Lady: (softly) why?

Saint: i was angry. I thought she didn't love me

Lady: what made you feel that way towards her?  
(Sighed) remember this is a safe space my boy

Saint: i liked this girl and was ready to make her my girlfriend but one day i saw her with this other guy at a mall and they hugged and then he kissed her. I got angry and went back home and started plotting on how to get rid of him that moment i had stolen my mother's gun

Lady: so you wanted to kill him?

Saint: yes

Lady: did you ask this girl if she was involved when you approached her?

Saint: no

Lady: did you tell her that you had feelings for her?

Saint: not directly

Lady: that's why there's a thing called "getting to know a person" and when you like someone the first thing you need to find out is if they are involved with another person ok (he nodded). Don't you ever make a mistake of assuming that a person is not involved. Some people keep their options open until they find their perfect match. So when you ask them that question they will tell you that "im talking to other people" if they are honest people or tell you that they are taken and when someone turns you down it doesn't mean it's the end of the world. As people we need to understand that there's a thing called rejection. Just because i like you it doesn't mean you will like me too. Chances of you not being interested in me in that manner are as high. This doesn't apply only on matters of the heart it applies in all aspects of life. Rejection is there and all you need to do is know how to deal with it and violence nor anything against the law is not the way to go do you understand? (He nodded) so after that what

happened?

Saint: my mother found the gun before i could use it. She confronted me and i snapped at her and said things i shouldn't have said (tears built in his eyes)

Lady: (gave him a tissue) don't use hands to wipe your eyes you are going to infect those bruises. What exactly are those things?

Saint: she's can't have kids and my sister and i were adopted so i said to her that's why God took her fertility (he burst into a cry)

Lady: (softly) Saint

Saint: i know but i didn't mean any of it. I was angry

Lady: my boy the best thing to do when you are angry is to step back. That one will surely save you from finding you in situations like this one. As hard as it is to step back you have to fight to do it. Do you know your biological mother? (He nodded crying) how do you know her?

Saint: (swallowed) they took me to her place on my 11th birthday



Lady: why?

Saint: because they wanted me to know my roots

Lady: how did that go?

Saint: she wasn't welcoming

Lady: did they tell you about her before taking you to her?

Saint: yes they told me that she never wanted me but they want me to know who my real mother is

Lady: now right there are parents who love you my boy. That was selfless of them to do such a thing and you have to be grateful for them. It shows that they would do anything for you and that you can trust them with your own life. Has your mother ever given you a reason to think she doesn't love you?

Saint: no

Lady: exactly, so Saint you have to sit down and talk to your parents and apologise to them especially your mother (he sniffed nodding) how are things at your cell?

Saint: i get abused every night

Lady: how?

Saint: sexually and when i try to refuse they beat me up

Lady: ok. We will get a doctor to come and look into your physical well being to make sure you have no infections then i will be sure to take care of your emotional well being. The first step to being a better person is realising when you are wrong and work on fixing all that, forgive yourself before anyone else can then the rest shall follow

Saint: will i be taken back to that cell?

Lady: i will request an isolated cell for you

Saint: ok thank you

Lady: let me call a doctor

She reached for her phone while Saint sat back and sighed.

At Kavimba motors...

Lewis smiled at the receptionist and gave her a chocolate...

Lewis: this is to say sorry for the last time love

Lady: aww apology accepted. Mr Tlotlo is ready for you

Lewis: thank you

With a gift bag in his hand he made way to Morris's office where he found him on a call. He waved at him to come in as he finished with the call...

Morris: morning

Lewis: how are you doing?

Morris: im good. What a lovely surprise

Lewis: (smiled) yeah. I brought you something just to say thank you for the dinner yesterday

Morris: oh thank you so much

Lewis: you're welcome. You will open it after i leave

Morris: ok

Lewis: how's work?

Morris: work is fine. What's up?

Lewis: i would have asked you this over the phone but i just felt like it would be better if i did it in person

Morris: oh ok. Im listening

Lewis: do you have any plans this weekend?

Morris: no i don't

Lewis: ok do you mind coming over to my place?

Morris: oh

Lewis: yes please. I would appreciate that and i believe it would help us with moving forward

Morris: unfortunately im still uncomfortable with being in your house

Lewis: (disappointed) oh yeah i understand

Morris: im glad you do but don't look sad, you can rather come to mine

Lewis: (smiled) are you sure?

Morris: hundred percent

Lewis: oh i definitely will just let me know when you knock off then i will come

Morris: what if im craving for some hearty home cooked meal tonight?

Lewis: oh?

Morris: (gave him the keys) go there and prove yourself

Lewis: (chuckled) oh wow

Morris: yes, you have to earn my forgiveness

Lewis: challenge accepted

Morris: (smiled) great. You are done with the reports?

Lewis: yeah i can't believe im going back to those little devils on Monday. Gosh

Morris: yeah neh being a teacher is something else

Lewis: you have to be strong for that profession  
(they laughed) let me get going

Morris: one thing, i love it when my man cooks  
naked in the kitchen

Lewis's jaw dropped as he smiled while Morris sat  
back and winked at him smiling as well.

At Adiole's Agency...

Chioma parked her car and made her way inside the  
offices looking for Kelechi...

Chioma: these are nice offices. Lechi? Kele?

She called her looking in office and found her in  
one...

Chioma: didn't you hear me call you? These offices are honestly amazing

Kelechi: what are you doing here Chioma?

Chioma: and why are you being so hostile?

Kelechi: im busy

Chioma: oh ok i won't be long then. I don't appreciate what you did Kelechi

Kelechi: what did i do now?

Chioma: you can't just come into my place and leave without telling me

Kelechi: i didn't know i had to put in a notice

Chioma: it's not about putting in a notice it's called respect and again we are sisters and secondly you don't know this country. What if something happened to you?

Kelechi: im here aren't i? And besides you have a third eye so you will be able to sense trouble from far

Chioma: get over yourself my dear sister pride has no benefits

Kelechi: are you done?

Chioma: we were not raised to be these kind of people Kelechi

Kelechi: (scoffed) you should have thought about that before double crossing me

Chioma: so i double crossed you?

Kelechi: that's the thing about you Chioma you have always wanted everything to be seen on you

Chioma: excuse me?

Kelechi: yes Chioma you never want to see me succeed on anything. Whatever i get you always want

Chioma: so in other words you are saying im copying you and jealous of you?

Kelechi: im glad you see it now

Chioma: (laughed) this must be a joke. If i wanted to be you would i be where i am in life right now?



Kelechi: oh so you are insinuating that im nothing?

Chioma: your words not mine and why would i say such vile things to my own blood? Kelechi i love Lovemore, i have always loved him and im not going to apologise for telling him how i feel

Kelechi: did you have to wait until i showed interest in him?

Chioma: well maybe its a coincidence but none of this is out of spite. I would never do such a thing to you

Kelechi: but you did Chioma!

Chioma: (flipped her hair) stop screaming at me

Kelechi: all of this is spiteful. You did it because you couldn't stand seeing your sister with the man you like!

Chioma: i don't like Lovemore i love him. Big difference! You know what, i don't understand why i have to explain myself to you. Lovemore and i are in a relationship and that's that. All i want to do is be civil with you but i guess that's an impossible

dream. Have a good day (she turned walking away)

Kelechi: you can go to hell Chioma

Chioma: (Turned) Kelechi? For a man? A man who never told you that he loves you?

Kelechi: just go Chioma leave me alone

Chioma: wow, wow Kelechi Adiole i bet our parents are turning in their grave

Kelechi: (pointed at her) don't you dare bring our parents into this

Chioma: i told you to never point your finger at me Kelechi

Kelechi: what are you going to do about it?

Chioma squint her eyes and sneered leaving while shaking her head...

Kelechi: yeah go, go be with that pathetic coward of a man who would rather settle for a second best thing. Y'all are pathetic and deserve one another.

Mxm!

She said sitting down and slapped the desk..

Kelechi: fuck it!

In Otse...

Bianca made way into a thatched hut after taking her shoes off with a cloth wrapped around her head. As soon as she stepped in the woman sneezed and grunted while she frowned and sat down...

Woman: go back to where you are from

Bianca: (frowned) excuse me?

Woman: i don't want to get myself into trouble so please go back to where you are from and leave the poor woman alone

Bianca: you don't even know who i am and why im here

Woman: im a traditional doctor i have long sensed why you are here the moment you opened my gate

Bianca: come on i need your help here

Woman: young girl didn't you hear what i just said? Go back to where you are from and leave the poor woman alone. Im not about to throw myself in a pit of fire

Bianca: i promise you i won't tell anyone and i will pay you good?

Woman: you are just a silly broke little girl my dear instead of bringing darkness into your life save yourself maybe your doors will open for you. It won't hurt to be a good person to your friend

Bianca: what a waste of my time

Woman: the person you are trying to hurt is a highly favoured child of the heavens. There's a lot of light and fire around her and i for one don't want to get burnt so my girl do yourself a favour and stop what

you are trying to do

Bianca: but why does she have to have everything?

Woman: you can have everything as well once you open up your heart and stop wishing bad on others especially people like this young lady. Isn't she supposed to be your friend?

Bianca: (rolled her eyes) mxm

Woman: (sneered) you honestly have a long way to go if you want some light in your life. Being good to others takes nothing from you. I mean what did she ever do to you to want to kill her on her wedding day? (Bianca swallowed) you know a verse in the bible that says, "touch not my anointed" young lady you will suffer should you go through with whatever you are planning. If not go and ask all the people who have tried to hurt and end her life and come back here. They are yet to suffer more and their little altar will be brought down to crumbs with one of them losing their life. Save yourself nana. Go back home

Bianca curved her lips and made her way out. The

woman sighed and shook her head and continued to grind her medicines. Bianca got in the car, sat back and thought about what the woman said. She turned the key but it wouldn't start as she frowned...

Bianca: uhu

She turned it again but it still failed. She waited for a few seconds and turned it again but still nothing. She opened the bonnet and got out looking in it but everything seemed fine. She sighed and turned the key again and it started...

Bianca: ija

She put on her safety belt and drove off.

At the Duncan's...

Busy in the kitchen making muffins Lorna sang along to some old school songs playing from the tv while sipping on her mimosa. She checked Patience's recipe book and sneered...

Lorna: one thing about her is that she had amazing recipes shame i will give her that. (Her phone rang) hello?

Herold: good day miss Lola

Lorna: what?

Herold: you are speaking to Herold

Lorna: Herold?

Herold: your knight in shining armour by the traffic lights (they laughed)

Lorna: you are so silly. What's up?

Herold: just in the office and you?

Lorna: busy in the kitchen making some muffins

Herold: oh nice im i going to get some?

Lorna: why would you think you would get some?

Herold: because i want to see you later today and i have nothing to eat for breakfast tomorrow

Lorna: straight shooter much

Herold: oh well

Lorna: why would you think i want to meet up with you?

Herold: it's not about you meeting up with me but you having letting loose and have a good time plus it's a Friday

Lorna: (chuckled) you need to work on your approach skills Herry

Herold: oh im Herry now?

Lorna: don't read much into it, Herold is just way too long to say (they laughed)

Herold: you are so funny

Lorna: i work with Trevor Noah didn't they tell you?

Herold: more reasion why we should hang out later. To get to know you



Lorna: taking advantage i see

Herold: i don't like burnt muffins

Lorna: well if you keep me on the phone you are going to have them burnt

Herold: so that's a yes to hanging out later?

Lorna: tell me the time and place

Herold: (smiled and punched the air) i will text you

Lorna: sure buddy

Herold: bye

They hung up as Lorna thought about it and smiled. It had been long since she looked good and went out maybe it was time she brought out the life in her life.

THAT AFTERNOON

At a restaurant...

Mareledi finished with her customers and went for her break joining Ajax and Maya. Seeing her come Ajax's heart skipped a beat as he exhaled looking at Maya...

Maya: just stay calm

Ajax: I'm scared

Maya: as you should but be hopeful

Mareledi: (smiled) hey guys

Maya: hey babe

Ajax: (nervously smiled) hey

Mareledi: what a lovely surprise

Ajax: (smiled) how was your morning?

Mareledi: it was amazing and yours?

Ajax: it was great

Mareledi: friend can you believe it i have already made P500 of tips since i started my shift

Maya: i can see that you guys are busy today plus you are good at what you do

Mareledi: maybe i should quit law and focus on hospitality (they laughed)

Maya: pitso ke pitso my love (a calling is a calling) (they laughed more)

Ajax: i have something to tell you

Mareledi: oh ok

Ajax: remember i told it's been 2 months since i was in a relationship?

Mareledi: yes

Ajax: the person i was involved with contacted me a day ago and told me that she is pregnant but i told her i don't want a child (Mareledi frowned) i told her i can't have a child now

Mareledi: why?

Ajax: im not financially ready to have a child

Mareledi: did you use protection with this person?

Ajax: (swallowed) no

Mareledi: then what did you expect? A miracle?

Ajax: i always used withdrawal method

Mareledi: really now Ajax? You know very well that's not a guranteed prevention method. (He swallowed) im honestly dis appointed in you to say the least. How do you not want a child when you were not using protection? Unprotected sex is for people who are ready to have a child. Do you know your HIV status?

Ajax: yes i test every year

Mareledi: ok. What did she say when you said you don't want a child?

Ajax: she doesn't want to risk anything

Mareledi: yes abortion is very risky so what was your response? (He looked at Maya) do you know about this friend?

Maya: i just found out earlier today. I overheard him and the girl talking in his office. Ajax just be honest with her

Ajax: (closed his eyes) i told her that i don't want the

baby

Mareledi: even after she told you she doesn't want to endanger her life?

Ajax: ee mma

Mareledi sighed and sat back looking at him. He felt like the world could just open up and swallow him as her eyes pierced through his skin...

Mareledi: wow. Are you really financially unstable or is it because you want to move on with me? (Maya waited for the answer)

Ajax: i don't want to have a child with her

Mareledi: if you didn't want to have a child with her Ajax you should have used protection and know when she's ovulating if you wanted to have unprotected sex. Again i don't think you are being entirely honest with me. You work for a well established company there's no how you can be underpaid please be honest with me

Ajax: (sighed) Mareledi i love you

Mareledi: you wanted to endanger someone's life and kill an innocent soul to be with me? (Maya shook her head) how am i supposed to look at you after this?

Ajax: im not that kind of person Mareledi please believe me

Mareledi: what if something similar happens to me? Are you going to force me to do what benefits you?

Ajax: of course not

Mareledi: this honestly says a lot about you and unfortunately i can't continue with this. Yes i can stand for baby mama drama but for you to want someone to do something for your own selfish reasons? No shame i can't? I can't stand for it so im sorry we are going to have to stop whatever we were trying to do

Ajax: trust me when i say i want to be with you and my intentions are pure

Mareledi: your intentions might be pure but we are

talking about character here something you can't just change in a blink of an eye

Ajax: Maya

Maya: unfortunately i agree with Mareledi i overlooked the fact that there's no way you can be financially unstable. You are definitely well paid to have any financial struggles or are they straining you back home?

Mareledi: they are not he's from a well off family. His parents are well known farmers and his younger siblings are still at school

Maya: yeah so i agree with Mareledi.

Ajax: do you hate me?

Mareledi: i don't hate you but im going to ask you one thing, please go to your ex and apologise to her for the things you said and take responsibility for your child.

Ajax: so this is it?

Mareledi: im afraid so. I have nothing against you remember that

Ajax: Mareledi...(he sighed) ok i understand

Mareledi: thank

Ajax: thank you Mma Moeti

Maya: not a problem

He asked for a doggy bag for his food and headed to the rest rooms while Mareledi sighed looking at Maya...

Maya: how are you feeling?

Mareledi: im dis appointed friend utterly dis appointed but hey it is what it is my friend

Maya: yeah neh. Im sorry love i really rooted for you guys

Mareledi: you can never know what to expect from people love. It's ok i will find my knight one day

Maya: that's my girl



Maya smiled rubbing Mareledi's hand as they continued to eat...

Maya: to cheer you up a bit. The time to sit down and plan my wedding has arrived

Mareledi: (smiled) finally. Yes! Hey everyone excuse me!?

Maya: bathong what are you doing?

Mareledi: sssh, my friend is getting married so just to celebrate each one of you will be getting a drink (they all clapped and cheered) thank you and she's paying

Maya: (smiled) what!?

Mareledi: tsala akere you can afford

Maya: you are something else

They laughed while Ajax left.

In Prison...

The doors to the visiting area opened as Precious made her way in. She looked around and saw no one she knew...

Precious: who is here to see me?

Guard: that gentleman

Precious: (frowned) who's that?

Guard: i guess you just have to find out

She made her way to where Patrick was seated and sat down...

Precious: (with a frown on) good afternoon sir. How can i be of help?

Patrick: hello Precious. My name is Patrick and im your father

Precious burst into a loud laugh while Patrick kept a serious face on. She slowly stopped laughing seeing that he was serious and frowned as her heart raced...

Precious: you are what?

^

^

^

^

^

Like. React. Comment & Share

[09/03, 15:20] : A KEPT WOMAN

82

Patrick: your father

Precious: but how? That man long died before i was

born and he didn't want me so if you come here thinking you can play your dirty tricks on me then you are running a lost course

Patrick: a man my age and have time for playing dirty tricks with a lady your age? Come on

Precious: i don't have a father and if he didn't die then i want nothing to do with him because he never wanted me

Patrick: that is what you were told

Precious: and it was true

Patrick: no it wasn't. I have always wanted to be a part of your life Precious but Rona kept pushing me away until she tried to kill me (she frowned) yes she tried to kill me. Not once, not twice, not three times but 6 times Precious 6 times escaping Rona's claws all for wanting to have a relationship with you

Precious: my mother would never do such a thing to me. She loves me

Patrick: if she loved you she wouldn't have let you suffer when your father had everything he needed in

life. You wouldn't have given yourself to a man just to get out of poverty

Precious: stop lying

Patrick: im not lying. J ust like everyone else your mother used you for her own selfish reasons. You were one of her pawns in her little game. She used you to get the life she wanted

Precious: lies Patrick, lies! If you had everything you needed why would she not want anything to do with you?

Patrick: because i wanted us to separate but have a relationship with you hence she took my fertility so that i could not keep a woman

Precious: you are one pathetic liar don't you ever come back here (she stood up)

Patrick: if you don't believe then listen to this before you go

She frowned while he took out his phone and played the recording of him and Rona earlier. Precious's

frown got firmer each second as she slowly sat down. Her heart started to race with her jaw dropping hearing everything...

Precious: no this can't be, my mother would never...my...(swallowed) how can Rona do this to me! How can...

She gasped as her lungs closed in and swallowed a painful lump holding her chest...

Patrick: im really sorry

Precious: please take me back to my cell

Patrick: we need to...

Precious: i said take me back to my cell guard!

She angrily said hitting the table as the guard escorted her back while Patrick sat back and smiled putting his phone back into his pocket...

Patrick: it's time to shit hot pepper Rona. You are going to feel exactly what i felt when you took my child away from me (chuckled leaving) revenge is a dish best served cold.

At Titus's house...

With Lesedi feeding their baby Titus brought her a snack on a tray as she smiled throwing one biscuit in her mouth...

Lesedi: i could get used to this

Titus: (chuckled) wait until im a prominent business man

Lesedi: yes?

Titus: yes love you are looking at the next big thing

Lesedi: im listening

Titus: so i had a chat with J oshua and told him how i want to improve my life and he offered me a scholarship and mentors hip

Lesedi: (s miled) babe are you being serious right now?

Titus: yes my love. He suggested i enrol for a business course so that i learn what is really needed to have a successful business

Lesedi: this is wonderful news my love im happy for you. Do you have any ideas of which business you want to go for?

Titus: not yet and i want you to be involved in this as well because it's going to benefit us and our children

Lesedi: don't worry my love we will start brains torming. Im so proud of you my love it takes a lot to approach someone and tell them that you need their help

Titus: i know right i was having second thoughts thinking that maybe he's going to say we are taking advantage of him



Lesedi: no man Joshua is a wonderful man the fact that he gave you a long term solution says a lot about him. We should do something for him just to say thank you

Titus: all in good time love

Lesedi: wow, come here love

She pulled him in for a kiss as the baby groaned and they laughed...

Titus: don't you dare try to come between us wena (they laughed more)

Lesedi: i have some good news as well my love

Titus: oh really now?

Lesedi: yes babe. I received an offer for a job earlier today

Titus: (his jaw dropped smiling) what!?

Lesedi: (smiled) yes my love i was still taking in the news hence im telling you now

Titus: this is amazing news my love. The heavens are finally opening up

Lesedi: yes babe. Monday im reporting to work

Titus: you lie

Lesedi: im telling you babe. Monday i will be the new Setswana teacher in Ledumang Senior

Titus: this is amazing babe

He kissed her all over as they laughed while the baby complained...

Titus: wait we need to go shopping for your new outfits. No woman of mine is going to rock up at work with old clothes

Lesedi: but we have no money lying around babe

Titus: (smiled) a man always has a back up plan for rainy days my love

Lesedi: aww babe thank you

Titus: tomorrow we are going out, do shopping and enjoy our last free days

Lesedi: wait, baby sitting?

Titus: mama is always bored in that big house so she wouldn't mind

Lesedi: perfect and maybe sometimes we can invite her to come over for a week or two just for Maya and Joshua to have so privacy you know

Titus: not a problem my love.

Lesedi: this means that by the end of the year we can have our small intimate wedding my love

Titus: (smiled) you took the words straight out of my mouth but first thing is first we have to thank God for finally bringing light into our home

Lesedi: true

He smiled taking a biscuit from hers as she slapped his hand and they laughed with baby Marang joining in.

At Kgang T&T...

Joshua whistled passing Duncan's office but stopped and frowned seeing him looking miles away through the window. He headed inside and he was still zoned out as he slammed the door and he jumped startled...

Duncan: yes es man!

Joshua: wake up and why are you having your blinds wide open like this?

Duncan: are they? Oh yes they are i guess the cleaner forgot to close them

Joshua: everyone who passed here has been seeing how miserable you look

Duncan: what?

Joshua: (sat down) what's on your mind?

Duncan: (sighed) don't worry about it im just

reading much into things

Joshua: what things?

Duncan: Lorna

Joshua: you address your wife as things? I hope you are not starting Duncan?

Duncan: oh no no man im done with that life i want to be a perfect husband but i wonder if Lorna is still on the same page as i

Joshua: what are you saying?

Duncan: her behaviour is changing and i don't think i like it

Joshua: how so?

Duncan: yesterday when we came from the funeral a car stopped next to us by the traffic lights and this guy rolled down his window and hit the hooter. Lorna did the same and he told her how beautiful she is

Joshua: while you were there?

Duncan: yes and to make things worse she gave

him her number

Joshua: what?

Duncan: she says she needs friends

Joshua: oh

Duncan: but this guy told her she looks beautiful man

Joshua: do you think Lorna would stoop that low?

Duncan: you can never know dude and again she says she's on a path of starting a business and i only found out yesterday

Joshua: i wonder why

Duncan: (sighed) because i haven't been spending time with her and talk about her aspirations

Joshua: why im i not surprised

Duncan: dude i can't afford to lose Lorna what if she starts making money and sees me as worthless?

(Joshua frowned) i can't lose my marriage

Joshua: you know you paved the way for all of this right? And never in your life think you can keep a

woman with money are you insane? That'd an insult to your wife and you should take it back

Duncan: come on dude that's unfair

Joshua: tell me, if you were not exposed would you have stopped seeing Patience? (He kept quiet) you see? Sometimes i wonder if you really love this woman or not because what im getting from you now is that you are sorry because you got caught and im going to be frank with you. Should Lorna decide to get back at you i would support her

Duncan: ah dude

Joshua: (stood up) no Duncan its men like you who paint a bad picture to women about us i just hope when she does it she gets smart about it and doesn't come across as a bitter wife

Duncan: so you are saying my wife should cheat on me and i deserve it

Joshua: my friend after what you did to a woman who gave you her all, you deserve more than being cheated on

Duncan: i forget how you can be at times

Joshua: you know i never lie to you my boy. Lorna is worth more than what you are giving her. It's either you pull up your socks or watch her slip out of your hands. Good luck boyza. Have a wonderful Friday boy

He winked at him and headed out while Duncan sighed sitting back..

Duncan: yeah he's somehow right i need to pull up my socks.

At Lewis's house...

He frowned looking out the window as Bianca made her way in...

Lewis: wabo a batlang yoo (what does she want



now) (she knocked) come in

Bianca: hey love

Lewis: hey nana are you not working?

Bianca: no im off. Where are you packing to?

Lewis: ke sia le matebele sweety (going away)

Bianca: huh?

Lewis: im just visiting someone

Bianca: o bone monna Lewis? (Have you found a man)

Lewis: giant ya Mosobeya nunu ako o seka wa ntowa tlhe kana lona banyana le tletse mona gore (don't bewitch me please you girls are full of jealousy)

Bianca: and you didn't tell me?

Lewis: im i obliged to tell you everything?

Bianca: are we not supposed to be friends?

Lewis: eh eh darly you are the very same people who go behind our backs and block our blessings.

Friends or not im not obliged to tell you everything happening in my life

Bianca: yet Maya knows

Lewis: yes because her husband to be works with my man's friend. (Smiled) so good to know people of high calibre soon i won't be teaching anymore but owning a school. Imagine St Lewis high, great sound to it neh (he chuckled while she rolled her eyes)

Bianca: anyway so Maya is really getting married?

Lewis: oh yes my love isn't that amazing?

Bianca: mmh

Lewis: (frowned) Bianca?

Bianca: no no it's just that i didn't expect it you know. Le gone is this man of hers a legit business owner? I mean how can one be so rich? I suspect he sacrifices children to be this successful. No man can be this rich

Lewis: other people work their asses off Bianca and they mind their own business that's why they are

this successful. Gao swabe Bianca? (Aren't you ashamed of yourself) Tlhemma ako o its hwabele (shame on you)

Bianca: no im stating possible facts here what if he's a cult leader

Lewis: (held his waist shaking his head) nx nx nx you will never change neh? You will forever be this miserable jealous Bianca

Bianca: me? Jealous? Oh come on Lewis

Lewis: it doesn't take anything to be happy for another person Bianca. This is why you will never move up in life you are busy looking into other people's lives. Grow up man

Bianca: i think Maya needs to be careful. Hee or maybe she fed him something i mean no one can be in love like this

Lewis: (laughed) o tllhabisa ditlhong gore Bianca ahmma? (You are honestly embarrassing) she fed him something, lerato le kuku e boruma (love and good pussy) something i doubt you have

Bianca: wa nthoga Lewis (you're insulting me)

Lewis: Maya is a very respectful and down to earth woman who deserves nothing but pure happiness. I can't believe im honestly listening to you spew so much nonsense about my friend. Please leave. You can learn a lot from Maya maybe just maybe you will find a man you're worth but you still have a long way to go my love

Bianca: yoh go siame rra. (Bye)

Lewis: bye nana. Im watching you lona bo Bianca le di type tsa go jesetsa motho (you are capable of poisoning a person)

Bianca: mxm

She said leaving while Lewis laughed shaking his head not believing her. She got in her car and drove a little then reached for her phone dialing Maya...

Maya: Bianca

Bianca: hey babe how are you doing?

Maya: im good and yourself?

Bianca: im fantastic. How are the wedding preparations going?

Maya: we are still mourning

Bianca: oh ok love gone mme when do you plan to have the wedding?

Maya: we don't know yet

Bianca: (rolled her eyes) shee tlhemma bua kante bago reetse bare ketla go lowa (just tell me or did they say i will bewitch you)

Maya: (frowned) and where does that come from?

Bianca: i feel like you are just withholding information from me. Gape as the best lady i need to be up to date with everything

Maya: best lady?

Bianca: yes love. Or im i not your female friend? I mean you can't make Lewis your maid of honour and that girl what's her name, Moraedi or whatever, she just came into your life recently

Maya: it's Mareledi, and it's not about who has been in my life for long dear. She's actually the maid of honour

Bianca: uhu? What about me Maya?

Maya: what about you?

Bianca: im just going to be a mere bride's maid? Ao mma Maya?

Maya: bride's maid? No you are not

Bianca: hee banna

Maya: yes we have enough people. Mareledi, Lewis, hubby's friend and his brother

Bianca: so just like that im sidelined?

Maya: not to be offensive but i rather have people i can trust in my circle

Bianca: oh wow

Maya: yes

Bianca: so you don't trust me?

Maya: not even one bit babes

Bianca: why?

Maya: your comments when you came here for dinner were somewhat subliminal so it made me think of a few things about you

Bianca: ijo banyana

Maya: it's nothing personal my love. We will send you a pattern then you go to your tailor hey. Bye i have to go a client just walked in

Bianca: but Maya i...(she hung up on her) sies (clicked her tongue throwing her phone on the other seat) selo se se ipolelets e waits e mme waaka ga ana gose bona. Ngwanyana fela yo tshodisitsweng bana ba babedi ke mosimane wa letlakala abo atla go nnyallwa pele? Keraa (this thing is really over confident but she's never going to succeed. How can someone impregnated twice by an excuse of a man get married before me? Never) ey!

She said quickly hitting the breaks as she almost hit a cow that came out of nowhere...

Bianca: bloody fool where does it come from!?! Nxtla!

In house of Chi boutique...

Lorna sang along to the song playing from the store speakers while picking a few new items. Her phone rang as she bit her lower lip reaching for it in her bag...

Lorna: unknown number (flipped her hair and answered) Mrs Duncan hello?

Lady: good afternoon Mrs Duncan you are speaking to a counsellor from the Juvenile prison

Lorna: oh ok hi dear what can i do for you?

Lady: i just had a lengthy conversation with your son

Lorna: oh really?



Lady: yes and he really opened up to me

Lorna: did he?

Lady: yes ma'am he told me the reason why he's here and what led to him being here

Lorna: oh ok. Im glad he spoke to you but i hope he didn't put you up to this my lady

Lady: oh no no he didn't. I actually found him in my office and he broke down

Lorna: the last time he asked for forgiveness he cried and what did he do after fooling his father and sister? He tried to kill me so it's honestly going to take a lot for me to believe that his tears are genuine

Lady: i really get where you are coming from that is why i want to meet up with you guys and him. He has definitely burnt some bridges which will take time to rebuild but I'm hopeful that everything will fall into place if he stands by his word

Lorna: im up for working things out with him and like you say it's going to take some time and a lot of

work. When would you like to meet up with us?

Lady: kindly check your schedule from Monday to Wednesday then let me know

Lorna: oh ok. I will definitely talk to you on this number right?

Lady: yes ma'am my name is Resego

Lorna: ok i will save your number. Thank you hey

Resego: the pleasure is all mine my lady

They hung up as Lorna raised her eyebrow and scoffed finishing with her shopping. She headed to the cash register and passed by a mirror checking herself out...

Lorna: hmm i think we are due for a new hair style  
Lonza. Time for something fresh and new

She smiled greeting the teller.

THAT EVENING...

At Joshua's house...

With Lucas and Nyasha visiting the family sat around the table having dinner with Mr and Mrs Kgang in their midst...

Joshua: mama when are you guys going back home and are you guys not supposed to be going to Florida?

Mr K: are you chasing us away Joshua? (They all laughed)

Glidia: we are not going anywhere until the last day of the wedding

Keneilwe: thank you

Joshua: ah mama Kwena you are saying that because you don't want your friend to leave you

alone (they laughed)

Keneilwe: caught red handed im going to be bored alone especially with the kids going to school

Maya: akere Lesedi says they are going to start bringing the baby for you to baby sit

Keneilwe: what im i going to do with someone who doesn't talk Maya? (They laughed)

Glidia: don't worry my love we are not going anywhere ok

Keneilwe: wonderful

Maya: anyway speaking of the wedding dear parents we believe the time has come for things to take off (Glidia ululated)

Keneilwe: that is wonderful news my love

Joshua: which means papa it's time to talk to the Moeti elders

Keneilwe: i guess i will have to get in touch with my uncle and let him know

Maya: do that mama

Glidia: i hope y'all don't kill us with the bride price  
(they laughed)

Keneilwe: my daughter's worth doesn't even come  
close to all the money in the world

Mr K: ijaja re sule (we are dead) mister you better be  
ready (they all laughed)

Joshua: i know Maya will put in a good word for me  
to mama K

Maya: ijo im not getting involved

Joshua: ah love? You are turning on me now?

Maya: mama knows best babe and imma leave it at  
that

Keneilwe: that's my girl (they all laughed)

Maya: while the elders are sorting their things out i  
want us to meet with our team as soon as tomorrow  
my love and start brainstorming i want you to also  
be hands on in the planning im not going to marry a  
man who wants me to do everything myself

Joshua: your wish is my command ma'am

Maya: good i will call Mareledi and Lewis from here then you call Duncan we will talk to Stephen through the phone i want a hands on team

Glidia: now that's what a bride should do

Maya's phone vibrated as she read the message and scoffed...

Joshua: everything ok?

Maya: it's Mrs Taolo. She says Rona, Precious and Jorge's cases are starting on Monday

Glidia: (smiled) did you just say Rona?

Maya: ee mma

Glidia: this is going to be good.

Joshua: finally Jorge will face the wrath of the law

Mr K: who's Jorge?

Maya: my ex boss who thought could sleep with me after killing the father of my children and try to pin

the murder on me

Glidia: pass me his details please

Maya: i will.

Mr K: (chuckled) honey why don't you just request to be reinstated because i feel like you miss your job

Glidia: i might take you up on that you know

J oshua: ae mama you are old hee bathong

They laughed.

At the Duncan's...

In a shimmering gold and black jumpsuit that sat well on her figure, high heels, a full face beat on and a fresh bleached with gold german ladies cut Lorna made her way downstairs...

Apple: Mme mma Duncan ka sebele (Mrs Duncan in the flesh)

Lorna: (smiled) you love the look?

Apple: oh yes my love, tick, tick, tick (Duncan frowned looking at her from down up)

Lorna: what do you think love? (He kept quiet with his jaw on the floor) Duncan?

Duncan: huh? Oh you look amazing i didn't know we were going out

Lorna: no, i am going out

Apple: you are going to wipe the floor with them shame mama.

Lorna: that's the intention. Where are those muffins, oh yeah (she took them)

Duncan: who are you going out with?

Lorna: my new friend

Duncan: (choked) who?

Lorna: ee rra. Babe make sure your dad has dinner ok.



Apple: ok mama have fun

Lorna: i intend to my baby. Please don't wait up hey  
i will be back very late. Toodles

She smiled leaving as Apple smiled checking her  
out while Duncan swallowed and sniffed going up...

Apple: ao dad i thought we were going to watch a  
movie

Duncan: i have a headache

Apple widened her eyes and covered her mouth  
smiling.

^

^

^

^

^

Like. React. Comment & Share

[09/03, 15:20] : A KEPT WOMAN

83

At a restaurant...

Lorna giggled wiping the corners of her mouth with a napkin while Herold took a sip from his drink..

Herold: but honestly speaking why do you have to do that?

Lorna: my muffins are worth too much shame

Herold: but we never spoke about that

Lorna: im allowed to change my mind anytime right?

Herold: oh wow ok i will make sure to be on my best behaviour because i don't intend on going home without them

Lorna: we shall see.

Herold: so that man i saw in the car with you?

Lorna: what about him?

Herold: is he your husband

Lorna: we are married yes (Herold frowned) what is it?

Herold: that answer lacks weight

Lorna: because i don't want to talk about it

Herold: are you happy?

Lorna: so we are going to talk about deep personal things now? I thought we were here to hang out and have fun

Herold: you don't want that?

Lorna: yes please

Herold: oh ok then having fun and letting loose is what we will do. Sorry for that hey

Lorna: it's ok don't worry

They chuckled as her phone rang. She sighed and

switched it off putting it in her bag while in bed  
Duncan sighed turning to the other side as Lorna's  
phone didn't go through. He wanted to go back  
down to watch a movie with Apple but his  
emotional state wouldn't allow him. His wife was  
out with another man, definitely something not to be  
comfortable with.

In Ramotswa...

Kgomotso finished washing the dishes and joined  
her sister in the living room who frowned looking at  
her...

Patience: are you not going out today?

Kgomotso: no im not

Patience: why?

Kgomotso: i don't want to

Patience: stop lying

Kgomots o: mma i don't want to go out. I have realised that i have made people see me as a nobody. Someone who knows nothing but alcohol

Patience: oh wow

Kgomots o: yes im taking charge of my life now

Patience: who do you owe?

Kgomots o: excuse me?

Patience: you can't just stop drinking alcohol who do you owe Kgomots o?

Kgomots o: o nnyaditse gore sies no matter what you know i would never take beer on credit.

Patience: ijo. Anyway court is starting on Monday are you ready?

Kgomots o: ready for what?

Patience: you are my character witness akere

Kgomots o

Kgomots o: not to be insensitive or anything, J r is no more why are they still taking you to court?

Patience: i don't know, i just don't know

Kgomots'o: you guys are honestly exhausting.

Duncan should get Lorna to drop the charges

Patience: i don't even want to talk to that piece shit.

I will just go through with the case and see where it takes me

Kgomots'o: good luck dear im off to bed

Patience: alright. Goodnight i just want to finish this movie.

At a public hospital...

A doctor and 2 nurses walked in Nale's room and she was so weak. She looked like she was going to die at any given timen. Her lips were very dry, you could even see her nerves on her body. All that was left was skin and bones she had no flesh at all. Her eyes were too yellow and had some dark dots. It was all thanks to the dialysis that she was still hanging on...

Dr: Nale it's the doctor. We are going to take you to surgery

Nale: (softly) huh?

Dr: yes ma'am one of our patients who just passed on asked for their organs to be donated. We know there's a waiting list but we don't want you to lose your life. You have a lot to still do i believe

Nale: just let me die i have no purpose in this world

Dr: we are not going to do that. Nurses let's get moving

He smiled leading the way out while the nurses pushed Nale out as a tear dropped from her eye.

LATER THAT NIGHT

At the Duncan's...

It was around 11:45 as a tipsy Lorna made her way into the house with her shoes on her hand. She checked if her car keys and everything was on her and made her way to the kitchen, took a bottle of water and headed up. She sighed after stepping on the last stair and shook her head going for the bedroom. She opened and frowned at Duncan who was still up on his phone...

Lorna: you are up

Duncan: yes. I didn't hear you drive in where's your car?

Lorna: i left it at the club i was not going to drive while under the influence.

Duncan: how did you get here?

Lorna: i took a cab

Duncan: so your friend made you take a cab while he drove home?

Lorna: Herold is a very responsible man. We drove in the cab together. We left our cars at the parking



lot and yes we spoke to the security to look out for them and before you say anything i have my keys on me. Can i go shower now?

Duncan: Herold (sneered) why are you showering?

Lorna: i can't sleep on white bedding with make up on Duncan (scoffed) you think i slept with Herold? Im not a city whore im a responsible married woman who respects her marriage hence i made sure to be home before midnight

She chuckled shaking her head and made way to the bathroom where she took an asprin with the water and opened the shower while softly singing. Duncan sighed and put his phone down sliding down into the bed.

THE FOLLOWING MORNING

In Prison...

Precious sat on the table alone having breakfast as Rona made her way in. She smiled seeing Precious and went to her...

Rona: i don't know what this stupid woman's mission is but im not going to let her win. Hi nana (she kept quiet) Precious im talking to you

She just looked at her and back down on her plate...

Rona: im not going to tolerate this behaviour  
Precious not now

Precious: excuse me?

Rona: what's going on with you?

Precious: you have some nerve to ask me that stupid question

Rona: watch your tongue young woman

Precious: or what? Tell me Rona do you find joy in taking other people's fertility?

Rona: are you crazy Precious not so loud

Precious: (spoke even louder) i will scream if i have to! You are an evil woman and you don't deserve to live. I don't know why they didn't just let you die!

Guard: hey you should keep it down!

Rona: you better listen

Precious: im not going to keep it down when this woman lied to me and said my father was dead! (Rona's heart skipped a beat) what kind of a woman keeps a child from their father just because the man doesn't want her anymore!? You never loved me Rona you just kept me for your own selfish reasons!

Guard: Mrs Kavimba!

Precious: i told you to leave me alone

Rona: Precious don't do this

Precious: i couldn't be living the life im living now but no you wanted me to die alone and miserable like you. Rona you are evil you are the devil himself!

Rona slapped her as all inmates gasped looking on...

Guard: ok ladies break it off!

Precious: (swallowed holding her cheek) let me tell you something my dearest mother if you think im going to let myself be dragged down by you, you have another thing coming

She clicked her tongue and left while Rona cleared her throat and sat down...

Rona: what are you all looking at? Focus on your tasteless food (she clicked her tongue)

Rocky: trouble in paradise and im here for it

She burst into a loud laugh.

At Joshua's house...

Glidia, Keneilwe and the kids decided to go to Glidia's house while Maya and Joshua brought together their team. Maya and Mareledi came with the snacks finding Lewis and the men laughing...

Joshua: Lewis is honestly a sport im tired of him already (they laughed more)

Lewis: i mean it's such a great and unique idea. Get married in the sky

Maya: bathong Lewis how?

Lewis: hot air balloons Maya

Maya: how many will we need?

Lewis: for you guys and the pastor, for us the wedding party and for the elders only. The rest will just come for the reception

Maya: that's a nice idea...

Joshua: babe no ah ah

Maya: but i don't want to miss an opportunity of walking down the isle babes

Joshua: thank you the boss lady has spoken

Lewis: come on Yaya walking down the isle is ancient

Maya: i want my man to watch me walk down for him. I want people to see my dress and again i have something planned for that moment

Joshua: surprises already?

Maya: (chuckled) focus. We are done with colours so now let's get into catering we need to come up with a mouth watering and satisfying menu

Lewis: and please make sure the bridal party food is safe guarded because not everyone is happy that you guys are getting married

Maya: do you know something we don't?

Lewis: yep Bianca came to my house yesterday and she was busy asking me if you are really getting married and im like yes Bianca is there a problem and she was like, Maya probably fed that guy

something and again how can a person be that rich  
he's obviously a cult member

Maya: uhu

Joshua: wow

Lewis: and i didn't lie to her i told her that she's  
capable of poisoning someone

Maya: i think we should disinvite her

Mareledi: thank you but she might still make it  
either way

Maya: not unless we have a system of making sure  
the people we have invited are the ones who will  
only attend

Mareledi: what do you have in mind?

Maya: i was thinking we should send invites online  
and get people to RSVP who have RSVP'd will be  
allowed in because they will provide information of  
their rsvp at the entrance. The guards will also have  
a list of everyone who rsvp'd.

Duncan: ok i get the idea but what about those who  
want to come with their plus one's or three's?

Maya: we will make sure the rsvp form has that part they tell us the details of the extra people they are coming with then the guards will have that information

Joshua: wonderful idea my love Stephen knows these things so i believe he will work on it, right bro?

Stephen: (over the video call) yes bro it's not a problem i will also make sure that the rsvp link is guarded and does not get leaked.

Joshua: perfect with that out of the way let's get on with the menu ideas

Maya: but Bianca though? Yoh

She clapped once as they continued with their meeting.

Back in Prison...

Precious: im busy with my laundry i don't have time



for visitors

Guard: can you just move it and stop talking

Precious: i don't even know why you people...

She froze as her heart skipped a beat after the guard opened the door and she locked eyes with Albert who was alone in the visiting area...

Albert: (smiled) Precious Kavimba

She swallowed with her heart racing and slowly turned to the guard who asked her to go take her seat...

Albert: come on honey don't be scared you know i don't bite

He smiled more and winked at her as she slowly

made way to the table...

Albert: that's my girl

^

^

^

^

^

Like. React. Comment & Share

[09/03, 15:22] : A KEPT WOMAN

84

Precious: what are you doing here Albert?

Albert: what do you think?

Precious: Albert you need to go back to where you came from

Albert: Precious im here for my daughter

Precious: you wish. You have no child with me

Albert: Precious i have the right to be with my child. I have missed on 18 years of my daughter's life it's time i made up for it

Precious: you think she's going to want that? She's fine where she is so forget it and leave her alone

Albert: no one would miss a chance of relocating to the United states of America

Precious: excuse me?

Albert: yes im taking my child and im going to stay with her in America. You have been nothing but a bad example to my child.

Precious: Lovemore would never allow that he loves her

Albert: at the end of the day the choice is Nyasha's my love. She's 18 so she's old enough to make her own decisions

Precious: i dare you to take my child you son of a bitch

Albert: you kept my child away from me when i

wanted to be a part of her life but because you were busy crying saying you don't want to lose your marriage i became a fool and put you first. That's the thing with you Precious you are selfish. Had you left Lovemore you wouldn't be in this mess you would be going to America with us but no you chose the dark path

Precious: Albert you are not going anywhere with my daughter

Albert: watch me (he stood up and left)

Precious: Albert!? Albert come back here! Al...shit man! Shit! Shit! Shit!

She roughly rubbed her face grunting and scratched her head then punched the table leaving...

Precious: damn it!

In a parking lot...

In white shorts, a shirt and sandals Lorna made it out of the cab while Apple came out the other side in a short denim dungaree and a white shirt with sandals. They went to the guards as Lorna spoke with them for a bit and went to her car. Herold came with coffee wearing shorts and a golf shirt as well...

Herold: oh hey Mrs D

Lorna: oh hi, so you came for your car without telling me?

Herold: i thought you were still out so i didn't want to disturb

Lorna: i do drink Herry it wasn't my first time

Herold: sorry Mrs D (they laughed)

Lorna: baby come meet my friend

Apple got out of the car and went to their side...

Apple: good day

Herold: hello young girl. You must be Apple right?

Apple: yes sir

Herold: im Herold your mom's new best friend

Apple: oh that's nice. Nice to meet you i hope she told you she has no friends i don't understand why

Herold: and to think she's a ball of fun (they laughed)

Lorna: ok maybe i should leave you guys alone (they laughed)

Apple: im glad you guys had fun last night

Herold: oh we did shame. Mrs D what are you doing tomorrow?

Lorna: i want to go to church with my daughter why?

Herold: you know what im coming along

Apple: that would be great

Herold: then do lunch afterwards?

Apple: i see no problem with that

Herold: awesome. Will Mr D be there?

Apple: i can talk to him

Herold: good. The more the merrier

Lorna: so i guess my opinion is not needed

Apple: you have been out numbered mommy (they laughed)

Lorna: and the coffee?

Herold: im going to have my muffins. I realised i had ran out of coffee beans this morning so i decided to come get one here i prefer freshly made coffee you know

Apple: you and i both

Herold: we have something in common i see

Apple: i can't wait to hang out with you, you seem to be a breath of fresh air

Herold: and we click so well. I love your daughter Mrs D

Lorna: (smiled) well she's loveable a great soul. We need to get going A

Apple: yes ma. See you tomorrow sir

Herold: yes nana Mrs D don't forget to text me the details neh

Lorna: i will buddy. See ya

Herold: bye guys

He jumped in his car and they got in theirs driving off...

Apple: awww mama he's a good looking man

Lorna: (smiled) you have a crush on him?

Apple: ah no ma he's old plus Tony seems to be the kind of guy i want to be with

Lorna: you should invite him for dinner some day i want to suss him up

Apple: (laughed) don't scare him off please. Mr H would be perfect for you but you are a married woman

Lorna: (scoffed) yeah. We make good friends. He's a breath of fresh air like you said plus he's



spontaneous and always ready for anything

Apple: i like him

Lorna: hmm i should warn Tony (they laughed)

Apple: it takes a lot for me to like a person you know

Lorna: i know that he should consider himself  
blessed

Apple: hallelujah

They laughed heading to a shopping mall.

In Capetown...

After buying candy floss in the street they  
continued with their walk both in shorts, white shirts  
and matching hats...

Chioma: hi can you please take us a photo?

Lady: ok

She gave her her phone as she went on Lovemore's back while the lady captured them a few photos in different poses. Some kissing and some teasing one another...

Chioma: thank you

Lady: you're welcome

Lovemore: here (he gave her R200 as she smiled walking off)

Chioma: oh these are nice shame she's such a great photographer

Lovemore: yeah neh. Now let's talk about this thing you made us buy

Chioma: it's a fluffy candy Lovemore just take a bite

Lovemore: hmm

He looked at her while she laughed and took a bite. His face changed as he tasted it...

Lovemore: oh ok not so bad

Chioma: you see i told you

Lovemore: so ma'am what are we doing tonight?

Chioma: it's a surprise all you have to do is dress up

Lovemore: oh ok I'm up for that

Chioma: i hope you are enjoying yourself

Lovemore: oh trust me i needed this (they laughed)

Chioma: let's go in that shop i want to get us something

Lovemore: ok

They headed to the shop as she updated her whatsapp status with the photo of herself on Lovemore's back..

" my most comfortable ride Capetown isn't so bad you know maybe one should get herself an

apartment here. Thank you to my travel buddy for the best mini vacation of my life "

She sent it and put her phone away. Back in Botswana Kelechi saw the status and got thrown off...

Kelechi: mxm, stupid idiot. I never thought you do this to me but anyway

She said putting her phone away and changed the tv channel.

At a mall...

In a short dress and sneakers Abiola got out of her car with Sundae in jeans a sports bra and an oversized shirt. They headed into the mall chatting loudly as Abiola's phone reported a message and

reached for it. The second she looked in her bag she bumped into Tshupo who was also on his phone...

Tshupo: im so sorry

Abiola: oh no no im sorry i was busy looking in my bag and not where im going

Tshupo: i was looking on my phone.

Abiola: (smiled) it's ok

Tshupo: my name is Tshupo by the way

Abiola: oh, nice meeting you Tshupo "by the way" (they laughed) my name is Abiola and this is my daughter Sundae (Sundae smiled waving)

Tshupo: nice meeting you Sundae

Sundae: likewise sir

Tshupo: so where are you headed off?

Abiola: we are here to do some shopping and have food. Just a bonding session between mother and daughter

Tshepo: oh ok i was going to ask if i can buy you a soothing drink but let me not get between your special date

Abiola: (laughed) you are so funny. Oh well maybe I'd be up for the drink some other day because i would use some soothing. You have some strong body there

Tshepo: (smiled) perfect then give me your number

He gave her his phone as she smiled saving her number while he checked her out...

Tshepo: i will call you

Abiola: if you don't im going to have you arrested for assault (they laughed)

Tshepo: pris on is the last place i wanna be. (They laughed more) enjoy your day hey

Both: thank you

He smiled walking away as Abiola turned. He really had a nice body, smelled great and had a great sense of fashion...

Sundae: ma, wake up he's gone

Abiola: don't be silly

Sundae: oh come on even a blind man can see that y'all like one another

Abiola: he ain't that bad neh?

Sundae: a man who respects my time with my mother im cool with that

Abiola: (sighed) pity im going back to London soon

Sundae: you would be surprised that he wouldn't mind travelling across the globe for you

Abiola: (laughed) you want me to get hooked neh?

Sundae: i cannot have a boyfriend while my mother is single come on now

They laughed going into their first shop.

At Joshua's house...

Maya, Mareledi and Lewis decided to have a mini session in the jacuzzi while Joshua and Duncan sat outside having some drinks...

Joshua: i realised you tried so hard to be fully present during our meeting but it was hard. What's eating you my guy?

Duncan: how do you concentrate when your woman came home at 23:50 from a night out with another man? To make things worse she headed to the shower as soon as she got home but claims she didn't sleep with him

Joshua: you really think Lorna would stoop that low to get back at you?

Duncan: you never know Joshua and if she did something with this Herold guy i would die Joshua



Joshua: why are you being a narcissist Duncan?  
You slept with the help for four years did you not  
think of how she would feel should she find out?

Duncan: Joshua there's nothing as painful as being  
cheated on and seeing it happening right in front of  
you

Joshua: the wise say, if the heat is too much to  
handle get out of the kitchen

Duncan: i love Lorna

Joshua: Lorna is a woman of integrity she wouldn't  
degrade herself like that

Duncan: it's not even a degrade the bastard is good  
looking and drives an expensive car

Joshua: (laughed) yeah neh it's true that when a  
woman decides to retaliate she goes all out. Fact  
that you can complement the guy's looks means  
he's indeed good looking. I don't wish to be you my  
friend

Duncan: stop laughing you never know some day it  
would be you

Joshua: at least it won't be because of me because i know how much i love my wife to be and i would never do anything to hurt her

Duncan: so you don't trust her?

Joshua: i do but as years go people change but my everyday prayer is that when we change it should be good change that will do us good

Duncan: so what do you think i must do?

Joshua: give your wife what she needs. Love and affection. Take it back to when you wanted her. Do all those nice things for her, show interest in her life, goals and aspirations and most importantly don't show her that you are jealous. Im jealous most of the time im with Maya in a mall and i notice guys looking at her. I mean mosadi wame o pakile (my woman is voluptuous) and she's beautiful that's a fact and most guys wanna hit that but i never show that im jealous. Even her choice of clothes sometimes, I'd quietly be like honey you are going to show people my asserts but then if she's comfortable im happy

Duncan: have you seen how beautiful Lorna looks now? She got a new haircut and bleached her hair dude she looks ravishing

Joshua: then work hard to keep that beauty in your house my boy

Duncan: i guess i should take you up on that one

Joshua: you should. Never in your life hurt a woman because ey you will die young

They laughed.

THAT EVENING

At the Duncan's...

Sipping on some cognac Duncan sang along to the soft sounds playing from the tv and checked on the roasting chicken in the oven. He heard the car stop outside and smiled starting to set the table in an

apron. Lorna and Apple went in laughing as he smiled more...

Duncan: my two favorite women in the world

Apple: oh someone is feeling a little bougee

Duncan: well i thought i should make something for you guys. Family dinner

Apple: oh wow, you cook? Mom, shocking right?

Lorna: you can say that again. It does smell nice though

Duncan: and trust me they also taste great. I made fresh garlic bread, roasted wedges, butternut, some fresh salad from my beautiful wife's garden and the chicken

Apple: my mouth is watering

Lorna: mine too i can't wait to stuff myself (they laughed)

Duncan: you guys go freshen up while i finish here

Apple: ok dad. I have something to tell you. I met

mama's friend earlier

Duncan: (fake chuckled) oh you did?

Apple: yeah and he's such a cool man. We instantly clicked

Duncan: im glad you like him

Apple: trust me you will too. He's coming to church tomorrow and invited us for lunch that means you included

Duncan: oh?

Apple: yes. Let me go freshen up we will talk more about it over dinner

Duncan: mmh, we will

They went up while Duncan went to the kitchen and downed his whiskey and sighed...

Duncan: remember Joshua's words Duncan, don't show her that you are jealous and again maybe he's gay who knows so keep calm but yoh what if he's

not gay? What if he wants...ah no stop thinking too much Modanco focus on making your wife happy.

He said continuing with setting the table while the chicken finished cooking.

In Prison...

Lying on her bunk with her head running wild  
Precious sighed again and turned to the other side.  
The guard hit the bars as they sat up...

Guard: delivery for Precious Moeti

Precious: for me?

Guard: yes take

He threw the envelope inside as she got off bed and took it. She anxiously opened it and took out the

document inside reading it...

Precious: what!?! (Her heart raced) a subpoena for me to testify against Rona? Are these people crazy? How do i testify against...damn it!

She clicked her tongue throwing the documents on her bunk..

Lady: maybe this is your chance to fix your mistakes and again you said it yourself that she has hurt you so why not

Precious frowned looking at her as the thought ran wild in her head. The guard came back with a phone...

Guard: you have a call

Precious: oh?

Guard: be quick we don't have all day (she took the phone)

Precious: hello?

Glidia: i believe you got your little gift

Precious: who im i speaking to?

Glidia: Glidia Kgang

Precious: so it's you?

Glidia: and again do not forget what happened to your mother's uncle's wife which even your mother doesn't know. Your trips to Ranaka are about to haunt you my love. See you in court on Monday

She hung up as Precious swallowed giving the guard her phone back. She heaved a huge sigh and stood against the wall then slowly slid down on it...

Precious: who the hell is this Glidia Kgang woman? Yeses man why can't she just mind her own damn business



She heaved another sigh rubbing her face while her cellmate shook her head looking at her.

^

^

^

^

^

Like. React. Comment & Share

[09/03, 15:22] : A KEPT WOMAN

85

At the Duncan's...

They quietly cut into their pieces of chicken and took them to the mouth and both turned to Duncan with smiles on their faces...

Lorna: oh wow

Apple: this is amazing dad

Duncan: thank you my ladies

Lorna: you need to teach me how to make it like this  
i can feel all the flavours bursting in my mouth

Apple: so dad knows how to cook? Wow, shocking

Lorna: oh yes he does. He used to cook for me  
when we were still dating

Apple: oh ok that means you should cook more  
often papa

Duncan: you think?

Apple: yes

Duncan: ok then i will

Lorna: i think we should pack some for Saint when  
we go see him tomorrow after court

Duncan: oh ok no problem. So Apple tell me about  
mommy's friend

Apple: he's honestly an amazing man dad. A very

welcoming spirit

Duncan: ok. Is he married?

Apple: nope i don't think so because i didn't see any ring on his finger

Lorna: he's not married

Duncan: oh ok. I guess i will get to know him more tomorrow

Apple: yeah

Duncan: so love. You spoke about a business the other day. Do you mind telling me about it?

Lorna: it needs time but im working on opening a café where we will serve all sorts of bread, coffee and tea well except for loaves. I found a nice spot in the central business district area.

Duncan: that's amazing have you found staff yet?

Lorna: yes i have hired 6 waiters, two bakers and 2 cashiers

Duncan: that means all the paper work has been done?

Lorna: long finished with that process. There's even two exclusive spots by the café where business people can hold their meetings while having coffee.

Duncan: whatever you need just let me know hey

Lorna: just make sure that all Kgang Travel and Tours meetings are hosted by us (they laughed)

Duncan: that i will.

Apple: it's so good to see us like this only of Saint was around

Duncan: yeah hey i really miss him

Apple: what's your plan with him mom? Kana he's going to be forced to repeat should he stay any longer

Lorna: he will survive. If he has learned his lesson he will know that it's the outcomes of his actions. My plan for him will be on the outcomes of our meeting tomorrow. If i still don't believe his sincerity then we are continuing with jail time

Duncan: come on love why not give him the benefit of the doubt

Apple: plus i believe that place has opened his eyes

Lorna: we shall see. I want the recipe of this chicken

Duncan it is amazing

They chuckled and continued to eat.

In Capetown...

From their candle lit dinner they went back to their town house where Lovemore fixed the bed while Chioma got the bath ready. She poured some scented bath salts in the water and some foam liquid, put a bottle of champagne in a bucket and two glasses then threw in some rose petals. She lined scented candles around the bath tub and by the basins then stuffed her hair in a shower cap. She changed into a towel as Lovemore knocked...

Chioma: just a second

She smiled checking if everything was good and then switched off the light and seductively sat on the bath tub with her legs crossed and her thighs showing under the towel holding a glass of champagne...

Chioma: come in

In shorts and nothing on top Lovemore opened the door to a very intimate and warm room as he smiled looking at her...

Chioma: don't be shy come on in

Lovemore: (smiling) ok ma'am. This is nice

Chioma: (moving her hand in the water) the water is ready for you sir

Lovemore: thank you

He smiled turning around and took off his pants while Chioma put her glass down and stood up...

Chioma: nice butt cheeks (they laughed)

Lovemore: you are so silly

She dropped her towel went to him and softly rubbed his back and wrapped her arms around his neck whispering in his ear while he swallowed feeling her breasts on his back..

Chioma: don't be shy it's just you and i

She said letting go of him as he swallowed with his heart beating faster and slowly turned. His blood rushed seeing all the beauty Chioma was. She really had a nice body and her hips were more wider without clothes on...

Lovemore: wow

Chioma: (smiled) come

She bit her lower lip smiling and took his hand as they got in the bath. He sat with his back against the bath tub while Chioma put her back against his body...

Lovemore: no one has ever done this for me

Chioma: (softly chuckled) well this is the first of many, considered you stick with me

Lovemore: at the rate things are going i don't mind being a house husband (they laughed)

Chioma: well i don't mind being your cougar baby

They laughed more as Chioma took their glasses and put them down facing him...



Chioma: i love you Lovemore

Lovemore: (smiled) i love you more Chi

Chioma: and im ready to give myself to you

Lovemore: so im i

She smiled and slowly leaned in for a kiss while Lovemore rubbed her waist. One thing about Lovemore was that he was a great kisser the second you lock your lips with his you would feel your blood rush all over your body and Chioma had the hardest time controlling her need for him since the first time they kissed...

Chioma: you are honestly a good kisser

Lovemore: (smiled) but i hope im more than that

He said moving his hand to her coochie and gave it a soft rub as Chioma closed her eyes and...#REMOVED

## THE FOLLOWING MORNING

At Joshua's house...

With everyone dressed up for church they all sat around the table having breakfast while Glidia and Mr K walked in...

Glidia: good morning beautiful people

Joshua: right on time. Morning ma. You guys good?

Mr K: we are good son

Keneilwe: you ditched me wena Glidia yesterday

Glidia: i missed my husband love

Joshua: oh Lord (they laughed)

Glidia: what is it Joshua? You better not be having some...(cleared her throat as they all laughed) there are kids around. Anyway K i wanted to say maybe

its time we hooked you up you know (Maya burst into a loud laugh)

Keneilwe: oh no no thank you im not interested in men to be honest with you i just want to raise my grandkids (they laughed)

Glidia: yoooh you don't know what you are missing out on my girl. Anyway guys i have news

Joshua: always, breaking news

Glidia: you know how it is my boy, please pass me the coffee (Nyasha did) since you all know that im busy digging up some skeletons and getting things in order i have come to know what really happened to your uncle's wife Keneilwe

Keneilwe: (frowned) oh?

Glidia: yeah. But before i say anything do you know how she passed on?

Keneilwe: she was suffering from asthma so she got an attack and died

Maya: (frowned) where was malome?

Glidia: good question Maya. He was at the lands.

Why?

Keneilwe: 3 of his cows dropped dead

Glidia: what was said to have killed them?

Keneilwe: they ate a poisonous plant

Glidia: no they ate a poisoned plant

Keneilwe: ok?

Glidia: your uncle's wife didn't die a natural death either. Before i get into further details. Your aunt was from Ranaka right?

Keneilwe: yes

Glidia: that is why Precious killed her

All: bathong!

Nyasha: what!?

Glidia: yes my girl. Your mother killed her own aunt.

Nyasha: why?

Glidia: because she saw her go into a witch's house. She confronted Precious about it and she ended up killing her.

Maya: so Precious ordered a hit on our aunt and to make sure it was a success she had malome's cows killed so he wouldn't be there when our aunt gets killed?

Glidia: that's exactly how it is. Your aunt was smothered.

Keneilwe: all because she asked Precious what she was doing at the witch's house?

Glidia: yes because she knew she was going to be exposed

Lucas: how many people has Precious and her mother kill?

Maya: the whole family

Glidia: you can say that again

Joshua: so how did you get this information ma?

Glidia: do you forget my profession Joshua? I still have contacts so they found the hit man he's behind bars as we speak

Joshua: you really know your job

Glidia: why do you think i was commissioner of police? When i dig i dig. Im just left with one more person and i will be done with Rona and her daughter

Maya: these people are going away for life

Glidia: they thought the world was theirs. Hell no

Nyasha: im honestly appalled by what my own mother is capable of. Im even ashamed of being around you guys

Maya: no love do not be ashamed. Just tell yourself that you won't be anything like her

Nyasha: if it were possible i would relocate

Keneilwe: unfortunately we don't get to choose family my girl. You are stuck with us.

Glidia: well you never know Nyasha maybe your wish might come true

Nyasha: i would be the happiest. I want to be as far as possible from Precious. I love and appreciate you guys but yoh i would grab the opportunity with both hands with no hesitation

They laughed and finished eating then got ready to leave.

In Prison...

Rona took her food and headed to where Precious was sitting. Precious looked up and sighed standing up...

Rona: Precious please listen to me

Precious: i want nothing to do with you

Rona: Precious we only have one another

Precious: no Rona if we had one another you would have protected me

Rona: that's what i have been doing all these years

Precious

Precious: you call introducing your own child to

witchcraft protection?

Rona: sometimes we have to do what we can

Precious: no Rona had you accepted my father's decision none of this wouldn't have happened but like always you had to be selfish. I despise you

Rona: no Precious you don't mean that

Precious: trust me i do

Rona: we need to focus on the future

Precious: what future? Rona this is our destiny and you better accept that and you are all to blame you and your evil mother

Rona: Precious please

Precious: no Rona now there's a woman busy making sure that we are buried for good. Rona do you know that had it not been for you teaching me all these evil things i wouldn't have killed our uncle's wife?

Rona: (widened her eyes) you did what!?

Precious: she saw me in Ranaka and i couldn't risk



it so i had to get rid of her

Rona: and you decided to not tell me?

Precious: like you told me all the other secrets you kept from me? Yeah right

Rona: how...(sighed) never mind

Precious: now i believe the whole family already knows that it was me

Rona: how would they know?

Precious: because your new friend, Glidia Kgang found out

Rona: that woman, you see that woman...

Precious: oh please Rona save the drama for someone who cares as for me im done with you (she took her plate)

Rona: Precious court is starting tomorrow

Precious: i know (she walked away)

Rona: Precious? Precious don't...Pre...

Rocky: hmm seems like you are stressed of late

mothers

Rona: leave me alone

Rocky: just accept your fate old lady you are here to stay and very soon you will be doing my laundry

Rona: in your dreams

Rocky: we shall see about that. I have been very soft on you but now it's time to tighten up the bolts and make you understand who's the boss in here.  
See you babes

She blew a kiss and winked at her leaving while Rona sighed sitting back after pushing her food away.

At Church...

The praise and worship team sang inside ushering the congregation in while Duncan parked the car...

Apple: ma call Mr H and ask him where he is

Lorna: yes ma'am

She took her phone and as she was about to call him his car parked besides theirs...

Lorna: here he is

Apple: a man who keeps his promises

Lorna: (laughed) Herry should be careful around you

Apple: no ma im acknowledging an inspiration to other men here

They laughed getting off while Duncan softly sighed and shook his head...

Apple: Mr H you came

Herold: of course i did. I wouldn't want to break the

promise i made to you guys

Apple: that's good

Herold: how are you Mrs D?

Lorna: im great. Love this is Herold, Herold this is my husband Duncan

Herold: nice meeting you Mr Duncan

Duncan: (fake smiled) likewise sir

Herold: what's your first name if you don't mind me asking?

Duncan: Duncan

Herold: oh you are the last born in your family?

Duncan: im the only child

Herold: oh ok

Apple: ok we will get to know one another more after church for now let's go in please

Herold: (smiled) after you ma'am

She smiled leading the way in with Herold and

Lorna following her and Duncan walking behind them. He looked at Herold's shoes and slowly went up with his body with his lips curved.

Back in Prison...

Rona made way to the phone booth and punched in Patrick's number...

Patrick: Pat hello

Rona: Pat my foot how could you?

Patrick: so you thought i was kidding? No Rona, no

Rona: do you know what you have done?

Patrick: let me guess, she hates you

Rona: you are a cunt you know that?

Patrick: that's exactly how i felt when you took everything from me my lady

Rona: i should have killed you myself

Patrick: all you had to do was let me be a father to my daughter that's it but hey every action has results and those are the results of your actions

Rona: go to hell

Patrick: after you

He clicked his tongue hanging up as Rona clicked hers too putting the phone back on the hook.

THAT AFTERNOON

In a restaurant...

Lorna went to the rest rooms while Apple excused herself talking to the phone leaving Herold and Duncan on their table...

Duncan: since it's just us let me tell you something

for free (Herold looked at him) Lorna is a married woman and she's married to me. We are happily married at that so if you have any sinister plans you better back off on them because you are never going to get lucky with her

Herold frowned looking at him out of words while Lorna looked on from the counter and scoffed shaking her head.

^

^

^

^

^

Like. React. Comment & Share

[09/03, 15:22] : A KEPT WOMAN

Herold: (confused) o-kay?

Duncan: yeah i hope you heard me properly and i won't have to repeat myself

Herold: (scoffed) what makes you think i want your wife?

Duncan: you tell her she's beautiful and ask her out. What's that? Are you blind to see the ring on her finger?

Herold: when was it a crime to complement someone? It was just an innocent complement and i asked her out because i wanted to get to know her as a friend

Duncan: im a man too my guy

Herold: as a well educated man you should know that a man and woman can be friends with nothing happening. Next time don't show your insecurities to another man because they will use them against you. You are so lucky that im not that kind of man and frankly speaking men like you don't respect their wives, it's either you have cheated on her or you are cheating on...



Duncan: don't you...

Lorna: (sighed smiling) gentlemen i see you are having an intense conversation what's up?

Herold: we were just getting to know one another, right Mr D?

Duncan: (sniffed) yeah yeah

Herold: and i think we are getting along very well

Lorna: is it?

Duncan: mmh, yeah

Apple: sorry for that, where were we

Herold: you were telling me about the Design and technology project you are busy with

Apple: (chuckled) oh yeah (he told him about it)

Lorna: are you ok Duncan?

Duncan: i think im going to get sick

Lorna: oh?

Duncan: yeah i just wanna get home and rest

Apple: ah dad?

Duncan: the sound from church really got to me

Herold: i feel like that church has the best sound than any other church.

Duncan: we are different

Herold: true that

Duncan: are you guys coming with?

Apple: i still want to hang out with Mr H plus he is giving me very important pointers about my project and we all know how important that is for my final mark

Duncan: i can help you at home Apple

Apple: not to be rude but we both know that you know nothing about Design and Technology dad (he swallowed while Apple chuckled) he thinks it's just about beating wood together

Lorna: ok Apple that's enough. Herold will drop us off love. Just make sure you take aspirins and rest. Sorry hey

Duncan: so you...(sighed) you know what it's fine. See you guys later (he left)

Herold: it was nice meeting you Mr D

He smiled at him while Duncan fake smiled back and continued to walk off. Lorna squint her eyes looking at him and scoffed.

At the Adiole's...

Abiola and her daughter finished having lunch as Sundae took the dishes to the kitchen...

Sundae: when is aunty coming?

Abiola: tomorrow my love

Sundae: oh i guess she's enjoying her vacation

Abiola: yeah. So tell me Sundae how often do you see Lucas?

Sundae: we met at church and we spend 5 days of the week together at school. Speaking of Lucas has

that man from the mall contacted you yet?

Abiola: nope he has n't

Sundae: and you are ok with it?

Abiola: yeah im fine with it it's not like i expect him to. Maybe he did it because he was feeling bad of bumping into me...(her phone rang) unknown number. Hello?

Tshepo: hi may i please speak to Abi Adiole?

Abiola: (muttered smiling) i think it's him (cleared her throat) speaking

Tshepo: remember the guy who almost broke your bones yesterday at the mall?

Abiola: (smiled more) it's him...

Sundae: (whispered) put him on speaker

Abiola: (she did) yes i do

Tshepo: yeah it's him. How are you feeling? I booked you a spa treatment for the body aches i might have caused you

Abiola: stop playing like that

Tshepo: im serious your appointment is at 10am tomorrow i will forward you the details

Abiola: what if im working?

Tshepo: the fact that you say what if means you are probably your own boss so 10am it is right?

Abiola: well i could use some relaxation

Tshepo: that is what i would like to hear. Did you enjoy your date though?

Abiola: oh yes i did. It was refreshing

Tshepo: that's nice. Say hi to the mini you hey

Abiola: (smiled) i will

Tshepo: see you tomorrow

Abiola: so you will be at the spa as well?

Tshepo: (smiled) maybe maybe not

Abiola: oh i see ok then

Tshepo: have a wonderful afternoon

Abiola: you too

Tshepo: bye

Abiola: bye (they hung up as she smiled) what!?

Sundae: a whole spa treatment just like that?

Abiola: wait what should i wear?

Sundae: it's not like you are going on a date ma so just throw on a dress and some sandals

Abiola: might not be a date but this hot man will be there

Sundae: he said maybe maybe not

Abiola: but at first he said "see you tomorrow" so he's definitely coming. Is my hair ok?

Sundae: (laughed) ma chill you are ok geez you are even blushing

Abiola: oh no (they laughed) what if i like him? No no i can't i have to remember that im going back to LA soon

Sundae: don't let distance get in the way of you getting your man girl come on now

Abiola: (giggled excited) oh my word im going to look for what to wear right now

Sundae: ma?

Abiola: there's no time Sundae

She ran upstairs while Sundae laughed shaking her head and followed her.

In Capetown...

Walking hand in hand in Robin island Lovemore and Chioma smiled following other tourists in what was Madiba's prison. The tour guide told them about what used to transpire in there as they followed him out with them coming behind everyone else.

Lovemore tapped Chioma's bum as she unexpectedly screamed and covered her mouth...

Chioma: im sorry guys. (Chuckled) Are you crazy?

Lovemore: let's sneak out

Chioma: have you found a good spot that no one

will catch us?

Lovemore: even if they do we will be doing a natural thing

Chioma: (laughed) stop it man

Lovemore: or im i lying?

Chioma: that activity is for two people only

Lovemore: well we are on an adventure here so we might as well use the chance

Chioma: no I'd rather we do it at the house where we know we will be in our territory

Lovemore: the outside shower?

Chioma: you read my mind

Lovemore: you are so dirty and i like it (he grabbed her behind again as she jumped giggling)

Chioma: im so sorry guys. We are disturbing people  
Lovemore stop it

Lovemore: let's ditch them what do you think?

Chioma: plus you have gotten me in the mood



Lovemore: (chuckled) music to my ears

Chioma: i was also thinking we could use those sun loungers to good use you know i mean it's our last day here so why not explore the place

Lovemore: where have you been all my life?

They laughed going back to their car while the rest of the crew continued with the tour.

At the Duncan's...

He threw himself on the couch and exhaled rubbing his face. He laid down and couldn't stop thinking about Herold and his wife. To make things worse now he was getting close to Apple...

Duncan: mxm (he took his phone and called J oshua)

J oshua: Duncy

Duncan: that's so feminine

Joshua: (laughed) oh Duncy, oh yes Duncy right there ooh my word Duncy

Duncan: (laughed) you are so weird and sick

Joshua: what's up buddy

Duncan: i wish i was in a light mood as you are right now man

Joshua: what's going on? You were fine at church

Duncan: i was pretending to be fine. You saw Herold?

Joshua: yeah he looks like a man who takes good care of himself

Duncan: i left them at the restaurant

Joshua: why?

Duncan: i couldn't handle it anymore so i snapped at him

Joshua: in front of Lorna?

Duncan: of course not

Joshua: what's wrong with you? Did i not tell you to not do that? Now you have given him more reason to try it on with Lorna even if he wasn't about that

Duncan: dude you should see those people together

Joshua: Duncan i told you to focus on you and your wife and forget about Herold. Wether he's there or not your main focus should be showing your wife of what she gets to lose should she get tempted

Duncan: eish man and the idiot saw through me, he was like men like me are either cheating or have cheated

Joshua: which was right and i bet you wished the world could swallow you

Duncan: hence i decided to leave. Why does Lorna have to choose to be friends with a man?

Joshua: we are all allowed to be friends with whoever our spirit accepts. This is the last time im saying this, take those insecurities and lock them away. Focus on you and your woman now can i please go back to what i was doing?

Duncan: yeah sure man let me see what i can do here while waiting for them

Joshua: order her flowers and a good luck card for court tomorrow or go get her a new pair of shoes the stores are still open. O monna Duncan (you are a man) why should i always teach you how to be romantic? Ah no man pull up your socks

Duncan: yeah yeah. We will talk

Joshua: sure

They hung up as Duncan sighed thinking about what Joshua said and got up taking his car keys.

At Ajax's house...

He opened the door for Ame and led the way to the lounge...

Ajax: have a seat

Ame: thanks

Ajax: thank you for coming. Would you like juice or water?

Ame: im ok

Ajax: ok. How are you doing?

Ame: fine thanks and you?

Ajax: im ok and the baby?

Ame: the baby is doing fine

Ajax: ok. I called you here so that i could apologise

Ame: ok?

Ajax: yeah im really sorry for the way i reacted when you broke the news to me. It was so uncivilized of me and uncalled for. I know i sound like a jerk right now but im really sorry. Im embarassed of myself that im capable of such a thing

Ame: why are you sorry if i may ask?

Ajax: i realised that what i did was inhumane

Ame: or someone made you realise that and let me

guess that someone is your girlfriend right? And she wants nothing to do with you

Ajax: (sighed) yeah

Ame: so you are not really sorry?

Ajax: i am. Trust me i really am and given a chance i would like to prove to you how sorry i am

Ame: how?

Ajax: by being with you every step of the way

Ame: are you sure about what you are saying?

Ajax: hundred percent sure

Ame: you hurt me Ajax

Ajax: i know and im not proud of it

Ame: but i acknowledge that at least someone showed you the light and you acknowledged your mistake and saw the need to ask for forgiveness. So apology accepted

Ajax: thank you so much.

Ame: i will let you know when my next appointment

is

Ajax: ok i would appreciate that

Ame: and just for your own clarity we will do a paternity test so that you are certain that it's indeed your child because i have been seeing someone for a few weeks now

Ajax: oh so you are in a relationship?

Ame: yeah been 3 weeks now

Ajax: oh ok and he knows?

Ame: yeah it's the first thing i told him

Ajax: ok well if it's been 3 weeks that means the child is undoubtedly mine because you are 2 months pregnant

Ame: yeah. You should go back to that lady and apologise to her and be honest with her maybe she will take you back

Ajax: i plan to

Ame: all the best

Ajax: thank you

Ame: if that's all i would like to go back home  
please

Ajax: no problem. Whatever you need just call me  
but no calls aftet 9pm

Ame: no problem i have a boyfriend for that but i  
will talk to you.

Ajax: sure

He led the way to the door and opened for her as  
she smiled leaving. He closed the door and sighed  
leaning against it...

Ajax: Lord i made a mistake but please help me win  
Mareledi back. I genuinely love that young lady  
please Lord.

He sighed again going back to the lounge.

LATER ON...



At the Duncan's...

Apple headed into her bedroom and took off her dress then jumped on her bed taking her phone. She searched for the juvenile prison number and called it...

Lady: Juvenile prison good afternoon

Apple: good day ma'am you are speaking to Apple Duncan is there a chance i can get Saint Duncan on the phone? He's my little brother

Lady: ok ma'am please hold on

She put her phone down and put on shorts and a vest as Saint got to the phone a few minutes later...

Saint: hello?

Apple: hey you dump head

Saint: sis

Apple: i miss you man

Saint: i miss you too

Apple: but you know you owe me right?

Saint: i know but i promise to make it up to you

Apple: it's ok don't worry. How are you holding up?

Saint: im trying sis im trying. The first days were not easy but they managed to move me to an isolated cell

Apple: did they abuse you?

Saint: yeah

Apple: im so sorry buddy. Let's hope they didn't give you any diseases

Saint: yeah hey. The doctor took some blood samples to go test

Apple: that's good. Has the counsellor spoken to you?

Saint: yeah she told me mama and dad are coming tomorrow

Apple: ok. Im begging you Saint please be honest this time around. You have honestly broken the trust we had on you and it's up to you to rebuild it

Saint: i intend to

Apple: i hope you mean it because one slight wrong move mama is not going to hesitate taking you back to prison and this time it will be for good. Do you want to be a jail bird?

Saint: of course not

Apple: good then act right and do right not only for us but for yourself too. You are a wonderful guy  
Saint don't let a girl change that

Saint: i will remember that

Apple: sure. I just wanted to say hi to you. I want you to come back home because we have a lot to talk about

Saint: i promise you once I'm let free we are going to spend the whole night catching up

Apple: imma hold you to that. Peaches

Saint: cream

They laughed hanging up as Apple went downstairs while he sighed putting the phone down. He thought about what Apple said and sighed going back to his cell.

At Joshua's house...

Nyasha went to the back after searching for the prison number and called it. They put her on hold as they went to Precious who answered the phone smiling...

Precious: my baby girl

Nyasha: what kind of an animal are you?

Precious: Nyasha?

Nyasha: how do you go around killing people like they are flies?

Precious: whatever they said to you is a lie my baby

Nyasha: oh please Precious im not a 5 year old naive little girl anymore im 18. You are poison you know that? You almost alienated me from good people. You made me think they are not good while you were not the good one. You are evil

Precious: baby listen to me please...

Nyasha: im done listening to you. From now on just know that you have no daughter

Precious: Nyasha no

Nyasha: and you have no right to call my name with your filthy mouth. I hate you

Precious: baby you don't mean that

Nyasha: i mean it Precious, you are dead to me.  
Goodbye

Precious: Nyasha...(she hung up on her) Nyasha?  
Hello? Nya...oh no!

She put the phone down and buried her head in her arms crying.

At the hospital...

Nale laid with her eyes closed as the door opened and she opened them frowning to a face she does not know...

Nale: hello?

Glidia: (smiled) Nale

Nale: who are you?

Glidia: your new best friend

Nale: excuse me?

Glidia: i can see you are healing. My name is Glidia Kgang

Nale: i do not know any Glidia

Glidia: i know but you are about to know her. You see the operation you just gone through? It's because of me

Nale: i don't follow

Glidia: there was no how i was going to let you die while you have a lot to deal with so i asked for a few favours. See how important i am? (Smiled) more reason for us to be best friends than you and Precious (sighed) that witch (Nale frowned) anyway, i have one more thing for you (she gave her an envelope)

Nale: what is this?

Glidia: just open it sweetheart

She smiled looking at her while Nale slowly opened it and took out a document...

Nale: what?

Glidia: talk about sweet revenge

Nale: no i can't, i can't do what you are asking me to do

Glidia: oh so you are going to stand for someone who doesn't care about you? How much of yourself have you given to this woman? You even gave her a child sacrificing your own marriage to save hers even though its over as well (she rolled her eyes) anyway it's not me it's the law my love wether you like it or not you are going to take that stand and testify against Precious Moeti and her mother. (Held her shoulder) trust me this will help in building a relationship with your son because he's not a vile person. See you soon my love. Stay well

She softly tapped her shoulder and winked at her then whistled leaving while Nale looked at her and back on the document still taken aback..

Nale: what?



## THE FOLLOWING MORNING

^

^

^

^

^

Like. React. Comment & Share

[09/03, 15:23] : A KEPT WOMAN

87

Dear diary...

Today i woke up feeling kind of low i don't know why, is it because today marks the beginning of the end for our enemies? (Scoffed) i can't believe im calling people who are supposed to be family, enemies. It's true when they say those close to you are the one's capable of killing you. Rona and her

daughter are a great epitome of blood is not always thicker than water. Writing their names in my journal honestly creeps me out. Also i think im feeling the way i am because today also reminds me of what my mother went through and that i grew up thinking my own mother is my aunt. 16 full years she was kept in a cave, caged like an animal but by the grace of God she survived. My daily prayer is that God shows his power and might through our enemies. He should show them what touch not my anointed means and in the midst of it all i pray that he helps me stay this humble, loving, caring, not boastful, grateful until the end of time. Let nothing change the person i am. I want to be the same Maya i was 5 years ago until i die. No matter how great my life becomes may these 5 values stick with me. May i never forget them. I hope today goes well.

She smiled closing the diary and put it away as Joshua came out of the shower in a towel and kissed her cheek..

Joshua: good morning love

Maya: morning honey

Joshua: done with your journal?

Maya: yes sir

Joshua: good the water is ready

Maya: thank you love. Please choose what i should wear ok

Joshua: what's your mood?

Maya: courageous

Joshua: ok ma'am i will be on it (they smiled) so what's your plan with this journal babe?

Maya: i want to print it when i feel like i have reached the peak of it then sell it. I believe it will give someone hope out there

Joshua: ok my love so i should find a publisher for you?

Maya: that would be great but tell them im still

working on it

Joshua: your man got you honey

He winked at her while she put it away and went into the bathroom as Joshua went into their closet and tried to find an outfit for her.

At the Duncan's...

Duncan stretched and yawned waking up while Lorna looked at him and put her book down...

Lorna: you and drama when waking up

Duncan: good morning

Lorna: hi. How did you sleep?

Duncan: fine. I found you guys asleep when i came back home

Lorna: yeah we decided to crash early akere you

decided to go out

Duncan: yeah but i got you something

Lorna: oh ok

He got off bed and reached for a gift bag under the bed...

Duncan: surprise

Lorna: (smiled) o-kay this is quite a surprise

She said taking the bag and took out a box of expensive designer shoes as she gasped looking at him...

Lorna: Duncan

Duncan: open babe

Lorna: (she did) oh my word Duncan i have always wanted these

Duncan: see your man sometimes listens

Lorna: aww this is so sweet of you Duncan thank you so much (she hugged him)

Duncan: anything for my lovely wife. I thought you should look ravishing on the first day of court my love

Lorna: you are such an angel thank you hey

Duncan: i hope you remember that

Lorna: oh yes i will. Now this has gotten me in the mood to kick start my day. What do you feel like eating?

Duncan: pancakes with raspberries and jam

Lorna: your wish is my command. Go get ready

Duncan: yes ma'am.

He smiled getting off bed and went to the bathroom while Lorna looked at the shoes and sighed...

Lorna: this is so sweet of you but im not changing my mind. Sorry

She put the shoes back in the box and headed downstairs after knocking on Apple's door...

Apple: I'll be done in a few mommy make sure breakfast is ready

LATER THAT MORNING

In Court...

A full house it was as Maya, Keneilwe, Joshua, Glidia and Mr Kgang sat on the left side of the judge with Alexander, Constable Kereng and their team in the front bench caucusing about what was going to happen. On the right side was an empty bench waiting for Rona and Precious who came in

escorted by two prison officials. They took their seats as the handcuffs got taken off...

Officer: all rise!

They all did as the judge made her way inside and took her seat. Very intimidating she looked...

Judge: you may be seated

Bailiff: your worship a case between Rona Moeti and Precious Moeti vs Keneilwe Moeti and the community. Your worship Rona and Precious have been charged with the following, abduction, Theft, one account of murder for Rona Moeti and one account of murder for Precious Moeti

Judge: thank you. Council this court calls for the first character witness

Alexander: (stood up) thank you my lady. If the court please my lady the council would like to call to the stand Ms Keneilwe Moeti



Rona curved her lips looking at her as she made her way up in a matching skirt and jacket and a white vest...

Baillif: Ms Moeti do you swear to tell the truth, the whole truth and nothing but the truth. So help you God

Keneilwe: i do

Judge: thank you. Mrs Taolo you may proceed

Alexander: i thank you your worship. Ms Moeti please tell the court your full initials

Keneilwe: Keneilwe Moeti

Alexander: how are you related to these two women?

Keneilwe: Rona is my sister and Precious is my niece

Alexander: how was your relationship with your sister when growing up Ms Moeti?

Keneilwe: not good

Alexander: were you the only one working between the two of you?

Keneilwe: yes i was actually the only one who did well in school

Alexander: would you say Ms Moeti was somewhat maybe jealous of you?

Keneilwe: yes your honour (Rona rolled her eyes)

Alexander: briefly tell us to what led to you being caged Ms Moeti

Keneilwe: i worked away from home and i had two kids. Maya and Titus so they stayed with Rona. I would go home and have my kids call me aunty and call Rona mama. Firstly i took it lightly and said no maybe it's because they hear Precious call her mama and again might be because i stay away from them. It continued and i decided to speak to Rona about which she got angry. Im not a talkative person so i decided to step back. I then visited a traditional doctor one day in Maun and he told me that the reason why my kids are calling Rona mom is because she wants them to know that she's their

mom as she had found out that they could be of good use to her. Black magic wise. She knew she would get the life she had "always wanted" through their pain and suffering. I confronted Rona about this and the next day i woke up in a dark place caged.

Alexander: wow so while caged like that were there any other things done to you?

Keneilwe: yes. Some days she would come draw blood from me, some days she would plug my hair and some she would cut some of my nails

Alexander: and you didn't know where these went?

Keneilwe: yes

Alexander: we might not believe in this here your worship but as africans we definitely know where those were going. Ms Moeti what was the one thing she did prior to you being released?

Keneilwe: she made me wear one of my scarfs for a day and made me eat raw liver

Alexander: is this the scarf?

She said lifting it up in an evidence bag as Rona widened her eyes swallowing...

Keneilwe: yes your worship

Alexander: your worship this scarf was found in a house of a woman commonly known as Mmaditaola in Mochudi. She has passed on but she was a well known witchdoctor.

Glidia turned to Rona and smiled winking at her while she shook her head breathing heavily...

Judge: evidence will be accepted

Alexander: thank you my lady and here with me again are Ms Moeti's blood tests after she was found. They proof that Ms Moeti indeed took in raw liver

Judge: evidence will be accepted

Alexander: Ms Moeti one last question. Who's face did you see everytime in that cave between these seven

She said playing a slide show of Maya, Joshua, Mr Kgang, his sister, Mareledi, Precious and Rona's pictures...

Keneilwe: the last one, Rona Moeti's

Alexander: and the rest?

Keneilwe: i saw them the day i was found

Alexander: thank you your worship no further questions.

Judge: thank you Mrs Taolo. Court will resume at 14:00pm as we will have another character witness on the stand (hit the gavel)

Officer: all rise!

They all did as she made her way out then everyone

else followed with Glidia going to Rona...

Glidia: we are yet to dance my love this is just the beginning. Tighten your dancing shoes ok. Good girl

She said tapping her shoulder and left while Rona looked at her with her lips curved...

Rona: bloody shit

In Ledumang...

The end of tea break bell rang as the students made their way to their classes. In a figure hugging pencil skirt and shirt tucked in Lesedi gracefully walked in her heels and smiled at one of her colleagues. She made way to her second class of the day finding the students making noise. Seeing her the boys in the class whistled as she chuckled putting her things

down...

Thabo: chilli baba. Peri-Peri hot sauce my my my

Lesedi: you better take back those words before i make you swallow them (the class laughed at him) what are you all laughing at? Is there anything funny in what i said? (Silence hit the whole room)

Thabo: and here i was thinking you are cool

Lesedi: what is your name? Not that it's going to be useful for me but anyway (he kept quiet) and he goes mute. Take out your novels

Thabo: but ma'am are we not supposed to get to know one ano...(she gave him a stare) i guess not

Lesedi: o leferetlho waitse mosimane ke wena o meno okare ane a latlhelwa. (You are troublesome you know young boy. With teeth like they were thrown in your mouth) What's his name?

Girl: Thabo

Lesedi: good. Thabo in this novel you will be umm Diratsagae

Boy: ma'am he stammers when he reads

Lesedi: i did not ask for your opinion (Thabo laughed)

Lesedi: Thabo get out of my class you will read your character lines outside and loudly at that. Kea bona o belwa ke peanut butter. (I see the peanut butter has got you crazy) Get out

Thabo: ah ma'am

Lesedi: i don't want to repeat myself. Out

He sighed and took his novel stepping out as Lesedi opened the door wide...

Lesedi: Im giving you all 2 minutes to choose characters. We are reading 2 chapters then write a quiz

They did while she wrote her name on the board and took her seat as they started reading. She



indeed was one of those Setswana teachers to not dare mess with.

At the Spa...

Abiola sipped on her cocktail checking Tshepo out as he buttoned up his shirt after their massage...

Tshepo: i never knew this felt so good (he got no response and looked up) Abi?

Abiola: (snapped out of it) oh, yes?

Tshepo: (laughed) you want to get arrested?

Abiola: what for now?

Tshepo: starring that much

Abiola: im i? (Chuckled and covered her eyes embarrassed) oh my word

Tshepo: are you ok?

Abiola: can i say something though it's going to

come as a bit forward

Tshepo: yeah go right ahead

Abiola: you have a beautiful body

Tshepo: (laughed) im feeling sexually assaulted

Abiola: (laughed) im being serious though

Tshepo: with this stomach? Come on i want to shed off a few kilos

Abiola: i love my men plus sized not too plus sized but your plus size

Tshepo: what's that supposed to mean (she clenched her teeth) you like me?

Abiola: oh Lord im busy saying the wrong things what's wrong with me

Tshepo: nothing is wrong with you. It's not wrong to like someone

Abiola: im not supposed to be doing this

Tshepo: trust me im enjoying every second of it

Abiola: a woman of my age making a fool of herself?

Come on you must be thinking im a whore

Tshepo: not even im thinking you are a woman who always goes for what she wants

Abiola: (smiled) true or maybe the cocktail is kicking in

Tshepo: let it kick in more then (they laughed) wanna do brunch?

Abiola: yeah no problem

Tshepo: ok then let's get going

Abiola: can i pay this time around?

Tshepo: allow me to spoil you

Abiola: i just don't want you to pay for everything

Tshepo: im the one who invited you out so it's on me to make sure everything is covered

Abiola: ok next time im paying

Tshepo: so there going to be a next time?

Abiola: listen to me continuing to embarrass myself (they laughed)

Tshepo: im just asking

Abiola: well i wouldn't mind a next time

Tshepo: me too

Abiola: just to clear things off im not here for good

Tshepo: then i will always come where you are

Abiola: LA?

Tshepo: a day flight? What's that come on

Abiola: but the money

Tshepo: money comes and goes so why not spend it when it's there?

Abiola: i hope you are not a reckless spender

Tshepo: im one of the stingiest people you could ever come across it's just that i don't mind spending on things that are worth it

Abiola: (smiled) so how often would you come to LA?

Tshepo: every month

Abiola: ah

Tshepo: yes

Abiola: for how long?

Tshepo: two weeks

Abiola: no we will have to alternate

Tshepo: well i find no problem in that.

Abiola: listen to us planning things out as if we are dating

Tshepo: you are good company and i wouldn't mind making you my woman

Abiola: (choked) what!?

Tshepo: (laughed) thank you ma'am we shall come back again soon (they smiled leaving) yeah i mean it

Abiola: don't you think you need to deal with your divorce first?

Tshepo: and let a good thing pass me that easily? Hell no Abi i would rather keep you close until we are both comfortable with taking the next step

Abiola: so what im getting from this is that we are building towards a relationship?

Tshepo: hopefully yes

Abiola: (smiled) oh ok

Tshepo: i hope im not over stepping boundaries im one person who likes to put my intentions about something forward before anything

Abiola: no you are not. Better to have someone who's clear about their intentions than someone who strings you along for nothing. Maybe you want someone you can use as a pill just giving an example

Tshepo: im glad you get where im coming from

They got to the restaurant and took their seats as the waiter came to them.

Back in court...

The judge took her seat as Alexander stood up. On one side was Lorna and Duncan and then on the

other was Patience and Kgomotsi...

Alexander: thank you my Lord. My Lord the reason why we are here today is because Mrs Lorna Duncan is suing Ms Patience for sleeping with her husband knowing that he was a married man

Judge: Patience please stand on your feet (she did) did you do it?

Patience: yes sir but...

Judge: that's all I needed from you. Did you know Mr Duncan was married?

Patience: (swallowed) yes sir

Judge: ok Mrs Taolo continue with other questions please

Alexander: thank you my Lord. Patience what is your relationship with the two as in how do you know them?

Patience: I worked for them as the house helper

Alexander: how was your relationship with Mrs

Duncan?

Patience: we were close

Alexander: is this true Mrs Duncan?

Lorna: yes

Alexander: and you saw it ok to sleep with Mrs Duncan's husband?

Patience: he told me he didn't love her and loved me

Alexander: how long did this happen for?

Patience: four years. I would like to sue her for assaulting me as well

Judge: you should put in an application first. Mrs Duncan did you assault her?

Lorna: yes your worship

Judge: if you really wanna go through with it then do the right thing Patience. Continue Mrs Taolo

Alexander: and in those four years you had a child?

Patience: yes

Alexander: who is resting now



Patience: yes.

Alexander: What was the cause of death?

Patience: they say i neglected him

Alexander: they say? Did you not?

Patience: J unior was...

Alexander: don't bother it's not relevant in this case.  
No further questions my Lord

J udge: how much is the plaintiff suing the  
defendant for?

Alexander: minium amount of P100 000.00

Patience: what!?

J udge: sleeping with a married man is a serious  
offence in this country

Patience: but i was not alone in this matter

J udge: that is why the court rules you pay 60  
percent of that money and the husband pays the  
rest. (Duncan looked up with a frown) you are  
expected to have paid that amount by the end of  
this month or else you will be taken to prison. Court

is adjourned

He hit the gavel as they all stood up and made way out...

Patience: how much is 60% of that money?

Kgomots o: naare o seso? (Are you dump) P60 000

Patience: i only have 40K Duncan will have to see to the rest. He fucked me not the other way round

Kgomots o: yeah right

They left while Duncan waited for Lorna in the car as she spoke to Alexander...

Lorna: thank you so much once again

Alexander: it's no problem

Lorna: please contact the police and drop the negligence charges against her hey

Alexander: oh ok are you sure though?

Lorna: yeah i am. The less i see her face the better and again fix the divorce papers for me

Alexander: (shocked) what? I thought you guys are working things out

Lorna: im not going to punish myself and stay with someone im no longer in love with. Duncan really broke my heart Mrs T. Four full years doing this dirty thing with our house helper and he was ok with it. Yes he's trying to get himself together but i can't, i can't be with him anymore. I have thought about this for long and im going to stick with that

Alexander: wow, ok i will do as you say. Have you told him though?

Lorna: no but i will

Alexander: because it's only fair for him to know where he stands in your life

Lorna: i understand that. Anyway let us rush for our meeting at the J uvinile pris on

Alexander: alright i wish you all the best

Lorna: thanks love

They hugged and went to the cars.

In Kavimba motors...

As soon as they landed they decided to go straight to their offices as they had meetings. A knock came through on Lovemore's office as he welcomed the person in...

Lovemore: good day sir please come in

Albert: thank you so much

Lovemore: have a seat. (He did) welcome to Kavimba motors im Lovemore Kavimba the owner

Albert: nice meeting you sir my name is Albert

Lovemore: ok sir what can i do for you?

Albert: im actually here on a more personal matter

Lovemore: (sat back) ok?

Albert: im Nyasha's father

Lovemore instantly started hearing screeching sounds in his ears as he frowned looking at him.

^

^

^

^

^

Like. React. Comment & Share

[09/03, 15:23] : A KEPT WOMAN

88

Lovemore: you said you are who again?

Albert: Albert

Lovemore: so you are brave enough to come to my

territory and tell me that you slept with my ex wife?

Albert: im so sorry but it happened Mr Kavimba. I don't mean to disrespect you

Lovemore: you have already done that but it's not like i care because im no longer with that example of a woman of yours

Albert: oh no no she's not my woman

Lovemore: so what do you suggest i do with the information you just told me?

Albert: i thought maybe we could sit down with Nyasha and tell her the truth

Lovemore: so you think my daughter would want a relationship with you? After what you and her mother did to her?

Albert: Precious didn't want to lose her marriage so i had to respect that

Lovemore: no you had to be a man and take responsibility for your child. How did you sleep at night knowing that another man is raising your child?

Albert: not well

Lovemore: did you do something about it? No you didn't. If you loved this child you would have done the right thing wether Precious was married or not

Albert: i get your point sir but what's important is that im here now

Lovemore: after how long? 18 years?

Albert: i know but like i said i was put in a corner

Lovemore: you decided to be in that corner. How would i be sure that you are even her father?

Albert: call Precious and ask her

Lovemore: Nyasha is my daughter

Albert: i understand that you raised her and love her as your own. I will forever be indebted to you but i would like to take over now. I want to start a new life with her

Lovemore: wow (scoffed) wow Albert and just like that i should hand her over to you

Albert: (sighed) truth is she's my blood

Lovemore: the blood you didn't claim. Do you know

the things that Precious has put this child through?  
You seem like a decent man and i believe you would  
have given her a better life but you failed

Albert: and im willing to make up for that

Lovemore: it's not going to be easy. Nyasha is an  
adult now. Yes you are her biological father but we  
have a bond as well

Albert: so what do you say?

Lovemore: let me have a conversation with her  
before you can come over

Albert: can i trust you?

Lovemore: i raised your child for you that's enough  
for you to trust me even when i found out that she  
was not mine i still looked out for her because i love  
her

Albert swallowed embarassed as Lovemore quietly  
looked at him...



Lovemore: i will be in touch give me your number (he gave him his card) and one more thing do not harass me because this is going to be a very emotional journey especially for me.

Albert: i understand Mr Kavimba

Lovemore: thank you

Albert made his way out while Lovemore sat back and exhaled with his eyes closed...

Lovemore: no no no no man no.

At the J uvenile Pris on...

The Duncan's sat in front of the counsellor who smiled looking at them...

Resego: thank you Mr and Mrs Duncan for making

time so soon

Duncan: not a problem

Resego: how are you feeling today Saint?

Saint: i will be fine with time

Resego: that's all that matters. Mrs Duncan your son told me what happened so i want to know how that made you feel

Lorna: it honestly scared me i don't want to lie. I wondered how and why would my own child want me dead (Saint looked down) despite being scared i was honestly disappointed not only in him but myself as his parent. I kept asking myself what went wrong because Saint was a wonderful child

Resego: ok Mrs Duncan. Saint how does that make you feel?

Saint: (still looking down) im honestly ashamed of myself that i wanted to do such a thing. Im one person who is over protective of my mother or should i say was because i broke that trust she had in me

Resego: you are still over protective of her my boy  
all you have to do is build the trust again. Mr  
Duncan what do you have to say?

Duncan: his mother said it all. What i can only say is  
that this young man fooled us saying he had  
changed only for him to want to kill his mother. We  
don't hate him but we are hurt and disappointed

Resego: Saint, look at me (he did) did you hear that?  
(He nodded) you have really broken your parent's  
hearts. Do you believe that they love you?

Saint: yes

Resego: why?

Saint: they wouldn't be here if they didn't

Resego: good boy. Anything you want to say to  
mommy?

Saint: (sniffed looking at her) ma im really sorry for  
what i did to you. I can't believe it took me this  
much to realise that i was wrong. I let a small  
situation turn me into an unrecognizable monster  
and im really sorry for that. I know it's going to take

a while for you to feel safe around me and trust me again but ma i can promise you this from here im going to be the Saint that you know and thank you so much for doing what you did it made me realise my mistake and learn from it. You really are a wonderful parent and an all round amazing woman. Im not saying all these to buy face but i mean them and i miss you, i miss us (Lorna softly wiped a tear) i love you mom and im so so sorry for everything

He sniffed pinching his eyes as the counsellor gave him a tissue...

Resego: there you have it dear parents what do you say?

Duncan: i forgive you my son and i would like us to start over again. You mean the world to me

Resego: Mrs Duncan

Lorna: rebuilding trust is a journey but you will forever be my son. Im not saying i forgive you right

now but im willing to go down the road of forgiveness and trust with you. I love you, a lot and i would never do anything to hurt you. It really broke my heart seeing your bruises the other day but i said to myself this is what being a parent means, sometimes you have to give your children some tough love for them to learn. We can't expect you guys to grow into responsible adults if you don't learn from your mistakes

Resego: so what's your decision Mrs Duncan?

Lorna: im going to suspend the charges against him until i believe he has earned my trust

Resego: very understandable (smiled) did you hear that? You are going home

Saint: (smiled) yes ma'am

Resego: now im going to suggest we continue with these sessions until we have rebuild the trust. I will meet with each of you separately one day in a week then the both of you once every two weeks ok

Lorna: no problem

Resego: great. I will look at my calender and let you guys know your dates. First exercise i want you guys to do for me when you get home, Saint make mommy that cup of tea again i will tell you the reason why im giving you this exercise when we meet again

Saint: ok

Resego: let me go get his release forms ready

She smiled leaving them while Duncan smiled looking at him...

Duncan: we missed you nut head

They chuckled with Saint looking down while Lorna squint her eyes looking at him. The fact that he couldn't look straight in her eyes said a lot as she knows him as someone who is good with eye contact. Question was is he being genuine or he was afraid that she would spot that he could be

planning something.

In Ledumang...

Lewis's lesson ended as his phone rang...

Lewis: wabo a batlang yo. (What does she want)  
(Answered) Bianca?

Bianca: o moloi kana o ithuta boloi? (Are you a witch or you are still practising to be one)

Lewis: excuse me?

Bianca: did you have to run to Maya and buy friendship with my name?

Lewis: o mang kana gape my sister? (Who are you again)

Bianca: Lewis how could you?

Lewis: (scoffed) so what did you expect? Did you expect me to sit back and watch you want to kill my

friend? Hell no Bianca im not a hypocrite

Bianca: (laughed) my friend he says. That's the thing with you gay people you are bootlickers and always allow yourselves to be used by these so called rich friends

Lewis: gao batla gore ke go roge bots'helo jwa gago jotlhe abo o bua mafoko one ao ra utlwana? (Say such things if you want me to insult you for the rest of your life) Bianca otlhaela go nkitse my sister. (You will regret crossing paths with me) I know my worth and i have grown do you hear me? I don't need anyone to move up in life i work my ass off. Yes i might not be perfect but one thing i know is that i would never in any given day let someone think they are above me or let anyone use me.

Unlike you Bianca i can realise when im wrong and own up to my mistakes but anyway what do i expect from you o huhumela magaga masigo (when you sneak into caves at night)

Bianca: you know what you can keep that friendship of yours i don't need you anyway



Lewis: i have never needed you my dear and you know what don't bother paying me back because i don't want to die for P5000. My life is worth more than that. Take that 5000 and go buy yourself some dignity

Bianca: piss off

Lewis: you go fuck yourself. Bloody peasant. Gao sepe Bianca and with that mentality of yours you are going to die nothing. If you think im going to be the bigger person then you have another thing coming i will stoop lower than i have now. Ketla go tswatswaila mosetsana (i will drag you young lady) don't come at me like that. Fucking loose bitch

He clicked his tongue hanging up and blocked her then deleted her number...

Lesedi: bathong Lewi why are you so angry?

Lewis: (turned and chuckled) some people can honestly get under your nerves

Lesedi: remind me to never rub you off the wrong way

Lewis: (laughed) but this is just the base i can drag a whore for life if i want just that i choose to be civilised at times. Anyway how is your first day so far?

Lesedi: it's fine. I have met a few rough ones but i got them into their places

Lewis: (smiled) oh really?

Lesedi: mmh there's this one called Thabo in the L class he tried to get funny with me i chased him out and made him read while outside

Lewis: (scoffed) i know that one, im teaching them english he's a headache

Lesedi: but he's just a child you just have to give him exactly what he wants and he will be humbled

Lewis: got that. Lunch at my house?

Lesedi: i had packed something but why not

Lewis: good see you in a jiffy

Lesedi: ok lover

They chuckled going their separate ways.

THAT AFTERNOON

In Court...

Everyone took their seat after the judge ordered them to...

Judge: counsel

Alexander: thank you your worship. If the court please we would like to call Ms Maya Moeti to the stand my lady

Judge: you may

Maya fixed her blouse and headed to the witness

stand and took her seat then swore in...

Judge: you may proceed Mrs Taolo

Alexander: thank you my lady. Ms Moeti what is your relationship with those two women?

Maya: (looked at them) firstly i knew them as my mother and sister but i have recently learned that one is my aunt and the other is my cousin

Alexander: how was your relationship with them the time you lived together?

Maya: i was never happy from 5 years i started doing house chores and Precious really hated me to an extend of one day pouring the water she bathe with over all my school books when i was doing standard 7. They found joy in embarassing me

Alexander: im so sorry you had to go through that Ms Moeti. Please tell us about the day you found out about the "death" of your aunt who is now your mother

Maya: i was devastated because this woman loved

my brother and i like her own children. I hope you understand why im saying "own children"

Alexander: yes carry on please.

Maya: i honestly felt like i lost a huge part of me because i only smiled when she was around so having my smile keeper taken away from me really broke me little did i know that was my mother's twin sister but i managed to move on with life though it was not easy

Alexander: so you guys called Rona "mama"

Maya: yes

Alexander: why?

Maya: because she told us that she was our mother

Rona: lies

Judge: don't ever try that again in my court.

Continue Mrs Taolo

Alexander: thank you your worship. Ms Moeti how did life become when you grew older?

Maya: honestly it was difficult but i kept telling

myself that God would never put me in a situation i wouldn't be able to handle. I was kicked out of my own home and yeah i had to grow up real quick

Alexander: but you got a car as your "inheritance" how did that make you feel?

Maya: to me it was like wow my aunt really loved me that much

Alexander: which brings me to this question my lady. Why would Ms Rona Moeti give Maya her "aunt's car". I guess she will answer it when it's her time to take the stand. No further questions my lady

Judge: thank you Mrs Taolo. Court shall resume tomorrow at 9am.

She hit the gavel as they all stood up. She made her way out as Maya made it out of the stand...

Rona: nywe nywe this nywe nywe that bull man bull (Precious ignored her) Precious?

Precious: i don't want to talk to you. Leave me alone

They got escorted out while by the parking lot Maya laughed reaching for her vibrating phone. She opened the text message and frowned...

Joshua: are you ok love?

Maya: it's dad's lawyer he says we should be at prison in 30 minutes

Joshua: why?

Maya: he didn't say but he says i should be there with mom

Glidia: what are you guys waiting for then? Go and find out what's going on

Maya: babe you will go with your parents right?

Joshua: yes love no problem

She kissed his cheek and got in his car with her mother driving out while the Kgang clan got in the other car driving home.

At the Duncan's

Laughter filled the whole dining area as they finished their tea made by Saint...

Apple: a tea pot finished and we are still alive (they laughed more)

Saint: you can never know

Lorna: anyway guys i have some news

All: ok

Lorna: firstly let me say i love you so much my babies and i will do anything to make sure you are satisfied in all aspects of your lives and i will protect you with everything i have but i can't fully do that when i neglect myself hence i have decided that dad and i are getting a divorce (the kids choked)

Duncan: (choked) what!?

Lorna: yes Duncan it was not an easy decision to



make but i ended up making it anyway

Duncan: (scoffed) love April fool was months ago

Lorna: this is not a joke

Duncan: no Lorna you can't do that to me i love you, we love one another

Lorna: you don't hurt the person you love Duncan. If it was a once off thing yes but it happened for four years Duncan, 48 months

Duncan: babe i thought we worked things out, i have been doing everything i can to...kids please excuse us (they left them) Lorna please my love i have been doing everything i can to show you that im a changed man

Lorna: and i appreciate that. Your efforts don't go unnoticed thing is i don't want to live a lie

Duncan: honey we have a home, we have kids

Lorna: did you think about that when you decided to sleep with Patience behind my back? Duncan you watched me get close to this woman while you slept with her

Duncan: honey im sorry

Lorna: you have apologised enough and i have heard you but im not going to stay where im not acknowledged. I don't want to turn into a toxic wife. You might be starting to show the acknowledgement now but it's because you got caught. Would you have stopped had you not be exposed? I don't believe so please Duncan accept my decision. Our marriage is over

Duncan: babe look..(he knelt down) what do you want me to do? J ust name it and i will do it

Lorna: (sighed standing up) just sign the papers when you receive them. Im going to move into the spare bedroom

Duncan: Lorna? Love? (She walked away) babe please hear me out. Babe can you come...

She just kept going as he bit his lower lip with his face turning blue. Tears built in his eyes as he roughly scratched his head...

Duncan: Lorna i love you!

In Apple's room Saint and Apple widened their eyes looking at one another.

In Prison...

Maya and Keneilwe walked in and frowned finding Maki with the lawyer...

Maki: what are they doing here?

Man: thank you for being on time. Please take your seats

Maki: i asked you a question

Man: they have to be here

She curved her lips looking at them while the lawyer

opened his bag and took out the documents...

Man: this right here is the last will and testament of Mr Victor Lentswe and i can assure you that he wrote it in a sound state of mind. It reads...

"I Victor Lentswe would like to express my sincere apologies to my daughter Maya Moeti and her mother Keneilwe Moeti. I chose to run away when i was supposed to stay with you and nurture you. Had i been in your lives you wouldn't have gone through the things you went through but with the following i hope i make it up to you guys and once again im really sorry. To Keneilwe Moeti i leave you a total amount of P400 000.00 which is in my savings account at the moment...

Maki: what!? Which savings account?

"I hope you will put the money to good use and get

yourself a nice portable house because you deserve it. To Maya Moeti my daughter, i have some money that should pay out from the mine that money is yours my child and it's about a P600 000.00...

Maya: what!?

Maki: over my dead body

"I also leave you my house in Rasesa and all my livestock should be given to my grandkids. To you Maki and your daughter that you lied saying she's mine you get nothing. Be at peace for im resting in peace. Yours in heaven Victor Lentswe"

Maki: no, this can't be happening. How can Victor do this to me!?

^

^

^

^

^

Like. React. Comment & Share

[09/03, 15:23] : A KEPT WOMAN

89

Maki: how is this even possible? This is a lie, a total lie. Did you two hire this lawyer? What does he mean he leaves me with nothing in his wife damn it

Keneilwe: "was" past tense

Maki: you shut up! Stupid incubator

Maya: otle sentle mogolo (tread carefully)

Maki: when did this even happen? What does he even mean by a child i lied it was his? That child is his

Man: we have the DNA results that prove that indeed she's not his daughter

Maki: lies! All of this is fabricated im not going to

allow this nonsense. I want what's owed to me!

Keneilwe: which is? You abused the father of my child and kept him from seeing his daughter. Did you really think he was that much of a fool?

(Scoffed) you didn't know your husband my love

Maki: you better shut up because you are nothing hence he left you for me

Maya: and that is something you should be proud of oh wow a round of applause to you

Maki: if you think im going to take this lying down then you have another thing coming. Victor's asserts are mine and that's about it

Keneilwe: the only thing that's yours here is the prison cell you are in

Man: true because you guys signed a prenup

Maki: (heart raced) what!?

Man: (took out the documents) is this not your signature?

She grabbed the papers from him and swallowed looking on them...

Maki: how is this even possible i don't remember signing these

Man: you are always adviced to read things before signing them. I have another letter explaining how all that happened should i read it for you?

Maki: bull! Im not going to accept this im going to contest this will

Man: on what grounds my lady?

Maki: i was married to Victor im Mrs Lentswe

Man: but you signed a prenup. My work here is done ladies. Thank you for your time. (To Maya and Keneilwe) You will come to my office so that we finish off the paper work

He said packing his belongings and walked out with Maya and her mother following him out. A breathing heavily Maki sat back and swallowed. Anger



consumed her as she grunted and punched the desk..

Maki: shit!

Guard: time to go back to your cell.

At the Duncan's...

Lorna moved her clothes to the spare bedroom while Duncan stood against one of the pillars with his arms folded and tears on his face...

Duncan: are you seriously doing this to me Lorna?

She quietly went into the room while in Apple's room she and her brother stood against the door listening from inside...

Saint: (whispered) let's do something

Apple: (whispered back) what can we do Sai?

Saint: we can't let our parents separate like this A

Apple: well mom has made her decision

Saint: i get that but dad made a mistake A

Apple: a mistake for 4 years? Come on Sai

Saint: what are we going to do?

Apple: what im going to do is that im going with mom wherever she's going. I love my dad yes but i want to be around my mother because she is going to teach me how to be a woman of substance

Saint: i get that but we can't neglect our father like that.

Apple: this might sound a bit harsh but he made his bed he should lie on it. I still love him regardless i hope he learns his lesson

Saint: so we are going with mom?

Apple: that's what im saying

Saint: ok

Apple: gape stop talking i want to hear what's going on

A door closed as they frowned looking at one another and it was Duncan closing the main bedroom door with Lorna inside. She sighed and put a bag down looking at him...

Duncan: Lorna im sorry. I know sorry doesn't count for anything but im sorry. At least let's do this for the kids please

Lorna: im actually doing this for myself and the kids.

Duncan: how Lorna? How?

Lorna: im teaching them that no matter how much you love someone never lose yourself in the process. I don't hate you Duncan i love you and i will always do. I have actually forgiven you but im choosing me right now. I don't want to be where i have been hurt. Im starting a new chapter so please

kindly move out of my way

Duncan: is it Herold? Is he a better man than i? You think you...

Lorna: ok im not going to let you continue because you are going to end up insulting me and it might make me take back my words. What do you take me for? Im not a floozie Duncan i don't get controlled by a man or what he has and this...read my lips...this has nothing to do with Herold i don't even have feelings for him, i don't even look at him in that manner so please don't try to insult me.

Duncan: (swallowed) im sorry

Lorna: please move i have a lot of other things to take care off

She moved him out of the way and opened the door as Apple and Saint ran back into Apple's room. She sighed seeing the door closing while Duncan went to their bathroom and silently cried sitting on the toilet. After putting her bag in the spare room she headed to Apple's room...

Lorna: we will go eat out tonight i need to talk to the both of you. I know you have been eaves dropping so be ready by 6pm im still going somewhere

She headed off while the kids looked at one another with their eyes widened and teeth clenched.

In Prison...

Precious dragged her feet to the phone booth and took her seat as the guard excused her...

Precious: Precious hello?

Lovemore: hi

Precious: (frowned) Lovemore?

Lovemore: yes it's me

Precious: oh wow this is amazing. How are you

doing? Is everything ok? I honestly...

Lovemore: please wait, this is not a social call

Precious: (swallowed) oh

Lovemore: Albert came to see me

Precious: (heart skipped) what!?

Lovemore: yes Precious Albert came to see me and he wants to get to know his daughter

Precious: over my dead body Lovemore that's not going to happen

Lovemore: i just wanted to let you know that im going to do right by Nyasha

Precious: Lovemore i dare you to...

Lovemore: you dare me to what? Don't ever think you can threaten me okay? You know nothing about being a parent. All you have ever done is ruin these children's lives and if i have to let go of Nyasha for her to have a good life that's what i will do

Precious: Lovemore that man doesn't deserve to be in Nyasha's life please you are Nyasha's father

Lovemore: that's all i wanted to say to you. Have a good life

Precious: Lovemore, Love....(the phone beeped)  
damn it! Damn it! How can Albert do this to me, how does Lovemore even...you know what fuck!

She groaned hitting the desk and grunted with her hands on her face as a guard went in.

Back at the Duncan's...

Sitting in the balcony of the main bedroom Duncan downed another glass of whiskey with his teeth clenched. He sniffed and pinched his nose breathing out and took his phone. He went to his call log and tapped on Joshua's number and called him...

Joshua: Man D

Duncan: im i a bad person?

Joshua: oh okay where does that come from now?

Duncan: my wife just slapped me with divorce papers im looking at them right now

Joshua: what!? I thought you guys were headed on the healing path

Duncan: that's what i thought as well but clearly i was wrong Josh. My wife is leaving me, Lorna is...(he swallowed and sighed)

Joshua: (sighed) maybe it's for the better my guy

Duncan: really Josh? Whose side are you on?

Joshua: you know im one to never take sides unless it's something that concerns my family but regardless im always on the side of the truth. Look man you hurt this woman, i don't have to mention what you did but you know that's some painful thing to go through. If it she sees that road as a better decision for all of you then who im i to even try stop her? She knows herself more than i, she knows what's good for her family more than i. Be a man



and own up to the repercussions of your mistakes my guy. It's not a good thing to lose someone you love but if you really love that person you will understand why they make the decisions they make. I will always be here for you. Be a man and show your children that mistakes don't define a person but your reaction towards the consequences of those mistakes. It's going to be a long road but im willing to hold your hand if you want me to.

Duncan: (sighed) i guess you are right. As painful as it is i should just suck it up and own up to it after all i brought this pain in my home. The wise say the first step to healing is accepting that you are the problem then after that find solutions to that problem

Joshua: spoke like a true man. Im sorry my guy

Duncan: it's ok i will be ok. Thanks for always being straight forward with me had i listened to you none of this would be happening now

Joshua: that's in the past now focus on being a better man and father to your kids and show Saint

what being a real man is.

Duncan: sure

Joshua: sure man

Duncan hung up and sighed sitting back. Emotions got the better of him as he closed his eyes while tears rolled down.

THAT EVENING

At Ajax's house...

He led the way into the house with Mareledi coming behind him...

Ajax: welcome to my cave

Mareledi: (smiled) not bad at all (they chuckled)

Ajax: please have a seat (she did) what would you

like to drink?

Mareledi: just water thanks i don't want to ruin my appetite mom is cooking up a storm

Ajax: ok

He went to get her a glass of water and took his seat as she drank it...

Ajax: thank you so much for pulling through

Mareledi: yeah

Ajax: i have had a chat with Ame and we came to an understanding. Firstly i need you to know and understand that no, i didn't do it because you said i should do it, infact it had nothing to do with you. I did it because it was a human thing to do. I have apologised to her for the way i treated her and our baby and she accepted the apology. Honestly what i did was not a nice thing to do. We can't be denying our kids at this time of life. Responsibility is a very important aspect in my age. Im no longer a boy im a

man so yeah i spoke to her and we came to an understanding. She was willing to even do the paternity test.

Mareledi: ok that's wonderful im glad you did that and i hope you stand by your word

Ajax: why do i sense a but?

Mareledi: but like you said it has nothing to do with me so why im i here?

Ajax: i want to apologise to you too again for such a behaviour that's not the kind of person i am

Mareledi: oh ok i forgive you

Ajax: are we cool now?

Mareledi: of course?

Ajax: can we start over because i honestly love you and i want to have a future with you. I know you don't want baby mama drama but Ame has given me her word that she would never harass any woman i get into a relationship with

Mareledi: (breathed out) i hear you Ajax well can i think about it?

Ajax: your wish is my command but while thinking about it im i allowed to talk to you like texts and all?

Mareledi: yeah sure

Ajax: (smiled) great. Yeah that's about it

Mareledi: ok then i think i should get going though im lazy to drive, im tired

Ajax: let me drive you i will call a cab to bring me back home

Mareledi: no man that's a lot of trouble

Ajax: well as long it means making sure you get home safe

Mareledi: (smiled) you are not going to take no for an answer are you?

Ajax: you read my mind

They laughed standing up as Mareledi led the way out.

At Herold's house...

The oven timer rang as he whistled putting on the mutton gloves and opened it. A perfect golden brown lasagne it was as he proudly smiled putting it on the kitchen counter...

Herold: yummy

His phone reported a text message while he took off the gloves...

Herold: goodness me who are you? Im still soaking in my proud moment

He took the phone and opened the message and frowned reading it...

+267: it's with great displeas ure to let you know that Maikano has passed on but she asked us to deliver this mess age to you after her departure...

Herold: (heart sank) Maikano is gone? Yoh anyway...(he continued to read)

+267: she asked us to let you know that you guys had a daughter together and she's 18 years old at the moment

Herold: (heart dropped) what!?

^

^

^

^

^

Like. React. Comment & Share

[09/03, 15:23] : A KEPT WOMAN

Herold: a what!?

He said reading the message again and put the phone back on the counter...

Herold: why would Maikano keep this from me?  
Why would she not tell me that she was pregnant?

He asked himself pacing around the kitchen rubbing his beard. He breathed out and took his phone and dialed the number...

Sheila: Herold

Herold: Sheila i just got your message

Sheila: oh ok

Herold: what happened?

Sheila: she had cancer

Herold: my condolences



Sheila: thank you. Im sorry for dropping the news like that via a text but i had no other choice

Herold: i understand but the one thing i don't understand is the daughter part

Sheila: okay?

Herold: like how? Why would she not tell me about the child? Where is the child now?

Sheila: we don't know either

Herold: (frowned confused) what?

Sheila: yes because she gave her up for adoption

Herold: what?

Sheila: yes that's what she told me

Herold: did she tell you why?

Sheila: you know our situation here at home she couldn't afford to have a child so she decided to give her up for adoption

Herold: why wouldn't she tell me i would have taken care of my child

Sheila: she said she didn't tell you because she didn't want to inconvenience you

Herold: how Sheila?

Sheila: the time you guys broke up was the time your career was taking shape and she found out she was pregnant two months down the line. She knew how passionate you were about your career so she didn't want anything to mess that up

Herold: no Sheila we are talking about a child here. A child is a gift from God like where im i supposed to look now?

Sheila: she said she took her to SOS you can go there and ask them about a girl child who was adopted 18 years ago

Herold: what if a lot of girl children where adopted 18 years ago? Did she name her atleast?

Sheila: no

Herold: you see that's going to be more difficult.

Sheila: well you can tell them her birthdate

Herold: ok when is it? (She told him) ok i hope that

helps

Sheila: all the best

Herold: would you guys love to get to know her  
should i find her?

Sheila: if she's willing to

Herold: ok let's hope she's not adopted by people  
living out of the country

Sheila: yeah

Herold: have you guys buried Maikano yet?

Sheila: yes she was buried this past weekend

Herold: oh ok

Sheila: i can go with you to her grave when you  
have time

Herold: i would appreciate that so much. I will  
contact you as soon as im available

Sheila: no problem

Herold: cool. Thanks for everything. Goodnight

Sheila: you're welcome

They hung up as Herold sighed and shook his head...

Herold: so i have a child? What does she look like? Does she have her mother's beautiful eyes? Does she have my soft curly hair or nose? What's her skin colour? Is she smart? Wait,

He stopped as Apple's face came into his mind. She really had all the features Maikano had. Was as smart and passionate as him and they kind of liked the same things...

Herold: no it can't be. Let me not jump into conclusions let me just go to SOS tomorrow and find out. It can't be Apple

He said cutting some of the lasagne into a plate and put some salad in and went to eat with a glass of

wine besides the plate.

## THE FOLLOWING MORNING

At the Kavimba's...

Lovemore finished setting the breakfast table as Nyasha and Lucas frowned looking on in their school uniform...

Both: and then?

Lovemore: (smiled) oh you guys are done. Please sit down daddy is spoiling you this morning

Lucas: this is a first

Nyasha: no no wait, what's the catch dad? I mean the last time you cooked for us was when we were still small babies

Lovemore: well it's just the three of us so i have to

step up

Lucas: come on dad we are old we can make our own food

Lovemore: i know but you guys deserve some TLC every now and then

Nyasha: nope i think there's a catch. Or maybe you are apologising for coming home late last night?

Lovemore: (chuckled) sit down guys the food is getting cold

They chuckled taking their seats and dug in...

Lucas: at least you are a good cook (they laughed)

Lovemore: thank you boy. Kids i would like to talk to you

Nyasha: mmh i knew it

Lovemore: you both know that i love the both you right? Equally.

Lucas: yes dad

Lovemore: and despite all the recent discoveries i still love you guys

Nyasha: yes dad we know that and that's why im still here today

Lovemore: yes. You know that i would do anything for you right?

Both: yes

Lovemore: and i would never let anything happen to you

Lucas: dad are you dying?

Lovemore: what? No son im not

Lucas: then why does this sound like some kind of goodbye?

Lovemore: (sighed) it might be (they frowned) i had a very interesting visitor yesterday at work. His name is Albert

Nyasha: are you moving out of the country?

Lovemore: no my girl. He...(sighed) he...(sighed

again)

Lucas: come on dad he what?

Lovemore: he is your father Nyasha

There was total silence as they both looked at Lovemore with frowns on their faces. Nyasha's heart started to race as the spoon she was holding fell in her plate...

Nyasha: (swallowed) my what?

Lovemore: your father my girl

Nyasha: are you sure about this?

Lovemore: yes my girl i even called Precious and she confirmed it

Nyasha: (blinked) really?

Lovemore: yes my child that's why i came home late last night i was still processing the whole thing

Nyasha: (softly) wow



Lovemore: would you like to meet up with him?

Nyasha: i don't know, i guess

Lovemore: ok i will come get you at school during lunch so we meet up with him

Nyasha: ok (sighed) wow

Lovemore: how do you feel about this Luci?

Lucas: (shrug his shoulders) ok i guess. We deserve to know our parents after all. I love Nyasha as my sister and whatever she decides i will always love her as my sister

Lovemore smiled while a still shocked Nyasha sneered shaking her head and took a sip of juice.

At Joshua's house...

With Keneilwe getting the kids ready for school downstairs Maya and Joshua finished getting ready for work as Joshua fixed Maya's eyebrow...

Joshua: i think i should enroll for a beauty therapy course you know

Maya: no i will teach you let's talk about payments (they burst into a laugh)

Joshua: but im the one fixing your eyebrow now what kind of teacher will you be?

Maya: teachers make mistakes too and again i taught you how to do them for this very reason (they laughed some more)

Joshua: yeah right.

Maya: do you know what people would say should they know you can do my eyebrows?

Joshua: that you have fed me a love potion (scoffed) i don't care love as long as my woman looks amazing (they laughed again) so babe how do you feel about everything that happened yesterday?

Maya: im still in shock but im proud of dad for what he did. Yes i would have loved to get to know him more and have a relationship with him but now i

know that he never forgot my mother and i

Joshua: yeah hey. So what are your plans?

Maya: 600K is a lot of money i should say so i want to do something that would benefit our children and the coming Kgang generation.

Joshua: ok love have you thought about anything yet?

Maya: i was thinking we should sit down after the wedding and talk about it

Joshua: still fine with me

Maya: mom says she's going to start looking for houses today (they laughed)

Joshua: no matter how far she runs she's still the grandmother of her kids so they will always be after her

They laughed wrapping up and headed downstairs as the door bell rang...

Maya: who is it?

Keneilwe: it's Lesedi she's bringing my grand daughter. Come in baby

Maya: oh yeah

Lesedi: good morning everyone

Maya: good morning ma'am

They all laughed and took their seats around the table having their breakfast.

At the mall...

They took their coffee and croissants takeaway and got in the car heading off to Saint's school...

Saint: why couldn't we have breakfast with mom and Apple dad?

Duncan: because i want to talk to you my boy

Saint: about?

Duncan: everything

Saint: oh ok

Duncan: i have made mistakes my boy and i don't want you to go through the same path as i. Your mother did a good job raising you into a good man but what did i do? I did the opposite.

Saint: but the good thing is that you realise the mistake you made

Duncan: while it's too late Saint why didn't i realise the mistake the first time i started looking at Patience the way i did?

Saint: we make mistakes dad and we learn from them don't beat yourself up for it

Duncan: this is not even a mistake Saint we did what we did for four years. Cheating on it's own is not a mistake

Saint: ok

Duncan: yes and i want you to know that by the time you get in a relationship treat that young lady like

she's your world. Let everything you do revolve around her. No matter her shortcomings if you love her make sure that she feels it and never doubts it in anyway. This applies to life in general whatever thing you put your mind on make sure that you treat it with respect and care. You are a wonderful boy my boy and i would hate to see you do the same things that i did. What you did should be a lesson to you and you should never think like that again

Saint: yes dad. So you and mom are separating?

Duncan: yes my boy as a man i have to face the music i produced

Saint: i hope you will be fine though. You know that A and i will always love you

Duncan: and i will always love the both of you and i promise you our relationship won't be affected ok

Saint: ok dad

Duncan: so out of curiosity who are you guys going to go with?

Saint: (sighed) i wished you didn't ask me that but

we have decided that we are going to go with mom

Duncan: ok i understand and i get why. Your mother is perfect epitome of a great parent. Im not saying im bad but she has honestly done very well with you guys and again like i said this doesn't change anything between me and you guys

Saint: thank you for understanding dad

Duncan: i love you son

Saint: i love you too dad

Duncan softly smiled pulling Saint's chin as they chuckled...

Saint: it's Apple's birthday in a few days dad i think we should do something nice for her

Duncan: oh yeah. You are right what do you have in mind?

They exchanged ideas of how they can surprise her

while having their takeaway breakfast.

At the Adiole's...

Abiola went downstairs as her phone reported a message...

Tshepo: morning beautiful. How did you sleep?

Abiola: (smiled) morning handsome. I slept good and you?

Tshepo: i can't complain. Oh i have something for you

Abiola: oh ok what is it?

Tshepo: a beautiful lady like you deserve some flowers and a pair of shoes so surprise

Abiola: (laughed out) you are so sweet thank you so much

Tshepo: lunch later?



Abiola: no problem

Tshepo: great i will come pick you up from the office

Abiola: sure (she sighed and giggled)

Chioma: must be nice

Abiola: oh my word you scared me (they laughed)

Chioma: i want all the details

Abiola: no i want all the details about the Capetown trip. You came back and stuffed yourself with work so now is the time to tell it all come on honey brag as much as you can

Chioma: no you start first i want to hear all about Tshepo

Abiola: i never told you his name Chi how did you find out?

Chioma: I'm Chioma Adiole sis

Abiola: so will one ever have a secret around you? (They laughed)

Chioma: that's impossible babes

Abiola: only if you promise to tell me everything that went down in the Cape

Chioma: trust me love i will even show you photos

Abiola: perfect

She took her food and sat on the kitchen stool telling her sister everything she missed out on while out of the country.

LATER THAT MORNING

In court...

Judge: you may all be seated

Everyone took their seat as Rona looked at Maya and everyone else with her lips curved...

Judge: Mrs Taolo you may proceed

Alexander: thank you my Lady (fixed her gown) this court would like to call to the stand as a third character witness, Precious Moeti

Rona: (stood up as her heart skipped) what!?

^

^

^

^

^

Like. React. Comment & Share

[09/03, 15:23] : A KEPT WOMAN

91

Judge: you are going to sit down Ms Moeti

Rona: this is unacceptable how does she become a character witness when we are both on one side

Judge: Ms Moeti sit down

Rona: im not going to sit down until i get an explanation

Judge: do you want to be remanded?

Rona: you might as well because im not going to sit for this

Judge: Precious Moeti make your way to the witness stand im not going to stand for this. As for you Rona take your seat

Rona: are you seriously going to do this Precious? After all we...

Judge: just shut up and take your seat!

The judge angrily said as Rona swallowed sitting down. She looked at Precious shaking her head while Precious breathed out taking her seat...

Judge: good. Bailiff

Man: Ms Moeti kindly put your hand on the bible and raise the other (she did) Precious Moeti do you

swear to tell the truth, only the truth and nothing else but the truth so help you God? (She kept quiet)

Ms Moeti

Precious: (swallowed) i do

Rona heaved a huge sigh shaking her head...

Judge: thank you sir. Mrs Taolo you may proceed

Alexander: thank you my lady. Good morning

Precious

Precious: morning

Alexander: how are you related to Rona Moeti?

Precious: she's my mother

Alexander: how do you know that she's your mother?

Precious: (frowned) she gave birth to me

Alexander: let me rephrase my question, besides giving birth to you what has she done to show you that she's your mother?

Precious: like every mother would, she protected me and made sure i had a better life

Alexander: by doing what exactly?

Precious: i don't understand

Alexander: how did she make sure you had a better life Ms Moeti?

Precious: she provided for me

Alexander: was she working?

Precious: no

Alexander: so how did she provide for you if she wasn't working? (Precious quietly swallowed) Ms Moeti im going to need you to answer my questions

Precious: she used the money she got from her sister Keneilwe

Alexander: and that money was for?

Precious: (sighed) Maya and Titus

Alexander: has Rona ever used the money on the intended people?

Precious: only when she knew Keneilwe was coming home

Alexander: and that was to?

Precious: cover up for her actions

Alexander: so you can attest that your mother never loved nor cared for her nephew and niece? (She kept quiet) may i remind you that you are under oath Ms Moeti

Precious: yes

Alexander: why was that?

Precious: they had a brighter future than i

Alexander: oh really? But how is that Maya only got a job now...oh wait before that one let's go over this one first. Was there another route your mother was using to fend for you?

Precious: (swallowed) yes

Alexander: enlighten the court please

Precious: she was elected as the church's treasurer so she used the money from the church to take care

of us

Rona: (softly) wow Precious

Alexander: who is "us"

Precious: me and her sometimes Maya and Titus

Alexander: your honour if the court permits, i would love to present to you proof that indeed what Precious is saying is nothing but the truth. Here with me are bank statements showing that Ms Rona Moeti made deposits to her bank account every Monday and told the bank that it was weekly profits from her "tuckshop sales"

Judge: the court will accept this proof. You may proceed

The bailiff took the documents and checked them then punched them in while Alexander took a sip of water and fixed her gown...

Alexander: (playing with her pen) back to what i wanted to ask you before this bank thing, if Maya



and Titus had a bright future how is it possible that Maya only found a job she studied for and has kept the job thus far? I mean she has a track record of not lasting on jobs and again how is it that Titus didn't get to do well in school though he was a good student? And please tell us how your mother knew these kids had bright futures. Again, you are under oath

Precious heaved a huge a sigh and shook her head while Rona squint her eyes looking at her...

Precious: Rona Moeti visited a witchdoctor

Rona: lies!

Judge: (hit the gavel) order Rona, order! (She swallowed sitting down)

Alexander: and you know this how Precious?

Precious: she told me

Alexander: your mother told you that she went to a witchdoctor what exactly did she do there?

Precious: she went to find out how my future looks but instead found out that her niece and nephew are the one's with a brighter futures but...

Rona: Precious shut up!

Alexander: (turned annoyed) no you shut up Rona before i slap you with another charge of obstruction of court proceedings (she kept quiet breathing heavily) you were saying Precious?

Precious: (swallowed) but there was something she could do to make sure that my future was bright instead

Alexander: and that was?

Precious: confuse Maya and Titus that they were her kids and keep their mother as a zombie

Alexander: is that how your aunt was killed?

Precious: yes

Alexander: did you know about this?

Precious: no i recently found out

Alexander: do you believe that your mother is

capable of doing such a thing?

Precious: (looked at Rona) if she's able to keep me away from my own father and use me as a pawn in her little scheme then yes your worship she's capable of doing this (Rona shook her head)

Alexander: Precious are you saying your own mother killed her own sister and kept her other sister in a cave?

Precious: yes your worship

Alexander: thank you my Lady i have no further questions for Precious Moeti

Judge: thank you Mrs Taolo. I see here that there is yet another character witness?

Alexander: yes my Lady

Judge: ok. Court shall resume at 14:00pm

She hit the gavel as they all stood up. Precious made her way down while Rona shook her head...

Rona: you are a snake

Precious: i have learnt from the best

Rona: if you think you are the only one who's able to play tricks then watch me

Precious: you have already ruined my life so i would love to see you bring out your best shot. I have no child and husband now all because of you, i grew up without a father all because of you, im a witch now all because of you, my only child is possibly going to be taken away all because of you so please best believe that this was my revenge and from here on i don't want to see you next to me. You made your bed now lie on it

She clicked her tongue and led the way out as Rona followed her breathing heavily with the guards behind them. She thought of pushing her down the stairs but swallowed and decided not to.

In her car...

Lorna's phone rang as she smiled answering...

Lorna: i was just about to call you

Herold: oh so you have been thinking about me?

Lorna: don't flatter yourself Herold (they chuckled)  
how are you doing?

Herold: im good and yourself?

Lorna: ok given the circumstances

Herold: wanna talk about it?

Lorna: i gave Duncan the divorce papers

Herold: oh?

Lorna: yeah, oh

Herold: how does that make you feel?

Lorna: it hurts that im leaving a man i have loved for  
so many years you know but my happiness and  
peace comes first i don't want to end up being the  
toxic one

Herold: ok i understand. Sometimes one has got to be selfish

Lorna: true in a good way though

Herold: couldn't agree more. How did he take it though?

Lorna: not good obviously but he's coming around

Herold: ok and the kids?

Lorna: i have spoken to them and they are ok. No one wants to see their parents separate but they are aware of the reasons why and you know these new age kids are "woke" as they always say (they chuckled)

Herold: true that. Im glad they are doing good but just for pete sake make sure they go for therapy especially your son

Lorna: most definitely. So why did you call? I believe you didn't just call to ask me how i was

Herold: yeah. You are my only friend so i just wanted someone i could talk to about this situation i have

Lorna: okay?

Herold: i received a message about my ex of 18 years ago's passing

Lorna: (frowned) that's weird but sorry. Was there a reason why they told you this?

Herold: yeah apparently we had a daughter

Lorna: are you serious? And they are only telling you now?

Herold: yep she didn't want anything to get in the way of my career because we broke up prior to it's take off you know and she knew how passionate i was about my things

Lorna: ok but that doesn't make it ok for her to keep your child away from you

Herold: she actually gave her up for adoption

Lorna: oh

Herold: yeah, she couldn't afford to have a child then so they say

Lorna: shame man im so sorry. So what are you

planning to do?

Herold: the sister told me where she took the child and i hope she hasn't been adopted yet or if she's adopted she's somewhere in the country

Lorna: so you want to find her?

Herold: of course i do that's my blood

Lorna: true hey and if you do what are you going to do?

Herold: try and make up for lost time. I won't force her to leave her family but having some kind of relationship with her would mean a lot

Lorna: ok. I feel like you would have made a great dad you know

Herold: i still can what do you mean (they laughed)

Lorna: you silly. So when are you planning to go to the adoption centre?

Herold: they can only see me this afternoon and i would like you to come along if you have the time

Lorna: yeah i would be happy to come with



Herold: cool just come to my office then we will drive together

Lorna: not a problem

Herold: ciao

Lorna: bye Herry

They chuckled hanging up as Lorna smiled driving into a mall while Herold sighed sitting back. The more he thought about his daughter's features the more Apple and Maikano looked alike. He sighed again and shook his head trying to get rid of the picture...

Herold: stop it Herold stop doing that to yourself.

At Kgang T&T...

Joshua knocked and opened Duncan's office door...

Joshua: Dun...

He frowned looking at him standing by the window with his hands in his pockets and mind miles away...

Joshua: if you jump out that window you are going to die and you are going to miss out on a lot you know that right?

Duncan: huh?

Joshua: what's up Duncan?

Duncan: (sighed) eys h man im just thinking about my problems you know

Joshua: i see. So how is everything going?

Duncan: do you have to ask?

Joshua: yeah yeah sorry about that

Duncan: it's ok man. I just signed the divorce papers

Joshua: ok

Duncan: i mean if i really love her i should let her go so that she can be happy

Joshua: i know it was a tough decision to make but you are going to be ok my guy

Duncan: easier said than done but it is what it is. How are things going with you guys?

Joshua: you sure you want to talk about my life?

Duncan: at least one of us is happy so we can't spend the whole time talking about my sorry life

Joshua: ah man don't put it like that

Duncan: are you going to answer me?

Joshua: well everything is going good. Preparations are coming along just fine and speaking of preparations we have to go and see the tailor later today

Duncan: oh nice what about Stephen?

Joshua: he will send his measurements

Duncan: awesome let's do that then and please

Joshua don't be a douche bag like me. You should take care of Maya, that woman is a treasure so make sure that you love her forever. No matter what happens put your love for her first and always fight for it

Joshua: yes sir i definitely will do that and i will keep those words in my heart because i believe they are from a good place

Duncan: good and i think you should get her baking you know (they laughed)

Joshua: i actually think i have you know

Duncan: oh really?

Joshua: yep i have noticed some change in her appetite

Duncan: Joshua

Joshua: i mean i have a strong seed Duncan and we haven't been using protection unless if she's on some contraceptive which i doubt because she would have told me

Duncan: well let's wait and see

Joshua: yeah neh

They laughed and continued to catch up.

In Prison...

Precious sat alone against the wall with her eyes closed but slowly opened them with a frown on her face as she felt someone standing before her...

Rona: yes Judas

Precious: didn't i ask you to stay away from me Rona?

Rona: how could you Precious?

Precious: i honestly don't have time for you Rona please leave me alone

Rona: everything i have done was for you Precious. All i have ever done was love and pro...

Precious: (stood up) oh save it Rona save that bullshit for someone who cares

Rona: don't insult me im your mother

Precious: do i look like i care? You are an excuse for a mother Rona that's what you are. You are nothing but a selfish cunt who loves no one but herself. You never loved me, you never cared for me you witch, you used me

Rona: Precious watch your tongue

Precious: or what Rona? You are going to cut it? Well cut it my love (she stuck it out) cut it out at least i have told the truth

Rona: you ungrateful little bra...

She attempted to slap her but Precious blocked it and grabbed her hand...

Precious: im done being walked all over by you. You have done enough damage in my life Rona so go and soak in the moment as for me im done with you.

My mother long died the time she saw it fitting to use me and deny me a chance of living a proper life with my father (Rona pulled herself from her) you are dead to me

She spit on the ground and walked away while Rona breathed heavily and swallowed holding her waist...

Rona: damn it Rona damn it! What have you done!?  
(Clenched her teeth) shit! Had you stayed away from...shit man, shit!

She punched the air with her teeth still clenched and walked off as well.

THAT AFTERNOON

In Kavimba motors...

Lovemore parked his car and made way out with his daughter...

Lovemore: how are you feeling?

Nyasha: nervous i think

Lovemore: it's allowed

Nyasha: so he's here?

Lovemore: yeah he sent me a text on our way here saying he already in my office

Nyasha: oh wow. Ok

She sighed and followed Lovemore in her school uniform. They reached the office as he held the door handle and turned to her...

Lovemore: sure?

She nodded and heaved another sigh while



Lovemore opened the door. Albert turned and smiled as Lovemore directed Nyasha to walk in. She swallowed her lips and took a step in as her heart skipped a beat...

Nyasha: good afternoon

Albert: (nervously smiled) hello

Lovemore: Albert this is Nyasha, Nyasha this is Albert

Albert: nice meeting you Nyasha

He said stretching his hand out to greet her and she looked down at it and slowly up at him...

^

^

^

^

^

Like. React. Comment & Share

[09/03, 15:24] : A KEPT WOMAN

92

Albert stretched his hand out to greet her and she looked down on it then slowly looked up at him and hugged him instead...

Albert: (chuckled) o-kay

Lovemore: (sighed) may we take our seats

He sat on his chair while Nyasha and Albert sat on the other two...

Lovemore: good afternoon Albert

Albert: Mr Kavimba thank you for contacting me

Lovemore: yeah. I have spoken to Nyasha and she didn't have a problem with meeting up with you

(Nyasha smiled)

Albert: (smiled) i can see

Lovemore: i can give you guys privacy if you mind me being around

Nyasha: no dad it's ok stay

Lovemore: oh ok then.

Nyasha: good afternoon sir

Albert: hello young girl

Nyasha: im going to be straight forward with you

Albert: you have all the right

Nyasha: why would you agree to something like that?

Albert: she was a married woman. We were both intoxicated and one thing led to another

Nyasha: so you saw it fitting to abandon your child?

Albert: it was never my intention to

Nyasha: then why did you do it because the reason you are giving me now is not good enough

Albert: honestly speaking i always thought about

you but that was the reason why i had to do it. To respect your mother's marriage

Nyasha: so you chose your one night stand over your blood? (He swallowed looking down) if the truth never came out were you not going to come for me?

Lovemore softly rubbed his lips secretly smiling...

Albert: i would have

Nyasha: when? When you were about to die?

Albert: of course not

Nyasha: stop lying to me

Albert: trust me i was going to come for you because right now im in a process of moving to the united states of America to start a new life there and trust me when i say you are the first in my list of things i was going to make sure i leave with even now you still are

Nyasha: so you think i can pack and go just like that? How about the man who has been my father my entire life? This man knows the day i got my first period, he knows where my scar from falling after taking my first step is, he knows what i like and don't like. He knows everything about me and you would expect me to drop him like that?

Albert: i know and i respect him for that but i would love to get to know you as well. I would love to get to know all those and other things in the coming future

Nyasha: are you married or have any other kids?

Albert: im not married and i don't have any other children

Nyasha: are you dying maybe?

Albert: of course not

Nyasha: me hugging you was me appreciating the fact that you found your way back into my life as for us having a relationship we are going to have to take it slow. I love my dad and he will always be my dad but i would love to get to know my blood

Lovemore: i understand my child. It's very important to know your roots as a human being because as africans we believe that your utmost protection is from your parternal ancestors so why would i deny you that

Nyasha: thank you dad. So when are you leaving to the US?

Albert: end of the year

Nyasha: ok at least i will be done with my Cambridge so i can further my studies there

Albert: does that mean we are doing this?

Nyasha: (smiled) yes we are but at the moment i will be staying with my dad and brother because they matter to me

Albert: i don't have a problem with that as long as im allowed to visit anytime

Lovemore: (sighed) you are more than welcome

Albert: thank you so much (checked the time) with that said may i drive you back to school?

Nyasha: sure no problem. Bye dad

Lovemore: bye baby (they hugged)

Albert: thank you so much Mr Kavimba

Lovemore: the pleasure is all mine sir

They shook hands as Albert took Nyasha's school bag and followed her out. Lovemore sighed and pinned his elbows on his desk putting his hands under his chin and exhaled...

Lovemore: wow, yeah neh

A tear dropped down his one eye as he quickly wiped it and sniffed exhaling again...

Lovemore: it's ok Lovemore it was bound to happen anyway. You did your part and you should be proud of yourself. Like she said she will always love you and again you still have Lucas. (Sighed) oh my precious Nyasha

He said looking at the photo of him and Nyasha with Lucas on his laps while they were still little. Tears blurred his vision as he grunted standing up and pinched his eyes. He took the photo and went to lock the door then slid down sitting on his bum silently crying while hugging the picture...

Lovemore: i will always love you my babies.

On a drive through line...

Maya and Mareledi laughed on a phone call as Maya moved closer to the collection pot...

Mareledi: are you in a drive through?

Maya: yes love grabbing my lunch

Mareledi: oh ok babes im waiting for Ajax



Maya: oh ok

Assistant: order 120 one large cheese burger, 12 hot wings, large chips, raspberry juice and ice-cream

Maya: (smiled) thank you so much babes (gave her P20) this is for you

Assistant: thank you

Maya: (lick her ice cream driving off) you were saying?

Mareledi: ok Maya that's too much food who are you going to eat with?

Maya: bathong myself

Mareledi: honey you gotta mind your weight you know. How are you going to fit in your wedding dress?

Maya: but this is what i want to eat today babes

Mareledi: since when are you a huge fan of junk and the last time i checked you hated raspberry

Maya: im not allergic to it though and besides i have

noticed that i have a huge appetite the past two days

Mareledi: oh

Maya: yeah i guess it's happiness my love (she chuckled licking more of the ice cream)

Mareledi: oh really now?

Maya: of course

Mareledi: but that's too much appetite my love maybe it's something else

Maya: what?

Mareledi: you could baking (Maya burst into a loud laugh) im serious

Maya: oh come on love it's impossible

Mareledi: are you on contraceptives?

Maya: nope i stopped them a month ago (remembered) oh no

Mareledi: what?

Maya: i just remembered that i haven't gotten my

period. It's been 3 days now

Mareledi: (smiled) oh-oh

Maya: do you really think i could be...no no i don't want to jump into conclusions maybe it's just hormonal imbalance

Mareledi: has your period ever been late before?

Maya: not at all

Mareledi: well i think it's time you visited the doctor my girl

Maya: oh trust me im going to immediately after court.

Mareledi: let's say you are pregnant how would you feel?

Maya: ecstatic of course i love children but let's not overthink things until i get the results

Mareledi: alright love. Bye Ajax just walked in

Maya: bye love

They hung up as Maya finished her ice cream and quickly looked down on her stomach. Huge appetite, period 3 days late maybe there's a human being growing inside of her or maybe it's just hormonal imbalance she sighed with a smile on her face opening her burger while turning to the office.

AN HOUR LATER

In SOS...

Lorna and Herold made way into the building as the receptionist directed them to the management office...

Lady: hello ma'am this is the man i spoke to you about

Lady: oh ok. Good afternoon sir

Herold: good afternoon ma'am

Lady: you may be seated (they sat) is this your wife?

Herold: no she's a friend

Lady: oh ok. Nice meeting you ma'am

Lorna: (looking around) nice meeting you as well

Lady: but your face looks familiar

Lorna: i actually adopted my 18 year old daughter here 18 years ago (Herold sniffed)

Lady: oh really? Your name?

Lorna: Lorna Duncan

Lady: oh wow now i remember you. I believe Apple must be a big girl now

Lorna: and very smart

Lady: wow that's amazing. So Mr Herold what can we do for you?

Herold: i received a message that my ex girlfriend of 18 years ago passed on and we had a daughter which she brought here after birth. So im looking for the child

Lady: oh ok. Do you know when the child was born because that would make things easier

Herold: yes

He told her as Lorna's heart skipped a beat and quickly turned to him with her eyes widened...

Lorna: (swallowed) what!?

Herold: yeah

Lady: (cleared her throat) Mr Herold

Herold: is everything ok?

Lorna: (stood up) are you trying to say that Apple is your daughter?

Herold: huh?

Lady: ok ok may we please calm down. Mrs Duncan please have a seat

Lorna swallowed another lump breathing heavily

and pressed her lips together breathing through her nose...

Lady: please sit down Mrs Duncan (gave her a bottle of water)

Lorna: thank you

Herold: so...

Lady: yes sir now you know where your daughter is

Lorna: i think i should get going

Herold: Lorna wait. What are you going to drive back with (she paced out) Lorna!?

Lady: Mrs Duncan!?

They paced behind her as she started running...

Herold: Lorna please wait! Lorna!

He ran behind her as the lady stopped and shook

her head with her hands on her waist. Herold caught up with Lorna and turned her...

Herold: Lorna wait

Lorna: let go of me Herold

Herold: no Lorna im not going to let you do this to yourself

Lorna: Apple is my baby Herold i can't afford to lose her

Herold: no one said you were going to lose her Lorna. I know and understand that she's your baby

Lorna: (tears built in her eyes) but you...but...but...(she burst into a cry) my baby Herold my...

Herold: sssh...sssh...sssh

He said tightly hugging her as she cried out loud.



In Court...

Judge: you may be seated (they took their seats) let me start off by apologising for coming late i was still held up by some of my duties but we may proceed Mrs Taolo

Alexander: (stood up) thank you my Lady. My lady we would like to bring to the stand Ms Nale Kamodi (Precious frowned)

Rona: what is this, gang up on Rona day?

Judge: Rona Moeti this time around im not going to play games with you. I will close this case and conclude that you are guilty

Maya: (muttered) she's guilty anyway (Joshua softly chuckled)

Nale slowly made way to the witness stand and pressed her lips together taking her seat...

Alexander: good day Ms Kamodi

Nale: good day

Alexander: i am aware that you are recovering from an operation so we are not going to be long

Nale: ok

Alexander: how do you know Rona Moeti and Precious Moeti?

Nale: Precious is...(Sighed) was a friend of mine and i know Rona through her that she's her mother

Alexander: how long have you been friends with Precious?

Nale: since we were in high school

Alexander: so you would say you know a lot about her?

Nale: (looked at the duo) not a lot but everything

Alexander: (smiled) oh, ok. So Nale you said Precious "was" your friend do you mind sharing what happened with the court?

Nale: not at all. I have been thinking that Precious

loved me only to realise that she has been using me all these years. I have carried a child for this woman, i have kept secrets of her trying to end her cousin's life so many times, i have kept secrets of her chaining her husband using dark magic. I have kept secrets of her and her mother stealing from her church for what? To be tossed out like some garbage when i needed them the most? For them to want to kill my husband well, ex husband for finding out the truth about who they were? I have nothing right now because of these women one would say im here for revenge but no im here because all the people they have hurt deserve justice

Alexander: so Ms Kamodi are you saying that all the things said about Rona and Precious Moeti are true?

Nale: without a doubt. I have text messages to even prove everything

Precious nodded while Rona shook her head pinching her eyes...

Alexander: my lady as you have heard, Ms Nale Kamodi has also confirmed with no any reasonable doubt that Ms Rona and Precious Moeti have done the things they are accused of. No further questions for this witness

Judge: thank you Mrs Taolo. Court shall resume tomorrow morning at 10am (she hit the gavel)

Officer: all rise!

They all did as the judge made her way out...

Rona: sies

Precious: you are yet to say sies. You thought you will get away with hurting everyone?

She clicked her tongue leading the way out as Rona cursed her under her breath...

Alexander: thank you

Nale: im glad i could help. Im i going to be charged for being an accomplice?

Alexander: i will make sure that you don't get to be charged. That was our agreement

Nale: ok. Thank you so much

Maya: babe i need to rush somewhere can you please drive with mamaG?

J oshua: where are you going?

Maya: i have a meeting in town

J oshua: oh ok see you later

Maya: i love you guys bye

She got in the car and drove off while Glidia and Keneilwe drove J oshua back to the office.

LATER THAT AFTERNOON

At the Duncan's...

Duncan put the last of his bags in the boot and headed back to the house where Lorna was seated on the dining table...

Duncan: that's about everything

Lorna: ok

Duncan: are you ok?

Lorna: mhem

Duncan: really?

Lorna: yeah

Duncan: ok tell the kids that i love them so much i will come get them on Friday for a visit

Lorna: you are always welcome to have dinner with us this is your home as well

Duncan: i will always keep that in mind. (There was silence) can i get a hug?

Lorna: yeah

They hugged for a few seconds and exhaled letting go of one another as Duncan made his way out. Lorna stood by the door and put her head against the frame looking at him. He opened his car and looked up at her as she blew a kiss at him. He caught it and put his hand on his heart and smiled getting in the car driving out. Lorna went back inside the house and closed door softly hitting her head against it thinking about what she discovered earlier...

Lorna: (sighed) Lord give me strength

She sighed again with her eyes closed but quickly opened them as the gate opened. It was the kids. Her heart raced as she swallowed and went to the kitchen.

At the Kavimba's...

Lovemore, Chioma and the kids laughed as Nyasha and Chioma finished setting the table for dinner...

Lucas: why didn't you come with Sundae?

Chioma: she went out with her mother and her new friend

Lucas: oh yeah she told me about her mother's "new friend" (he chuckled)

Lovemore: so you guys talk about us out there neh?  
(They laughed)

Lucas: of course dad why not

They laughed more as the gate bell rang. Nyasha went for it...

Nyasha: hello?

Nale: is Mr Kavimba home?



Nyasha: yes, you are?

Nale: (cleared her throat) Nale Kamodi and i would like to see him please

Nyasha: oh (cleared her throat) please hang on

Lovemore: who is it nana?

Nyasha: Nale

Lucas: (frowned blinking and stood up) who!?

^

^

^

^

^

Like. React. Comment & Share

[09/03, 15:24] : A KEPT WOMAN

93

Nyasha: Nale is at the gate

Lucas: you better let go of that phone and come sit down

Lovemore: Lucas wait, Nyasha are you sure?

Nyasha: yes dad

Lucas: im not going to wait for anything. I will lose all respect i have for you should you let that woman in here

Chioma: Luci

Lucas: no aunty Chioma no

Chioma: let's just hear her out my boy please

Lucas: no aunty Chioma

Chioma: don't you want to let go of the pain in your heart?

Lucas: of course i do but how will i be able to when she keeps resurfacing?

Chioma: maybe that's God trying to help you to let go of the pain in you

Lucas: (scoffed) then God has a funny way of doing things i don't want to see that woman

Lovemore: (sighed) Nyasha open

Lucas: what!? Really dad? You are going to let yet another witch in your house? After what she and Precious did to you?

Lovemore: Chi is right Lucas maybe it's time we settled this once and for all

Nyasha: so should i open?

Lovemore: yes

She put the phone back on the hook and pressed the opening button while Lucas sat down and folded his arms shaking his head. Nale slowly walked in and headed to the house then swallowed before knocking. It took her a few seconds to finally do it...

Nyasha: (opened) come in

She showed her the way in as her heart raced more

locking eyes with Lucas who quickly looked away still shaking his head...

Nale: (softly) im so sorry for throwing myself at your doorstep like this but i had nowhere else to go

Lucas: so you saw a "guest house" board outside?

Lovemore: Lucas

Lucas: no dad this woman has no place in this house

Lovemore: Lucas please calm down. Please have a seat we were just about to eat. Nyasha grab an extra plate

Lucas: excuse me? So you are going to offer her a seat on this table? Wow dad, just wow

Lovemore: Lucas i know this is hard for you but can you please calm down

Lucas: (stood up) im honestly dis appointed in you dad. This witch watched you be lied to for years and you offer her a seat on your table just because she comes crawling back? Oh please oh please (he

stormed off to the bedroom)

Lovemore: Lucas can you listen to me (he said following him)

Lucas: leave me alone

Lovemore: time and life waits for no man Lucas

Lucas: (turned) so that means i should look past everything and forgive that woman!? That witch!?

Lovemore: i know its hard Lucas but at least try listen to her

Lucas: just like her conniving friend she's here to milk us

Lovemore: (annoyed) she's your mother dammit!

Lucas: i don't have a mother!

He said going into his bedroom and slammed the door locking it while the ladies downstairs jumped startled. Lovemore sighed and went back down shaking his head...

Lovemore: im so sorry for that

Nale: (swallowed looking down) it's ok i guess i should get going

Lovemore: where are you going to go?

Lucas: (came out) to the gutter where she belongs. Where did she even get a kidney? Huh? Did she steal it? Who did she kill to get that kidney!?

Lovemore: Lucas just shut up! (He went back in the room and slammed the door again) i dare you to...

Chioma: ok Lovemore calm down

Lovemore: no Chioma this boy needs to behave what kind of behaviour is this?

Nale: that's why i think it's best if i left

Lovemore: you are not going anywhere Nale. We have enough room in here. Nyasha show her to a spare bedroom and run her a bath. Are you taking any pills?

Nale: yes i am

Lovemore: we will keep your food warm for you.

You will eat after freshening up. Nyasha

Nyasha: yes dad. Please follow me

She pressed her lips together and stood up following Nyasha to the spare bedroom while Chioma sat back and squint her eyes looking at her...

Lovemore: are you ok?

Chioma: yeah but im worried about you. When did you become this angry person?

Lovemore: i understand Lucas's anger but he shouldn't be disrespectful like this Chioma he's still a child he needs to learn to listen

Chioma: are you sure about what you are doing?

Lovemore: what are you trying to say?

Chioma: what if you are pushing your son away?

Lovemore: Lucas is just angry Chioma he will come around. I mean Nale is doing all she can to turn her

life around she testified against Precious and Rona earlier

Chioma: oh so that makes her a saint all of a sudden?

Lovemore: i never said that

Chioma: what are you...(sighed) you know what never mind let's talk about something else

Lovemore: no let's talk about this, so you think im wrong for accommodating the mother of my child?

Chioma: (squint her eyes) you know what i think i should get going

Lovemore: what?

Chioma: your emotions are all over the place i don't want you to start saying the wrong things and most importantly i don't want to get between you and the mother of your child (she said standing up)

Lovemore: (sighed) Chioma im sorry

Chioma: goodnight Lovemore

Lovemore: come on Chi i...



Nyasha: you are leaving already?

Chioma: (smiled) yes baby i have an emergency  
back home one of the taps is leaking

Nyasha: oh sorry about that aunty

Chioma: its ok. See you soon my love. Goodnight  
Lovemore

Lovemore: let me walk you out

Chioma: thank you but im ok. Warm Nale's food

She smiled rubbing his arm and left while Nyasha  
squint her eyes wondering what was going on...

Nyasha: is everything ok dad?

Lovemore: yes Nyasha just sit down and eat

Nyasha: o-kay

She pulled out her chair and continued to eat while  
Nale took a bath in the spare bedroom.

At Joshua's house...

Maya sighed switching off the engine of the car in the garage. She could hear everyone's laugh in the house as she smiled and took her bags. Her phone rang as she frowned looking at the doctor's number and picked up...

Maya: good evening doc i thought the blood results were going to be ready tomorrow

Dr: i asked them to make them a priority

Maya: oh ok so what's going on with me?

Dr: well everything is in good shape Ms Moeti. You are pregnant

Maya: (smiled shocked) what!?! (Cleared her throat) are you sure doctor?

Dr: hundred percent sure Ms Moeti even your urine test shows that as well. You are two weeks

pregnant

Maya: oh ok thank you so much

Dr: you're welcome. Please make sure to come for a scan tomorrow anytime after lunch i knock off at 20:00pm

Maya: no problem doctor

Dr: see you tomorrow Ms Moeti

Maya: have a good evening doc (she smiled hanging up) what? Im pregnant?

She said touching her belly and laughed alone covering her mouth...

Maya: oh wow

LATER THAT EVENING

At the Duncan's...

Apple finished doing her homework and put her books away going to the bathroom. She couldn't stop thinking of how awfully quiet her mother was during dinner and decided to go to her room. She stopped by the door before knocking as she heard some sniffing. She sighed and decided to knock..

Apple: ma are you ok?

Lorna: huh? Oh yes im ok my love what's going on?

She quickly said putting down Apple's picture and wiped her face...

Apple: can i come in?

Lorna: (checked her face again) yeah sure

Apple: what's going on?

Lorna: (smiled) what are you talking about nana?

Apple: you have been crying mama. Come on talk to me

Lorna: im ok Apple don't stress about me im just trying to deal with our separation

Apple: are you sure mom?

Lorna: yes love i am

Apple: im your daughter mom i know you have long dealt with this. What's going on and please don't lie to me because right now you are doing exactly that

Lorna: (sighed blinking) is it that obvious? (Apple nodded as she stood up and exhaled) Apple i love you and i love you so much

Apple: i know mom

Lorna: and i would never trade you for anything in this world

Apple: mom you are scaring me

Lorna: (sniffed pinching her eyes) Herold is your father Apple

Apple: (sneered) what? I thought you didn't know

who my parents were

Lorna: yes that was until Herold received a text from his ex's sister of 18 years ago telling him that they have a daughter

Apple: oh?

Lorna: yes apparently that's what the ex told the sister prior to her death

Apple: oh

Lorna: yes so Herold decided to go to the SOS and i asked me to go with him and that's when we discovered that the child is actually you

Apple: (put her hands on the bed and slightly leaned back) how?

Lorna: your birthdate

Apple: (sneered) really mom?

Lorna: yes Apple really

Apple: what if i share a birthdate with the child who that woman took there? Have you ever thought about that possibility at least?

Lorna: (frowned) oh

Apple: exactly

Lorna: but still the same day that child was adopted is the same day you were adopted

Apple: (frowned) oh

Lorna: yes so that's a far fetched possibility

Apple: hmm (chuckled) no mom im going to need more than that

Lorna: what more do you need?

Apple: DNA tests maybe, meet the family and see if i have the same features as them or at least my "supposed" mother

Lorna: stop being in denial Apple

Apple: no you need to stop worrying yourself mama (chuckled) i can't believe you are crying over this and again so what he's my dad?

Lorna: bathong Apple

Apple: not meaning it in a bad way but i have a family now. Wait have you ever thought that maybe

this man has been following you around and this whole messages thing is just a cover up?

Lorna: come on Apple Herold is not that kind of man

Apple: oh really? How long have you known him? A few days? I mean you bump into someone by the traffic lights and boom he has a child who was adopted 18 years ago come on ma. My birthday is coming up soon that's what you should worry about goodnight

She said leaving and laughed shaking her head while Lorna frowned confused...

Lorna: this child? Did she even hear me?

THE FOLLOWING MORNING

At Joshua's house...



Maya hummed doing her make up while J oshua sat on the bed applying lotion on his legs...

J oshua: someone is in a good mood today

Maya: (smiled) when you are God's favorite child you are bound to always be in a good mood

J oshua: oh really now? Do you mind sharing?

Maya: (smiled looking at him through the mirror) so what would you do if one day you woke and found out that i was pregnant?

J oshua: (stopped what he was doing and smiled) what!?

Maya: (laughed) you should see your face, just answer the question love

J oshua: are you kidding me i would be the happiest man in the entire world

Maya: well then you should be

J oshua: (frowned confused) what?

Maya: (turned smiling) we are baking my love

Joshua: what!?

Maya: yes babe im preg...

Joshua: oh wow! Yes!

He jumped in joy and lifted her up screaming yes at the top of his voice while Maya laughed...

Maya: put me down you are squeezing me

Joshua: oh my word sorry sorry love. Are you being serious right now?

Maya: yes babe the doctor told me last night

Joshua: like is he sure?

Maya: love the tests say so im going for a scan later today

Joshua: oh im coming with you

He went on his knees and kissed her stomach...

Joshua: oh hey there little champ

Maya: (laughed) oh no its a girl

Joshua: oh whatever as long as it's a human being. Hey there little princess or whatever you are (Maya laughed) daddy can't wait to meet you, you need to be quick, wait what if it's four of them i mean i shoot strong bullets baby

Maya: oh my god stop being silly

They laughed as he stood up and kissed her...

Joshua: thank you so much love

Maya: we are not telling anyone until im done with the first trimester

Joshua: but babe...

Maya: no no honey this should be our little secret

Joshua: ok ok love my lips are sealed

Keneilwe: (knocked) is everything ok we heard

some screaming

Joshua: oh yes ma can you believe it Maya is...

Maya: going for an important meeting today that will pave my way into politics

Joshua: oh, oh yes ma

Keneilwe: oh that's amazing. I hope you do well my love food is ready hurry up and finish

Both: ok ma (she left as Maya slapped Joshua)

Joshua: ouch

Maya: my lips are sealed my lips are sealed

Joshua: sorry babe im just over excited but i will hold myself

Maya: you better you silly boy

They laughed and finished up then joined everyone downstairs.

At the Kavimba's...

Lucas made his way downstairs and frowned to the smell of food coming from the kitchen...

Lucas: if you think you cooking is going to make me forgive you for bringing that woman into our home then you better think aga...oh (he stopped seeing Nale)

Nale: (smiled) good morning

Lucas: what are you doing in our kitchen?

Nale: i thought maybe i could...

Lucas: could what? Kill us? Did your witch friend send you to kill us? (Shouted) Dad!

Nale: no no Lucas that's not what i...

Lucas: Lovemore!

Lovemore: what is it Lucas...oh good morning

Nale: good morning Mr Kavimba im sorry for...

Lucas: just save it. Do you see what you have done?

Now she is going to poison us

Lovemore: (sighed) really Lucas?

Lucas: and he's going to take me for a bluff it's ok go ahead, go ahead and nest yet another snake im not going to call death while it's miles away

Lovemore: Lucas can you please stop it

Lucas: (checked his wallet) good enough for a taxi

Lovemore: what?

Lucas: im off to school im not going to dine with this snake. If you are ready to die go ahead and eat her food

Lovemore: come on now Lucas that's not fair

Lucas: you wanna talk fair? Unfair is when you know that im your child and you still made me believe i was Precious's child. Unfair is when you come to someone you raped's house and pretend as if nothing happened. That's even beyond unfairness it's total saucery. Shame on you Nale shame on you!

He clicked his tongue leaving while Lovemore shook his head...

Lovemore: at least take your lunch box then

Lucas: she definitely has tempered with it i have enough money to buy something at the tuck shop!

He said slamming the door on his way out while Lovemore sighed. Nale turned and sniffed pinching her eyes...

Lovemore: hey hey come on now don't cry

Nale: (sniffed) im so sorry

Lovemore: his emotions are still high now he will come around i promise you

Nale: all i want to do is make up for the wrong i did (burst into tears) im so sorry Lovemore

Lovemore: sssh it's ok i will make sure to talk to him just know that you are welcome to stay here for as

long as you want

He said hugging her and rubbed her back while Nyasha frowned and looked on with her lips curved...

Nyasha: what's going on?

Lovemore: (let go of her) good morning angel

Nale: excuse me (she sniffed going to the bedroom)

Nyasha: what are you doing dad?

Lovemore: what are you talking about?

Nyasha: why are you hugging another woman?

Lovemore: Lucas was shouting at her and she cried so i was calming her down. Wait you don't think i was...(scoffed) come on Nyasha really?

Nyasha: yes dad really, how about giving her a bottle of water instead of a hug at least?

Lovemore: ok im going to finish getting ready im not



up for another lecture

He said going back up while Nyasha scoffed shaking her head. She smelled the food with her lips curved and looked back at where they were standing.

In Court...

Judge: you all may be seated (they did) Mrs Taolo

Alexander: (stood up) thank you my lady. As stated on the witness list we are supposed to have another one today but unfortunately she is running late so my lady i was requesting we put Ms Rona Moeti on the stand now

Judge: Mrs Taolo this is a court room not a freedom square where you do as you like

Rona: exactly and again who's that witness?

Judge: has anyone asked you for your opinion?

(She kept quiet) you need to keep your tongue on a leash. Mrs Taolo this should be the last time this happens. For the sake of time and everyone's schedule i will allow it

Alexander: (smiled) thank you so much my lady. The outcomes from Ms Moeti's cross examine will also determine whether we should have that witness on the stand or not

Judge: you may proceed

Alexander: thank you. Ms Rona Moeti kindly make your way to the stand please

She said with a smile while Rona stood up and swallowed fixing her skirt...

Rona: (muttered) bloody witch

She said looking at Glidia who smiled and winked at her. Glidia took out her phone and sent a text...

Glidia: the judge has given the lawyer the green light  
make sure you guys are here in a few minutes then  
wait for my signal.

^

^

^

^

^

Like. React. Comment & Share

[09/03, 15:24] : A KEPT WOMAN

94

At school...

Saint walked with his friend and saw Apple sitting  
on one of the benches alone...

Saint: i will find you in class buddy let me talk to my sister for a bit

The friend continued off to their class room while he went to Apple. He sat in front of her but she didn't even blink with her food box in front of her...

Saint: so you are going to let flies have your food instead?

Apple: (snapped out of it) what?

Saint: are you ok?

Apple: yes why?

Saint: no man you seem a bit bothered. You were also quiet on our way to school

Apple: im ok Saint it's just one of those days. You know we are about to write our exams so it's a bit hectic

Saint: you are never bothered about exams Apple

Apple: well this time around i am

Saint: i know you Apple what's going on?

Apple: Saint i said im fine can you just leave me alone? You want the food?

Saint: of course not i just had mine ao

Apple: then stop bothering me

Saint: so we are going to keep things from one another now?

Apple: Saint i said leave me alone

Saint: no Apple is it about mom and dad? (She sighed) is it about me? Come on Apple talk to me, my therapist said that the best medication to mental health is talking your issues out so please talk to me sis i don't like seeing you like this

Apple: (sighed) ok Saint yoh

Saint: good

Apple: i had a chat with mom last night after dinner

Saint: ok?

Apple: it looks like Herold is my father

Saint: (slouched) oh

Apple: yeah

Saint: how did you or they get to find that out?

Apple: apparently before my "mother" passed on she told her sister to tell Herold about the daughter they had who she had given up for adoption. Mom and Herold went up to the adoption centre and found out that the child who was adopted by mom and dad was Herold's

Saint: how sure are they?

Apple: same birthdate

Saint: oh ok and how does that make you feel?

Apple: i honestly don't know. I tried so hard to be indenial and bring up a lot of excuses to why there are chances it couldn't be me but deep down i know it's me because there was in instant connection with this man the first day i met him

Saint: why would you do that?

Apple: what if Herold wants to take me away from my parents?

Saint: you are old enough to decide who you want to be with?

Apple: what if he's a good parent and i fall in love with him? I don't want to break my parent's hearts  
Saint, i don't want to...

She swallowed as emotions got the better of her as she took her books and food leaving Saint there...

Saint: (sighed) at least you have a parent who wants to be in your life some of us our biological parents want nothing to do with us

He said heading to his class as well.

In court...

Rona took her seat in the witness box as the baillif brought the bible...

Keneilwe: (muttered) i wish that bible could burn her

Man: please put your right hand on the bible and raise your left (she swallowed and did) i Rona Moeti swear to tell the truth, the whole truth and nothing but the truth, so help you God"

Rona: (softly) i do

Judge: we didn't hear that

Rona: then how did you hear that i was saying something?

The judge gave her a stern look as she cleared her throat...

Rona: (loudly) i do!

She rolled her eyes after while everyone shook their heads...



Judge: you may proceed Mrs Taolo as for you Rona your melo dramatic antics won't help you

Alexander: thank you my lady. Good morning Ms Moeti

Rona: mhem

Alexander: can you kindly respond like a human being

Rona: what are you trying to say? That im an animal?

Alexander: Ms Moeti this is a court room not a tv show set. There might be cameras but we are not shooting a telenovela scene here so please be serious or else you will face the law

Rona: aren't i already?

Judge: Ms Moeti

Rona: yoh bathong madume ga jewe ao but anyway good morning to you too (she rolled her eyes)

Alexander: (scoffed) Ms Moeti how was your life when growing up?

Rona: are we in a history lesson now?

Judge: Ms Moeti you better answer the questions asked

Rona: my life was ok

Alexander: please explain "ok" to the court

Rona: i had what i needed

Alexander: were you close to your parents?

Rona: my mother yes

Alexander: did she teach you everything about womanhood?

Rona: of course isn't that a responsibility for every parent?

Alexander: is there anything else she taught you besides the ordinary?

Rona: what are you trying to say?

Alexander: Ms Moeti answer the question please

Rona: im not going to sit here and allow you insult my mother's parenting skills. Just like any mother

she gave me the life i deserved what do you mean is there any other thing she taught me? You are getting way too familiar with me now

Alexander: (muttered) this is going to be a very long morning. (Sighed) Anyway Ms Moeti how was your relationship with your siblings

Rona: it was a siblings relationship

Alexander: and what's that?

Rona: so i guess you don't have siblings

Judge: Rona answer the question

Rona: no is this some kind of a kids play or what? Our sibling relationship was a sibling relationship finish and klaar (Keneilwe shook her head)

Alexander: (sighed calming herself) did you ever fight with them?

Rona: mma can you get serious with your job and ask proper questions stop wasting our time please. Where did you get your degree? A training college maybe?

Alexander: (chuckled) oh wow. Ok Ms Moeti since

you want me to ask you proper questions (sat on the edge of the desk) kindly enlighten us why and how you stole the money from church

Rona: (cleared her throat pouting) can i please have some water

At Chioma's house...

Abiola came downstairs and frowned seeing Chioma and headed to the kitchen...

Abiola: you're still here? (She got no response and banged the kitchen counter) hey!

Chioma: (startled) Abi! Gosh, no man

Abiola: what's going on with you? Why are you still home are you not supposed to be at the office?

Chioma: im working from home are you not supposed to be at work?

Abiola: no im getting ready to go back to London

Chioma: oh so soon? What about your new friendship?

Abiola: yes so soon love i have a company to run there remember and he's going with me

Chioma: oh ok you will be coming for the wedding right?

Abiola: of course

Chioma: awesome. You are sure Kelechi is ready?

Abiola: i have been training her for years so she's ready

Chioma: ok

Abiola: so what's bothering you?

Chioma: what are you on about?

Abiola: you were miles away when i came down

Chioma: (exhaled) i don't know what to call it but Lovemore and i had a little drift yesterday

Abiola: about?

Chioma: his baby mama came last night

Abiola: as in Tshepo's ex wife?

Chioma: yeah

Abiola: oh and?

Chioma: Lucas was not having it and Lovemore was mad at him i tried to intervene but we ended up kind of arguing

Abiola: oh he was protecting her?

Chioma: not really but he was trying to get Lucas to show some compassion

Abiola: would you after learning that a person who was supposed to protect you lied to you for so many years?

Chioma: that's why i tried to get Lovemore to understand where Lucas was coming from

Abiola: ok but how does that make you feel?

Chioma: what do you mean?

Abiola: do you feel threatened about her presence?

Chioma: (sighed) kind of. I mean these people share a child and what if Lucas calms down and wants to

get to know her? That means Lovemore will have to be in the picture as well and where would Chioma be then? There in the background

Abiola: (laughed) are you being serious right now Chi?

Chioma: yes Abi im scared

Abiola: do you really think Lovemore would do that to you? (She sighed) this man loves you Chioma and so what they have a child together? The more you become jealous the closer they will get. Again we are talking about someone who did Lovemore bad why would he fall for such a person? Come on Chi you are better than that

Chioma: so you thing im overthinking things?

Abiola: you got your answer. Loosen up man yoh the man is yours how does the destiny's child song go again? "The boy is miiiiine"

They laughed.

Back in court...

She slowly drank her water while everyone watched her...

Judge: Rona we don't have all day here

Rona: you really are going to dictate how i should drink my water?

The judge sighed shaking her head and waited as she finished...

Rona: done, are you happy now?

Alexander: good now please enlighten the court

Rona: i didn't steal the money i borrowed it

Alexander: oh really did you return it?

Rona: i was going to

Alexander: when?



Rona: as soon as i had money

Alexander: you had a daughter who was married to a successful man why did you not ask her to help you return it? Oh wait was it because she was in on the scheme as well?

Rona: look, all of us lead different lives ok, just because you are able to milk your child off their money doesn't mean im capable of such

Alexander: Ms Moeti what did you do with the money?

Rona: i had bills to take care of

Alexander: did you tell anyone at church that you borrowed the money?

Rona: no

Alexander: why?

Rona: because i was going to return it

Alexander: because you stole it

Rona: i didn't steal that money Alexander

Alexander: your worship to you. Moving right along,

Rona Moeti please tell us why you were arrested

Her heart skipped a beat as she felt hot flushes coming down on her whole body. She swallowed a huge lump and lick her lips looking at the judge...

Rona: can i please have another glass of water

Judge: not anymore Rona. Respond to Mrs Taolo please

At the Duncan's...

Lorna opened for Herold and offered him a seat...

Herold: how are you doing?

Lorna: what do you think? (There was silence) ok im sorry. Would you like anything to drink?

Herold: no im good i just had coffee

Lorna: ok (exhaled) i have spoken to Apple

Herold: ok, and?

Lorna: i don't know, her reaction confused me

Herold: how?

Lorna: i don't know if she was in denial or what but she kept bringing up excuses to believe that it can't be her

Herold: so she doesn't believe that it's her

Lorna: i believe so. She says she wants something more concrete than a birthdate

Herold: what does she want?

Lorna: DNA tests or to meet up with the family of this woman

Herold: we can do both

Lorna: but we know that it's her

Herold: yes but she needs more proof

Lorna: (sighed) im honestly scared Herold

Herold: don't be Lorna no one is going to take Apple

from you. You are her mother and i respect that  
(took her hand) all i want is to get to know her better  
once she believes that im her father

Lorna: im not worried about Apple only, Saint also  
worries me

Herold: what about him?

Lorna: his biological mother wants nothing to do  
with him. She literally dumped him so what if this  
makes him jealous and he goes back to his ways  
and tries to hurt Apple?

Herold: then we are not going to exclude him Lorna,  
we are not going to make him feel like an outsider.

Lorna: but getting to know Apple requires you  
spending time with her

Herold: i will spend time with the both of them  
Lorna. Stop worrying yourself

Lorna: but Herold...

Herold: no man just come here and calm down

He hugged her as she sighed shaking her head...

Lorna: the last thing i want is for my kids to hurt each other

Herold: trust me they won't

Back in court...

Alexander: we are waiting Ms Moeti

Rona: i was found in a cave

Alexander: where?

Rona: Molepolole

Alexander: what were you doing in that cave?

Rona: sight seeing

Alexander: in a cave?

Rona: i said at a cave

Alexander: you said "in" a cave Ms Moeti the whole

court captured that or im i wrong clerk?

Lady: no you are not

Alexander: exactly. So Ms Moeti how are you sight seeing in a cave which is dark inside?

Rona: mma when you are sight seeing you make sure you see everything that's there

Alexander: oh? Ok then how did you know that the rock you moved could move? (She kept quiet) Rona answer the question

Rona: i took my chances

Alexander: or maybe was because you actually knew it could move and that there was a human being you kept there

Rona: no

Alexander: why did you kill your sister Rona?

Rona: (heart racing) im not feeling ok can i please have a glass of water

Judge: Rona Moeti answer the question

Alexander: you killed her to make sure you get away

with the hostage right? You killed her to make sure that you gain from her death im i wrong? Ms Moeti you killed your sister's twin sister to be able to confuse Maya and Titus more for you to get away with your dark ways im i wrong Rona Moeti?

(Loudly) im i wrong!?

Rona: (breathing heavily) im not ok please call for medical help (Glidia smiled and made her way out)

Alexander: we are not going to sit for your tactics this time around Rona Moeti. You knew Keneilwe was in that cave you kept her there to use her for your witchcraft and when you realised that they might have found out where she was you tried to go and move her but guess what it was too late hence you found everyone behind that rock the time you moved it. Im i wrong Rona Moeti!?

Rona: (breathing heavily holding her chest) im not feeling ok

Alexander: Rona Moeti did you or did you not steal the money from your church?

Rona: (still breathing heavily) i said no!

Alexander: lies! You stole that money to fend for yourself and your daughter we have all the proof and your daughter confessed it. Tell the truth Rona!

Rona: im not ok please!

Alexander: save that for someone who cares. Rona Moeti did you or did you not kill your sister and held another hostage in a cave feeding her raw liver!

Woman: yes she did

Everyone turned to the door and it was Rona's old friend with Glidia pushing her in on her wheelchair...

Woman: everything that Rona has done i can confirm. I even have a letter her mother left her with me which confirms everything here

Rona shook her head and took a deep breath then melted on the seat as everyone gasped in shock...



Judge: don't just stand there call for medical help!

Alexander: no she's just being dramatic. Rona?

She said going to her while the baillif called for medical help. She knelt down and checked her pulse then frowned...

Judge: and?

Alexander: let's wait for medical help

She cleared her throat and moved away.

^

^

^

^

^

Like. React. Comment & Share

[09/03, 15:25] : A KEPT WOMAN

95

Everyone kept checking if she was going to get up but she just laid there unresponsive...

Joshua: why are the medics taking so long?

Maya: why do you care?

Joshua: babe

Maya: this woman has made my life a living hell

Joshua: i know but you don't say such things

Maya: im sorry but Rona doesn't deserve any pity my love

Joshua: (sighed) ma?

Glidia: yes son?

Joshua: what have you done?

Glidia: what had to be done

Joshua: did you get the water tampered with?

Glidia: excuse me? What do you take me for Joshua?  
I'm not a witch and most certainly I would never hurt another human being in that manner

Joshua: Mrs Taolo

Alexander: Mr Kgang?

Joshua: were you in on this?

Alexander: in on what? I have been doing my job

Maya: Joshua why are you so bothered?

Joshua: I just want to know what is happening

Maya: Rona fainted that's all. She couldn't take the heat so she fainted

As she said the medical team came running in with a stretcher as people made way for them. Reporters kept taking photos while the team attended to Rona...

Medic: stethoscope

They gave it to him as he checked the pulse rate but there was none. He checked the heart beat and there was none. He cleared his throat and took an ophthalmoscope and checked the eyes...

Judge: are you winning?

Medic: (checked the time) time of death 11:45

All: what!?

Medic: im sorry she is no more we are going to have to take her to the hospital to have the doctor's final say and have an autopsy done

Joshua: are you guys sure?

Medic: yes sir we have no pulse nor heart beat and her eyes show no life. Please make way

They put her body on the stretcher and made their way out while other people looked on shocked...

Lady: this has never happened

Precious: well this is what happens when you have put a lot of innocent souls through pain and misery. She deserves it

Judge: order everyone, order! (She said hitting the gavel)

Alexander: my lady what happens now that one of the accused has died on the stand?

Judge: we are going to wait to hear from the doctor first then we will know what happens moving forward. All necessary information will be communicated once the hospital has contacted the court (she hit the gavel)

Officer: all rise!

They all did and as soon as she closed the door behind her they started talking again...

Joshua: what!?

Maya: this is honestly a shocker

Glidia: when God punishes he makes sure this should be a lesson to all of you. No matter how hard life gets never think of taking short cuts because that leads to what just happens you will die an unexpected death. Thank you so much Mrs Taolo

Alexander: i wouldn't have been able to do all this without your help Mrs Kgang thank you so much

Glidia: the pleasure is all mine

Keneilwe: i know this might be a bit insensitive but i feel like the right justice has been served

Maya: insensitive for who? This woman had no mercy on us mom none of us is immortal

Joshua: (scoffed shaking his head) let's get going but who's going to bury her?

Maya: i sure know it's not me

Keneilwe: i don't know her either

Glidia: she's government property let them take care

of her

Joshua: you guys are ruthless

They laughed making their way out while Precious scoffed following the guard out...

Precious: yeah Rona Moeti, i hope you are really dead and are already burning in hell. I pray the devil cuts your soul into tiny pieces everyday and feeds his angels.

She clicked her tongue while the officer escorting her shook his head.

At the Kavimba's...

Chioma stopped her car in front of the gate and sighed sitting back. She sat there for a few seconds and decided to ring the bell...

Nale: Kavimba household hello?

Chioma: good day. This is Mr Kavimba's friend can you kindly open up

Nale: unfortunately Mr Kavimba is not around

Chioma: im aware of that im actually here to see you. Its the lady you found when you came last night

Nale: oh ok. Just a second

She put the earpiece down and opened as Chioma drove in. In a long dress and sandals she got off her car as Nale curved her lips looking at her. She was a beautiful woman...

Nale: come in

Chioma: thank you. May we have a seat?

Nale: no problem



Chioma: how are you feeling?

Nale: i will be fine

Chioma: that's good. How was your night?

Nale: ok thanks

Chioma: how were things with Lucas this morning

Nale: i don't think it's any of your concern

Chioma: well it kind of is. Lucas is like a son to me

Nale: no he's mine and Lovemore's

Chioma: correction Mr Kavimba to you

Nale: look i don't mean to be rude but why are you here?

Chioma: i honestly hate doing this but i can see right through you and if you think you are going to succeed then you have got it all wrong

Nale: i don't understand

Chioma: you are not being genuine Nale Kamodi

Nale: (cleared her throat) i don't understand what you are trying to insinuate

Chioma: you are just here because you have no where else to go and is trying to use Lucas as your next big meal ticket

Nale: why do i sense that you are jealous?

Chioma: jealous of what exactly?

Nale: that maybe i want to take your boyfriend from you. Look here my lady Lovemore is the father of my child and Lucas is my child and im here to do everything i can to make sure that i fix all my wrongs

Chioma: let's start off by you actually meaning those words. You haven't changed Nale stop with the mind games

Nale: i think you should go

Chioma: oh i will but just know that i will do anything and everything to protect those that i love. If you think those little tricks that Precious taught you are going to work then you better think again because Chioma Adiole never fights a losing battle and it would really be a shame for you to think you have any chance at winning unless you turn a new

leaf. Think about that

She said waltzing her way out as Nale swallowed blinking. Chioma opened the gate for herself and drove out as Nale closed it and walked around thinking...

Nale: i belong here and im going to make sure that i fight for my spot in this house. I will show you what im capable of

She clicked her tongue.

At the Duncan's...

The gate opened as Lorna frowned checking who it was...

Lorna: the kids driver

Herold: oh?

Lorna: what time is it? Isn't it too early for them to be home?

Herold: its just a minute after 12

Lorna: then why...oh Apple

Herold: really? (He looked out)

Lorna: what's wrong with my baby Herold

She said running to the door and opened for her...

Lorna: A are you ok?

Apple: i have a headac...oh wow what is he doing here?

Lorna: come on love be nice

Apple: now because he thinks he has a daughter here he thinks he can come in and out as he pleases

Lorna: A he came to check up on me

Apple: (put her bag down) tell me Herold are you trying to take me away from my mother?

Herold: of course not baby i would never do such a thing

Apple: first of all don't call me your baby. Why are you here then?

Herold: i just want to get to know you

Apple: what if im not interested?

Lorna: come on love can you just give him a chance?

Apple: ma you barely know this man

Lorna: i know that baby but he didn't know about you

Apple: how certain are you about that mom?

Lorna: A

Apple: for all we know he could be lying mama he could be fabricating all those messages

Herold: come on Apple why would i do such a thing

Apple: i don't know, to make us think you are genuine. You probably never wanted me Herold well that's if im your daughter. So you left the poor woman all alone and miserable and she had no choice but to give me up for adoption

Lorna: A you are going to burst your head with all this. Herold is your father. Ok then how about we go to this family and hear what they have to say?

Apple: he had probably paid them or threatened them to lie

Lorna: what? No Apple come on why are you being like this

Apple: because mom i don't want to end up with someone i don't know

Lorna: like he said no one is going to take you away baby

Apple: how sure are you ma? He's the biological parent he has all the right to want to take me away from you (tears built in her eyes) i don't want to be away from you mom i don't

Lorna: no my baby you are looking into this all wrong. You are an adult now my baby, you have the right to make that decision no one has the right to force you into anything anymore. All Herold wants is to get to know the child he never knew

Apple: (sniffed) really?

Herold: yes Apple that's all i want

Apple: are you sure you didn't know about me?

Herold: yes Apple what would i gain from lying to you?

Apple: but still i want proof

Herold: whatever you want done

Apple: DNA tests

Herold: we can go now

Apple: ok then let me go change and take a pill all this gave me a headache

Lorna: i love you baby

Apple: i love you more mom

She sniffed and headed up while Lorna sighed looking at her...

Lorna: she's definitely confused

Herold: (put his arm around her shoulders) she loves you that much

Lorna: she needs to learn that im a grown woman i can take care of myself

They chuckled and sat down waiting for her.

At Lucas's school...

He tried to open his juice but it wouldn't as he tossed it away from him...

Lucas: mxm



Sundae: (sat down) are you ok Lucas?

Lucas: im fine

Sundae: no you are not

Lucas: Sundae i just said that im fine

Sundae: you are angry and you are going to tell me why

Lucas: have you ever loathed someone and they always find their way back into your space?

Sundae: ok it seems to be deep

Lucas: Precious can't just let me go, now she has come in the form of my "biological mother"

Sundae: what happened?

Lucas: she rocked up at our door step last night and put an all holy act and guess what my dad fell for it

Nyasha: and i think you are right Lucas because i found her crying in dad's arms this morning. May i sit?

Sundae: yeah sure

Lucas: you see? There's nothing good about that woman she just wants to use us to start over and dad is too blind to see it

Nyasha: we need to do something about her

Lucas: the only thing we need to do is make sure that she leaves that house

Sundae: but what if you guys got it all wrong?

Nyasha: i thought so at first but after what i saw this morning i had to think again. If this woman was a mother enough she would have never let Precious take Lucas, if she loved Lucas she would have made sure that he stayed with her. It's not like there was artificial insemination she slept with our father, Lucas is her blood

Lucas: exactly. She's just here to exploit us and im so not going to have it. Dad better know what's coming because if push comes to shove he's going to have to choose. I for one want nothing to do with that woman. She never wanted me why claim to want me now? Screw her man

Sundae: ok i get that you are angry but watch your

tongue

Lucas: sorry

Sundae: i hear you guys and if you don't want anything to do with her then fine no one has to force you to have her in your life. Talk to your dad about it and make it clear to him and Nale what your decision is which i hope you won't regret in future

Lucas: regret what? I have aunty Maya in my life Sundae that woman has been the only woman who has loved me like her own. I don't care about Nale she needs to go

Nyasha: she really needs to go

Sundae opened his juice for him and gave it to him.

At Kavimba motors...

Chioma: (opened the door) you are honestly making the biggest mistake of your life Lovemore

Lovemore: (on the phone) let me call you back. (He hung up) good day to you too love

Chioma: that woman needs to leave your house or else you are going to lose all your children

Lovemore: what?

Chioma: there's no way Lucas is going to welcome Nale in his life after what she did to him

Lovemore: is this really about Lucas?

Chioma: yes who else would it be about?

Lovemore: well what if i think you might be jealous?

Chioma: (scoffed) excuse me? Me jealous? Over another woman? You have no feelings towards this woman to begin with. The only connection you have with her is Lucas which she's still failing to acknowledge

Lovemore: ok how about we settle this once and for all over dinner later

Chioma: fine by me but you have to convince Lucas and oh i went to see her just incase she decides to run to you and try to act all holy

Lovemore: why?

Chioma: im tired of snakes Lovemore and im not going to let you nest one yet again

Lovemore: (sighed) ok (a text reported) it's her

Chioma: and?

Lovemore: she's asking if we can have a family meeting tonight

Chioma: good. You have to make sure that Lucas is there

Lovemore: please talk to him for me (she gave him a look) he's mad at me Chi he won't even hear me out so i feel like if it's you asking him to calm a bit down he would listen

Chioma: i will try

Lovemore: thank you and once again sorry about last night

Chioma: its ok don't ever do it again and yes im a little bit jealous because some men have weak spots for their baby mama's

Lovemore: come on love that woman was Precious's friend why would i even fall for her. Speaking of Precious did you hear the latest?

Chioma: yes i just heard on the news that her mother collapsed in court and she has been confirmed dead

Lovemore: shocking right?

Chioma: let's just say when God said touch not my anointed he meant it

Lovemore: lunch?

Chioma: sure

They smiled as he took his things and followed one another out.

At the hospital...

Lorna stepped out leaving Apple and Herold with the doctor inside and called Duncan...

Duncan: hello?

Lorna: are you up for dinner tonight?

Duncan: yeah sure why?

Lorna: there are a few things i would like us to iron out

Duncan: oh ok what time?

Lorna: 7pm

Duncan: ok should i bring anything?

Lorna: no just yourself

Duncan: ok then see you then

Lorna: bye (they hung up as she sighed) i hope this goes well Lord

She went back inside.

At the clinic...

Joshua smiled holding Maya's hand who smiled back at him and giggled as the doctor applied the cold gel on her lower abdomen...

Dr. (smiled) sorry for that

He took the transducer and moved it around as a sound started to come out...

Joshua: wait what's that?

Dr. (smiled) that's the heart beat sir. Ms Moeti you are indeed pregnant

Maya: oh wow. Babe

Joshua: (tearfully) is this really happening?

Dr. yes sir its really happening. Congradulations to the both of you. You are 14 days pregnant

Maya: thank you doctor



Joshua: thank you doc. (Smiled) babe?

Maya: yes love?

Joshua: thank you so much (sniffed as tears built in his eyes)

Maya: aww babe don't cry now

Joshua: no love thing is i have always dreamt of this day and it's here and feels right so thank you so much. I couldn't have loved it to be anyone else but you

Maya: (tearfully) you are going to make cry as well now. You're welcome my love

Joshua: and trust me i mean it my love thank you so much from the bottom of my heart

Maya: come here love and we must thank God for making it possible (they hugged)

Dr: (smiled) i believe this is a start of the soccer team

Joshua: oh we already have two

Dr: that is like what, 8 more to go

They all burst into a laugh as Joshua kissed Maya's forehead and muttered tearfully...

Joshua: i love you

Maya: (muttered back) i love you more

The doctor finished wiping her stomach as they took their seats.

^

^

^

^

^

Like. React. Comment & Share

[09/03, 15:25] : A KEPT WOMAN

## THAT EVENING

At the Kavimba's...

After a very long shower Lucas finally came down and found everyone waiting. He curved his lips and scoffed sitting between Nyasha and Chioma...

Lucas: im here

Lovemore: thank you for agreeing to this my child. I know it wasn't easy but we have to do this

Lucas: oh trust me dad it sure wasn't. You have aunty Chioma to thank for making me see reason

Nale: (muttered) i wonder what she said

Chioma: please say that out loud

Nale: what?

Chioma: what you just said kindly say it out loud

Nale: i didn't say anything

Lucas: this is the last woman you can think of lying to so help yourself

Nale: not meaning to be disrespectful Lovemore what is she doing here? This is a family matter

Lucas: (scoffed) family she says

Nyasha: Mr Kavimba to you

Lovemore: ok guys please calm down. Nale, Chioma is the woman im in a relationship with and it's not a secret. She deserves to be here as much as you think you deserve to be here as well. Im planning to spend the rest of my life with her and im not going to keep anything from her

Nale: but im not comfortable around her

Lucas: you being here alone should make you uncomfortable and you know what dad, im not going to beat around the bush i want this woman out of our house because she's evil. We have had enough of that with Precious and we are not going to go back there again

Nyasha: im with Lucas on that one especially after what i saw this morning

Lovemore: Nyasha that was an innocent hug

Lucas: how do you hug your rapist dad

Lovemore: watch your tongue Lucas

Lucas: it's the truth dad this woman raped you for her friend's benefial how dark. If i were you i would be ashamed of myself

Nale: Lucas im sorry i was in a dark space then

Lucas: oh and now you claim to have seen the light? You think your little move of testifying against Precious is going to put in some scores for you? (Scoffed) you have gotten it all wrong my lady im not one of those weak blind men and i stand by my word i hate you and i don't want you in my life (she sniffed pinching her eyes) save the tears for someone who cares. You have hurt me, no actually you killed me Nale you ate me alive. 16 years of my life and you looked and smiled at me as if you didn't know the truth. I abhore you

Chioma: (rubbing his back) i know you are angry my boy and i understand very well why but for your own good health you need to let go of the hate. Im not saying welcome her in your life, im not saying...

Nale: why is she talking to my child?

Chioma: excuse me?

Lovemore: Chi wait...

Chioma: no Lovemore im not going to wait, look lady im trying to help this child move on from the pain you have put him through. How rich of you to even call him your child? Yes he might be your child because you carried him but have you actually done your duties as a mother? Hell no. So please don't come up in here with your fake tears and think you can manipulate these two gentlemen into believing that you have changed

Lovemore: Chi calm down

Chioma: (hit the couch standing up) no Lovemore, no! Im honestly sick and tired of people like this snake

Lovemore: Chi!

Chioma: yes Lovemore she's a snake and she knows. She is not here to mend fences she's here to ruin your lives

Nale: you know nothing about me!

Chioma: oh i actually know a lot missy and trust me you don't want me to say the things you have been plotting since you got that kidney

All: what!?

Chioma: Nale take the little dignity you have left and leave

Lovemore: no no Chioma wait, so Nale you have been planning this all along?

Nale: Lovemore all i want is to have a...

Lovemore: get out Nale

Nale: Love...

Lovemore: (angrily) i said get out! Get the hell out of my yard you witch! Out!

Nale: (crying) Lucas please

Lucas: this should be the last time you say my name with your filthy mouth

Nale: Lucas...

Nyasha: you were asked to leave

Nale: i have no where to go

Lovemore: and who's problem is that? Get out of my house, out!

He shouted as she jumped startled and headed to the bedroom crying. She took her things and looked at them as they showed no remorse...

Nale: Lucas im your mother

All: out!

She swallowed a huge lump and made her way out as Nyasha opened the gate for her. She left and it was closed as they all sat down. Sniffing with tears all over her face she walked down the road trying to



get a ride but to where she had no idea. She took her phone and checked if she had airtime but there was none. She sent Tshupo a call me back text and waited for his call but didn't get any. She swallowed as a taxi stopped for her...

Man: where are you going ma'am?

Nale: police station

Man: ok hop in

Back in the house Chioma brought a pot of tea as they poured for themselves...

Lovemore: i can't believe i almost fell for her scheme

Lucas: and i was serious dad it was either going to be me or her

Chioma: i was serious though Lucas you need to let go of the hatred. I understand that you are angry

and hurting but keeping that in for a long time is not good for your soul my boy. You are going to bare this your whole life and gain what? Nothing so do it for yourself. No one else but yourself. Next thing you will be taking it out on the wrong people. You are dating my niece and i would hate for you to lose her because of this. Yes Nale and Precious hurt you but you are growing into a young man that means you are the porter of your own destiny. Do you want your destiny to be defined by them?

Lucas: of course not

Chioma: then take the first step of making sure that never happens and that is letting go and always remember that it's not for anyone else but you

Lucas: (sighed) ok aunty i hear plus there's more to life than this

Chioma: my point exactly. I will keep you in my prayers that God help you through this journey

Lucas: what if God punishes me for not welcoming her in my life?

Chioma: God would never let you sit on an

uncomfortable seat my boy. As long as you know in your heart that you have let go, that's all that matters. The only thing that God wants is what's in our hearts. Forgiving a person doesn't mean forgetting what they have done it is making sure that the greater one that is in you sits in a clean throne. I hope im making sense

Lucas: you are aunty you really are and i appreciate that and promise you that i will talk to God and ask for guidance but what i know is i want nothing to do with that woman

Chioma: totally understood my boy

Lovemore: so you can get angry love?

Chioma: don't test me

They burst into a laugh.

At the Duncan's...

Duncan frowned seeing Herold's car while parking his...

Duncan: what is this one doing here?

He scoffed and got off making his way to the house where Lorna cleared her throat and opened the door...

Lorna: hi

Duncan: good evening (he went in) i brought some wine

Lorna: thank you please grab a seat

Duncan: thanks. Hey guys

Kids: hello dad

Duncan: i hope you guys are good

Saint: can't complain

Duncan: that's good. How are you A?

Apple: im ok pops and you?

Duncan: taking each day as it comes. Mr Herold

Herold: good evening sir

Duncan: (with his teeth clenched) i see you couldn't wait for me to leave

Herold: pardon?

Duncan: you have a nice shirt on

Herold: oh, thank you

Lorna: thanks for coming once again Duncan

Duncan: i wouldn't trade spending time with my family for anything

Lorna: how are the wedding preparations going?

Duncan: fantastic everything is going good thus far

Lorna: that's great i bet its going to be a marvellous event

Duncan: just make sure you are there

Lorna: wouldn't miss it for the world. (Cleared her throat) before we could eat i wanted us to get to

why i asked you to come over first

Duncan: oh ok no problem

Lorna: Duncan you have made your mistakes and you have your shortcomings but that doesn't make you a bad father to these kids. I don't think i would have been able to raise them if you weren't besides me

Duncan: thank you

Lorna: i believe they believe that despite everything you are a good dad isn't it kids?

Both: it is mom

Lorna: but since you know that we were unfortunate to have biological children we had to adopt and that means they have their biological parents

Duncan: yeah

Lorna: what im trying to say is that Apple's parents have reached out and would like to get to know her

Duncan: i thought they didn't want to be known

Lorna: yes but now when her mother passed she

asked her sister to tell Apple's father that they actually had a child together who is Apple

Duncan: (slowly turned to Herold) and who's this father?

Lorna: (sighed) you are looking at him

Duncan: (sat back) oh

Lorna: yes, Herold is Apple's father

Duncan: ok

Lorna: (frowned) ok?

Duncan: yeah ok

Lorna: are you not going to say anything beyond that?

Duncan: how does this make you feel Apple?

Apple: it really scared me but mom assured me that no one is taking me away. Look i appreciate you wanting me to be a part of my life Mr Herold but i know these two as my parents. Im not saying i don't want to get to know you but i want you to know and understand that i will always put Duncan and Lorna

first no matter what because these two gave me a life

Herold: i understand and respect that

Duncan: did you know you had someone pregnant?

Herold: no sir im told that she discovered that she was pregnant two months after our break up but decided to keep it to herself because she didn't want anything to get between my career and i

Duncan: and how do you feel about that?

Herold: im actually appalled that she thought i would put my career before my own blood but it is in the past now

Duncan: i see. Saint my boy

Saint: yes dad

Duncan: how do you feel? And please be honest with us

Saint: im happy for A but at the same time im hurting and wish my biological parent would do the same for me. Its not nice knowing that a person who brought you into this world wants nothing to do



with you but like A said you guys gave us a life and that's all that matters. You are our parents (Lorna smiled)

Duncan: im proud of you son

Saint: thanks dad

Duncan: and no matter what i will always be there for you guys and hope Mr Herold you are not going to make my son feel left out this is his sister. They grew up doing everything together

Herold: im not here to ruin any relationships trust me Mr D

Duncan: im glad. Thank you for letting me know about this Lorna

Lorna: you are Apple's father D you deserve to know

Duncan: can i ask something?

Lorna: ok?

Duncan: just for clarity is there anything going on between you guys?

Lorna: no not at all

Herold: no sir we are just good friends

Duncan: ok but just know that should you guys  
somewhere down the line feel like you feel  
something for one another don't be afraid to try it  
out what i want you to know Herold is that this  
woman deserves to be happy. I have missed out on  
a chance to do that but i want any man who has the  
chance to do that grab the chance with both hands

Apple: aww that's so sweet of you dad

Lorna: (smiled) wow thank you D

Duncan: and i mean it should any man try to mess  
with you they will have me to deal with because  
your happiness means our kids being happy and i  
don't want to take chances on that

Apple: i love this new Duncan

Lorna: i know right? He's a good man (they laughed)

Duncan: now can we eat im dying

Lorna: oh yes let's eat please

They all dug in chatting loudly while Apple looked at Herold who looked at her and they both smiled.

## THE FOLLOWING MORNING

At Chioma's house...

Abiola: can you believe it Chi she sent Tshepo call backs and when he didn't respond to them she got the police to call him

Chioma: what did he say?

Abiola: he told them that they are no longer together but i asked him to send her some cash to go book a guest house and for the first bus back home this morning

Chioma: what if she uses that to try and get money from him?

Abiola: Tshepo is not an idiot love. He didn't want to send the money i had to beg him

Chioma: she ruined her life it's time she faced the music

Kelechi: knock knock good morning ladies

Abiola: oh hi Kele. What a lovely surprise

Chioma: how did you get in?

Kelechi: at least pretend that you are happy to see me Chi, come on but anyway i still had the keys on me and that's why im here. I brought them back

Chioma: o-kay...

Kelechi: loosen up love im not here to fight you, what did you guys have for breakfast?

Chioma: there are no left overs but you can help yourself with anything in the kitchen

Kelechi: perfect

She sang going to the kitchen as Chioma widened her eyes and shrug her shoulders looking at Abiola who shrug hers as well...

Kelechi: (suck her finger) so how does it feel to finally get laid sis

Chioma: huh?

Kelechi: we know you are riding that black machine sweets out with all the nasty details

Chioma: eww Kelechi no

Kelechi: oh please Chioma stop acting like a child. Is it good? Do you need some tips? Girl i hope your arc skills are perfect you are representing us in that bedroom (they laughed)

Chioma: sies man

Kelechi: i know you missed me

Chioma: what does this mean?

Kelechi: you know im not one to be emotional and all but i wanted to let you know that im over Lovemore babes. Our sisterhood is more important to let a man get between us

Chioma: oh?

Kelechi: yes and i mean it. Despite that, my

apartment is honestly boring the only good thing about it is my two boyfriends

Abiola: what!?

Chioma: two?

Kelechi: honey my name is Kelechi Abiola and what Kelechi wants she gets, i have those two yummy chocolates eating from the palm of my hand (they laughed)

Abiola: im curious though, how do you guys do it?

Chioma: (slapped her hand) Abi

Abiola: no Chi i need to know i mean two men, one woman, equation is a little bit shaky or maybe you are doing them at different times?

Kelechi: same time boo boo and what happens in Kele's bedroom stays in her bedroom (she winked and laughed)

Chioma: thank you so much i for one don't even want to know

Kelechi: after Karabo Moroka it's me, polyandry vibes my girls

Chioma: you are so dirty

They laughed and continued to catch up.

In Court...

Everyone took their seat as the judge put on her glasses...

Judge: it has been confirmed that indeed Ms Rona Moeti has passed on due to heart failure caused by a lot of stress. Nonetheless im going to pass on my judgement and sentencing because we still have one of the accused with us. Ms Precious Moeti please stand on your feet. (She did) watching things and not do anything about them or to make things right is considered being an accomplice. Ms Moeti you have watched your mother hurt a lot of lives and even steal from a church but you did nothing about those instead you helped her do all those

things. Even so you realised that you were not only being an accomplice but were also used in the process hence you decided to turn a new leaf. Too little too late Ms Moeti because this court finds you guilty of being an accomplice to everything that has happened. Therefore Ms Moeti, you have been sentenced to 2 years of imprisonment for stealing from your mother's church and 5 years of being an accomplice to your aunt's abduction. That makes it a total of 7 years of imprisonment but should you behave well for half of that sentence you will be eligible to apply for parole. Should you get that parole and not behave when you are out you will be sent back to prison with no hesitation and an additional sentence. Court is adjourned (she hit the gavel)

Officer: all rise

They did as she made her way out...

Maya: i wish Rona hadn't died you know



Keneilwe: im glad she did. Earth can do without her

Maya: she needed to suffer ma

Keneilwe: prison is suffering? Those people have a shelter above their heads and eat everyday that's not suffering to me

Maya: you really don't want her neh

Keneilwe: who are we talking about again?

They laughed and made their way out as Glidia's phone rang...

Glidia: Mrs Kgang hello?

Nale: why didn't you let me die?

Glidia: who's this?

Nale: i was ready to die but you gave me a stranger's kidney now i have to grovel

Glidia: oh it's you (scoffed) my baby there are people who deserve to die and there are those who

deserve punishment from the earth. You really thought i cared about you? No my love not even a bit i just wanted to make sure that you don't escape facing the consequences of your actions and see how stupid you have been. Next time you will know to never give your life to someone. Have a good life my girl. All the best (she hung up and clicked her tongue) these young girls

She chuckled getting in the car...

Glidia: so tell me Keneilwe when are you planning to get yourself a man?

They laughed as she drove off.

In Molepolole...

Bianca sighed and fixed her head scarf and ring on

her ring finger making her way inside the 1 room house...

Bianca: good day sir

Man: sit down

Bianca: (smiled) sir i need your help. I need to get rid of my husband he's not treating me well and i need to teach him a lesson

Man: i don't entertain lies

Bianca: what!?

Man: who's Maya?

Bianca: hee bathong im talking about a husband and you are asking me about a Maya?

Man: you are not married and you are not even going to get married. Why are you trying to mess up your life by hurting an innocent woman?

Bianca: you know what i don't have time for nonsense bye

Man: yeah go i don't help people kill others i help

people who need help with serious issues. Ota  
gobala nnananyana (you will get hurt baby girl)

Bianca: mxm

She said leaving and took off the head scarf as well  
as the ring...

Bianca: nywe nywe innocent there's no Maya who's  
going to get married. Who the hell does she think  
she is that she can have everything in life? A good  
job, kids, and marriage? Not if i can help it and if  
these people are not going to help me then im going  
to do it myself

She clicked her tongue and drove off.

In Prison...

With everyone outside Precious decided to lie down

deep in thoughts. She swallowed and got off bed going to the door. She checked the coast and it was just guards moving around. She sighed and looked around with her hands on her waist...

Precious: (scoffed) wow Precious from the high and might city diva to a mere prisoner. Yeah neh life can really show you that you are living it not the other way round. I mean Precious you had everything, you had it all but no you let your so called mother ruin it all for you (clicked her tongue) i hope she burns in hell. The devil should not show her any mercy.

She sighed and sat on her bunk. Her kids came into her mind, the way she and her mother treated Maya and Titus also hit her thoughts. All the trouble she went through to make sure to block Maya's ways came to her. The late night trips to Ranaka, her feeding Nyasha on how a bad person Maya was all came to her as she sighed again rubbing her face.

She closed her eyes and slowly shook her head thinking of how life could have been had Rona not kept her away from her father...

Precious: yeah neh

She said getting on her knees and put her hands together then closed her eyes after bowing her head...

Precious: dear...dear...(she swallowed) dear heav...(she sighed) dear heaven...(she sighed again) wow (she sniffed) dear heavenly Father i come before you this day as your child. I know i never come to you but like you say in your word you will never forsake us. Father in the heavens i...

3 MONTHS LATER

^

^

^

^

^

Like. React. Comment & Share

[09/03, 15:25] : A KEPT WOMAN

97

Clear blue skies, no sign of white cloud anywhere you looked. Fresh cool air with birds chirping all over not forgetting the green trees and grass. A perfect December summer morning as Maya opened her eyes with a smile on her face. She remembered what day it was and smiled more. Before anything she would hold her belly and quietly say a prayer then started with her day. She sighed and got up opening the curtain. It's the busy bakgatla women and men who were running around getting everything ready. Finally the day she dreamt of as a little girl was here. It was her wedding day. She sat down and took out her journal and pen...

Dear diary...

"A life full of ups and downs it has been for my 20's. How ironic it is that im achieving all the things i have dreamt of in the last year of my 20's? I couldn't be happier. I have honestly lived a full life and im now ready to embark on a new journey and that is having a family of my own and making sure that we win together. I have learnt a lot from life and im walking with those lessons into my marriage. Gosh God had blessed me with a loving and wonderful man. (Smiled) i couldn't ask for a better husband. Carrying this little gift inside of me for him is the cherry on top because he's a great dad, this man loves my two kids like his own but keeping this pregnancy from everyone has been hard. Apart from making sure that he doesn't tell anyone about i had to explain my fluctuating moods, weird eating patterns, cravings, slight weight gain, morning sicknesses and everything that comes with it gladly im good at covering things up that's why im a



professional PR officer (chuckled) and i can't wait to finally break the news to everyone but most importantly i can't wait to say i do to the man of my dreams. My answered prayer (smiled). The past few months have been nothing but full of peace and happiness, all the people who tried to bring me down have gotten what they deserve especially Jorge, Precious and her mother with everyone that helped them. The highlight of my year is when i discovered that my mother is actually Keneilwe i would have never wished for a better mother and grandmother to my kids. To all those who have been there for my kids and i thank you very much. The Kgang's, my friends and everyone else thank you so much for the warm welcome into your lives. You all have a special place in my heart and i will carry y'all to eternity. As my last day writing on this journal i would like to sign it "A Life Of A Kept Woman."

Keneilwe: (ululated and sang) "tsatsi ke lele bale beile kgakala..."

Maya chuckled closing her journal and put it away as Keneilwe put the tea and scones on the table...

Maya: morning mama

Keneilwe: morning baby oh don't you look beautiful

Maya: oh gosh ma i just woke up

Keneilwe: whatever (they laughed) i thought you could have something to eat

Maya: thank you ma. (Checked the time) i also need to bath because the make up artist will be here in no time

Keneilwe: good. Please don't worry everything is going good. You know we have the best cooks in this village so they are doing a good job out there

Maya: wonderful. My team said i shouldn't worry about anything they will take care of everything

Keneilwe: they are telling the truth my baby you are a blessed child and i thank the Lord that he has kept

me to witness this day. My baby this is a start of a new life not only for you but all of us. I want you to know one thing and keep it in your heart. Love and respect your man my baby. No matter what happens love and respect him. When the going gets tough go on your knees the power of a woman is in prayer

Maya: i got that mama

Keneilwe: good girl you will always be my little princess

Maya: (laughed) i know mommy

Lewis: Mma mosetsana...

Mareledi & Mara: sala odi bona tsa lapa la gago siile sphonono...

They laughed and sang going in the bedroom...

Lewis: mamaK i hope you heard the song please excuse us (they laughed more)

Keneilwe: ok ok guys let me excuse y'all but please do everything on time

Mareledi: we will mama (she left as they ululated)

Maya: aww guys come on now

Lewis: girl you need to be jumping all over with joy

Maya: trust me i am i don't know how to hold myself

Mara: im going to run a bath for you make sure that you eat fast

Maya: ok love. How is the baby?

Mara: he's good and so big

Maya: i can't wait to see him (they chuckled)

Lewis: so love this is really happening?

Maya: it's really happening babes by the end of the day God willing i will be Mrs Kgang

Mareledi: halala to that (they laughed)

Maya: i know you guys said i shouldn't worry about anything but i need to know if things are good

Lewis: yes baby i just received the decor pictures

from the garden everything looks just the way we requested and more

Mareledi: i checked on the people cooking outside and all looks perfect

Lewis: the cake is there and the cars are ready

Mareledi: the make up artist is 10 minutes away and our outfits are wonderful

Lewis: the weather is perfect and the pianist has already set up

Mareledi: the sound system is perfect so yes Mrs Kgang to be everything is good

Maya: (smiled relieved) thank you Lord that's a relief. Thank you so much guys i wouldn't have chosen a better team

Lewis: we got you girl

They laughed as she finished eating and went to bath. Outside Glidia and Keneilwe stood by the door with megagolwane on their shoulders sipping their tea...

Glidia: so we are officiating our relation today

Keneilwe: oh yes ma'am and i should say thank you for what you and your family have done for mine

Glidia: it's all love my love. I can finally say for the first time in my life i have a friend (they laughed)

Keneilwe: so you have never had a friend?

Glidia: people have always been intimidated by me saying im always serious and stuck up

Keneilwe: but you are the coolest woman ever

Glidia: please say that louder (they laughed) i love what you have done with this place you know it's really beautiful

Keneilwe: thank you love there was some money left from what Victor left me after buying my house in Gaborone so i thought why not use it to renovate our home here

Glidia: yeah neh. Victor Lentswe may he continue to rest in peace

Keneilwe: amen

Glidia: to a great start of a wonderful union?

Keneilwe: here here

They clicked their mugs and chuckled continuing with their conversation. At back the waitering team was busy cleaning their utensils and packing all the food that was already done by the cooks. In a cap and sunglasses Bianca spotted her friend and went to her...

Bianca: im here

Lady: im not sure about this

Bianca: come on all you have to do is give me your uniform and tag that's it

Lady: what if they notice something?

Bianca: everyone is too busy to notice anything and the more we delay the higher chances of the noticing something. Come

Lady: ok eish. (Cleared her throat) buddy im going to get something from the car

Man: ok be quick we are going to the venue soon to drop off the first load and make sure that we are registered in

Lady: sure.

She followed a smiling Bianca out to her car as they changed clothes...

Bianca: thank you babes i owe you plenty

Lady: good luck

Bianca smiled going back into the yard in the waitering uniform while her friend drove off with her car. She fixed her cleavage, cap and sunglasses and smiled joining the others taking off where her friend left off.



At a guest lodge...

Joshua and his party laughed out loud having their breakfast in the garden...

Duncan: so man the day is finally here

Joshua: the day is finally here my friend and i couldn't be any happier

Stephen: imagine the first born of the family being the last to get hitched (they laughed)

Joshua: i didn't know there was an order

Stephen: you had to pave the way for us (they laughed)

Joshua: that's too much responsibility

Duncan: anyway man i still stand by my words fight for your marriage

Joshua: yes sir

Stephen: and take it from me. Marriage is nice

those people who always say it's not easy just want to confuse you. They are the ones who make it seem it's not easy by complicating things. All you just have to do is be the same Joshua you were when you guys were still boyfriend and girlfriend i mean if you weren't meant for each other we wouldn't be here today and again one thing about us Kgang men we have a good eye when it comes to women. We always choose them well

Joshua: true that little bro true that. Thank you for those words.

Duncan: alright guys i think we should go get ready

Stephen: let's

They headed inside laughing and teasing one another.

At Lorna's house...

She laughed with Apple as they did their make up

while Saint finished ironing his shirt downstairs...

Saint: you guys are going to be late for the matrimonial service if you keep laughing like that

Apple: tell your mother to stop making fun of people

They laughed more as the door opened...

Saint: who...(smiled) oh good morning uncle H

Herold: hello son i can hear the ladies are having a good time up there

Saint: and we are going to be late all because of them

Herold: you know how women are right

Saint: mhem. Guys uncle H is here we are leaving

Lorna: what!? What time is it?

Herold: the matrimonial will be starting in two hours love and you know we were told about being there

on time

Lorna: goodness me Saint why didn't you tell us that we are running behind

Saint: don't say i never tried

Lorna: these men, come A, help me get into my dress

Herold & Saint: (looked at one another) women (they laughed)

Apple: stop laughing and pack us snacks

Herold: yes ma'am. Is your boyfriend coming with us?

Apple: yes dad he should be here any minute

Herold: ok hurry up you guys (the gate bell rang)

Apple: i guess that's him

Herold opened for Tony while Saint went to finish putting on his clothes.

In Prison...

Precious made way to the phone booth and sighed with her eyes closed then started punching in Lovemore's number. She stopped before she could punch the last digit and exhaled again pressing it as it rang...

Nyasha: aunty Chi please help me with zipping this dress. Dad your phone!

Lovemore: where is it?

Nyasha: down here

Chioma: you are sure you packed everything right?

Nyasha: yes aunty i have

Chioma: we are going to miss you so much my angel

Nyasha: me too guys but i will be a phone call away and again can we focus on making the best out of this day?

Chioma: (chuckled) oh yes ma'am (to the make up artist) love please fix her left eyebrow

Lovemore: (stepped outside) Lovemore hello?

Precious: please don't hang up

Lovemore: what do you want?

Precious: i just want to say im sorry for everything i have put you and the kids through. I know it's a little too late and that sorry doesn't count for anything but i just want to say i really am sorry and i regret everything i have done

Lovemore: Precious we have moved on and i suggest that you do the same wether we forgive you or not it doesn't matter what matters is if you are going to use your time in prison to become a new person or get worse. As for us we are doing good and im glad that you have realised that what you did was wrong but like you say it's a bit too late but with God it's never late. Use this time to rebuild your life Precious Moeti being closer to God and honest to yourself is foundation for all abudance. Goodbye

Precious: thank you

Lovemore: and oh, Nyasha and Albert are leaving to the US this evening

Precious: (swallowed) ok send my regards

Lovemore: i will. Bye

Precious: bye

He hung up as Precious slowly put the phone back on the hook. She closed her eyes as emotions overwhelmed her with memories of her life with her children when they were still young playing in her mind...

Precious: oh Lord, why!?

She said sliding down the wall and burst into tears shaking her head...

Precious: why!? Why!? Why!?

2 HOURS LATER

In Patlo gardens...

Soft music playing, cool breeze all round the whole area and everything just as they requested, it really felt like a good day. With the glass marquee on the far side of the garden covered with curtains for people to not see how it was inside the matrimony stretch tent was placed on the other side. Colours of the day were white, gold and blush pink. One by one guests started to arrive and took their seats in the tent admiring the scenery. Like they requested security was on high alert or was it? Anyway, they did just as the team requested. Before getting inside your name was checked in the system first and was given a tag after the confirmation...



Herbert: Lucas!

In his white and gold suit he ran to him as Lucas smiled lifting him up...

Lucas: what are you doing out here are you not supposed to be waiting with the others there?

Herbert: i just wanted to say hi

Lucas: where's April?

Herbert: she's with mom

Lucas: oh ok. We will see one another when you are done with your duties say hi to uncle J o for me

Herbert: i will

He put him down as he ran off while they took their seats. Behind them came Tshopo and Abiola in matching white and gold outfits then Kelechi and her two boyfriends...

Kelechi: sis

Abiola: (turned) oh, hey love. You look amazing hi guys

Both: Miss A

Kelechi: thank you babes you guys look amazing as well. Hello T

Tshepo: (smiled) Kelechi

Kelechi: where's the big sis?

Abiola: they just got here as well

Kelechi: oh nice. This place looks amazing. I can't wait to see inside the marquee you know

Abiola: it must be breath taking i tell you

They chuckled heading for their seats while Lorna, Herold and the kids made their way in...

Apple: (holding in to Tony) oh wow this looks

amazing

Lorna: i know right. Maya is a woman of good taste so i expected this

Apple: i knew she was not going to disappoint but im dying to get inside the glass marquee i didn't know we had that in Bots

Lorna: we roll with the times babes we roll

They laughed heading for their seats as well. The last group of the guests made their way in as Lydia's husband took the microphone...

Don: Good morning everyone and thank you for making it on time. The waiters will be going around during the service to get all of you's orders. I believe you all saw the menu on your seats

All: yes

Don: good. Please choose what you want to eat today from the starter to your drinks and don't worry everything has been paid for so you can order as

much as you want (they all chuckled) my name is Don and i will be your MC for the day. The man getting married today is my brother in law. (Checked the watch) with no further or do we may commence

The dj played a song as Pastor Taolo stood on his feet while the groom's men made their way inside. With their slim fitting white and gold trimmed suits they headed to the alter. Herbert followed them throwing flower petals all over with Maya's ring in the basket as Joshua came behind him. His heart raced as he smiled looking at everyone as they smiled and clapped for him. He really looked dapper and looked like the man of the day. He shook hands with his father and kissed his mother before taking his spot. The dj changed the song as Mareledi and Lewis walked down. She had on a white and gold gown while Lewis had on a white tux jacket and gold shimmering formal pants as always he had to make a statement. They took their spots as well as the dj stopped the music. Everyone knew what time

it was it but all frowned as they heard the piano playing with a curtain dropping besides the pastor as the pianist smiled...

Kelechi: wait is she going to sing?

Apple: oh my word mom she's going to sing

Lorna: and a perfect song for the day

Maya: There's so much life I've left to live

And this fire's burning still

When I watch you look at me

I think I could find the will

She sang making her way out with April in front of her and Titus holding her arm. Joshua's heart skipped a beat looking at the beauty she was. In a white princess ball gown she shone like an angel as everyone stood on their feet...

Maya: To stand for every dream  
And forsake the solid ground  
And give up this fear within  
Of what would happen if they ever knew  
I'm in love with you...

Joshua: (softly muttered) aww babe

Maya: (smiled) 'Cause I'd surrender everything  
To feel the chance to live again  
I reach to you  
I know you can feel it too  
We'd make it through  
A thousand dreams I still believe  
I'd make you give them all to me  
I'd hold you in my arms and never let go

I surrender

They started walking down the isle as April threw rose petals everywhere in front of them with Joshua's ring in the basket while she sang her heart out to her man. Everyone was already in their feels at that moment as she serenaded them with her angelic voice. Most women cried while their men smiled...

Maya: I know I can't survive  
Another night away from you  
You're the reason I go on  
And now I need to live the truth

Right now, there's no better time  
From this fear I will break free  
And I'll live again with love

And no, they can't take that away from me

And they will see, yeah

I'd surrender everything

To feel the chance to live again

I reach to you

I know you can feel it too

We'd make it through

A thousand dreams I still believe

I'd make you give them all to me

I'd hold you in my arms and never let go

I surrender

Every night's getting longer

And this fire is getting stronger, baby

I'll swallow my pride

And I'll be alive



Can't you hear my call?

She stopped half way and hit the highest note with her eyes closed and feeling each every inch of it...

Maya: I surrender all

Joshua burst into tears and squatted as Duncan gave him a handkerchief squeezing his shoulder while Glidia put her head on her husband's shoulder...

Maya: I'd surrender everything

To feel the chance to live again

I reach to you

I know you can feel it too

We'll make it through

A thousand dreams I still believe

I'll make you give them all to me

I'll hold you in my arms and never let go

I surrender

Right here, right now

I give my life to live again

I'll break free, take me

My everything I surrender all to you

Right now (right now)

I give my life to live again (I give my life)

I'll break free, take me (take me)

My everything, I surrender all to you

Right now (right now)

I give my life to live again (I give my life)

She finally reached the alter as the pianist finished playing while Joshua sniffed standing up...

Joshua: really now babe you going to show people my crying face?

Everyone laughed as Duncan cleaned him up...

Pastor T: who is giving away our beloved bride to our groom?

Titus: i do

Pastor T: thank you you may all be seated. (They did) let me start off by saying whosoever is against this union today stand now or forever hold your peace (everyone looked around) anyone? Good (everyone clapped) may we start off by praying. (Everyone bowed their head) Dear heavenly father...

Meanwhile at the kitchen Bianca sipped her juice leaning against the wall looking on...

Bianca: yeah neh, we shall see if this will end well

She chuckled joining the team back inside while in the tent Chioma frowned seeing the same vision of Maya bleeding in her wedding dress. She pressed her eyes and clenched her jaws quietly saying a prayer as well while Pastor T prayed.

In Moshupa...

Dressed in an old german dress and a headscarf Nale finished feeding her mother's chickens and took a seat under a tree as they came to her...

Nale: (chased them away) ai kibi man ga kea di neela dijo kante. Ao

She clicked her tongue and turned to the gate as a Mercedes Benz stopped. She squint her eyes as a

lady came off it and took out some plastics from the back..

Lady: sorry my girl please come help me with the plastics

Nale: gatwe my girl mxm

She said putting the container she had on the ground and headed to the gate while the lady leaned in the car for more plastics while Nale looked inside with her lips curved...

Lady: it's been long since i saw my mother so i thought i should...

Nale: (frowned) your mother?

Lady: yes my...(turned to her) oh my word (chuckled) you must be kidding me? Nale? As in the high and mighty city diva Nale? (She burst into a laugh) oh wow, what happened to you? Oh no no please don't tell me, so the city life can show a grown woman

like you dust? Thank God i never let it get to me  
thank God i always remembered my roots. Girl have  
you taken a look at yourself in the mirror? O ole poo  
(laughed) mommy!?! Mama!

Woman: (came out) oh my girl is home

Lady: (laughing) why didn't you tell me that Nale  
was back home (laughed more) waitse lefatshe le  
kgona go sotla motho

She laughed harder heading to the house while Nale  
took the rest of the bags following in...

Nale: mxm

TWO HOURS AND 30 MINUTES LATER

After the photo shoot everyone gathered around the  
entrance of the marquee as the House of Chi events  
manager stood in front of them...

Lady: ladies and gentlemen i give you heaven on earth

As she said all the curtains around the glass fell off as everyone gasped in awe. It really looked like heaven as the lady opened the doors with Maya and Joshua making their way inside first...

Maya: this is beautiful babe

Joshua: but not as beautiful as you are my love (he kissed her again)

Lady: everyone please make your way in

They did taking the scenery in while sitting down...

Kelechi: i have seen it all but this, this is top class.  
Chi your company knows what it's doing

Abiola: im telling you this looks amazing

Lorna: they have outdone themselves

Herold: i hope you are taking notes

Lorna: (smiled) oh yes i am

Lovemore: in a month we will be here babe

Chioma: (smiled fixing her ring) and i can't wait

They took their seats as Don took the microphone...

Don: hello once again ladies and gentlemen and let me kick off the ceremony by saying congratulations Mr and Mrs Kgang (the women ululated as the men whistled) on behalf of everyone may the good Lord bless and keep your union forever and ever amen

All: amen

Don: the bride and groom have asked to do things a little bit different. If you may see in front of you all there are envelopes. In those envelopes there is a



paper and pen for you to write your message on. After writing your message or well wishes you come and put it in this box besides me. They are going to read those messages on their honeymoon period and then they will be put on the final wedding video which will be sent to each one of you. So what im saying is there won't be any speeches apart from the two of them. With that being said you can start writing while we get the first speech from the groom

They all clapped as J oshua took the microphone...

J oshua: thank you so much bro (sighed) let me start off by thanking the all mighty for getting us this far (the waiters brought in the starter) for if it weren't for him we wouldn't be here today. It was a long journey but worth it and thank you guys for taking time off your schedules to come and celebrate our union with us (they applauded) to my beautiful wife i should say you make a beautiful bride but most importantly you make an amazing

wife

Maya: thank you babe

Joshua: i wouldn't have loved to do this life thing with anyone else but you. Maya Kgang you bring the best out of me sweetheart and for that i love you beyond all limits (he kissed her as everyone applauded) now to how we met (chuckled) i believe you all have been waiting for this one

All: oh yes (they laughed)

Joshua: my wife and i...(smiled) Stephen you never told me how amazing it feels to say the words "my wife and i" (everyone laughed) anyway my wife and i met at a fueling station. I was behind her and she tried to move after putting fuel but her car wouldn't start. Thank God (they laughed) she opened the bonnet and fiddled with whatever she fiddled with but it wouldn't start. Being a gentleman i am i got off my car and offered my help and guess what it was terminals (everyone laughed) guys if it weren't for those terminals i think i would still be single by now. Anyway i managed to help her and gave her

my card for her to come and service her car at my garage little did i know that was the start of a great journey and the rest is history here we are today as husband and wife. I love you baby

Maya: i love you more

They kissed while everyone clapped as Maya took the microphone standing...

Maya: whatever my lot thou has taught me to say it is well it is well with my soul (they all clapped) thank you gracious Lord thank you mighty warrior

Chioma sighed and made her way out as the smell of blood got heavier

Maya: (smiled) thank you everyone. It is not by might nor by power but by the spirit of the Lord that im still standing here today. I have honestly lived

my life. I have been through it all but here i am still standing strong and beautiful as ever (everyone chuckled) the grace of God is sufficient for all and im a testimony of that. You all know what i have been through all my life. From being lied to by the people i called family to them wanting to finish me off yet here i am and it's all God. I also want to say thank you to those people because if it weren't for them i don't think i would be the woman i am today. My husband, beloved handsome husband i love you so much honey you bring the best out of me and i can't wait to start a new life with you and rest of the family. Guys it's true when they say pray for good inlaws while praying for marriage because my inlaws are honestly every woman and man's dream inlaws. I have never felt that i belong like i do with the Kgang family. Thank you so much you all for the warm welcome and Mama G those tips you gave are really working (she winked at her as everyone laughed) to my friends and family thank you so much guys. You all are my pillars and i will carry y'all everywhere i go. Last but not least my husband and i would like to announce something. Babe

Joshua: (stood up) finally. Keeping this has been killing me

Everyone laughed looking on eager to find out what the announcement was...

Maya: ladies and gentlemen, my husband and i would like to announce our new addition to our clan. We are 3 months and two weeks pregnant

Joshua disconnected the bottom of her dress as her 3 months small baby bump showed with everyone gasping in shock and applauded...

Keneilwe: oh my word!

Glidia: really guys!?

Mareledi: wow friend and you kept this from us?  
Congradulations

Duncan: i knew it man i knew it

Maya: (smiled) thank you so much guys

She gave Don the microphone as everyone congratulated them. Outside Chioma bumped into Bianca who had two glasses on a tray and dropped them...

Bianca: damn it! Can you watch where you are going!

Chioma: sorry i...(stopped as she saw blood from where the drink spilled) wait

Bianca: wait what, you spilled the bride and grooms drinks

Chioma: (grabbed her arm) what the hell do you think you are doing?

Bianca: excuse me?

Chioma: you don't want to go down that route with these people.

Bianca: (swallowed) what?

Chioma: you want to kill Maya don't you?

Bianca: are you insane? Let go of me

Chioma: (held her tightly and clenched her teeth)  
many tried my dear but look where they ended up.  
Do you want to follow suit? I guess not? So run my  
girl, run and never look back because if you don't  
you will have me to deal with and it's not going to  
end well for you

Bianca: crazy woman

She pulled herself off and paced out and kept  
checking if Chioma was looking at her. After she  
was sure that she left the garden Chioma shook her  
head and headed back to the marquee.

THE END

.

.

.

•

•